[Notice 4]

Central Directorate of the Colonies<sup>1</sup> West India The uprising of 1878

The Government of the Danish West Indian Islands St. Thomas, the 2nd of November 1883

No. 311.

Enclosed is a confidential report, addressed to the Ministry, regarding the use of the military, the police, and the volunteers, in the quelling of the negro rebellion on St. Croix in October 1878. In this connection, it is remarked that His Excellency the Secretary of the Treasury has directed me to examine the case of the revolt and to submit a report concerning the matter.

Upon reviewing the records related to this case in the Governmental Archive, I have found that a report which can be said to present the case sufficiently for the Government as well as for the Ministry is lacking; but in order to provide such a report, it has been necessary to gather new information from some of the participants and those who witnessed the events [Notice 5] in October 1878. This information has, in part, been given according to memory, and following, it has been necessary to compare the information with the previous Acts before drawing up the enclosed report, and this is the reason why this report appears so late.

I would like to draw the Ministry's attention to the comments regarding Kingshill's significance in the report and ask them to consider them in conjunction with the Government's proposal in Letter No. 297 of February 22nd regarding the future use of this point.

C. H. Arendrup<sup>2</sup>

To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 6]

Confidential

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Danish: Koloniernes Centralbestyrelse

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Christian Henrik Arendrup was Governor-general of the Danish West Indies 1881 – 1893

An account of the use of the Military, the Police, and the Volunteers' part in the quelling of the negro rebellion on St. Croix in October 1878

[Notice 7, Folio 1]

## i. The cause of the rebellion.

About the causes of the Negro uprising that broke out on October 1st, 1878, in Frederiksted on St. Croix and spread over the largest and wealthiest part of the island in the course of three days, causing destruction of works and buildings on most plantations and inflicting a considerable economic loss on the island, which in Appendix No. 4 to the Royal Commission's report of May 1st, 1879, was estimated at \$830,382 and has not yet been completely recovered, it has been explained in detail and undoubtedly correctly in the Royal Commission's above-mentioned report. The rebellion was not caused by any particular external reason, it was not premeditated, but accidentally erupted as an expression of long-smoldering dissatisfaction among the laborers over the restrictions which were laid on the labor conditions (The Labor Act of the 26th of January 1849). These restrictions were thoroughly abhorred, and as a small section of the laborers no longer complied with them, the unfairness seemed so much more glaring for the majority who were not able to free themselves from them. [Notice 7, Folio 2]

#### ii. The outbreak and course of the rebellion

It is well known that the rebellion began with a disturbance in Frederiksted on Tuesday afternoon the 1st of October, which was Contract Day, and many country laborers were gathered in town. Some of these came into conflict with the Police, and when they attempted to arrest a drunken laborer, the crowd sided with the laborer. The Police Chief's arrival on the scene did not help, and his Officers were attacked with stones and forced to retreat to the Police Station in the fort, where they were besieged all night and had to fend off repeated attacks until the military assistance arrived from Christiansted on the morning of the 2nd. During the night, the rebels set fire to the town and destroyed large sections of it through arson and plunder.

The arrival of the military in town immediately cleansed the town of rioters, and some of them were arrested, but the large crowd which was forced out of town lingered in the area and threatened the access to town throughout Wednesday the 2nd of October, and some of them merged into murder-arson-gangs which, on the very same morning, at Carlton, attacked and killed 2 soldiers who were left here with a military [Notice 8, Folio 3] vehicle which had brought relief to Frederiksted. The same gang then embarked on a tour of destruction throughout the country.

First, the gang attacked the plantations Whim, Concordia, and Wheel of Fortune in the East, close to Frederiksted, and the plantations were plundered and burned. Then, the gang moved onwards in the terrain along and North of Centerline, and during the day and the evening, they plundered and burned the plantations Mountain, Allendale, St. George, Grove Place, River, Big Fountain, Upper Love, Jealousy, Mt. Pleasant, Mon Bijou, Fredensborg, and Slob. At the same time, some of the negroes who

separated from the big gang at Grove Place in Plessens' negro village, gathered in a small gang which then plundered Lower Love and burned down the greathouse at Castle. Thus, in the evening of the 2nd of October, the tour of destruction had reached halfway to Christiansted. There was still primarily only one murder-arson-gang or, if there were more, they were working together and followed the same direction. The section of the island which was ravaged was still rather limited and as mentioned above, it encompassed the plantations along the North side of the Island's main communication line between Frederiksted and Kingshill; the most Northern of the destroyed plantations was Mt. Pleasant, approximately 4200 alen<sup>3</sup> North of Centerline, but the population [Notice 8, Folio 4] at the burned plantations and in the entire area were very agitated and were about to follow the given example. The time may have been between 11 and 12 in the evening when the rioters reached Slob at the foot of Kingshill. They stopped here temporarily, and many of them left. The reason for this was partly that they were exhausted and partly because word had spread that there was military at Kingshill, where Lieutenant Waage had arrived with a Command of 24 men at 8 o'clock in the evening. But the soldiers did not attack, and at midnight, they even left Kingshill, retreating to Christiansted, and this caused the rioters to gain courage. Reinforced with new leaders from the area east of Kingshill, they attacked Cliftonhill, and from there, they hurried in order to reach Christiansted before daybreak, and they went over Barren Spot, Strawberryhill, Diamond and Ruby, Castle Coakley, Peter's Rest, and Work and Rest, which were all destroyed, and they went onwards to Anna's Hope, approximately 4300 alen west of Christiansted, where, on the 3rd, at 9-10 o'clock in the morning, they were attacked and dispersed by the soldiers from Christiansted under Governor Garde.

However, on this day, the movement had spread significantly. On Thursday the 3rd of October, new murder-arson-gangs [Notice 9, Folio 5] had emerged which went out with the intent to destroy each their areas. Mostly, the gangs struck out from plantations which were situated in the ravaged part of the island. South of Centerline, the destruction evolved in the following way:

At Høgensborg, a gang gathered which destroyed the entire eastern Southside until it was dispersed at Carlton by soldiers under Governor Garde. From Castle, Lower Love and Diamond, gangs struck out and burned Golden Grove, Negrobay, Adventure, Paradise, and Betty's Hope. At Manningsbay, these mobs converged, and at noon, they were one gang, probably the biggest gang which was formed, and they attacked Anguilla, and from there they continued onwards to Kingshill Station, which was burned down about half an hour after the troops under Governor Garde had left it.

North of Centerline, the other gangs were at work. Mount Pleasant's laborers fell over Hermitage, Little Fountain, Lebanon Hill, Canaan, La Vallée and Rust up Twist. At Windsor, a gang was formed which on the morning of the 3rd of October burned Montpellier, Morningstar, Concordia, [Notice 9, Folio 6] Windsor, and Glynn Station, and at Glynn, they were attacked and dispersed by a troop of mounted planters under the command of Road Master<sup>4</sup> Hattensen<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Approximately 1,6 miles (2,7 km) (one alen is roughly 60 centimeters)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Danish: Overveimester

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Carl Anton Frederik Christian Hattensen (1828-1884) was Legal Councilor (Justitsraad), government secretary (gouvernementssekretær) and vice governor in 1876 and 1881

In the West End Northside, at noon on the 3rd of October, the gang which was established during the day and the night of the 4th of October converged and destroyed Orange Grove, Mt. Pellier, Two Friends, Mt. Steward, Annally, Mt. Victory, and Punch.

However, the movement was dying out. On Friday the 4th of October, the last riots occurred, as a gang from Lower Love and Castle set out to the destroyed plantation Mt Pleasant, where some buildings and carts, which had been spared, were destroyed; then, the gang set out towards River, but here, the gang was attacked and dispersed by the above-mentioned troop of mounted planters. It was quite natural that the rebellion came to a halt at this point, as there was virtually nothing left to destroy except Christiansted, and the rebels had learned that they could not take this town. Overall, they came to feel that they had embarked on an ill-matched contest, and the authorities had gradually raised such forces that they had to submit. [Notice 10, Folio 7]

In the following, it will be proved how this lucky result had come about.

iii. Police and Military strength at the outbreak of the rebellion on the 1st of October 1878

On the 1st of October 1878, the police- and military forces on the Danish West Indian islands consisted of the following:

#### On St. Croix:

A police force consisting of

1 Police Chief<sup>6</sup>, 1 Assistant<sup>7</sup> and 9 Police Officers in Frederiksted 1 do., 1 do., 1 Principal<sup>8</sup> and 10 Police Officers in Christiansted A military force in Christiansted consisting of 2 Officers, 7 non-commissioned Officers<sup>9</sup>, 60 Lance-corporals<sup>10</sup> and privates Hereof sick: 2 do. and 1 do.

So, in active service were:

2 Officers, 5 non-commissioned Officers, 59 privates with 13 horses

Also, in Frederiksted, there were 3 mounted Orderlies at disposal for the Police Chief at the same place.

## On St. Thomas:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Danish: Politi Mester

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Danish: Assistent

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Danish: Fuldmægtig<sup>9</sup> Danish: Underofficerer

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Danish: Undercorporaler

# A Police Force consisting of

1 Police Chief, 1 Assistant, 1 Police Sergeant<sup>11</sup> and 30 Police Officers A military force consisting of [Notice 10, Folio 8] 2 Officers, 8 non-commissioned Officers, 74 Lance-corporals and privates Hereof ill: 2 do., and 8 do.

So, in active service were:

2 Officers, 6 non-commissioned Officers, 66 Lance-corporals and privates

The events of the 1st of October from 15:30 in the afternoon until the 2nd of October at 6 o'clock in the morning

When the unrest broke out in Frederiksted at between 3:30 and 4 in the afternoon, the Police Chief only had 12 men at his disposal; the 3 soldiers were armed with carabin rifles<sup>12</sup> and the Police Officers were armed with 8 minié rifles<sup>13</sup>, and ammunition was scarce. With this scanty force, and after having found, after repeated attempts, that it was impossible to disperse the rebels, the only thing he could do was to retreat into the Fort and defend himself from there until relief arrived. Regarding the details of the outbreak of the unrest in Frederiksted and the attack on the Fort the same place, reference is made to Police Chief Peterson's report to the Governor of the 17th of October 1878<sup>14</sup>; Here, only the main features are outlined.

At 17:45 in the afternoon, the Police Chief sent his coachman down the Northside Road with the first message to the Deputy Governor<sup>15</sup>, requesting reinforcement of at least 20-25 military men. This message did not reach its destination until 1 o'clock at night [Notice 11, Folio 9], as the messenger was pursued by the rebels and had to go to the plantation Punch by the Northside Road, from where a new messenger delivered the message to the plantation Mon Bijou. From here, a third messenger managed to bring the message to Christiansted. At 1:30 a.m., Lieutenant Ostermann departed to Frederiksted with 6 horsemen and 13 footmen on the military wagon and a private wagon, with orders to relieve the Fort. They carried 20 live cartridges per man. From the Fort in Frederiksted, where the Police Chief was still barricaded and busy fighting back continuous attacks, a message was sent out at 2:30 in the morning of the 2nd of October, urgently requesting help. This message was received in Christiansted at 5 o'clock in the morning, and a third message, which was sent the same day at approximately 9 o'clock in the morning, reporting the arrival of Lieutenant Ostermann, was received in Christiansted at 12:10.

Lieutenant Ostermann marched down Centerline as quickly as the circumstances allowed, but the harnesses broke often, and uphill, he had to let the men dismount the wagons. He did not come across any rebels on the way, only a few negroes turned up at [Notice 11, Folio 10] Høgensborg, but they

5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Danish: Overbetjent

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Carabiner (Karabiner): short rifles

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Minié rifles: infantry weapons

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> See Police Chief Petersen's report pp. 61-65

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Danish: Vice Gouverneur

quickly disappeared into the sugarcane fields. At 4:30 in the morning, he arrived at Concordia, where he let the men dismount the wagons, and he sent them to Carlton with the command to await further orders, and then he himself marched East, around the burning town, over the stream to Wheel of Fortune by a field road over the lagune towards Big La Grange to the Northside Road. He marched with the horsemen spread out on the road as skirmishes. The footmen followed in a group. When he arrived on the Northside Road, it was getting light, and he placed the footmen in the front, prepared to shoot, and the horsemen were placed behind them, prepared to launch in after the shooting. Some negroes were standing along the road, but they quickly disappeared into the fields, and the Fort was reached without opposition a bit before 6 in the morning.

# The events of the 2nd of October from 6 o'clock in the morning

## Frederiksted

As soon as the Fort was relieved, the Police Chief had the flag raised, and when the negroes began to gather outside, he and Lieutenant Ostermann immediately turned out with 20 men and cleared the Fort's surroundings and the streets of the town with gunshots, and they arrested 34 suspects. 5 killed rebels were found and buried, 13 wounded were brought to hospital. [Notice 12, Folio 11]

In this way, the town was soon cleared, but all through the day, numerous mobs of country laborers continued to emerge at the various entrances to town, and the military repeatedly drove them away with shots. Towards evening, they disappeared, and in the evening, when Lieutenant Ostermann embarked on a mounted patrol ½ a mile out from each of the entrances to the town, no more mobs were seen. All was calm. During the day, volunteers, armed with whatever weapons they could get hold of, established various watch posts around the entire circumference of the town. A military guard was, naturally, established in the Fort, and some old canons which were there and for which there was some ammunition, were mounted at the Fort. The town continued to burn. It was not possible to get control of the fire.

## Christiansted

The Deputy Governor, who had received a report from the Police Chief in Frederiksted during the night, had promptly ordered for the military to be deployed, and he also tried to telegraph St. Thomas, but as there was no night service at the telegraph station and no possibility of establishing [Notice 12, Folio 12] one, the message could not be sent until 7 o'clock in the morning.

After the dispatch of Lieutenant Ostermann's command, Christiansted still had the Company Commander with 40 non-commissioned Officers and privates besides the Police.

In the morning, weapons were handed out in the Police Chamber, and a volunteer corps counting approximately 60 men, supplied with weapons, was placed under the command of Custom Manager<sup>16</sup>
Boye and Hospital Principal<sup>17</sup> Lieutenant Johansen. The corps converged by the English Church which

<sup>17</sup> Danish: Hospitalsforstander

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Danish: Toldforvalter

is situated by the western entrance to the town. Also, here at the edge of town, 3 field artillery canons were placed, along with a military crew.

During the morning, as was expected, people flocked to Christiansted from the country, bringing with them many alarming pieces of news about the expansion of the rebellion and the number of rebels. A Police Officer who had been dispatched in the early morning had come across loud negro mobs in the vicinity of the plantation west of Kingshill, wherefore he had turned around, and it was said in Christiansted that the plantations around Frederiksted were burning and that the Fort there had burned down.

At 15:30 in the afternoon, the Deputy Governor gave volunteer [Notice 13, Folio 13] Vaage, who had reported for duty, the order to march to Kingshill with 1 non-commissioned Officer and 24 men along with 1 orderly<sup>18</sup>, and he marched there on foot, arriving at 8 o'clock in the evening in a somewhat exhausted state, so he was unable to accomplish anything for the first couple of hours. Still in Christiansted were the Company Commander<sup>19</sup> and 14 non-commissioned Officers and privates.

## St. Thomas

The Governor received the first report of the uprising at 7:30 in the morning on the 2nd of October, and he immediately made preparatory arrangements to relieve St. Croix. The Superintendent of the Royal Mail Steam Packet Company in St. Thomas made the steamship Arno available and ready to leave at 12:30, and the Governor ordered Premier Lieutenant Baron Eggers, Acting Company Commander, to prepare the entire disposible force of the 2nd Company to be on board the Arno at 12 noon.

The Governor prepared the sending of a Depeche to the government in Copenhagen, entrusted Government Secretary Hattensen with the attendance of business during his absence at St. Croix, and boarded the Arno at 12:30 noon, accompanied with Police Chief [Folio 13, Folio 14] Fischer from St. Thomas, who received 2-3 men from the police force. Also, some private persons who wished to serve as volunteers came along.

Apart from the Company Commander, the boarded military strength consisted of Lieutenant Ditlevsen, who also functioned as adjudant, Commanding Sergeant Erbe, 3 non-commissioned Officers, 49 Lance-corporals and privates, and Dr. Pontoppidan, who was to provide medical aid. Thus, apart from the Police, whose Chief had gone with the Governor as stated, 2 non-commissioned Officers and 17 privates remained on St. Thomas.

Immediately before the steamship's departure from St. Thomas, the Governor received a telegram from the President which informed him of disturbing rumors regarding the expanse of the insurrection and a distinct fear that Christiansted could not be held without help.

The steamship Arno departed at 1 o'clock in the afternoon. At the departure from St. Thomas, the Governor was not completely certain whether he should head to Frederiksted or Christiansted; He had

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Danish: Ordonnants

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Danish: Kompagnichef

not been informed about Lieutenant Osterman's relief of Frederiksted, and therefore, he initially set course towards this [Folio 14, Folio 15] town, but luckily, during the crossing, he decided to sail to Christiansted. He was moved to do so partly by the President's above-mentioned telegraphic message, partly by the sight of several fires on St. Croix west of Kingshill, and also by the intelligence received underway from a schooner from Frederiksted, reporting that the town had burned down.

Arno arrived at Christiansted at 5:30 in the afternoon, and the pilot came aboard without carrying any decisive information which could guide the Governor whether to sail to Frederiksted or not. After having waited in vain for such information, the Governor finally sailed in and sent a non-commissioned Officer and 15 men ashore to reinforce the Fort, and then he sent for the President and the Company Commander, who came aboard. This is when the Governor received information about Lieutenant Ostermann's arrival in Frederiksted and Lieutenant Vaage's expedition to Kingshill. However, he did not receive any reliable information regarding the rebels' progress; a couple of planters came aboard on behalf of some of Christiansted's united planters to request the Governor to immediately send troops into the country.

The result of the meeting which [Notice 14, Folio 16] was then held between the Governor, the Deputy Governor, Captain Baron Rosenkrantz, Chief of the 1st Company, Premier Lieutenant Baron Eggers, Chief of the 2nd Company, Police Chief Fischer and the 2 planters was, as was suggested by Premier Lieutenant Baron Eggers, that he along with part of his Company should move into the country on the Northside Road and proceed until Kingshill, where he would join Lieutenant Vaage and there await the Governor's arrival the next morning. The Governor only reluctantly agreed to this expedition, on the condition that Premier Lieutenant Baron Eggers would never lose sight of Christiansted's safety and most importantly, that he would not let himself be cut off from Christiansted.

Police Chief Fischer was assigned to contact the Acting Police Chief in Christiansted, Royal Principal Nyssum, and with his help publicize a proclamation of the siege of the town which had been written out during the crossing, to gather vehicles for Premier Lieutenant Baron's expedition, and to send a wagon with foodstuff to Kingshill. After these decisions were made, the Governor went ashore [Notice 15, Folio 17] at approximately 7 o'clock, and the military force went ashore at 8-9 in the evening. In the meantime, a siege had been proclaimed by drumming and reading in the town's streets, and with the help of the Presidential Secretary Counselor<sup>20</sup> van Brakle, he managed to gather wagons for Baron Egger's expedition.

At approximately 9 o'clock, Baron Eggers was ready to set off. Apart from Dr. Pontoppidan, his expedition consisted of 1 non-commissioned Officer and 20 privates on wagons, and, additionally, 2 mounted Police Officers (Police Scribe Neumann and 1 Police Officer). The American Consul at St Thomas, Mr. Smith, went along as a volunteer. At the edge of town, the 2 mounted Police Officers were sent ahead as a spearhead, and then came Baron Eggers and Consul Smith, also mounted, directly followed by the soldiers on the wagons. Shortly before the convoy passed the plantation Golden Rock, a shot sounded, presumably at the outskirts of a sugarcane field south of the road, and this caused the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Danish: Politimesteren ved Præsidentskabssecretairen Justitsraad

men to be ordered out of the wagons. It was not possible to detect wherefrom the shot came, and because of the density of the sugarcanes and the darkness, it was not possible to establish whether [Notice 15, Folio 18] there were any negroes in the sugarcane field<sup>21</sup>, and therefore, the Commando continued on foot, but the march order was changed so that a spearhead of infantry was sent out, and then followed the rest of the men, and the empty wagons were in the tail of the convoy. Such was the progress until the plantation St. Johns, approximately 400 alen<sup>22</sup> from Golden Rock, and as the march had not been disturbed in any way, the men were ordered back into the wagon at that point. At approximately 11 o'clock<sup>23</sup> it is estimated that the Commando arrived at the plantation "Montpellier", where Baron Eggers decided to stop as the men had become somewhat exhausted because of the march and the country road which was soggy because of the rain. [Notice 16, Folio 19]

At the arrival at Montpellier, it was noticed that in the middle of the country, in a considerable distance, there were some fires (Mon Bijou was probably one of them). Therefore, one of the negro messengers was immediately dispatched with a written note to Governor Garde in Christiansted, and then, the necessary posts of observation and Security were set up. Shortly after, 8 volunteers from Christiansted arrived on mule carts, and yet a double post was set up. At approximately 1 o'clock, one of the posts reported that there was noise from the plantation Morning Star, which is situated on the hillside, approximately 1200 alen<sup>24</sup> west of Montpellier, and that people were running with fire and blowing the conch, and at the same time, the post at the country road reported that a negro had come riding up the hill, but as he caught sight of the soldiers, he immediately turned around and rushed away.

After having made sure that there really did seem to be a gang gathered at Morning Star, Baron Eggers prepared to engage in an attack, and he dispatched Police Scribe Neumann with a message to Governor Garde, saying "that a gang [Notice 16, Folio 20] of negroes was evidently advancing, and that he would stop them at Montpellier". Additionally, he asked the Governor for reinforcement from volunteers whom, as he later explained, he intended to leave in charge at Montpellier whilst he himself would march onwards at dawn the next morning.

Around 2 o'clock, Police Scribe Neumann returned with a message from Governor Garde who, partly because of the message, and partly because the Police Scribe reported that on the way to town, he had seen threatening figures come out from the sugarcane fields and approach the wagon, he concluded that a further advance was unadvisable, and the written order said that Baron Eggers should stop the negroes if he could, but he must not let himself be cut off from Christiansted, and if necessary, he should stop and retreat to help the town. Because of a lack of wagons, it was not possible to send volunteers.

However, the negro gang seemed to have left Morning Star, and when fires shortly after appeared in the south, Baron Eggers concluded that Lieutenant Vaage had left Kingshill, and that there therefore was a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> It has since been said that the shot was from the Police Officer's gun which happened to go off, but this has never been determined (note in the original text)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Approximately 0,15 miles (0,25 km) (one alen is roughly 60 centimeters)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> It is not possible to determine at which time the Commando arrived at Montpellier. In his report, Baron Eggers himself states that it was around 12 o'clock, but according to several other statements, it was around 10:30, and perhaps close to 11, or even a bit later (note in the original text)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Approximately 0,46 miles (0,75 km) (one alen is roughly 60 centimeters)

risk that the negroes could advance along Centerline [Notice 17, Folio 21] and attack Christiansted during the night, and he therefore decided, with reference to Governor Garde's orders, to retreat to Christiansted, whereto he arrived at approximately 3 o'clock in the morning.

As stated above, after approximately 5 hours of marching, Lieutenant Vaage arrived at Kingshill at 8 o'clock, and he received the order which had been sent with a mounted orderly. The order, given by Baron Eggers, was to remain at Kingshill until he, Baron Eggers, came to him. He also received the wagon with foodstuff. However, when Baron Eggers had not yet arrived at 1 o'clock, and as several negroes were converged by the burning plantations at the foot of Kingshill hill, Lieutenant Vaage considered it best, considering his slight force, to retreat to Sion Farm, where he stopped and sent a message to Governor Garde, informing him of his retreat. This message led to Lieutenant Vaage receiving the command to retreat all the way to town, whereto he arrived between 3 and 4 in the morning.

In town, during the night, the barracks, which are not suitable for defense, had been evacuated and closed off, and those troops which the 1st and 2nd Company still had, a total of 5 non-commissioned Officers and 36 privates, gathered at the Fort under Lieutenant [Notice 17, Folio 22] Ditlevsen's command. From here and from the English Church where the volunteers, as mentioned, kept guard, patrols were sent out into town from time to time, but nothing of any significance occurred.

## The 3rd of October

Shortly after Baron Eggers arrived back in town, at approximately 3 o'clock in the morning, Lieutenant Ditlevsen received the order to relieve the guard at the English Church along with his Command. The guard consisted of the volunteers, who had informed Governor Garde that they were tired and wet and requested to be replaced.

On the morning of the 3rd of October, Governor Garde had decided to gather the entire available military force and embark on a march throughout the island and attack the rebels wherever he came across them. In accordance with this plan, vehicles had been collected and the necessary preparations had been made, and between 8 and 9 in the morning, he struck out from Christiansted with a force which, as Lieutenant Ditlevsen and his men were ordered to join, consisted of 2 Officers, 3 non-commissioned Officers, and 49 privates, all of which were transported on wagons. Premier Lieutenant Baron Eggers commanded the force. [Notice 18, Folio 23]

The guard at the English Church was now succeeded by the 60 volunteers under Captain Boye, who established 2 new guards, one of which was placed at the southern outskirts of town. Expanded guards were placed at a distance from the main guards, so the entire circumference of the town was covered. Christiansværnsfort was guarded by Lieutenant Vaage, 4 non-commissioned Officers and 41 privates from the 1st Company under the command of Captain, Baron Rosenkrantz.

Before Governor Garde struck out, he had entrusted a Commission consisting of Supreme Judge Rosenstand<sup>25</sup>, Presidential Secretary van Brakle, planter Elliot and Police Chief Fischer to urge the planters and managers, who were already present in considerable numbers, to join the military and offer contribution in whichever way was needed. If the planters were reluctant to join the military force, they should be encouraged to gather under a single leader and follow his advice and instruction but refrain from violence unless the circumstances necessitated it.

The Commission, which had not received any written mandate, and which had been set up on the spot at the King's Wharf<sup>26</sup>, tended its [Notice 18, Folio 24] assignment as well as possible, as they spoke to all the present planters and managers. The result was that approximately 50 mounted volunteers joined Governor Garde when he struck out.

When the convoy of wagons came up the hill at Beeston Hill, they could see that the magass stacks at Anna's Hope were on fire, and as a few negroes were spotted at the fringes of the sugarcane fields, the convoy was stopped and the soldiers commanded out, and then, Lieutenant Ditlevsen, who was at the front of the convoy, formed at chain with those soldiers who were nearby, in order to clear the sugarcane fields. However, it was impossible for the soldiers to penetrate the tall<sup>27</sup> sugarcanes, and he was therefore called back by Baron Eggers. All the people had gotten out of the wagons, and now they rushed down the road to Anna's Hope. During the rush, both the soldiers and the volunteers shot at the fleeing negroes through the sugarcane fields. Because of all this shooting and the difficulties in organizing people from the long convoy, only 1 section was actually formed at the arrival of Anna's Hope. Here, a flock of negroes were setting fire [Notice 19, Folio 25] to the magass houses and plundering the manager's dwelling and the provisions cellar. At the first shots, the negroes fled without any attempt at resistance, and a few of them were shot. Some were caught whilst the rest escaped over Work & Rest to the south side of the island. Volunteers led the prisoners to Christiansted. Whilst this was going on, the volunteering mounted planters who saw Peter's Rest's sap station<sup>28</sup> burn, rode past Anna's Hope and down to the station and helped to extinguish the fire.

From Anna's Hope, they moved towards Work & Rest, which was still burning, and a couple of those who had not fled were shot. At Peter's Rest Station, the entire force converged again, and after a short deliberation between Governor Garde, the Officers, and the planters, the Governor decided to continue with the entire force down Centerline to Frederiksted. Before the march, an order was sent to Christiansted to let "Arno" set off to Frederiksted with ammunition and foodstuff for the population and the soldiers there. Then, the soldiers were ordered back into the wagons. The volunteers were given the lead, and the march continued in this order without any further incidents until they reached the fringe of the plantation La Reine, where the planters, contrary to the Governor's orders, left and rode towards the Northside over the plantation Bonne Esperance [Notice 19, Folio 26]. This self-willed

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Philip Rosenstand (1831-1912) was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions, specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Danish: Kongeværftet

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> Danish: "Mandshøje", meaning "just as tall as a man"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> Danish: saftstation

decision on the planter's behalf, however, proved to have positive consequences, because they arrived at the Northside in time to disperse a negro gang which had set fire to a sap station at Glynn.

The troops continued further up Kingshill Hill on their own, and at the top, they made a short stop. They had not come across any rebel gangs on the way from Anna's Hope to here, as this stretch had evidently been haunted during the night, probably by those rebels who had been dispersed at Anna's Hope, and numerous signs of other gangs' activities could be seen from Kingshill. In the front lay Centerline, which was shrouded in black clouds of smoke, so it was not even possible to determine which of the plantations situated along the road were on fire, and on the Northside, several plantations were visibly ablaze, and others were being lit. For this reason, the march further down Centerline was hastened as much as possible. Approximately half an hour after the troop had passed Kingshill, its buildings were set on fire by a gang which came from the south side of the island.

When they arrived outside the plantation Carlton, a large gang was setting fire to [Notice 20, Folio 27] the works, and in the ditch by the road, they saw the corpses of the 2 men whom Lieutenant Ostermann had sent to Carlton with the military wagon on the morning of the 2nd. They had been murdered some hours after their arrival by negroes who had been driven out of Frederiksted and who had converged with Høgensborg, and when it was rumored that 2 soldiers had been left alone at Carlton, they went there, and they drove the soldiers out of hiding and they hunted them round the yard, overwhelming them with a rain of stones and cane-beatings, until they sank down, dying. Here, at Carlton, it did not take long to get the people off the wagons and gather them, and the Company readied themselves to attack in an orderly manner. Just like at Anna's Hope, the negroes fled immediately and without offering resistance. Some of them were shot whilst on the run, and others, who had hidden in the negro houses, were dragged out into the yard, and shot by the soldiers, who had become angered by the sight of their murdered comrades.

Without further incident, the march then continued to Frederiksted, where the troop arrived at approximately 14:30. Here, Lieutenant Ostermann had had to respond several times during the day, because the country laborers had gathered at the plantation Two Brothers since the early morning, [Notice 20, Folio 28] and from there, they sought to force their way into town. Every time the military struck out, the gang either fled or hid in the negro houses, and finally, Lieutenant Ostermann let every house in the labor village search. When Governor Garde arrived in town, Lieutenant Ostermann addressed him and requested permission to conduct a more extensive patrol into the country with his horsemen, but this was denied by the Governor, primarily because he intended to return to Christiansted on the Arno in the afternoon with the soldiers, but also because it would weaken Frederiksted's military force. The Arno did not arrive in Frederiksted until nightfall at about 7 o'clock in the evening. At this time, the soldiers were boarded, except for 15 men who were left to strengthen Lieutenant Ostermann's Commando which thus consisted of 1 Officer, 4 non-commissioned Officers and 33 privates. The leader of the Arno now declared that because of the dark, he could not return to Christiansted before dawn, and thus, the Governor did not fulfil his intention to be in Christiansted for the night. The rebel gangs, however, [Notice 21, Folio 29] were fully active in the country, and from the Arno, one could see the plantations on the Northside be set on fire and burn.

## The 4th of October

At 4 o'clock in the morning, the Arno set off towards Christiansted, but first, it stopped at Buck Island to transfer several refugees from Frederiksted to the French steamship "Desirade", which brought them to St. Thomas. Because of this, the Arno did not reach Christiansted before 10 o'clock in the morning. The night in Christiansted had passed calmly, and on the morning of the 4th of October, the mounted volunteers, who had returned to town after the expedition to the Northside on the previous day, were again gathered in a troop under the command of Road Master Hattensen, and they rode into the country to pick up murder-arsonists. At River, they came across a gang which was in the midst of burning the plantation, and it was dispersed and some of the rebels were shot.

The day of the 4th was spent resting the troops and cleansing fixtures and outfits. On the same day, the French warship La Bourdonnais [Notice 21, Folio 30] arrived in Christiansted. Later, on request, Captaine de Frégate H. Mayet sailed to Frederiksted, and on the next day, the ship returned with a letter to the Governor from Captain Dennistown<sup>29</sup> from the English steam corvette Tourmaline which had arrived in Frederiksted. The Governor did not accept this, nor the assistance offered by the English Chief, of troops from their ships. Also, he did not accept the offer from the Governor of Puerto Rico, who offered to send Spanish relief troops which were made available with praiseworthy willingness.

In the evening at 7 o'clock, the guards at the outskirts of town were succeeded by Baron Eggers with 3 non-commissioned Officers and 22 privates plus 29 volunteers. Of these, 4 mounted patrols were sent to communicate between the guards, and the 4 mounted volunteers were sent off on the roads towards the Factory, Orange Grove, and Beeston Hill. Patrols were sent out to the east of town as far as to Altona, wherefrom 2 suspicious persons were picked up and placed in the Fort. Otherwise, the night between the 4th and the 5th of October passed without incident. [Notice 22, Folio 31] From Frederiksted, Lieutenant Ostermann struck out towards the plantation Carlton with a force of soldiers and volunteers to collect the corpses of the 2 killed soldiers. In the afternoon, they were buried with military honors in the Fort's Garden. On the same occasion, 8 prisoners, hereof 2 who were wounded during the attack at the plantation on the 3rd, were admitted to hospital.

In the morning, the Police Chief made the prisoners from the Fort, under guard, help to finally extinguish the remaining fires in town. The town had burned on the 2nd and the 3rd of October, and as it spread over a large area and because some of the firemen were assigned to keep guard on the outskirts of town, it had been impossible to control the fire. On the morning of the 4th, the announcement of the siege was made public by drumming in the town's streets. On the same day, the above-mentioned English corvette Tourmaline had arrived outside the harbor, and from this, the Police Chief borrowed 12 Martini Henry carabins with which 12 of the volunteers were armed. [Notice 22, Folio 32]

## The 5th of October

<sup>29</sup> Elsewhere: Dennistoun

On the 5th of October, Governor Garde issued a Proclamation from Christiansted in which the laborers were ordered to remain at the plantations where they belonged, and if they had left them, they were to return. Also, a Court Martial was established, consisting of Supreme Judge<sup>30</sup> Rosenstand, Legal Councilor<sup>31</sup> Forsberg and the appointed Police Chief in Christiansted, Administrative Officer<sup>32</sup> Nyssum, but it did not embark on its activity until the 7th of October.

It had been informed that a boat with 18 rebels had sailed away from one of the Southside plantations, and Lieutenant Ditlevsen was sent out with 6 men in the Arno to intercept the boat if possible. However, the expedition was futile; the rebels landed on Tortola, and later negotiations with their authorities have not led to their handover. At the same time as Lieutenant Ditlevsen embarked on the Arno, Commanding Sergeant Erbe was dispatched with 6 privates to the plantation Rust up Twist, where the owner equipped them with horses and under whose leadership, they patrolled the Northside. They caught 3 of the worst criminals and bought them back to town. [Notice 23, Folio 33]

In the afternoon, Governor Garde left in the Arno and sailed to Frederiksted to negotiate with Captain Dennistown<sup>33</sup> on the Tourmaline. He was accompanied by Police Chief Fischer and Baron Eggers, the first-mentioned, along with Police Chief Rübner Petersen, to examine whether the interrogations obtained in the Police Interrogations in Frederiksted were sufficient for the Court Martial to begin its work, the last-mentioned because the Governor intended to reach an agreement with him and Lieutenant Ostermann regarding the launching of a larger expedition from both towns, whose aim it would be to cleanse the Northside of the island. On the same evening, the Governor returned with the Arno to Christiansted where he and his companions arrived into the night.

From Frederiksted, on the 5th, Lieutenant Ostermann had sent a patrol to the plantation Butlers Bay, which was said to be on fire. However, the rumor proved false, and after having investigated the laboring population, which was found to be fine, the patrol returned. On that day, 17 rebels were arrested. Every day now, numerous arrests were made, and the police and the military were to a great extent assisted by planters and manager and even laborers, as if they were trying to [Notice 23, Folio 34] distance themselves from the registered leaders of the riots. The arrests were carried out with great severity, and as soon as a prisoner attempted to escape, shots were fired at him.

## The 6th of October

On the 6th of October, Baron Eggers was dispatched with a considerable infantry patrol (the troop is not specified) on the Northside Road over Glyn to Clifton Hill and home along Centerline. On each plantation they passed, the laborers were called together, partly to examine whether there was anyone amongst the laborers who had played a prominent role in the insurrection, and partly to read out the proclamation which had been issued the previous day. A number of prisoners were brought in (the number is not noted).

<sup>30</sup> Danish: Overdommer

<sup>31</sup> Danish: Justitsraad

<sup>32</sup> Danish: Fuldmægtig

<sup>33</sup> Elsewhere: Dennistoun

On the same day, Lieutenant Ostermann struck out from Frederiksted with a mounted patrol and infantry to examine the laborers at the plantations Bethlehem, Castle, and Grove Place. The proclamation was read out, 8 prisoners were brought in, and 1 negro, who was pointed out as ringleader in the murder of the soldiers, was shot when he attempted escape. In total, 20 prisoners were placed in the Fort that day. 10 older prisoners were released because of [Notice 24, Folio 35] the emergence of satisfactory information. On this day, Police Chief Fischer had returned from St. Thomas.

#### The 7th of October

On the 7th, no military deployment took place, but from Frederiksted, a Police Officer with an escort of volunteers was sent out to publicize the Government Resolution of the 5th of October. 8 prisoners were brought in, 4 were released and 2 wounded were admitted to hospital. On the same day, the Court Martial began its business in Christiansted, and on the 7th, the 8<sup>th</sup>, and the 9th, 6 verdicts were passed and carried out by shooting.

## The 8th of October

The 8th was the day which had been decided upon for the joint expedition to the Northside. Baron Eggers struck out from Christiansted at 7 o'clock in the morning with a force of 1 Officer (Lieutenant Ditlevsen), 42 infantries on mule carts, and a few mounted volunteers. They followed Centerline until Grove Place, where they halted to change the mules. The proclamation was read out and 1 criminal was caught. Then, the march continued [Notice 24, Folio 36] over the plantations Two Friends and Montpellier to Annaly, where the patrol met Lieutenant Ostermann, who had struck out from Frederiksted at 9 o'clock in the morning with a force of 25 men, partly mounted, and partly infantry on carts. They were on the road, inspecting the plantations Little La Grange, Punch, and Mount Victory.

The cavalry of both patrols now inspected the plantations Rose Hill and Springgarden, where all was found to be calm. At the outset from Annaly, the two patrols parted ways again, as Baron Eggers and his command took the road which goes down around Mount Victory, Crequs, Sprathall, Prosperity, and La Grange to Frederiksted, whilst Lieutenant Ostermann went home over the plantation Orange Grove, from where 7 prisoners were brought to town.

# The 9th of October

On the 9th of October, at 7 o'clock in the morning, Baron Eggers departed from Frederiksted with his command, followed by Lieutenant Ostermann with a cavalry patrol of 10 men as well as Police Officer Lindholm. Jointly, these two commands inspected the laboring population at the plantations Carlton, Cane, Høgensborg, St. George, and Mount Pleasant, situated by Centerline [Notice 25, Folio 37]. The proclamation was read out, and more prisoners were brought in. At Mount Pleasant, the two patrols split up. Lieutenant Ostermann went to the plantations Castle and Bethlehem, where, amongst other prisoners, they managed to capture the woman Agnes, who admitted to being an accomplice in the murder of the soldiers. Baron Eggers went south to Diamond, where the negro Charles Brown, who

had mutilated planter Flemming's half-grown and somewhat idiotic son by slashing him with a sugar ax, was shot. From Diamond, the march continued over Betty's Hope, Anguilla, Hope, Jerusalem, Castle Coakley and Anna's Hope to Christiansted. The proclamation was read out everywhere, and a number of prisoners were brought to town, here amongst the negro Peter Thomas, the ringleader of the arson at Anguilla. On the 9th, a total of 41 prisoners were brought to Frederiksfort, and 2 were released.

# The 10th of October

On the 10th, there were no military patrols from Christiansted. Governor Garde sailed to Frederiksted on the Arno, accompanied by the two members of the Court Martial, Supreme Judge Rosenstand and Legal Councilor Forsberg, and here, the Court Martial [Notice 25, Folio 38] initiated its function on the same day, with Police Chief Rübner as a member in Administrative Officer Nyssum's place. On that day, 2 prisoners were convicted and shot.

Lieutenant Ostermann and a cavalry patrol consisting of 6 men inspected the laboring population at the plantations Enfieldgreen, William's Delight, Good Hope, and Camporico.

1 detainee was brought in. Police Officers Glasgow and Larsen were dispatched to the Northside with an escort of volunteers, and at most places, they came across the laborers working in the fields. 8 detainees were brought in, 1 released.

On the same day, the military's inspectoral business<sup>34</sup> in Frederiksted, which had hitherto been attended to by the Police Chief, was transferred to Custom Manager<sup>35</sup> Richter, who voluntarily attended to the business until the 1st of April 1879, when the military's 1st Company established a permanent guard in Frederiksfort.

## The 11th of October

On the 11th of October, Lieutenant Ditlevsen was dispatched to Kingshill and Bethlehem with a patrol of 16 infantrymen on wagons. The patrol found all to be calm. In Frederiksted, 2 criminals [Notice 26, Folio 39] were shot at the Court Martial. Officers Glasgow and Anker were dispatched with an escort of volunteers to the plantations Diamond, Adventure, and Lower Love. At the last-mentioned place, 3 suspicious persons were arrested.

In the evening, Lieutenant Ostermann and a cavalry patrol went to the plantations Concordia, Whim, Carlton, and Høgensborg. All was found to be calm.

# The 12th of October

On the 12th of October, in Christiansted, 8 soldiers were mounted by requisition of private horses, and with this force and a few volunteers, Baron Eggers patrolled the entire Eastend, where it was said that there were still small gangs of rebels. However, the patrol found nothing.

On this day, the 2 final Court Martial verdicts were executed, and the court's activity was reduced to obtaining a few interrogations.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> Danish: Intendanturforretningerne

<sup>35</sup> Danish: Toldforvalter

On the same day, all the Northside plantations were inspected by Lieutenant Ostermann with a mixed patrol of cavalry and infantrymen on wagons. All was found to be calm. No prisoners were brought in by the patrol.

## The 13th of October

On the 13th, during the day, some [Notice 26, Folio 40] small patrols of infantrymen in Frederiksted's streets were dispatched, as quite many country negroes were expected to go to Church on that day. However, only very few came to town.

## The 14th of October

Since the situation now seem to be reasonably calm on St. Croix, on the 14th of October, Baron Eggers, along with 2 non-commissioned Officers and 25 men from the 2nd Company, were ordered to board the Arno to St. Thomas, which for the previous 14 days had only had a half military force consisting of 2 non-commissioned Officers and 17 privates, whereof 7 were ill. Back on St. Croix, the 1st Company remained with Lieutenant Ditlevsen and 20 men.

On the same day, the Government issued a circular to the plantation owners, administrators, managers and overseers on St. Croix in which they thanked them for their assistance, and it was stressed that they were not to use weapons for any other use than self-defense.

After that time, the military patrol of the country continued, and suspicious persons were arrested, but no mobs were seen any more, and the work was gradually started up again at all plantations.

On the 19th, the English corvette Tourmaline [Notice 27, Folio 41] transferred 127 prisoners from Frederiksted to Christiansted to be placed in Richmond Prison.

On the 28th of October, the Court Martial was lifted, and simultaneously, with reference to a Royal Resolution of the 25th of October, a Commission of Inquiry was instigated, consisting of Supreme Judge Rosenstand, Town Bailiff Legal Councilor Sarauw<sup>36</sup> and Legal Councilor Forsberg, to investigate the crimes committed by the insurrection.

On the 30th of October, the frigate Sjælland arrived outside the harbor in Frederiksted, and on the 31st, the siege was lifted.

# iv. The situation on St. Thomas in the days of the rebellion

<sup>36</sup> Carl Frederik Vilhelm Sarauw (1806-1881), subordinate judge and police chief in Frederiksted, St. Croix

On St. Thomas, as could be expected, particularly the first days after the departure of the Governor, the atmosphere had been emotional.

The negro population had been excited after the news from St. Croix, and the citizens were afraid that an unrest would develop which the available police- and military force would probably not be able to suppress. The Police Chief was absent, and of military, only 2 non-commissioned Officers and 17 privates, whereof several were ill, were on the island. Therefore, an agreement was reached between the Government and [Notice 27, Folio 42] the Colonial Council to set up a Commission to appoint provisional Constables amongst the citizens, and weapons, particularly revolvers, were acquired to arm them and the Police, and a Security Force was established to guard the town day and night. Some voices called for foreign help. But luckily, as no unrest unfolded, and when more reassuring reports came back from St. Croix, the movement abated within a couple of days. The Police Chief returned from St. Croix on the 6th of October, and as previously mentioned, Captain Baron Eggers returned with part of the Company on the 14th of October.

## v. Closing remarks

The given presentation shows, as is also well known, that even though the negro insurrection on St. Croix in 1878 was eventually quelled without foreign aid, this was not achieved before it had been allowed to unfold reasonably undisturbed, wherefore the destruction which it caused reached [Notice 28, Folio 43] a regrettable extent. The main reason for this was probably the unexpected outbreak of the insurrection and the insufficiency of the military presence on St. Croix, but additionally, several other circumstances contributed to the situation, and for the sake of the future, it is not insignificant to highlight these.

Such as the insurrection developed, it is obvious that Frederiksted had insufficient means to quell it, and it was impossible to save this town. The Police Chief did everything he could within his weak means, and his persistent defense of the Fort deserves full appreciation. The military relief from Christiansted was deployed by the Deputy Governor as quickly as possible following the late arrival of the message, for reasons which were out of anyone's control. Premier Lieutenant Ostermann performed his task of relieving the Fort in Frederiksted quickly, energetically and satisfactory; it was unfortunate that he did not immediately, from Concordia, send the 2 soldiers back to Christiansted with the military vehicle; they would undoubtably have been able to rest in safety at Kingshill and would thus have avoided their [Notice 28, Folio 44] sad fate.

The Deputy Governor could not have been expected to have deployed a larger military force than demanded by the Police Chief. He deployed what vehicles were available at the time, and that which could be deployed immediately. Also, he cannot be blamed for not quickly letting Premier Lieutenant Ostermann' expedition follow the rest of the Company, 40 men under the Company Chief, and though it might well have quelled the insurrection completely, the deployment of all military would have exposed Christiansted, and he did not know whether to expect help from St. Thomas. As noted, it was impossible to telegraph St. Thomas before 7 o'clock the next morning, as there was no night service at the telegraph station. This was very unfortunate, for it would have been significant if the Governor had

arrived on St. Croix some hours earlier. Since some time passed before the Governor could bring help, the authorities in Christiansted were forced to rely on their own force, and it is undeniable that they exhibited a regrettable lack of care in this matter. [Notice 29, Folio 45]

In the morning, weapons were indeed immediately distributed from the Police Chamber to young people and citizens in town who volunteered, and in this way, precautions were made to secure Christiansted, but it was equally important to obtain reliable information about the progress of the rebels and to obtain vehicles in order to quickly send troops to intercept them, if not earlier, then when the Governor arrived. In both these matters, nothing was done.

Early in the morning, a mounted Police Officer was indeed deployed, and he communicated that there was a noisy negro mob at Adventure, 5000 alen<sup>37</sup> west of Kingshill, but apart from that, it seems that very little was done to organize a reliable intelligence service. In Christiansted, one had to rely on the rumors which came in town with the country dwellers and which the Deputy Governor then telegraphed to the Governor. However, there were several mounted Police Officers in Christiansted, and it would have been uncomplicated to recruit reliable, mounted volunteers who [Notice 29, Folio 46] without any problem could have sent horsemen out of the 3 main roads towards the west every second hour to obtain reliable intelligence about the rebels' organization, arms and progress.

Kingshill was a fixed spot from where there was an excellent view towards west and north, that is, the terrain in which the rebels were moving, and it ought to have been occupied as quickly as possible by a strong military patrol which was sufficiently secure there. From this point, even if they did not attack the rebels, they could have kept an eye on them and at least have supplemented the intelligence in a very useful way, and this could have been done without any danger and with excellent effect.

The expedition of 1 non-commissioned Officer and 24 men which were sent to Kingshill under volunteer Lieutenant Vaage at 3:30 after midnight was a step in this direction, but it was deployed too late, and what was worse was that it was marching on foot. The result was that they did not arrive at Kingshill until 8 o'clock, when it was dark, and they were exhausted. This is undoubtably the reason why this expedition, which could have been so effective, had such [Notice 30, Folio 47] a sad outcome. It was unfortunate that the Governor did not receive intelligence about the relief of Frederiksted before he left St. Thomas. The message with this notification reached Christiansted at 12:10, and the Arno did not leave St. Thomas until 1 o'clock, so there seems to have been time to telegraph the Governor, and it is not known why this did not happen.

If the Governor had received reliable intelligence on his arrival and thus known that there was only one unarmed and disorganized murder-arson-gang active in the terrain in the area, close to and to the north of Centerline, west of Kingshill, and if [Notice 30, Folio 48] there had been available vehicles, he would undoubtedly have immediately sent out as large a military force as possible by the shortest possible route, with orders to attack and disperse the rebels wherever they were, and the entire area east of Kingshill would have been saved from destruction. But due to the circumstances, it was natural that he

19

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> Approximately 1,9 miles (3,1 km) (one alen is roughly 60 centimeters)

only reluctantly allowed Baron Eggers' expedition to strike out and that he gave him such instructions as to exhibit caution, thus making it probable from the outset that the expedition would fail.

It was thus undoubtably because of the nature of these instructions that Baron Eggers, thinking that there was a gang of rebels at Morningstar, took precautions to withstand an attack instead of advancing, which would have been the right thing to do in a military respect. Had he done that, he would quickly have learned that he would meet no resistance, and he would have given the negro population a beneficial scare, and it would not have been necessary for him to send an alarming message to the Governor.

It is, incidentally, a known fact that all nightly [Notice 31, Folio 49] expeditions of this nature, which are not executed on the basis of reliable intelligence and with a fixed goal which is to be reached whatever the cost, often fail, and as such, the expedition to Montpellier is simply a new confirmation of an old rule.

The tour throughout the island from Christiansted to Frederiksted which the Governor undertook on the 3rd of October was beneficial, as the rebels were attacked and dispersed at three locations, at Annas Hope and Carlton by the soldiers, and at Glyn by the planters. It would have been preferable if such a tour could have been undertaken on the Northside Road, Centerline and the Southside Road at the same time, that is, with 3 military forces, but it must be admitted that the force which the Governor led was too small to be divided in such a way, and the planters, who could have been of most use, as they were on horseback, were, it is said, both poorly armed and without a leader. It does not seem as if Kingshill Hill was sufficiently searched by the military, because if it had been so, the large gang which came from the southside and set fire to Kingshill Station shortly after the Governor had passed it, would undoubtably have been [notice 31, Folio 50] detected and stopped.

When the Governor arrived in Frederiksted, it would have been expedient if he had given Lieutenant Ostermann the requested permission to strike out with his horsemen in the afternoon of the 3rd of October. If he had, some of the plantations in the northwestern area of the island would probably have been saved, but overall, the insurrection was halted, and as such, the Governor had attained a goal, and those precautions which were taken the following days to calm the country and reinstate orderly conditions were, overall, appropriate, and demonstrated that a certain will at the helm of the administration was brought to bear.

It is obvious that under such irregular circumstances as those described above, wherever they take place, many violations and acts of violence, even atrocities, will be committed, not just by the rebels, but also by the law enforcement authorities. It should therefore not cause unduly surprise that this has also been the case during the insurrection on St. Croix, where some of the volunteers who participated in the attempts to reinforce order shot several negroes [Notice 32, Folio 51] unnecessarily. In the Governor's archive, there is detailed information concerning 5 incidents of this character, causing the violent deaths of 4 negroes. These incidents have all been the subject of investigation. But also, the authorized forces have committed at least one violation of this kind, regarding the negro Charles Broom, who was shot at Diamond on the 9th of October.

The events which took place have clearly shown that the military force on St. Croix, reduced as it was due to the ordinance of the 20th of March 1877, was insufficient, and as is known, it was increased directly after the insurrection, with reference to the Royal Commission's proposal of the 12th of February 1879. Later, when the guard was removed from Richmond Prison, the force was reduced by 15 men, and since, it has been maintained with the following force of combatants: 1 Captain, 2 Premier Lieutenants, 1 Second Lieutenant, 7 non-commissioned Officers of the Sergeant Class, 4 Corporals, 140 Musicians, Lance Corporals and privates which are distributed on the island so that Frederiksted has a force of 1 Officer, 4 non-commissioned Officers, 1 musician, 10 horsemen [Notice 32, Folio 52], 20 infantries, which are replaced every Saturday, whilst the rest are garrisoned in Christiansted.

Thus, sufficient measures have been taken to maintain order in the towns, and with reference to the ordinance of the 5th of November 1880 regarding provision of riding- and draught animals for military use under extraordinary circumstances, resources are designated to quickly move the military from place to place should this be necessary and are thus imperative. As was made clear during the insurrection, only horsemen are usable in such a hot climate in which long marches on foot are impossible. When they cannot be transported in wagons, infantry is only serviceable in garrisons in a town or as crew at a fixed point, and when men are transported in these ordinary wagons, which are small and can only carry a couple of people, it is impractical, and they can easily be alerted<sup>38</sup>.

In this respect, it would be desirable, in regard to future incidents, to have more horsemen at one's disposal than what is standardized in peacetime; the Company at St. Croix has 30 horses for riding- and driving use, but under circumstances such as in 1878, 160 horsemen [Notice 33, Folio 53] would not be too many, as it is necessary to have it in one's power to act quickly and forcefully on several points and send out more strong horse patrols in various directions. Also, more horsemen are required for orderly duty etc. The government has aimed to meet these demands without having larger numbers of horses in peacetime than standardized by making sure to always have 60 practiced horsemen in the Company plus the required number of horses and riders, and under extraordinary circumstances, the required amount of riding horses is provided.

Kinghill's importance as a military- and police station is well-known, and it is therefore unfortunate that it has been abandoned and that the buildings are now in ruins. In the above, I have noted how Kingshill could have been used in 1878, and should similar circumstances reoccur, a small crew of infantry and a couple of light rifled cannons could most certainly master and protect the entire middle section of the island, where the wealthiest estates are situated, from there. Preparations to enable such use should be made in peacetime, and the Station should therefore be repaired and maintained to the extent that it can be utilized and defended [Notice 33, Folio 54] by a small force, as noted. As the Garrison in Christiansted can send up a sufficient force of infantry and artillery within approximately an hour and fifteen minutes, it is not necessary for the station to be permanently manned, and it is thus merely a question of receiving the message beforehand. Making Kingshill a station for a few Police Officers would be a precaution that would further law and order in the country.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> Danish: ... og let udsat for at blive alarmeret

The fact that the Deputy General was unable to telegraph St. Thomas at 1 o'clock in the night has been highlighted above. However, it would be easy to rectify this lack of telegraph connection. As each of the towns Christiansted and St. Thomas has a Police Guard which is manned day and night, the guard rooms can be installed with electrical alarm clocks which are connected to the telegraph stations, and it can be designed such that one Police Station can call the other at any time when the telegraph stations are unmanned. Thus, we would have the means to establish the telegraph connection within half an hour, even at night.

It is the government's intention to implement [Notice 34, Folio 55] this change in the telegraph connection between the 2 islands as soon as possible, and negotiations on this matter have been initiated with the West India & Panama Telegraph Company.

Overall, it is clear that with the means which are at our disposal on St. Croix, paired with a telegraph connection, soon to be established between the towns Christiansted and Frederiksted, and particularly with the establishment of a Police Station at Kingshill, connected telephonically with the Police Stations in the towns, it will be easier to prevent or quell insurrections in the future than it was in 1878.

The government, St. Thomas, the 1st of November 1883.

C. H. Arendrup<sup>39</sup>

[Notices 36 and 37]

#### Ordinance

Provisions for the Owners of Buildings and Sugar Works destroyed during the uprising on St. Croix in October 1878 with regard to their reconstruction and repair.

-----

The motion is adopted by the Colonial Council of St. Croix at its 3rd reading on the 26th of May 1879.

 $\S 1.^{40}$ 

All materials imported to St. Croix on and from the 1st of October 1878 to the 31st March 1880, and proven to be used in the reconstruction of buildings in the town of Frederiksted and in the country districts which were destroyed during the rebellion in October 1878 as well as the repairing of works and utensils intended for the manufacture of sugar and its by-products are exempted from payment of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> Christian Henrik Arendrup, Governor-general of the Danish West Indies 1881 – 1893

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> The ordinance (below) is written in English

import duty prescribed by law on trade and shipping in St. Croix of the 30th June 1850 §6, provided that the relevant property owner proves such use under such further regulations on control as may be set by the Government. For such materials, imported for this purpose before the effective date of this order, the paid import duty may be refunded if the necessary evidence of use is provided.

**§**2.

All bonds issued during the aforementioned period for advances of funds to reconstruct and repairs of the buildings and works destroyed as mentioned in §1, are exempted from the use of stamped paper. If such bonds have been issued before the publication of this ordinance, the party who has born the expense of the stamped paper is entitled to have such cost reimbursed by the Colonial Treasury.

[Notice 38]

Enclosure 1

## THE GOVERNMENT OF THE DANISH WEST INDIAN ISLANDS

Received on the 5th of August

St. Thomas, the 14th of July 1879

No. 200

Referring to the Government's report of the 31st of December last year No. 381 etc., the Government hereby respectfully submits the following:

- 1. A copy of the Presidential office's communication of the 9th of December 1878, No. 1797, with a transcript of the same draft for "Ordinance whereby certain facilities are granted to owners of such buildings and sugar works in St. Croix as were destroyed during the rebellion in October 1878, with a view of promoting the rebuilding of said buildings and works".
- 2. A transcript of the provisional government's Supreme Judge's draft of the same subject;
- 3. The Supreme Judge's report on the draft of December 20th, 1878, also in duplicate;
- 4. 2 copies of the provisional ordinance, dated the 24th of December 1878, and also
- 5. St. Croix Colonial Council's original drafts in Danish and English of "Ordinance whereby certain facilities are granted to owners of such buildings and sugar works in St. Croix as were destroyed during the rebellion in October 1878, with a view of promoting the rebuilding of said buildings and works" as adopted at the 3rd [Notice 39] session of the Colonial Council's council on the 26th of May of the current year:

[Added in the margin]: 1st reading on the 3rd of March, 2nd reading on the 24th of last month.

Regarding the submitted documents and with reference St. Croix Colonial Council's proceedings on pages 180-181 and page 188, and St. Croix Avis of the 11th of June of the current year, No. 47, in which both the 1st, the 2nd and the 3rd readings of the ordinance in the Colonial Council are recorded, it is further requested that the Ministry favorably assist the ratification from the highest place.

Aug. Garde<sup>41</sup>

To the Ministry of Finance.

## Provisional Ordinance<sup>42</sup>

whereby certain facilities are granted to owners of such buildings and sugar works in St. Croix as were destroyed during the rebellion in October 1878, with a view of promoting the rebuilding of said buildings and works.

# The 24th of December 1878 ST. CROIX Printed at St. Croix Printing House by A. Paludan Müller<sup>43</sup>.

[Notice 40]

# Jens August Garde<sup>44</sup>

Governor of the Danish West Indies Islands,

Chamberlain,

Commander of Danebrog and Danebrogsmand<sup>45</sup>

MAKE KNOWN: Whereas it is found necessary without delay to make provisions whereby certain facilities are granted to owners of such buildings and sugar works in St. Croix as were destroyed during

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> In the Danish text, this section (the three lines which comprise the Provisional Ordinance) is written first in Danish, then in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> In the archives, this text is written first in Danish, then in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> "Dannebrogsmand" means that Janus August Garde had received the "Dannebrog" (also spelled "Danebrog") order, a mark of honor. The order is presented to the recipient by the Danish King

the rebellion in October 1878 with a view of promoting the rebuilding of said buildings and works. I do hereby in virtue of \$\%4\$ of the Colonial Law, provisionally enact and ordain as follows:

**§**1.

All materials imported to St. Croix on and from the 1st October 1878 and not later than the 31st March 1880, and proved to be used in the rebuilding of such buildings in the town of Frederiksted and in the country districts as were destroyed during the rebellion in October 1878 and in the repairing of the works and utensils intended for the manufacture of sugar and concomitant produce and damaged on the said occasion are exempt from payment of the import duty enacted by law of 30th June 1850 concerning Trade and Navigation in St. Croix §6, in such a manner that the said duty be made good to the owner concerned, subject to such detailed rules in regard to control as shall be fixed by Government. For such materials, imported anterior to the data of this Ordinance and used for the purpose aforesaid, the already paid import duty may be repaid on production of needful proof in regard to the application of the materials.

**§**2.

All bonds, issued during the aforesaid period for advances of funds used in the rebuilding and repairs of the buildings and works destroyed, in the manner set forth in §1, are exempt from the use of stamped paper. In so far as such bonds have been issued before the promulgation of the present Ordinance, the party, who has defrayed the cost of the stamped paper, is entitled to have such cost refunded out of the colonial treasury.

To which alle concerned have to conform.

The Government of the Danish West India Islands.

St. Thomas, 24th December 1878

Under my Hand and Seal of Government,

## AUG. GARDE.

(L. S.) / Carl Hattensen<sup>46</sup>.

[Notice 41]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> Carl Anton Frederik Christian Hattensen (1828-1884) was Legal Councilor (Justitsraad), government secretary (gouvernementssekretær) and vice governor in 1876 and 1881

# **Duplicate**

By enclosing with the Government's pleasant letter of the 14th of this month, No. 1853, the draft sent to me for my consideration, entitled "Provisional Ordinance whereby certain facilities are granted to owners of such buildings and sugar works in St. Croix as were destroyed during the rebellion in October 1878, with a view of promoting the rebuilding of said buildings and works", I must consider the proposed relief to be reasonable and thus endorse the contents of the draft in general, but I have a few remarks to make regarding details:

Regarding §1, it seems to me that when there is an attempt to list the various building materials, even if it is only an example, it should be more complete. For example, cement and tiles should be mentioned with bricks, as well as nails and screws with iron. However, it seems to me that it would be sufficient to use the term "all materials used for reconstruction and repair," etc. instead of the term "machine parts," I would prefer the term "works," perhaps with the addition of "devices," partly because machine parts are already duty-free and partly to be more consistent with the title of the ordinance and the terms in §2.

From the provision that the duty is refunded to the property owner concerned, I must assume that it is always first paid to the importer /: merchant :/, although I cannot form any opinion on the appropriateness of this procedure since I am not aware of the control provisions that the Government intends to take.

Regarding §2, although it is probably not reasonable, given the circumstances, for other public institutions than the St. Croix Colonial Treasury to provide monetary advances for the purpose [Notice 42] at hand, it does not seem right to exclude them, and there is probably no need to designate potential creditors, so that the words "St. Croix Colonial Treasury or private" could be omitted. Since the ordinance is given retroactive effect from October 1st, the last sentence of the paragraph should probably refer to the publication of the ordinance rather than its coming into force.

/2 attachments are returned

The Royal West Indian High Court

St. Croix, the 20th of December 1878.

Ph. Rosenstand<sup>47</sup> / True Copy

47

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> Philip Rosenstand (1831-1912) was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions, specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

To the Government of the Danish West Indian Islan	
	de

**Duplicate** 

The presidency of St. Croix, the 9th of December 1878

No. 1797

The Presidency has the honor to submit the draft ordinance, prepared in accordance with the instructions of the High Government, regarding the provision of relief to the owners of the buildings and works destroyed during the uprising on St. Croix in October 1878, for their reconstruction and repair, along with remarks on the same.

Regarding the control of the authorities mentioned in §1, after the negotiations with the customs officer have been completed and a conclusion has been reached, one should be allowed to express one's opinion on the most appropriate arrangement.

J. A. Stakemann<sup>48</sup>/van Brakle<sup>49</sup>

To the Government of the Danish West Indian Islands

True Copy

[Notice 43]

**Duplicate** 

Draft

 $<sup>^{48}</sup>$  Johan August Stakemann (1805-1891) was the Procurator for the Superior Court from 1833 in Frederiksted and Vice Governor from 1871

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> Samuel William van Brakle, Secretary of the Presidency of St. Croix

For ordinance whereby certain facilities are granted to owners of such buildings and sugar works in St.
Croix as were destroyed during the rebellion in October 1878 with a view of promoting the
reconstruction of said buildings and works.

\_\_\_\_

§1. All building materials such as timber of all kinds, nails and iron etc. used in the reconstruction of such buildings in the town of Frederiksted and in the country districts, as were destroyed during the rebellion in October 1878, and in the repairing of the works and utensils intended for the manufacture of sugar and concomitant produce, are exempt from customs duty under such more detailed regulations regarding control as the authorities may prescribe.

§2. All bonds which are issued for advances of funds from St. Croix' Colonial Treasury for the rebuilding and repairs of the buildings and works destroyed in the manner set forth in §1 are exempted from the use of stamped paper from the 1st of October. Insofar as such bonds have been issued before the promulgation of the present Ordinance, the party who has defrayed the cost of the stamped paper is entitled to have such cost reimbursed by the Colonial Treasury.

\_\_\_\_\_

## Remarks

During the negotiations of the meeting of the Colonial Council in the presence of the Government of the Danish West Indian Islands held on the 25th of November this year, [Notice 44], it is recognized that the building materials which have already been or are to be used in the reconstruction of the buildings as were destroyed during the rebellion in October 1878, should be exempt from customs duty and that those bonds which may be issued for advances of funds or loans from the Colonial Treasury with the obligation to solely be used in the said purpose should be exempt from the use of stamped paper.

In accordance with this, the present Draft is submitted.

According to the law of the 30th of June 1850, §6 1 c, iron in bars, rolls, bars or plates, as well as timber of any kind except staves, end pieces<sup>50</sup> and barrel bands, are subject to an import duty consisting of 5 percent of the value. Iron and timber in various forms and items will most probably come into use during the rebuilding of the burnt buildings and the repair of the damaged works on the plantations, and they are therefore explicitly mentioned in the draft. The term building materials is ample enough to include other articles that could be used for the intended purpose.

True Copy [Notice 45]

**Duplicate** 

Draft<sup>51</sup>

For a Provisional Ordinance whereby certain facilities are granted to owners of such buildings and sugar works in St Croix as were destroyed during the rebellion in October 1878, with a view of promoting the rebuilding of said buildings and works.

**§**1.

All building materials such as timber and lumber of all kinds, bricks, iron, nails, spikes and the like imported to St Croix from the 1st October 1878 and not later than the 31st March 1880, and which are proved to be used in the rebuilding of such buildings in the town of Frederiksted and in the country districts, as were destroyed during the rebellion in October 1878 and in the repairing of the works and appliances intended for the manufacture of sugar and concomitant produce, and damaged on the said occasion, are exempt from payment of the Import Duty enacted by law of 30th June 1850 concerning Trade and Navigation in St Croix §6, in such a manner that the said duty be made good to the owner concerned, subject to such detailed rules in regard to control as shall be fixed by Government. For such Materials, imported anterior to the date of this Ordinance and used for the purpose aforesaid, the already paid Import Duty may be repaid on production of needful proof in regard to the application of the material.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> Danish: Bundstykker (bottom pieces for barrels)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> The following is written in English

All bonds issued during the aforesaid period for advances of funds used in the rebuilding and repairs of the buildings and works destroyed in the manner set forth in §1 are exempt from the use of stamped paper. Insofar as such bonds have been issued before the promulgation of the present Ordinance, the party who has defrayed the cost of the stamped paper is entitled to have such cost refunded out of the Colonial Treasury.

#### Remarks

Above draft is presented in accordance with the suggestion of the Colonial Council during the meeting on St. Croix on the 25th of last month concerning the facilities granted to assist in the rebuilding of the buildings, works etc. destroyed during the [Notice 46] rebellion. It is, however, found necessary to reduce said grants to a certain time span, as they will otherwise acquire a continuous character which cannot be the intention. According to the law of the 30th of June 1850 §6, the import of the mentioned building materials etc., except the few materials in the law which are intended for the manufacture of sugar and rum which are to be imported exempt from customs duty, are to pay a customs duty or 5% of their value – and this is what is suggested temporarily repealed in the draft.

Regarding the stamped paper duty for bonds, it is remarked that since these are usually interest-bearing, the demanded first class stamped paper results in the duty being relatively burdensome, and a temporary repeal of same therefore seems reasonable.

True Copy

[Notice 47] [empty]

[Notice 48]

#### Ordinance<sup>52</sup>

whereby certain facilities are granted to owners of such buildings and sugar works in St Croix as were destroyed during the rebellion in October 1878, with a view of promoting the rebuilding of said buildings and works.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> The following text is written in English

**§**1.

All materials imported to St Croix on and from the 1st October 1878 and not later than the 31st March 1880 and proved to be used in the rebuilding of such buildings in the town of Frederiksted and in the country districts, as were destroyed during the rebellion in October 1878 and in the repairing of the works and appliances intended for the manufacture of sugar and concomitant produce, and damaged on the said occasion, are exempt from payment of the Import Duty enacted by law of 30th June 1850 concerning Trade and Navigation in St Croix §6, in such a manner that the said duty be made good to the owner concerned, subject to such, detailed rules in regard to control as shall be fixed by Government. For such Materials, imported anterior to the date of this Ordinance and used for the purpose aforesaid, the already paid Import Duty may be repaid on production of needful proof in regard to the application of [Notice 49] the material.

§2.

All bonds, issued during the aforesaid period for advances of funds used in the rebuilding and repairs of the buildings and works destroyed in the manner set forth in §1, are exempt from the use of stamped paper. Insofar as such bonds have been issued before the promulgation of the present Ordinance, the party who has defrayed the cost of the stamped paper is entitled to have such cost refunded out of the Colonial Treasury.

\_\_\_\_

Motion passed after 3rd reading at the meeting of the Colonial Council's meeting on the 26th of May 1879.

The Colonial Council, St. Croix, the 31st of May 1879.

Ph. Rosenstand<sup>53</sup>, Chairman

L. Faber, Secretary

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> Philip Rosenstand (1831-1912) was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions, specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

## Provisional Ordinance<sup>54</sup>

whereby certain facilities are granted to owners of such buildings and sugar works in St. Croix as were destroyed during the rebellion in October 1878, with a view of promoting the rebuilding of said buildings and works.

The 24th of December 1878

ST. CROIX

Printed at St. Croix Printing House by A. Paludan Müller

[Notice 50]

# Janus August Garde<sup>55</sup>

Governor of the Danish West Indies Islands,

Chamberlain,

Commander of Danebrog and Danebrogsmand<sup>56</sup>

MAKE KNOWN: Whereas it is found necessary without delay to make provisions whereby certain facilities are granted to owners of such buildings and sugar works in St. Croix as were destroyed during the rebellion in October 1878 with a view of promoting the rebuilding of said buildings and works. I do hereby in virtue of §4 of the Colonial Law, provisionally enact and ordain as follows:

**§**1.

All materials imported to St. Croix on and from the 1st October 1878 and not later than the 31st March 1880, and proved to be used in the rebuilding of such buildings in the town of Frederiksted and in the country districts as were destroyed during the rebellion in October 1878 and in the repairing of the works and appliances intended for the manufacture of sugar and concomitant produce and damaged on the said occasion are exempt from payment of the Import Duty enacted by law of 30th June 1850 concerning Trade and Navigation in St. Croix §6, in such a manner that the said duty be made good to the owner

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> In the archives, the following text is written first in Danish, then in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> "Commander of Dannebrog" (also spelled "Danebrog") is a mark of honor. The order is presented to the recipient by the Danish King

concerned, subject to such detailed rules in regard to control as shall be fixed by Government. For such materials, imported anterior to the data of this Ordinance and used for the purpose aforesaid, the already paid Import Duty may be repaid on production of needful proof in regard to the application of the materials.

**§**2.

All bonds, issued during the aforesaid period for advances of funds used in the rebuilding and repairs of the buildings and works destroyed, in the manner set forth in §1, are exempt from the use of stamped paper. In so far as such bonds have been issued before the promulgation of the present Ordinance, the party, who has defrayed the cost of the stamped paper, is entitled to have such cost refunded out of the colonial treasury.

To which all concerned have to conform.

The Government of the Danish West India Islands,

St. Thomas, 24th December 1878

Under my Hand and Seal of Government,

AUG. GARDE.

(L. S.)/ Carl Hattensen<sup>57</sup>

[Notice 51] [empty]

[Notice 52]

Transcript

The Government of the Danish Westindian Islands

St. Thomas the 31st of December 1878

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> Carl Anton Frederik Christian Hattensen (1828-1884) was Legal Councilor (Justitsraad), government secretary (gouvernementssekretær) and vice governor in 1876 and 1881

In accordance with my statements in the text of the 16th of this month No. 361, in the days from the 17th to the 21st, I have again resided on St. Croix. I have drawn up the transcript to the Presidency regarding the application of the mentioned amount of \$125,000 mentioned in the telegram from the Ministry of Finance from the 12th of this month, and under the 24th of this month, I have prepared the Provisional Ordinance mentioned in the text of which a transcript is attached. Also, I have instructed the Presidency that it is now authorized to draw on the Ministry of Finance making it at all times possible to raise funds within the abovementioned amount with a day's notice. Drawing on the Ministry of Finance for as long as possible makes it possible to avoid the debtors' loss of interest as they may use the cash which is not bound in bonds<sup>58</sup> in the Colonial Treasury for loans. There is as yet no account from the Presidency regarding whether the amounts which will now be requested as loans from the Treasury for the rebuilding of burned down plantations' works etc. can be covered by the abovementioned amount put at disposal from the Ministry of Finance. Though this support is undoubtably of great import and should be greeted with deep appreciation as evidence of the government's sincere intention to do its utmost to help the island get back on its feet, it must also be acknowledged that the amount is far from adequate, as those requests which are put forth regarding loans usually regard help not only for the reparation of the destroyed works and settling the accounts regarding the laborers' wages, but also for reparation of the dwellings of plantation owners and managers on the plantations. The requested amounts thus surpass what can be securely loaned against the forthcoming harvest, and it is therefore necessary to reduce the loans to that which is absolutely necessary for the most needful restoration of the works themselves, thus mostly precluding what is required for the restoration of the dwellings [Notice 53]. The support will thus be of a more temporary nature than what might be immediately apparent, and thus, it might well be repeated next year to remedy the many planters and managers' lack of dwelling on the plantation itself, thus requiring them to seek nightly residence elsewhere – a situation which is naturally most inconvenient for both the operation of the estate and the reestablishment of the trust between management and laborers. It is not possible to render support from the abovementioned \$125,000 to the rebuilding of the town Frederiksted or to the Colonial Treasury which, due to the misfortune which has befallen the island will meet many extraordinary demands. Also, since state support of the Central Factory has been denied, there is no reason to believe that this will be in operation this year. Thus, it will probably become evident how useful the Central Factory has been for the plantations, even in the incomplete state in which it has operated during its first, misbegotten campaign, and how indispensable it actually is in recovering the large harvest which is now ready to be reaped, and that it is vital to ensure a healthy and strong development of the island's conditions, here amongst not only the necessary improvement of the sugar fabrication and the cultivation of crops, but also a natural development of the laborers' conditions and thus, inseparably, the entire fabric of the societal system.

The prospects for the future are thus anything but bright, and the most obvious reason seems not so much to be that the issued support is inadequate, but more that fact that the support has not been issued

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> Danish: pantebærende

quickly enough. It seemed much brighter 3 months ago when the island was still in smoldering ruins but when there was still faith that the necessary relief would come, and there was a dominant conviction that the abundant harvest would fully cover any necessary sacrifices and thus save the island from destruction and carry it towards new prosperity. The absence of timely help has induced a general negative atmosphere and the administration has been unable to act effectively in rectifying the general distress. Because of the approaching harvest, actions should have been taken without hesitation, but instead, delays have resulted in shattered hopes, and the burned-out plantation owners have had to seek help wherever they could find it, regardless of the cost and to great damage for both themselves and the island as such. Due to this state of affairs, most of the independent plantation owners have thus become dependent on disadvantageous contracts and to such a degree that they are now unable to free themselves from them because they have been unable to obtain help through Bureau harvest security<sup>59</sup> from the public sector and have thus been forced to give security in other ways. The situation will improve vastly when the treasury support is implemented, according to the document issued by the Ministry of Finance of the 12th of October through loans to the Colonial Treasury, as this will also be able to give loans with security in the estate should the cost of its sound renovation exceed the amount which this years' harvest can cover.

Those plantations which are better off and whose owners have managed to obtain funds in other ways that those mentioned above have hitherto not requested help from the public sector, and it is not possible for the government to investigate the requirements of these people. This is also the case amongst the owners of the burned-out houses in Frederiksted of which the reconstruction requires larger amounts than what is ordinarily issued according to the rules for loans of public funds, and before it is possible to know what kind of help can be promised, I cannot state more accurately than previously which amount is required in order to remedy the damages. I therefore cannot state anything in more detail on this matter until the post has arrived in a couple of days, most likely bringing more detail on this issue from the Ministry of Finance.

On the whole, the atmosphere on St. Croix is highly oppressive; there is thus no inclination to negotiate or prepare for reforms which, according to the view of the government, are necessary in the light the latest course of [Notice 54] events. The attempts which I have often made in this respect and which I repeated during my latest stay on St. Croix during negotiations with the committees which the Colonial Council has appointed for this purpose and with whom I met on the 18th of this month were thus fruitless. However, I came across a widely held fear of renewed unrest in the upcoming holidays of Christmas- and the New Year. In order to calm the population, I have therefore found it expedient to make special military dispositions as are stated in the 2nd transcript in the attached documents of the 21st of this month, forwarded to the Presidency and to the Chief of the frigate Sjælland which is still anchored outside the town Frederiksted. Also, the men of the 2nd Company, who have been stationed on St. Croix since the uprising, are returned to St. Thomas. According to the communications from St. Croix over the past days, the peace has been undisturbed everywhere. It is my hope that the fear which is still present after the panic of the month of October will calm down and that it will then be possible to resume the above-mentioned negotiations.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> Danish: Bureausikkerhed i Høsten

During the last 14 days, the state of health here on St. Thomas has improved. Only few cases of severe fever have occurred.

Aug. Garde<sup>60</sup>

/ Carl Hattensen<sup>61</sup>

To the Ministry of Finance

#### Ordinance

whereby certain facilities are granted to owners of such buildings and sugar works in St Croix as were destroyed during the rebellion in October 1878, with a view of promoting the rebuilding of said buildings and works.

Passed by the Colonial Council of St. Croix on the 3rd reading on the 26th of May 1879 [Notice 55]

**§**1.

All materials imported to St. Croix on and from the 1st of October 1878 and not later than the 31st of March 1880, and proved to be used in the rebuilding of such buildings in the town of Frederiksted and in the country districts as were destroyed during the rebellion in October 1878 and in the repairing of the works and appliances intended for the manufacture of sugar and concomitant produce and damaged on the said occasion are exempt from payment of the Import Duty enacted by law of the 30th of June 1850 concerning Trade and Navigation in St. Croix §6, in such a manner that the said duty be made good to the owner concerned, subject to such detailed rules in regard to control as shall be fixed by Government. For such materials, imported anterior to the data of this Ordinance and used for the purpose aforesaid, the already paid Import Duty may be repaid on production of needful proof in regard to the application of the materials.

§2.

All bonds, issued during the aforesaid period for advances of funds used in the rebuilding and repairs of the buildings and works destroyed, in the manner set forth in §1, are exempt from the use of stamped paper. In so far as such bonds have been issued before the promulgation of the present Ordinance, the party who has defrayed the cost of the stamped paper is entitled to have such cost refunded out of the Colonial Treasury.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> Carl Anton Frederik Christian Hattensen (1828-1884) was Legal Councilor (Justitsraad), government secretary (gouvernementssekretær) and vice governor in 1876 and 1881

[Notice 56]

### **Duplicate**

The government of the Danish West Indian Islands

St Thomas the 16th of December 1878.

No. 361.

In connection with the government's document of the 27th of last month No. 346, I hereby officially report that since its arrival, the frigate "Sjælland" has been stationed at Frederiksted and here in St. Thomas harbor, alternatively.

On St. Croix, there is still calm and order amongst the laborers, but the island's citizens are still concerned that unrest could break out again, particularly in the forthcoming Christmas time. Nothing has emerged which, in the government's opinion, can substantiate this fear, but it has not been possible to alleviate the disquiet of the citizens; their unease grows stronger as Christmas approaches. One expression of this atmosphere is to be found in the attached transcript of an account from the presidency from the 11th of this month. The frigate, which arrived from Frederiksted today, is to return to St. Croix tomorrow to take up station at Frederiksted. I myself intend to follow the frigate to make necessary dispositions to secure the situation before the remaining members of crew from the 2nd Company are returned here.

The Commission of Inquiry which has been appointed on St. Croix according to the highest resolution of the 25th of October this year diligently continues to carry out its work, but because of the great number of prisoners to be interrogated, some time will still pass before the interrogations are concluded and any particular view on the nature of the uprising and its development can be constructed.

As noted in my above-mentioned account, sugar was produced on a few plantations on St. Croix. The harvest which matured during the current year was so substantial that the plantation's works could not sufficiently deal with the crop; therefore, sugar cane equaling 7 to 8,000 barrels have remained on the fields, and these are the canes which are now being harvested some places on the island, whilst the new harvest, as mentioned previously, will be ready around [Notice 57] January next year. The \$4,500 which, as stated in my above-mentioned document, was granted as loans by St. Croix's Colonial Treasury against Bureau harvest security<sup>62</sup> for the renovation of plantation works and buildings was therefore only an advance to help those owners who mere most destitute to initiate the most necessary reparations.

As the first week of this month had passed without any notification regarding the expected help from the state treasury, I determined that it was my duty to inform the Ministry of the situation on St. Croix

٠,

<sup>62</sup> Danish: imod Bureausikkerhed

and at the same time end the painful uncertainty regarding the future of the island. Thus, on the 8th of this month, I sent the following telegram to the Ministry of Finance.

Want of funds prevents rebuilding works to save crop already ripening and endangers present peaceful state as yet preserved through regular employment of laborers what support can I promise<sup>63</sup>.

On the 12th of this month, I received the following telegram from the Ministry of Finance:

Draft of law rejected. Folkething<sup>64</sup> dissolved. Governor authorized to furnish in Minister's name of State Treasury necessary loans until hundred twenty-five thousand dollars six per cent according to placard fourteenth May eighteen hundred twenty-three to planters for repairs of burnt works. You can draw upon Ministry payable Copenhagen or London. Letter follows. Is our mortgage in factory all registered<sup>65</sup>.

The content of this telegram was immediately communicated to the presidency, and during my stay on St. Croix, I intend to seek to settle the loans to the planters in accordance with the regulations specified in the telegram.

The Ministry's question," Is our mortgage in factory all registered", probably only alludes to the declaration which was issued by the Central Factory's board on the 22nd of September 1876 and the Ministry's communication of the 26th No. 930 of the same month as the mortgage deed<sup>66</sup> for the company's debt to the state treasury is not issued to this place. The mentioned declaration is, as was reported in the government's communication of the 28th of September this year No. 285, registered by the Royal Westindian Supreme Court<sup>67</sup> and noted in the main factory's folio. As stated in the mentioned communication, the Government made the amount of \$1,000 available to the managers for payment of the purchase of the juice stations<sup>68</sup>, but the drawing up of the deeds met the difficulty that after the cessation of the Central Sugar Factory, the plantation owners concerned demanded that the deed include the regulation that they reserve the preemptive rights to the site as long as it henceforth would not be utilized as a juice station, and the case therefore made slow progress. The result was that the deeds were not yet in order when the Ministry's telegram came in, and according to a telegraphic communication from the presidency on the 13th of this month, the company's manager Mr. Wassard now hopes and endeavors to have all the deeds of the juice station in order and registered on the first coming day of the Supreme Court's<sup>60</sup> meeting on Wednesday the 18th of this month, whereafter I will send a telegram.

In both Danish and English, the Government also officially forwards the draft of the Ordinance written in my above-mentioned report of the 27th of last month granting the Government of the Danish West Indian islands authorization to take out loans from St. Croix' Colonial Treasury in order to issue help after the destruction caused by the uprising in October 1878. The ordinance was passed at the 3rd reading at St. Croix' Colonial Council during the meeting of the 25th last month.

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm 63}$  In the Danish text, these 2 lines are written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> Folkething/Folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

<sup>65</sup> In the Danish text, these 5 lines are written in English

<sup>66</sup> Danish: Panteobligationen

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> Danish: Landsoverret

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup> Danish: Saftstationer

<sup>69</sup> Danish: Overretten

After the rejection of the bill regarding the loan to the Colonial Treasury, the prerequisites under which the draft of the Ordinance was presented and passed have certainly changed, but in the hope that the ordinance might still be needed, the Government nevertheless requests, through the benign measures of the Ministry, a proposed ratification of the bill from the very highest place.

Regarding the health issues on the islands, it is informed that though the yellow fever has ceased, cases of fever are still frequent, particularly on St. Thomas. Some of these cases have been fatal, but the general state of health is, if not good, then at least not disturbing. The crew of the frigate Sjælland are completely healthy.

Aug. Garde<sup>70</sup>/ Carl Hattensen<sup>71</sup>

To the Ministry of Finance

[Notice 58-61] [empty]

[Notice 62]

[Attachment in the documents]

THE GOVERNEMNT OF THE DANISH WESTINDIAN ISLANDS

Incoming on the 25th of November

St. Thomas the 21st of October 1879.

No. 297.

For use in a prospective consideration, the Government hereby forwards the transcript of the same document of the 21st of January this year No. 121 to the Presidency of St. Croix regarding §1 of the Provisional Ordinance of the 24th of December 1878, ratified with reference to the Ministry's communication of the 20th last month No. 194 by Royal Resolution of the 19th of same month, regarding

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> Carl Anton Frederik Christian Hattensen (1828-1884) was Legal Councilor (Justitsraad), government secretary (gouvernementssekretær) and vice governor in 1876 and 1881

assistance granted to the owners of those building and sugar works which were destroyed during the uprising on St. Croix in the month of October 1878 regarding their reconstruction and reparation.

p. G. V.

To the Ministry of Finance

[Notice 63]

**Duplicate** 

The Government of the Danish West Indian Islands

St. Thomas the 21st of January 1879.

No. 121.

In concordance with the Presidency's recommendation of the 13th of this month No. 67, regarding the finalization of the provisional decree of the 24th of last month relating to assistance granted to the owners of those buildings and sugar works which were destroyed during the uprising on St. Croix in the month of October 1878, regarding their reconstruction and reparation, it is determined that in order for the customs benefits to apply to the relevant estate owners, it will be demanded of said owners that when the buildings and works in question are duly reconstructed, they will forward a stipulated list, under oath, of those materials used in said reconstruction, along with an attestation from the importer<sup>72</sup> specifying the quality and amount of the materials imported by him after the 1st of October last year, whereafter the sum of the Custom Duties will be refunded by the Customs Officer<sup>73</sup> to said estate owners, according to the Presidency's decree, and it will be noted in the Customs accounts. Insofar as the materials have been imported by the person who himself has used the items, a receipt for the paid amount will [Notice 64] substitute the mentioned attestation, and has the import been executed on several people's account, each person will forward a similar attestation.

In this regard, the Presidency is requested to arrange appropriate measures.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> Danish: Importeur

<sup>73</sup> Danish: Toldforvalter

A 110	Garde <sup>74</sup>	/Carl H	attensen <sup>75</sup>
лug	Gaide	/ Can ma	attensen

True Copy

To the Presidency of St. Croix.

[Notice 65] [empty]

[Notice 66]

Most humbly presenting a proposal for the gracious confirmation of a regulation passed by the Colonial Council for St. Croix regarding the relief of the owners of buildings and sugar works destroyed during the uprising on St. Croix in October 1878, with regard to their rebuilding and repair.

From the 2nd of September, 1879.

Resolution:

"We hereby graciously confirm the regulation passed by the Colonial Council for St. Croix at the 3rd reading on May 26th of this year regarding relief for the owners of buildings and sugar works destroyed during the uprising on St. Croix in October 1878, with regard to their rebuilding and repair."

Amalienborg<sup>76</sup>, September 19th, 1879. Christian R.<sup>77</sup> / Estrup<sup>78</sup>

 $<sup>^{74}</sup>$  Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> Carl Anton Frederik Christian Hattensen (1828-1884) was Legal Councilor (Justitsraad), government secretary (gouvernementssekretær) and vice governor in 1876 and 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup> Amalienborg: The royal residence in Copenhagen, Denmark

<sup>77</sup> King Christian IX signed "Christian R" (R for "Rex")

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup> Jacob Brønnum Scavenius Estrup, who served as the Prime Minister of Denmark from 1875 to 1894. He was a prominent figure in Danish politics and a leader of the conservative party known as the Højre (Right)

In fidem copia<sup>79</sup>

Examined: September 20th, 1879

Certified: October 4th, 1879

At a meeting on November 25th of the Colonial Council for St. Croix, in the presence of the Governor of the Danish West Indies, consideration was given to the means to be used to repair the devastation that had befallen the island during the uprising in October of that year. It was recognized, among other things, that it was appropriate and correct for the building materials already used or to be used for the reconstruction of destroyed buildings and sugar factories to be exempt from import duties, and that the applicable regulations, which might be issued for monetary assistance or loans for the same purpose, should be exempt from stamp duty. In accordance with these preliminary discussions, the Governor, in order to implement these provisions as quickly as possible, issued a preliminary regulation on December 24th of that year, pursuant to section 4 of the Colonial Law of November 27th, 1863, after obtaining the Chief Justice's opinion, regarding relief for the owners of buildings and sugar factories destroyed during the uprising on St. Croix in October 1878, with regard to their rebuilding and repair, such relief being limited to the period from October 1st, 1878 to March 31st, 1880.

Now, most humbly presenting the final enactment of the Colonial Council's regulation, and with the observation that there is nothing to be objected to from the Government's side, and acknowledging the reason that led the Governor to issue it as a preliminary regulation, I hereby respectfully request:

that His Majesty may graciously confirm the regulation received by the Colonial Council for St. Croix at the 3rd reading on May 26th of this year regarding relief for the owners of buildings and sugar factories destroyed during the uprising on St. Croix in October 1878 concerning their rebuilding and repair.

70

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup> In fidem copia: a true copy

[Notice 68-70] [empty]
[Notice 71]
The Government
(Herewith 1 attachment)
For the Danish West Indian Islands
Incoming on the 13th of March
St. Thomas the 5th of February 1879
No. 36.
As the Government forwards the attached duplicate receipt of \$2,000 paid out on the 4th of this month by St. Thomas' Colonial Treasury on request of the Commission regarding the uprising on St. Croix, it is also requested that the sum be credited the Colonial Treasury in interim calculation <sup>80</sup> with the general fund <sup>81</sup>
Aug Garde <sup>82</sup>
Expedited on the 13th of March 1879 /
To the Ministry of Finance

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> Danish: "I løbende mellemregning", meaning a calculation performed during the course of a process, rather than as a final result

 $<sup>^{81}</sup>$  Danish: Finanshovedkassen". In 1849, the Danish state created the so-called "state accounting" ("Statsbogholderi") and the "general fund" ("Finanshovedkasse"), thus centralising the state's deposits and withdrawals in the Ministry of Finance  $^{82}$  Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

I TAIT	. •	701
IIN	otice	/2

The Government

of the Danish West Indian Islands

St. Thomas, the 24th of May 1880

No. 155.

Since my last report of the 13th of last month No. 114, St. Croix has been calm and orderly, and the relationship between work masters and laborers seems to evolve satisfactorily. The harvest is in full swing; So far, the weather has been favorable but nevertheless, the yield of the island as a whole is estimated to be only approximately 9,000 barrels. Ample rain has fallen during the last 14 days, which is assumed to have great importance for next year's harvest.

Aug Garde<sup>83</sup>

To the Ministry of Finance/.....

[Notice 73]

The Government

of the Danish West Indian islands

St. Thomas, the 13th of April 1880

No. 114.

Since my last report of the 13th of last month No. 97, St. Croix has been calm and orderly. Since its return from St. Croix, the corvette Dagmar has been anchored here in St. Thomas since the 4th of this month.

<sup>83</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 - 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

Aug Garde <sup>84</sup>
To the Ministry of Finance
[Notice 74]
The Government
of the Danish West Indian Islands
St: Thomas the 24th of March 1880
No. 114.
Since my last report of the 15th of this month No. 84, St. Croix has been calm and orderly. The corvette Dagmar left for Frederiksted on the 24th of the same month in order to take station at St. Croix at Eastertime.
Aug Garde <sup>85</sup>
To the Ministry of Finance/

[Notice 75]

Excerpt of the Government's report of the 16th of January 1880, No. 25.

After various machine parts for the Central Sugar Factory's main plant have been received with bark ship "Malvina" which arrived at Christiansted on the 6th of this month, it is assumed that the campaign will begin towards the end of this month. Regarding the monthly report from the Presidency Secretariat, it is remarked that the month of December was overall so dry that the harvest was under full swing up until Christmas on most plantations. This month, rain yet again stopped the harvest work (until the 13th of this month). In the last few days, the weather again became favorable, heightening the general expectation

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>84</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>85</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

that the harvest will be good, and the sugar prices seem to be favorable this year. All in all, people are generally looking forward to the new year with good hopes.
[Notice 76]
The Government
of the Danish West Indian Islands
St. Thomas the 29th of November 1879
No. 335.
With reference to the Government's report of the 27th of this month No. 332 regarding the labor conditions on St. Croix etc., it is hereby officially announced that I sent the following telegram to the Ministry of Finance on the following day:
"During the last week, plantation work has been resumed everywhere."
Aug Garde <sup>86</sup>
To the Ministry of Finance/
[Notice 77]
1.
<u>Duplicate</u>
The Presidency of St. Croix

The 30th of October 1879

No. 1556.

The Presidency has the honor to report that according to a report of the 29th of this month from Frederiksted's Police Chambers, since the 1st of this month, the Police Chambers has received

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>86</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

notification of 245 annual contracts, 4 nine-month contracts and 15 two-, three-, and four-month contracts. Additionally, all has been calm in the jurisdiction.

Christiansted's jurisdiction reports that it has received 347 annual contracts in which Planter Hviid's contracts, entered by approximately 80 individuals at Work and Rest, and Grange, are not included. These contracts have been mentioned to the police, but Planter Hviid has not yet found time to notify the police. A list of completed contracts in the jurisdiction will follow. This Monday, the laborers at Sionfarm were sent to the Police Chambers where they were given notice to leave the plantation within 48 hours if they were unable to reach an agreement with the plantation's manager<sup>87</sup> regarding working conditions (a notice which expired yesterday). On the spot, 5 contracts were entered, and 3 were entered on the following day, but since, nothing has surfaced on this matter. Yesterday, a Police Officer was at the plantation, but he did not meet the manager, as he was not at home. Thus, all is calm in this jurisdiction. [Notice 78]

Finally, it is added that Mr. Robert Armstrong approached the Police Chief through Consul Stevens in Christiansted yesterday, asking how many contracts were concluded, but he was informed that this request was to go through the Government.

## J. A. Stakemann<sup>88</sup> / S. W. van Brakle<sup>89</sup>

To the Government of the Danish West Indian Islands.

\_\_\_\_\_

#### List

Of annual contracts entered in Christiansted's jurisdiction until the 30th of October 1879.

Montpellier	31
Morningstar	8
Anguilla	11
Bonne Esperance	12
Marys Fancy	3
Little Princess	21
Sionhill	3
Judiths Fancy	34
Diamond & Ruby	11
Annas Hope	17
Sionfarm and Petersrest	60

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup> Danish: forvalter

<sup>88</sup> Johan August Stakemann (1805-1891) was the Procurator for the Superior Court from 1833 in Frederiksted and Vice Governor from 1871

<sup>89</sup> Samuel William van Brakle, Secretary of the Presidency of St. Croix

Constitutionhill	14
Glynn & Windsor	7
Slob	18
Cliftonhill	8
Jerusalem	18
Orange Grove	7
La Reine	1
S <u>t</u> Johns	15
Rattan	9
Blessing	17
Castle Coakley	3
Strawberryhill	3
Mount Pleasant	5
Lower Bethlehem	3
Judiths Fancy	2
Concordia	6
Total	347

3. The Presidency of St. Croix The 3rd of November 1879

No. 1569.

In continuation of the report of the 30th of October No. 1556 [Notice 79] it is hereby reported that according to the Police Chiefs, Christiansted jurisdiction has reported the entering of 447 annual contracts since the 1st of October plus those contracts entered at Work & Rest and Grange which have not yet been reported, and 347 annual contracts in Frederiksted jurisdiction plus 5 nine-months contracts, 5 eighteen-month contracts, and 15 other contracts with durations of 4, 3, 2, and 1 month.

All is completely calm and there seems to be a tendency amongst the laborers to enter contracts, but it is said that payments<sup>90</sup> are given in order to achieve longer contracts, however, presumably not more than 3 Daler<sup>91</sup> pr. person.

# J. A. Stakemann<sup>92</sup>/ S. W. van Brakle<sup>93</sup>

To the Government of the Danish West Indian Islands

<sup>90</sup> The Danish text says "Haandpenge" (hand-money)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>91</sup> The West Indian Daler was introduced as the official currency in the Danish West Indies in 1849, replacing the earlier currency known as the Rigsdaler, which had been used since the Danish colonization in the 17<sup>th</sup> century

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>92</sup> Johan August Stakemann (1805-1891) was the Procurator for the Superior Court from 1833 in Frederiksted and Vice Governor from 1871

<sup>93</sup> Samuel William van Brakle, Secretary of the Presidency of St. Croix

#### 4.

The Presidency of St. Croix. St. Croix, the 6th of November 1879 No. 1569.

In continuation of the report of the 3rd of this month No. 1569, it is our honor to state that according to reports from the Police Chiefs, Christiansted jurisdiction has reported the entering of 678 contracts since the 1st of October and Frederiksted jurisdiction has reported the entering of 458 contracts over the last year.

```
93
                     9 months
 6
 1
                    6
48
24
                 ,,
                     4
                 ,,
                     3
96
                 "
                     2
                             ,,
 1
 1
```

Everything is calm all over the entire island. There are complaints that at plantations round the country, particularly at Bethlehem, Castle, River, and other places, most of the laborers have moved to other plantations, but a corresponding new influx from other plantations has not occurred.

J. A. Stakemann<sup>94</sup>/ S. W. van Brakle<sup>95</sup>

To the Government of the Danish West Indian Islands.

#### 5.

The Presidency of St. Croix The 10th of November 1879 No. 1582.

In continuation of the report of the 6th of this month [Notice 80] No. 1575 it is reported that since the 1st of October this year and until the 8th of this month, Christiansted jurisdiction has reported the

 $<sup>^{94}</sup>$  Johan August Stakemann (1805-1891) was the Procurator for the Superior Court from 1833 in Frederiksted and Vice Governor from 1871

<sup>95</sup> Samuel William van Brakle, Secretary of the Presidency of St. Croix

entering of a total of 882 contracts which, with few exceptions, have been entered for the duration of a year or until the end of the harvest.

In Frederiksted, until the 7th, 470 contracts are reported to have been entered over the last year.

239	"	"	9 m	onths
40	"	"	8	"
1	"	"	7	"
81	"	"	6	"
1	,,	"	5	"
57	"	"	4	"
167	"	,,	3	"
1	,,	,,	2	,,
1	,,	,,	1	"

Total: 105896 Contracts

It is understood that the laborers are now at work at all plantations. However, at those plantations where they refused to or were unable to afford to give payments<sup>97</sup> for longer contracts, work is done without contracts. This is the case at for example plantation Barrenspot, where some laborers are employed for a month or even, as is the case at Upper and Lower Love, with 2 weeks' notice on both sides.

All over, it is said that the wages are 20 cts a day, usually without allowance, and there is a general satisfaction with the accomplished work. Accord work, that is, a particular accorded day's work for the 20 cts, seems to gradually be taking hold, and is usually carried out from 5 o'clock in the morning till 2 or 3 o'clock on the afternoon.

Regarding the schematic weekly overview for each plantation which was requested in the honored Government's report of the 7th of this month No. 1483, it is not possible to complete this task on the basis of the daily reports which are received from the plantations, as these come in very irregularly and are inadequately filled out, particularly regarding information about older contracts which have been entered. However, the plantations will immediately be presented with the submitted questions along with the request that they regularly fill out and send in the forms to the Police Chambers every Saturday for collection and further forwarding, whereafter the desired weekly overviews will be prepared and forwarded to the Government, hopefully with the mail in the middle of next week, insofar as the planters are willing to accommodate the inquiries directed to them, though we hardly have the right to enforce this.

J. A. Stakemann<sup>98</sup>/ S. W. van Brakle<sup>99</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>96</sup> The total is actually 588 – it is unclear what they have added up

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>97</sup> The Danish text says "Haandpenge" (hand-money)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>98</sup> Johan August Stakemann (1805-1891) was the Procurator for the Superior Court from 1833 in Frederiksted and Vice Governor from 1871

To the Government of the Danish West Indian Islands [Notice 81]

Telegraph station Copenhagen

Telegram No. 87 Submitted on St. Thomas on the Last week, the plantation work was well resumed all over.

Finances Copenhagen 28/11 79 Garde. [Notice 82]

Telegraph station Copenhagen

Telegram No. 179
Submitted on St. Thomas on the 4/11 1879
The work is resumed with satisfactory progression

Finances Copenhagen

28/11 79 Garde. [Notice 83]

Telegram sent on the 3rd of November 1879<sup>100</sup> Governor Santhomas Westindies Is estate labour recommended [Notice 84]

The Government of the Danish West Indian Islands Currently Frederiksted the 12th of October 1879. No. 289.

In connection with the Government's report of the 28th of last month No. 278 the Ministry of Finance is informed that after having arrived on St. Thomas, the corvette "Dagmar" left for St. Croix in the morning of the 29th and arrived in Christiansted in the afternoon of the same day. Here, as on St. Thomas, His Royal Highness Prince Valdemar received a festive welcome upon landing. Upon receiving

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>100</sup> This telegram is written in English

the news that the prince would be on board the "Dagmar" at St. Thomas, a committee was formed with the purpose of preparing a festive reception for him. The idea of a prince of the Danish royal family visiting the islands for the first time caused great joy among the entire population, and the matter received warm support from everyone. At 3 pm on the afternoon of the 27th, His Royal Highness landed at "Kongeværftet" where a military honor guard was stationed, and where all officials, members of the Colonial Council, and others were present. The Chairman of the Colonial Council, Mr. de Lion, welcomed the prince on behalf of the community.

A similar reception took place in Christiansted, and the large crowd that had gathered from both the countryside and the town at the port welcomed the prince with great jubilation. Everything proceeded with the greatest calm and order.

On the morning of October 1st, the corvette "Dagmar" departed for Frederiksted, where it has been stationed since.

On St. Croix, the days of October have passed without any disturbance of public order. However, in the period leading up to October, [Notice 85] there had been unsettling rumors of impending disturbances and demonstrations by the laborers, so I deemed it best to stay here for the time being. Likewise, as evidenced by the attached copy of the letter to the Presidency of the 27th of last month, No. 136, I deemed it necessary to take special measures regarding the activities of the police and military for the time being. This has enabled us to maintain the confidence of the planters, and no other demonstration by the negroes has occurred, except that English-born laborers have flocked to the English vice consulate here to obtain free passage on the English corvette "Blanche," about which I will send a separate report.

Since October 1st, the negroes have refused to work and have also refused to conclude contracts on the terms offered by the planters thus far, namely 20 cents daily in addition to housing and provisions grounds, as well as annual contracts. It seems that it is mainly annual contracts that the laborers are not willing to accept. Some may be willing to work and enter into contracts but claim not to dare to do so in the presence of other laborers. It may take some time before agreement is reached on the terms of work, but there does not seem to be any reason to fear unrest.

Only a few laborers, about 30 in all, have left the island.

The weather has been very rainy lately, making work impossible in the fields; the harvest has therefore been temporarily suspended.

Overall, the mood among the planters is confident.

Here in Frederiksted, progress is being made in the rebuilding of the destroyed buildings, but only the smaller ones for now, while the larger buildings that were located on the beach, and which housed shops and warehouses, are all still in ruins.

### Aug Garde<sup>101</sup> / Ditlev Ditlevsen

To the Ministry of Finance. Dispatched on November 3rd, 1879. [Notice 86]

### **Transcript**

Government

Of the Danish West Indies.

St. Thomas, the 27th of September, 1879.

No. 136.

In order to secure itself against a similar surprise as the one that occurred on St. Croix last year, and in order to contribute to maintaining order and to keep the authorities properly informed about the situation until the agricultural laborers have settled into quiet and steady work under the new contractual conditions that are impending, the Presidency hereby communicates the following provisions to be observed and the necessary measures to be taken:

- 1. Care shall be taken to have a schooner or other ship ready at both towns by the 1st of October and, if necessary, in the immediately following days, to transport foreign laborers who wish to leave the island. If they are without means, they shall be given free passage and travel at the discretion of the Police Chief. If they arrive on St. Thomas in this way, the Police Chief shall take care of their further transport, if necessary, at the expense of the St. Croix Colonial Treasury.
- 2. In order to be fully informed at all times about the laborers' mood and situation, the Chiefs of Police shall be instructed to establish such connections with the various plantation owners or managers that a written report is sent to the Police Chief daily containing information about
- a. The number of laborers staying [Notice 87] on the plantation.
- b. How many of them are contracted to work.
- c. Whether the work is being done peacefully and orderly.
- d. How many idle laborers are staying on the plantation, and
- e. Any other remarks the sender may deem necessary.

To make it as easy as possible for the sender to make this report, printed forms with the address "To the Chief of Police in.... from the plantation...." can be sent to the Chiefs of Police. From plantations near Kingshill, they can be sent there for free by post or military transport. In urgent cases, the relevant persons are requested to send a special messenger by express.

A report on these messages is sent to the Presidency by the Chiefs of Police.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>101</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

- 3. The Chief of Police in Frederiksted is instructed to notify the Presidency as soon as any signs of unrest among the laborers appear.
- 4. The following measures are taken with regard to the military:
- a. The mounted force is increased by six horses, which are provided by lease if the horses expected from Jamaica do not arrive.
- b. A total of 11 horses are assigned to the force in Frederiksted; the rest of the mounted men remain in Christiansted. An experienced four-horse team is kept ready for military transportation.
- c. From each town, two mounted patrols of two men each are sent out every morning and evening, for a total of four men, one of whom should be a non-commissioned officer. The patrols travel on different routes to Kingshill, where all four patrols should meet at 7:30 a.m. and 6:30 p.m. The patrols, whose routes are prescribed as far as possible before departure, shall ensure that there is peace everywhere. If disorder arises, one man shall immediately go with a message to the command in the town, and the other shall continue on to Kingshill to call for assistance from the patrols there. Likewise, necessary military assistance with the police shall be sent from the relevant town to the site. When the patrols meet at Kingshill, they report to the non-commissioned officers, and after half an hour of rest, they go in pairs.

Occasionally, larger patrols are dispatched from Christiansted, partly on horseback and partly by carriage, under the command of officers and, depending on the circumstances, accompanied by a Police Officer or official, to those parts of the country where it is deemed necessary or desirable for the military to appear and, if possible, to meet with the smaller patrols on Kingshill when they follow the centerline road.

The guard at Richmond is increased at night by six men and, if unrest occurs among the laborers, to two non-commissioned officers and 15 men [Notice 88] or more, depending on the circumstances, and it is ensured that there is communication between this guard and the observation post at the fort by flag during the day and by rockets at night. When these measures are carried out with the necessary energy and vigilance, the government considers it unnecessary to deploy the 16-man mounted force proposed by the presidency to Kingshill, a measure that would hardly prove practicable, especially if it takes more than a couple of days before the working population calms down.

It is likely that the corvette "Dagmar" will arrive in Christiansted early in the morning of the 30th of this month. In that case, about which the presidency will receive further telegraphic information from here, it will probably be best to begin the aforementioned patrolling on the same day.

Finally, Mr. President is requested to keep me closely informed at all times about matters related to the implementation of the measures indicated in this letter, as well as about conditions and sentiments on the island in general.

Signed Aug Garde<sup>102</sup>/ Ditlev Ditlevsen

To the Presidency for St. Croix.

[Notice 89]

Attachment

to

The Government's letter of the 13th of December, 1879, No. 343.

[Notice 90] [empty]

[Notice 91]

To the Finance Committee of the Folketing<sup>103</sup> on the 18th of November, 1878.

With the mail from the West Indies that arrived here yesterday, the Ministry has received a report from the Governor dated St. Croix, October 26 of this year. Regarding the extent and magnitude of the damage caused by the riots, the Governor expresses himself in this report as follows:

The detailed information mentioned in the (previous) report by the Government on the damage suffered by each plantation has not yet been collected. However, from what I have been able to ascertain, I estimate the damage caused to the island by the rebellion to have a total value of \$500-700,000, in addition to the loss suffered by many of the inhabitants due to the cessation of their business. As stated in my letter of the 8th, an average of \$4,000, possibly \$5,000 per plantation will be required to put the facilities in a state not necessarily complete, but suitable for harvesting. Of the 43 factories that have been burned down, only 12 to 15 plantations have the possibility of owners to pay for the repair costs themselves. For the rest of the properties, the government must provide assistance; thus, approximately \$150,000 must be set aside for repairing the factories. Furthermore, it will now be absolutely necessary to provide the plantations with bureau loans to purchase food for and pay their laborers; the expense of this cannot be estimated at less than approximately \$50,000. In addition, there must be a question of providing assistance for a partial rebuilding of Frederiksted town, the Customs Office there, and the public buildings at Kingshill and Mount Victory Schoolhouse that have been burned down. I intend to grant the loan to the Colonial Treasury on the same terms as the loan granted by the Act of June 16, 1876. If the current harvest is sufficient, any possible loans to the plantations will be granted against bureau security, and the loans will be limited to the absolutely necessary and, as far as possible, not given to the plantations that could have their harvest taken by the Central Sugar Factory, just as the government will, of course, ensure that any loan is used only to the extent that maintaining the island as a sugar-producing island requires

<sup>. .</sup> 

<sup>102</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>103</sup> Folkething/Folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

and that the Colonial Treasury is not burdened with greater obligations than it can reasonably be expected to fulfill.

The Governor states that the detailed information will be sent as soon as it is available. He also reports that, after the riots, several planters were unable to obtain money to purchase food (allowance) for their laborers, and it was therefore necessary for the Colonial Treasury to provide assistance. The Governor has thus authorized the presidency to provide a part of the island's planters with bureau loans for the purchase of food for their laborers for a period of 14 days; these loans were granted to the extent of \$2,000 per week and were only given to truly needy planters.

The Ministry hereby attaches a copy of the St. Croix Avis from the 23rd of October, containing an approximate estimate of the damage incurred, which is in line with the Governor's statements.

Regarding the results of the judicial investigations, the received mail has not yet [Notice 92] provided further information. Immediately before the closure of the report, the Governor had received the telegram referred to in the Committee's letter of the 15th, informing him of a Royal Resolution of the 25th of October authorizing the appointment of a Commission to investigate and adjudicate appeals to the Supreme Court of prisoners involved in the disturbances, and reporting that he would immediately appoint such a Commission, whose members he had chosen as Judge Rosenstand<sup>104</sup>, Justice C. Sarauw<sup>105</sup>, and former Chief of Police Justice Forsberg. The Court of Justice, whose judicial functions, after having pronounced a total of 12 death sentences until the 13th of October, had been temporarily suspended and has not been resumed since that day, so that since then it has been solely occupied with taking testimony, would naturally be lifted at the same time, and transcripts of the testimony taken and judgments rendered would be forwarded herewith.

In the same communication, the Ministry also received a detailed report from the appointed Chief of Police in Frederiksted, which is still being printed today by order of the Ministry, and of which several copies will be sent to the Committee. The Ministry also received a detailed report from the appointed Chief of Police in Frederiksted, which is still being printed today by order of the Ministry. The Ministry will send several copies of the report to the Committee.

Minister dated 18/11/78.

To the Finance Committee of the Folketing<sup>106</sup>. 19 November 1878.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>104</sup> Philip Rosenstand (1831-1912) was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions, specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

 <sup>105</sup> Carl Frederik Vilhelm Sarauw (1806-1881), subordinate judge and police chief in Frederiksted, St. Croix
 106 Folkething/Folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

In connection with the Ministry of Finance's letter of yesterday's date, the Committee is hereby provided with several copies of yesterday's issue of Berlingske Tidende<sup>107</sup> containing a print of the detailed report from the acting Chief of Police in Frederiksted to the Governor of the Danish West Indies mentioned in the letter.

.......... 19/11.78.

[Notice 93] [empty] [Notice 94]

Government of the Danish West Indies. St. Thomas, 4th of October 1878. No. 290.

In connection with my telegram of the 2nd instant at 1 o'clock to the High Ministry, which reads:

"On Second Governor left with the military for St Croix, serious riots at Frederiksted<sup>108</sup>," and referring to the enclosed transcript of a series of telegrams, I must deeply regret that it has become my sad duty to report that on the 1st of this month, a Negro uprising broke out on St. Croix, the extent of which, due to the contradictory reports, has not yet been possible to assess, but under which there undoubtedly has been such destruction that the unfortunate island has once again been set far back, and the progress that was rightly expected to follow from the upcoming large harvest has been completely nullified. Before this report is received by the Ministry, it is hoped that His Excellency the Governor will have been informed by telegram of the complete suppression of the uprising, and the scattered and contradictory reports do not allow me to [Notice 95] provide a coherent account of what has happened. The Governor received the President's two telegrams at 7 a.m. on the 2nd; upon contacting the superintendent for the R.M.S. Packet Co., Captain Dix, he immediately offered and made available the steamship Arno for unlimited time to the Government, and with the garrison's officers and approximately 50 men, he left at 1 o'clock for St. Croix.

It can be assumed that the rebellion, to a certain extent, is now suppressed, but it is obvious that a large part of the plantations on both sides of the Centerline from Frederiksted to about half a mile from Christiansted have been burnt down; in Frederiksted, the customs building has been completely burned down. The fort was only held with great difficulty by the citizens who had gathered there against the raging mob, who, in every possible way, also tried to burn it down by placing barrels of petroleum. The majority of Strandgade with its significant boutiques, from which the negroes were supplied with sugar cane knives, machetes, and other dangerous weapons, is said to be completely burned down to the southern third part of town, as well as the next parallel street and the intervening cross streets up to the apothecary, which was saved from the mob's destructive will with great effort. It is particularly regrettable

107 Berlingske Tidende: a Danish national daily newspaper based in Copenhagen

<sup>108</sup> In the Danish text, the sentence "On Second Governor left with the military for St Croix, serious riots at Frederiksted" is written in English

that the existing fire insurance policies, which must be established with English insurance companies under the circumstances here, are invalid, as these companies exclude fire damage caused by "riot or any military or usurped power whatsoever in the colonies. Therefore, the policies for the burned buildings are completely worthless. It will obviously require a great effort before an orderly state can be reestablished, and it will take a long time before it can happen. However, the Ministry of Finance must be assured that the government will do everything in its power to overcome the difficult circumstances, but whether this can be achieved with the available resources is currently impossible to determine. As far as is known, at least two whites have been killed by the negroes: Planters Fontaine at the Little La Grange plantation and Planter Skeoch [added in the margin: mistake] at the Carlton plantation; the latter's death is especially regrettable as he was a highly hardworking, humane, and skilled planter. No damage is known to have been done to the buildings of the Central Sugar Factory.

In connection with the Government's report of the 28th ultimo, it must unfortunately be announced that on the 29th and 30th, four new cases of yellow fever have occurred among the recruits in the garrison, which the military doctor fears [Notice 96] would all have a fatal outcome. Today, there has been another suspicious case in the harbor, so that the country physician believes that he can no longer issue clean health passes but must note on them that there have been a few cases of yellow fever.

P.G.V.
/ J. Duus
To the Ministry of Finance

Duplicates.

1. St. Thomas 2/10. 78

From President To Governor St. Thomas

Received at half past one this morning the following from Frederiksted: A group of drunken laborers, joined by some bad townsfolk, started riots and threw stones at the fort. When nothing helped, they were fired upon. We are trapped here, and I will see if my coachman can get through to ask for assistance as soon as possible. If we could get twenty-five to thirty men, I don't think it would be too much.

2. 2/10.78

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>109</sup> In the Danish text, the words "riot or any military or usurped power whatsoever" are written in English

From President To Governor St. Thomas

Another message was received at five o'clock reporting that several places in the town were on fire. The customhouse was burned down, and the fort's building was held with difficulty. The messenger reported that the whole town was on fire. The police chief writes that, based on what has been heard, the uprising occurred to force higher payment. I consider it highly desirable if the Governor himself could get a steamship to go with additional military assistance to Frederiksted. [Notice 97]

3. 2/10.78

President.

Governor.

An early morning dispatch reports that a policeman at Adventure encountered noisy mobs whose behavior prompted him and a companion to turn around. There is no further report from Frederiksted since 11:00. After a private message that the fort was burned down, Planters Fontaine and Mac Millan were killed. [added in the margin: incorrect] Plantations in the vicinity of Frederiksted are on fire. We are making all preparations to defend this part of the country, but it is doubtful if we will succeed without help from elsewhere.

4. St. Thomas 3/10. 78

Governor Garde Christiansted

Secretary Hattensen<sup>110</sup> St. Thomas.

We arrived with Arno at six yesterday Afternoon. Ostermann relieved Vestend Fort this morning. Plantations are burning everywhere today east of Kingshill. The troops who were out all night rest here until nine in the morning when an attempt will be made with the entire strength to restore order in the country. Christiansted is completely calm.

5. St. Thomas 3/10. 78

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>110</sup> Carl Anton Frederik Christian Hattensen (1828-1884) was Legal Councilor (Justitsraad), government secretary (gouvernementssekretær) and vice governor in 1876 and 1881

From Vice Governor. To Hattensen<sup>111</sup>. St. Thomas

Is Diserade<sup>112</sup> coming today (broke down at leaving at 12)<sup>113</sup> The intention is to let it take women on board and go with provisions and ammunition to Frederiksted. The Governor accompanies an execution corps consisting of one hundred and twenty-five troops and about half as many mounted planters to Peters Rest and Work & Rest, which are now in flames. Since the Desirade does not seem to be coming, the Arno goes to Frederiksted at eleven where, if the rebels are then dispersed, the Governor will go through the country with the troops.

1. St. Thomas 3/10.78

From President. Secretary Hattensen<sup>114</sup> Christiansted St. Thomas

Rioters defeated at Anna's Hope, great slaughter of rioters who are in full flight, several prisoners taken.

2. St. Thomas 3/10/78

From Hattensen. To Hattensen<sup>115</sup>

St. Thomas<sup>116</sup>,

I am all right. Sion Farm is still standing. Two-thirds of the estates are burnt, now burning on the north side of Westend - Work & Rest house is burnt. Just returned from patrolling as far as Fredensborg. About [Notice 98] 40 negroes were killed today.

True copy, J. Duus.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>111</sup> Carl Anton Frederik Christian Hattensen (1828-1884) was Legal Councilor (Justitsraad), government secretary (gouvernementssekretær) and vice governor in 1876 and 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>112</sup> Elsewhere: "The Desirade", a French steamer. According to St. Thomas Times on the 5th of October 1878, the "Desirade" did not leave on time, owing to some slight defect in her machinery

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>113</sup> The Danish text is somewhat unclear. It says "Gik istykker in at forlader Kl: 12", translated directly "Broke down in at leaving at 12 o'clock)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>114</sup> Carl Anton Frederik Christian Hattensen (1828-1884) was Legal Councilor (Justitsraad), government secretary (gouvernementssekretær) and vice governor in 1876 and 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>115</sup> This is odd– but the Danish text clearly reads "from Hattensen. To Hattensen". Carl Anton Frederik Christian Hattensen (1828-1884) was Legal Councilor (Justitsraad), government secretary (gouvernementssekretær) and vice governor in 1876 and 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>116</sup> This telegram is written in English

#### REPORT

to

The Governor of the Danish West Indies about the events that took place in Frederiksted on October 1st and the night of October 2nd, 1878, by Const. Police Chief R. Petersen from Frederiksted's jurisdiction.

#### TRANSLATION117

#### **REPORT**

to the Governor of the Danish West India Islands, concerning the events which took place in Frederiksted the 1st October 1878 and the night following, rendered by R. Petersen.

On Tuesday, the 1st October 1878, after breakfast-time, say a little before noon, when I returned from my house in Dronningensgade to the police-office in Frederiksfort, I met only a few estate-laborers in the street. From 8 o'clock a.m. to half-past 3 o'clock p.m. that day there was a good deal of passport business in the office, all of which, however, was settled without difficulty; and when at the lastmentioned time the business in the office appeared to be over, I asked the Police Assistant, Overkrigskommissær<sup>118</sup> Gyllich, to join me in a drive through the streets of the town, in order to see how matters stood, seeing that the day had passed quietly in comparison with the 1st October of other years, and hardly anybody had been taken into custody for disorderly conduct in the streets. Accordingly, we drove out, and reached as far as the Apothecary's Shop on the corner of Dronningens and Kongens Tværgade before we met any larger number of estate-laborers; the judge, Councilor Sarauw<sup>119</sup>, was standing in the street, and requested me to send out some policemen, as people were being killed at the corner of Prindsensgade and Kongens Tvergade. I drove up to the place thus indicated, where however, I found only one man, Henry Trotman, of Est. Mt. Pleasant and Plessens, lying in the gutter in a state of drunkenness; he had cut his foot on a stone or a piece of glass, in such a manner that it was bleeding. This man was brought to the hospital. I then drove back to the Fort, in order to call out the whole police force, and intending to cause the two mounted orderlies to ride slowly through the streets, which, I hoped, would have some effect on the populace. On my way to the Fort, and close to the Apothecary's Shop, I met two policemen, who had arrested Joseph La Grange (who afterwards proved to be one of the chief ringleaders) and were endeavoring to bring him to Police-office. I drove immediately behind them, got out of the carriage, and spoke to the laborers, but they were noisy and threatening, and effected by main force the rescue of Joseph La Grange, who ran away. - I then drove to the Fort, called out the rest of the policemen and two mounted orderlies, and followed them with the Police-Assistant in the carriage. At the corner of the Apothecary Shop one of the rioters threw himself upon one of the orderlies, and threatened him with his stick, upon which both of the orderlies drew the saber and cut about them,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>117</sup> The following report is translated into English. Thus, the Danish version, Notices 99 and 100, are omitted

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>118</sup> Overkrigskommissær: Supreme War Commissioner

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>119</sup> Carl Frederik Vilhelm Sarauw (1806-1881), subordinate judge and police chief in Frederiksted, St. Croix

but without striking anybody. As, however, the mob was increasing, and shouted and yelled, and as I, judging from the number and manner of the mob, could foresee that by using violence I ran the risk that my force, the greater part of which was unarmed, would be struck down, and that thus the Fort might fall into the hands of the populace – I caused the orderlies to follow slowly behind my carriage back through Dronningens Gade, the policemen following a little further back, forming a line across the street. The mob followed us, and I was in hopes that the boldest among them would follow us into the yard of the Fort; in which case it was my intention to have the gate promptly closed, and thus endeavor to restore quietness when the leaders were caught. The mob threw stones at us in the street, but I restrained my men from attacking them; and we got into the Fort, while the mob stopped in Kongensgade. - I then left the three orderlies and the policemen in the Fort, and went, accompanied by the Police-Assistant, up in Kongensgade, in order to speak to the rioters and to learn what they wanted. While we were on our way thither the Public Physician, Dr. Hansen, and Comptroller Birch joined us; the British Vice-Consul, Revd. Du Bois, was already on the spot, in the midst of the mob, seeking to pacify them. We [Notice 101] went singly about amongst the rioters, proceeding up-street, preventing them from fighting amongst themselves, and trying to speak with them, which was not easy, on account of their being very noisy; they were willing enough to talk, but nobody wanted to listen. Our intention was, to lead them on the Southern outskirt of the town, and there to persuade them to go home. At length we succeeded partly – that is: we got them on to the outskirts of the town, and several of them promised to go home quietly and get the others to go with them: amongst those who gave me their promise to that effect was Joseph La Grange whom I met again here. Thus, going along with them, we learned also from them, that they were dissatisfied with the pay fixed by the Labour Act, and wanted 20 to 25 cents per day in money. Suddenly alle our endeavors were frustrated: a woman, Felicia James, from Mount Pleasant and Plessens, came running and told the mob, that Henry Trotman of the same Estate, whom the police had caused to be lodged in the hospital, had died there in consequence of the blows inflicted upon him by the police. Now there ensued such a noise and throwing of stones that I went away in order to write to the Presidency for assistance; but on the way I met Dr. Hansen near the Apothecary's Shop, and with him I went first to the hospital, in order to see if anything was the matter with Henry Trotman. We found him lying on a mattress in one of the rooms in a state of utter drunkenness, having suffered no further bodily injury, except that one of his feet was bleeding, and in the same state as when I found him lying in the gutter. When we were in the gallery fronting Strandgade, intending to leave by the chief staircase, the mob which I had left at the outskirt of the town came rushing, headed by Felicia James, shouting that they were going to see if Henry Trotman was dead, and tried to force the gate fronting Strandgade. The gate, however, withstood their attack, and from the window of the gallery I called out to them, that I had seen Henry Trotman just now, and that nothing was the matter with him, except that he was quite drunk. At this juncture, Dr. Hansen and I ran down in the street to the mob, and Felicia came at once running up to me; I explained again that nothing was the matter with Henry Trotman, and told them to go away quietly without disturbing the sick; Dr. Hansen also did everything in his power to get them away. It was all to no purpose; from Kongens Tværgade they rushed up the main staircase, and both of us ran up also to keep the door; but they pushed it open at once, and we went away, Dr. Hansen homeward, and I, taking the way of Kongensgade to the Fort. When I arrived there, the Police Assistant had already distributed our Miniê-rifles, 9 in number (one of which, however, broke at once) to the policemen, who stood by the outer gate, while the three orderlies were holding on horseback in the yard. I was just going to write to the President in Christiansted for assistance, when I saw the mob coming shouting up Strandgade

from the hospital, in increased number, and take up their stand in front of the Fort, between the Customhouse and the wharf. A couple of minutes after, a rain of stones was sent down upon us in the fort yard, and when this was repeated, I gave order to fire. As far as I am aware, no one was hit; but the whole mob stormed under savage cries against the fort, pulled down the outer gate, which consisted of paling only, and threw it into the sea. We hurried into the inner fort-yard, barred the gate under the Judge's office, and got the orderlies, who promptly stabled their horses, in by a back-door fronting the stable-yard. Now began a murderous fire of brickbats, stones, conch-shells and cannon-balls - which latter from old time were piled in the outer yard -, in such a manner that the entire inner fort-yard and the bastions were covered by the missiles, and we had great trouble in delivering our fire without getting crushed; in several places whence we might have fired, the prison-cells were occupied by prisoners. The mob surrounded the Fort; they were in front of the Judge's office and in the stable-yard, and threw their missiles at us with great violence, so that I fail to understand that only one man, nightguard Fossett, was hit by them (in the side). The three soldiers and the policemen present (some had been cut off from us in town), and two men from town, who had followed with the Police-Assistant into the Fort, Mr. Tolderlund and Mr. Adolphus Joseph, exhibited great courage and coolness, and fired on the mob so effectively, that after the expiration of half an hour, about 5.30 p.m., especially because they had not succeeded in forcing the inner gate of the fort (which, however, nearly gave way) –, they drew away from the Fort and went down to town. Considering what had happened, I dared not assume the responsibility of leaving the Fort and attacking the mob in the street, seeing that the number of the rioters was very considerable, and increased in the course of the evening and the night (it was reliably estimated at 6 – 800), and I had only 8 muzzle-loaders and 3 breech-loaders; but I wrote at once to the President for 20 - 25 soldiers, and dispatched my coachman, John McIntosh, on one of my horses with the letter at 5.45 p.m., through the stable-gate by the Northside road, seeing that he could not pass through town on horseback; I dared not send an orderly, who in all probability would have been murdered by the rioters. I learned afterwards that a good many people were in motion on the Northside Road; they pursued my coachman in such a manner that he had to seek refuge with Mr. Ramsay, manager of Estate "Punch." This letter sent, by another messenger, the letter to Mr. Foster, manager of Estate "Mon Bijou"; this messenger also was stopped on the road by great numbers of estate-laborers, but succeeded in reaching "Mon Bijou", and Mr. Foster dispatched a third messenger, who reached Christiansted at one o'clock a.m. Wednesday morning, and delivered the letter to the Vice-Governor. We knew nothing about all this in the Fort; we hoped that the military might be on the spot about 10 or 11 o'clock in the evening, and that thus we would be enabled to save the greater part of the town, which as early as 7 - 8 o'clock p.m., began burning in some places, seeing that the mob broke open some shops, threw the goods into the street, poured kerosene over them and put fire to them; from the burning goods, the fire in most cases caught the roofs of the houses, which thereupon burned down. In this manner the fire spread more and more; at length they put fire to the Customhouse. We were expecting every moment a new attack on the Fort, as we heard the rioters constantly saying that it was of no use, so long as the Fort was not burned down; but there was no unanimity on this point, and one-half of them thought it was more safe to destroy the stores and houses, seeing that not a few of them had got wounded in the first attack on the Fort. -Several times they advanced, gesticulating fearfully and striking together the cane-bills which they had robbed from the stores; but as we fired whenever anyone came sufficiently near, they generally preferred keeping their distance and retired again. It should be observed, that we were obliged to save our ammunition as much as possible, to provide for the eventuality that my messenger had been intercepted

by mobs in the country, or that no assistance could be sent us from Christiansted; the street-mob declaring eagerly that that town was burning also. – At 2.30 a.m. the 2nd inst. I got a black man, Charles Thomas, who had come to us in the Fort in the course of the night, to ride up to the Vice-Governor with another letter, and he, after encountering much difficulty, reached Christiansted at 5 o'clock a.m., but when he arrived, the military had left 3 hours before. – Between 3 and 4 o'clock a.m. the second attack was made on the Fort – this time from the stable-gate and from the sea-side by the bathing house; but as we gave fire whenever a head peeped out, the rioters broke into the garden behind the stable-yard, through a small wicket fronting the public road, and from the garden put fire to the roof of a small house, which is used for storage of petroleum from town, and at the time contained 840 gallons petroleum and about 2,000 squibs; at the same time they sent volleys of stones at us in order to prevent us from extinguishing the fire and shooting. We now got a small fire-engine up from the yard, by means of which we threw water on the shingled roof of the small house (commonly called "the birdcage") in which I have two private office rooms; we also, by directing the hose through the windows above and below, poured water over all the woodwork in the stable yard, – at the risk, of course, of being crushed by the stones thrown by the rioters, who understand throwing stones with correctness of aim and a great distance. In view of the danger that the fire should spread, we had also to loosen the horses in the stableyard. The rioters endeavoured, by throwing stones, to prevent us from extinguishing the fire, but some well-aimed shots kept them at distance; a few who came too near were shot down; and we succeeded in limiting the fire to the kerosene house, of which the roof and the content burned, so that only the shattered walls are left. From the kerosene-house the fire caught the wooden shed between the kerosenehouse and the stable-yard; but police-writer Henderson, under corporal Petersen, and one of the drivers with some active prisoners, went down in the stable-yard and extinguished the fire. This attack lasted till 5 o'clock a.m. In an examination [Notice 102] which I held a few days after, it was explained, that the purpose of the last attack was to get into the stable-yard, and when this failed, to burn down the kerosenehouse, so as to make a wide gap, through which the mob should then rush in under a lean-to which, fronting the stable-yard, is attached to the Police-office; from this point a door should be forced, and 2 or 3 bottles of burning kerosene thrown into the room thus opened (the former guard-room), in order to cause the burning of the men upstairs. – A little before 6 o'clock a.m., when a part of the rioters had left town, and most of the remaining had gathered to the north of the Moravian establishment, and were most probably preparing a third attack on the Fort, Lieutenant Ostermann arrived with 19 military by the North-side Road, and was admitted through the stable-gate. I now had the flag hoisted, and, immediately after the arrival of the military, went out in the town with the Lieutenant and 20 soldiers. The first thing was to fire on the rioters assembled at the Moravian establishment; after dispersing this mob we marched through the streets, which the Lieutenant cleared by firing some volleys; at the same time, we effected some arrestations. We succeeded in being just in time to save the larger house belonging to Comptroller Birch, situated on the corner of Kongensgade and Toldbodgade (formerly the residence of Policemaster Egge), which the mob had commenced firing; they had poured kerosene over the furniture, but luckily only a door fronting Toldbodgade had caught fire, which I caused to be extinguished at once. After our return to the Fort, we had a brass gun - which was offered us by Major Moore, and was lying in his burned-down property in Strandgade - moved up on the bastion, mounted on an old gun-carriage, and loaded with a charge of grape shot, some of which had, luckily, been left behind when the military last year was removed from the Fort, but which up to that moment had been of little use to us, seeing that no gun had been left to the police. About 9 o'clock a.m. Lieutenant Ostermann and myself got a report of what had occurred sent off to the Vice-Governor, by the hands of Mr. Thomas Elliot from Christiansted.

No. 1. Commission regarding the Rebellion on St Croix<sup>120</sup>.

St. Croix, February 12, 1879.

[In the margin: Dispatched on March 12, 1879]

After the Commission, as reported by telegram on the 2nd of this month, had arrived on St. Thomas, it stayed there for a couple of days to confer with the Governor and clarify the assumptions in various directions from which its work on St. Croix could presumably proceed. On the 5th of February, the frigate "Sjælland" brought the Commission's members over to Christiansted, where, after becoming familiar with the localities and military conditions in the immediately following days, the result was communicated, as stated in the telegram of the 9th of this month:

"One officer sixty-five privates wanted besides one officer twelve privates ordinary [Notice 103] completion. Soonest possible establishment of reliable communication between islands considered necessary. Letter follows."

The present letter will allow us to motivate and elaborate on the result.

Regarding the first part of the mentioned telegram, the Commission, in its considerations of the size of the necessary military force on the island and its most appropriate distribution, has had only the immediate situation in mind, especially with regard to the available, immediately usable locations on the island, and reserves the right, in its final report, to make proposals that deviate from those presented here, particularly with regard to the distribution of the military force on the island, which can only be implemented by providing new or partially burned locations for said force.

The Commission is of the opinion that Frederiksted should have a permanent garrison of 1 officer and approximately 30 enlisted men, with the necessary non-commissioned officers. However, it is believed that this garrison, at least for the non-commissioned officers and enlisted men, should be considered as a detachment that is sent from the main station in Christiansted and relieved at intervals that should not be longer than 14 days. This is believed to achieve two advantages: firstly, the discipline and training of the men would suffer if they remained in such small numbers in the same spot for longer periods of time, and this would be avoided. Secondly, in addition to the small patrols that are currently sent out in various directions every day, at least every 14 days, a detachment of 30 men would pass along the main road on

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>120</sup> In 1879, a governmental commission was sent to the Danish West Indies to write reports on the situation of the islands to the Danish Ministry of Finance. The committee consisted of Poul de Løvenørn, Ferdinand Emil Torné Tvermoes, Moritz Levy and Johan Frederik "Fritz" Schlegel, who had been governor general of the Danish West Indies 1855-1860. This report is written by this "Danish" commission

the island, back and forth between Christiansted and Frederiksted. This would probably have a beneficial effect in two ways: firstly, as a strengthening of the undoubtedly predominantly peaceful element in the negro population, and secondly, for the restless elements, as an increase in the respect that the sight of a military unit, even of relatively small strength, always inspires in the negro, and on which the entire idea of keeping a population of over 20,000 people in respect for the law with a small military force naturally rests. It should also not be overlooked that this could be combined with beneficial [Notice 104] marching exercises and, if necessary, larger patrols to certain points also to the sides of the marching line where this may be deemed desirable for some reason.

A question that, in regards to this point, has had to be given special consideration, is whether the possessing part of the population on the island, especially in the western part, will feel secure with the mentioned measure. In this regard, it has been perceived that this is the case, and when there have been voices raised from some sides for the restoration of a military station also in Kingshill, it should be noted that such a measure is currently impracticable, as the buildings there have been burnt down, and that the resumption of Kingshill as a military station, according to the Commission's preliminary assessment of the situation, through a final arrangement, on which one will have the opportunity to express oneself at a later stage, would reasonably lead to it becoming the military headquarters on the island.

For the execution of the aforementioned guard duty in Frederiksted, the Commission has planned for 4 reliefs, thus 120 men. If the usual percentage for illness, around 8%, is added, then a number of 130 men is obtained as the strength that should be available. After having served in guard duty in Frederiksted for 14 days, each man can, as a rule, spend 6 weeks with the main force, and the requirements regarding exercise and discipline are deemed to be satisfactorily considered under appropriate command conditions. The main force will have 100 men, and if 20% is accounted for illness and other necessary service, 80 men will be available for exercise and potentially at disposal unless under the specific temporary circumstances here, where the prison in Richmond required a special crew<sup>121</sup>. The Commission has deemed it necessary to provide at least 15 men for this purpose, and thus the total minimum number of men who are deemed to be present is 145. At present, the company in Christiansted has, according to a strength list presented to the Commission, 84 men. To bring this up to 145, an increase of 61 is needed. For officers, an increase of at least 1 officer and 4 non-commissioned officers must be accounted for, the latter being recruited from among the men, and as a result, the final outcome is the reinforcement of 1 officer and 65 men as stated in the Commission's telegram [Notice 105]. As indicated in the telegram, the departure in the existing force that would likely occur in the near future due to the expiration of service, deaths, or the like, which is probably irrelevant to the Commission, is not taken into consideration here.

The commission has naturally finally asked itself the question of whether the proposed force, under the present circumstances, can be considered sufficient in itself to maintain order on St Croix. In this regard, it should be emphasized, as has been hinted at above, that in answering this question, one must consider entirely different magnitudes than under normal conditions. The question must be posed in terms of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>121</sup> The meaning of the Danish sentence is slightly unclear: "Ved Hovedstyrken vil haves 100 Menige, og naar maa derfra regnes 20 % for Syge og til anden nødvendig Tjeneste, ville man have 80 Mand til Øvelse og eventuelt disponible, hvis ikke netop under den midlertidige Tilstand, hvorom der her alene er Tale, Fængslet i Richmond krævede en særegen Besætning"

whether the proposed force can be deemed sufficient to maintain the fear of the military element in the Order's police force, which is necessary. In this regard, the Commission believes, to the best of its knowledge, that it can answer the question affirmatively, although it must already be emphasized that, as everywhere else, where it is a matter of maintaining the prestige of authority with limited resources, the personality in whose hands the use of these resources in times of danger is placed often has a decisive influence in this regard.

At this stage of the matter, only two remarks may be made, as these would point to deficiencies that should probably be addressed in the near future.

The first concerns the armament of the local personnel, which, given the prevailing climatic conditions and the necessity of maximum mobility and powerful fire when engaging the enemy, should be as light and appropriate as possible. The weaponry available here is heavy, and the ammunition, when carried in sufficient quantity, weighs too much. It would be of great importance if the force could be equipped as soon as possible with Remington rifles and corresponding cartridge pouches. Without going into the question of the civilian armament, it should also be remembered that in the event of a possible rebellion, it would be possible to arm volunteers. As the benefit they could be expected to provide lies in horseback patrol duty, it would probably be advisable to provide a small number of breech-loading carbines to the Government's disposal.

The second remark concerns the case that should always be kept in mind as a possibility, namely that the small military force during a rebellion can be [Notice 106] overwhelmed and forced to seek refuge in the present forts, which in that case also become important points where one has a firm footing on the island. However, in order for these forts to fulfill their purpose, certain necessary improvements are required, which, especially due to the nature of the attacker, are believed to be limited to the following:

#### Regarding Christiansværn Fort:

The gate and window shutters should be covered with sheet iron.

### Regarding Frederiksværn Fort:

The wall around the courtyard towards the beach and partly towards the garden should be raised at least 4 to 5 feet.

Gates and some window shutters should be covered with sheet iron plates.

The fort should be equipped with artillery. It would be appropriate if this supply was of the same kind as that of Christiansværn Fort, namely 6 lb. Swedish cannons on iron carriages. If it were possible to obtain 6 to 8 of these cannons and, if possible, 4 of our 4 lb. rifled field cannons with corresponding ammunition, it would be fortunate and sufficient.

The locale now occupied by the detachment on the ground floor of the northern building should be vacated as a sleeping locale, and the previously military sleeping quarters above it, which are now used as a police station, should be occupied again. This measure for the establishment of a courtroom will be a

minor expense either for the police chief or for the bailiff, whose courtroom in the western building could be given to the police.

The commission will now turn to the second part of its telegram regarding the need for a safe connection between the islands as soon as possible.

Such a connection has great significance not only between St. Thomas and St. Croix, but also between the two main points on the latter island, Frederiksted and Christiansted. The recent rebellion probably provides sufficient illustration in this regard. The governor, who is based on St. Thomas, was forced to seek private assistance in order to bring reinforcements to St. Croix and to arrive there himself, a request that was only incidentally granted due to particularly favorable circumstances, but still only after six hours had passed. After his arrival on the latter island and his advance to Frederiksted, the connection between that point [Notice 107] and Christiansted was once again only safe by sea. Although it would be possible to seek a connection between the mentioned points by setting up a telegraph line between them, insofar as this is not provided through a sea cable outside the island, where it would be very expensive, the security that could be sought therein would be very limited, as a landline would undoubtedly be cut off during unrest and thus make only a negligible benefit. The commission must therefore consider it necessary that another and safer connection between the islands is provided, and this can only be done by a ship at the disposal of the government.

As the most natural solution, the one offered by other states with remote colonies, is the regular stationing of a warship at the islands. The Commission can only acknowledge that this solution to the issue would be the most fortunate, not only because it would achieve further security in military terms, but also because the state's sovereignty towards other nations would have the fullest expression. This is especially true when a colony, such as this one, possesses a harbor like St. Thomas, which is constantly visited by virtually all the naval vessels of seafaring nations, and where it is therefore not insignificant for foreigners as well as the colony itself that the only missing naval flag is that of the mother country. It must also be noted that while the recent uprising probably developed from a random street commotion and would probably not have occurred if it had been quickly suppressed, it cannot be assumed that possible future unrest would have an equally random origin and could be overcome with similarly limited means as has now been the case. Furthermore, it should not be overlooked that control over an additional reinforcement, beyond that received from St. Thomas, would probably have made it possible to prevent a large part of the damage that has now occurred. However, with the implementation of the Commission's forthcoming proposal, there will only be a force available on St. Croix similar to the one currently present, with an addition that does not significantly exceed the reinforcement transferred from St. Thomas during the uprising. It cannot be assumed that it will be possible to expose St. Thomas again in the future, nor can it be relied on with certainty that such assistance from Puerto Rico, as was offered last time, will be available, as political circumstances could prevent [Notice 108] the offer of help, and health conditions could make it inadvisable to use the help if it were offered. The deployment of a warship, even with a relatively small crew, would undoubtedly provide a valuable reserve in the landing force that could always be dispatched from there.

As the Ministry of Finance has announced, foreign warships have been called upon by the consuls of the respective states during the recent events in St Croix, at least in one consul's case with an explicit

statement that it was done to protect his fellow citizens. The presence of a Danish warship will hardly prevent the consuls of foreign states from calling for assistance from their own flag in every case, but the presence of a foreign flag during outbreaks of unrest will not contain any element that is humiliating for Danish national sentiment or weakening for the local authorities' reputation when a Danish warship is present. As is well known, there are no lack of examples where foreign consular interference every time unrest of one kind or another arises, particularly with regard to a weak power whose naval strength is not represented on the spot, can have very far-reaching consequences.

In connection with the above considerations, the undersigned Levy also finds occasion to emphasize how the establishment of a permanent naval station at the islands will be of significance in other respects. While it is generally assumed that the population of St Croix is inclined to feel attached to the motherland, the opinion has often been expressed that similar sentiments do not prevail in the society of St Thomas with its diverse and frequently changing composition. However, it should be noted that on the one hand, signs of a relaxation of the previously dominant feeling of belonging to Denmark have recently appeared on St Croix, and on the other hand, a strong sense of Danish identity exists among a large part of the population of St Thomas. This feeling is likely to spread to other parts of the population if conditions are favorable. To maintain the confidence in the motherland where it already exists, to strengthen it where it is weakening, and possibly to evoke it where it is lacking, it is believed that the appearance of the state authority in the form provided by the presence of an appropriate military force is an excellent [Notice 109] means.

But whilst it has been necessary to emphasize that it is of the utmost importance to achieve the necessary security for both islands by having a permanently stationed warship at the disposal of the government, according to what has been brought up during the Commission's preliminary discussions with the Minister of Finance and to the statements in the memorandum submitted to the Commission on January 3rd of this year, it has been considered a duty to seek a solution that, while contributing to solving the Commission's task of taking measures to secure against a repetition of the recently unfortunate events on St Croix, also takes every possible consideration of the financial sacrifice that the mother country may bring for the security of the islands. Therefore, in case the stationing of a smaller warship out here would be an impracticable matter, the Commission has from the outset considered that a permanent steamship connection would be the most appropriate solution. However, based on what has been learned here in this regard, it must be assumed that a smaller sailing vessel with auxiliary crew in several respects, and especially with regard to the circumstances under consideration here, would be preferred and could provide a cheap and at the same time useful, albeit imperfect surrogate.

With such a ship, under virtually all circumstances, the necessary connection between the islands and between different points on the same island could be maintained; it could be used to transport reinforcements from one island to the other, if necessary, and the cost of the same would be so much less, as it would generally be able to use sails under the prevailing wind conditions here and would be able to serve as a mail ship under ordinary circumstances. Whether the Danish navy should possess a ship that could be made suitable for this purpose, the Commission is unaware of, but whether this is the case or a new, suitable ship needs to be procured, it hardly needs to be added here that the financial situation in the colonies at the moment is such that the implementation of this measure, at least for the

nearest future, is possible only with the help of the mother country. To prevent any misunderstanding, it should finally be added that while it is not the [Notice 110] Commission's intention that the arrival of such a ship should necessitate the return of the frigate "Sjælland", which, as the situation is believed to be here on the island, where the impression of the strong measures taken during the rebellion is still fresh, is deemed to be able to take place as soon as the proposed reinforcement of the crew on the island has taken place, it will, on the other hand, be of great importance that the arrival of such a ship takes place as soon as circumstances may allow.

Finally, it is added that before dispatching this letter, the Commission has informed Governor Garde of the telegram sent on the 9th of this month, as well as found it appropriate to provide him with a copy of this letter.

F. Schlegel Levy Tvermoes / P: Rosenørn

To the Ministry of Finance.

The Government for the Danish West Indies, No. 114.

Yesterday, the 26th of this month, at 6 o'clock in the afternoon, the screw corvette Thor returned here to Christiansted from Norfolk, from where it had departed on the 15th of this month. Capt. Rothe brought with him the enclosed telegram of the 14th from the Royal Minister in Washington, as well as a letter from him to me dated the 10th, in which he privately provided me with some detailed information on the last stages of the Ratification matter's treatment and fate. The corvette stopped at St. Thomas on the way here yesterday at noon, where Capt. Rothe had a conversation with the acting vice-governor, Councilor of State<sup>122</sup> Stakemann<sup>123</sup>. Today, I inform him that I intend to leave here on the 29th of this month for St. Thomas, where I can receive the letter from the Minister announced in the telegram, which is assumed to be sent from New York with the steamship post on the 23rd of this month and arrive in St. Thomas on the 30th of this month. The fate of the matter will undoubtedly not remain unknown here on the islands, but until a statement from the high Ministry is received, I will, as far as possible, limit myself to such communication about the outcome that can be made during conversations and seek to avoid any formal official or at least public statement.

As noted in my respectful report of the 11th of this month, No. 104, the prospect of remaining under the Danish Crown had already aroused almost universal satisfaction and joy among the population of St. Thomas, but it will undoubtedly longingly await a statement from His Majesty the King, which can provide reassurance that the announcement in the Royal Open Letter of October 25th, 1867, [Notice 111] regarding the dissolution of their subjugated ties will not take place<sup>124</sup>. Therefore, if the highest declaration in that direction has not already been drafted and sent here, when it is received by the high

<sup>122</sup> Danish: Etatsraad

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>123</sup> Johan August Stakemann (1805-1891) was the Procurator for the Superior Court from 1833 in Frederiksted and Vice Governor from 1871

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>124</sup> The first negotiations between Denmark and the US regarding the prospects of a sale of the islands (1867)

Ministry, I would recommend that the necessary steps be taken to achieve such a declaration. Regarding the vote that took place in January 1868 on St. Thomas and St. Jan, it will be known to the Royal Government from my respectful reports on the matter in due time that its outcome was almost entirely based on loyalty to His Majesty and the Royal Government's anticipated decision, in connection with the future position of the new state under whose authority it was assumed that the island would come to belong.

When the merchants on St. Thomas can feel secure about the island remaining under Danish laws and customs and receive favorable treatment in customs matters, and when the wishes of the Colonial Council for greater autonomy for the island's authorities in certain matters are met, in connection with promoting some legislative matters, such as ship registration, which I have so far considered inadvisable to present in order not to provoke prejudicial reports to North America, a satisfactory atmosphere can soon be expected on St. Thomas; and since other requests for forgiveness or reduction of the annual contribution to general state necessities, etc., if the island continues to be able to meet them, can be met with sufficient counterarguments.

On St. Croix, the planters would undoubtedly, when the prospect of obtaining the great benefits of their products' free import to America has disappeared, come forward with requests for support for the island's agriculture from the motherland, and particularly mention obtaining what is called an incorporation in the motherland, which, however, probably only means an inclusion of the island in the Danish customs system and possibly also common finances with the motherland, as with the colonial law before. As for the latter, it is my personal conviction that if it were achieved, it would very soon provoke the same difficulties as in earlier years, unless it were entirely clear that the state treasury had more expenses than income from the island every single year. On the other hand, steps must be taken to restrict the island's expenses to the greatest extent possible, and it would be of the greatest importance in this regard if the motherland's finances could temporarily take over military expenses. The difficulty that this could not be done for St. Croix alone could possibly be removed by determining St. Thomas's contribution to general state necessities somewhat higher than in the past, so that the motherland's finances simultaneously take over military expenses for both islands. If, in connection with this, some customs benefits could be granted to St. Croix for its products upon importation to the motherland, or if this is unattainable, some direct support for the development of its agriculture, which needs improvements in several respects but lacks funds, it would likely be recognized that the government had done its part for the island's improvement, and that the rest must be left to the ingenuity and diligence of the property owners and the population.

With these preliminary remarks, I must reserve a more detailed opinion on the situation as soon as circumstances permit me.

According to Captain Rothe's statement to me, the screw corvette Thor will need 10 to 12 days for necessary repairs, and thus no decision [Notice 112] can be made about its return home at present, which I assume it will be able to undertake next month.

Government House, St. Croix, April 27, 1870.

Birch

To the Ministry of the Interior.

Transcription of Telegram<sup>125</sup>.

Dated: Washington D. C. 14 April 1870.

Received at . . .

To Capt. A. B. Rothe, Commander of Danish Ship "Thor".

You are requested to return to West Indies and inform Governor that Senate's consent having failed to be obtained no exchange of ratifications could take place before expiration of term stipulated – which fact has been officially stated in to-day's interview with Secretary of State. I write to Governor with next mail.

Bille

[Notice 113] The Government of the Danish West Indies.

At present, St. Croix, October 31, 1878. No. 316.

I hereby acknowledge receipt of the Ministry of Finance's telegram of the 30th of this month, at 7:45 pm, which reads as follows:

"Telegram of twenty enable island to support factory as proposed is not comprehended. Before further steps in Rigsdag<sup>126</sup> explication wanted what is proposed and how much<sup>127</sup>."

On the same evening, at 8:30 pm, I replied with the following telegram:

"An increased loan from the State Treasury is wanted only for repairs of works, etc., thereby securing a future budget able to offer an increased guarantee in support of factory, as per Ministry's letter of September twentieth. Island perfectly quiet now, anxiously awaiting support 128."

<sup>125</sup> This telegram is written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>126</sup> Rigsdag: the Danish parliament. At the time, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>127</sup> The telegram is written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>128</sup> The telegram is written in English

Referring to my remarks on the situation on the island in my report of the 26th of this month, I would like to note on this occasion regarding the above telegram that it is intended, with the help of an additional loan from the state treasury, [Notice 114] to provide the planters with the means to quickly repair their works and to feed the laborers on the plantations, thus making it possible to save the island's current large harvest. If this happens, a future budget with ordinary income sufficient to allow the colonial treasury to take over the additional guarantee for the Central Sugar Factory's obligations to the state treasury, as mentioned in the ministry's letter of the 20th of last month, can be expected, without using any of the capital obtained through loans for direct support of the Central Factory. Planters and merchants here on the island can see no way to alleviate the distress at this time and therefore eagerly await assistance from the motherland; this is what I meant in the telegram by "anxiously awaiting support." <sup>1129</sup>

As stated in the telegram, the island is now completely calm, and therefore, since the orderly state has been restored, I have considered it necessary to lift the state of siege declared by me on the 2nd of this month in accordance with §12 of the Colonial Act. St. Croix Colonial Council's first meeting after the lifting of the state of siege will be held on Wednesday the 6th of this month, and I hope to have received reassuring news from the ministry about assistance from the state treasury by then. The draft ordinance on the additional guarantee for the Collective Sugar Factory Company mentioned in my report of the 26th of this month will then be presented to the Council.

On the 28th of this month, I appointed the investigation commission mentioned in my previous report and attach the St. Croix Avis of the 30th of this month, which contains the promulgated terms of reference, as well as the lifting of martial law by the court.

Today, I am leaving for St. Thomas, where no new yellow fever cases have been reported since the 23rd of this month; my intention is to return here on Tuesday the 5th of next month.

Aug Garde<sup>130</sup> / H Hänschell

To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 115]

Telegraph station Copenhagen.

Telegram No. 37

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>129</sup> In the Danish text, the words "anxiously awaiting support" are written in English

<sup>130</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

Delivered in St. Croix

Minister of Finances, Copenhagen

End of October state of siege abolished, increased factory guarantee adopted ministry's telegram received. I must urgently request a man-of-war permanently stationed here<sup>131</sup>.

Governor Santacruz

Received 9/11 78.

[Notice 116]

Telegraph Station Copenhagen

Telegram No. 84

Delivered in St. Croix on 31/10 1878

Minister of Finance, Copenhagen

An increased loan from the state treasury is only required for repairs to works and other related expenses, thus securing a future budget that can provide an increased guarantee in support of the factory as stated in the Ministry's letter of 20th September. The island is currently completely quiet and anxiously awaiting support<sup>132</sup>.

Governor Santacruz

[Notice 117]

Telegraph station Copenhagen

Telegram No. 4

Delivered in St. Croix.

Minister of Finances, Copenhagen<sup>133</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>131</sup> The telegram is written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>132</sup> This telegram is written in English

<sup>133</sup> This telegram is written in English

No new disturbances. May I rely upon that state's treasury will forward an increased loan, not exceeding three hundred thousand dollars, urgently necessary for repairing works to save crop providing laborers etc. and enable island to support factory as proposed.

Governor of St. Croix.

Arrived in Copenhagen on October 21st, 1878, at 3:40 AM.

[Notice 118]

War Ministry.

 $C a 906^{134}$ 

Copenhagen, October 17th, 1878.

Regarding the letter from the Ministry of Finance dated the 12th of this month, it is hereby announced that the War Ministry has instructed the Artillery to arrange for the Frigate Sjælland to send to the West Indies:

100 Pyramid tents,

2 Ammunition tents,

35,000 live rounds for the Suhler Tap rifle converted for back-loading, and

5,000 live rounds for back-loading carbines of Model 1867.

Respectfully, P. M. V. ....

To the Ministry of Finance [Notice 119]

To the War Ministry, October 12th, 1878.

In a telegram received today, the Governor of the Danish West Indies has requested the dispatch of Suhler and Remington cartridges without specifying the quantity. In this regard, it is requested that a suitable number of the mentioned ammunition be dispatched with the frigate Sjælland as determined by the Minister based on the known conditions of the Danish West Indian military force during the current situation.

As there may indeed be a need for it on St. Croix, the Ministry of Finance would appreciate it if the War Ministry could also send about 100 tents with the frigate Sjælland, some for military use and some, if

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>134</sup> C a: Meaning unclear

necessary, for lending to the houseless civilian population under government orders for temporary shelter, which could then likely be returned with the frigate in the spring.

It is added that the Navy Ministry has also been notified in this regard.

12/10.78. The Minister.

[Notice 120]

The Ministry of Finance

would appreciate it if the War Ministry could send about 100 tents with the frigate Sjælland, which departs for the West Indies only next week, some for military use and some, if necessary, for lending to the houseless civilian population under government orders for temporary shelter, and which tents could likely be returned with the frigate in the spring.

It is added that the Navy Ministry has also been notified in this regard.

To the War Ministry.

[Notice 121-122] [empty]

[Notice 123]

To the Government of the Danish West Indies, 12 October 1878, No. 191.

In connection with the Ministry's letter of today's date, it is the Ministry's duty to inform the Governor that with the frigate Sjælland, 100 pyramid tents and 2 ammunition tents with accessories, 35,000 sharp cartridges for the converted Suhler tap-rifle for backloading, and 5,000 sharp cartridges for the model 1867 cavalry carbine will be sent.

12/10/78

[Notice 124]

The Artillery has been ordered to provide the Frigate Sjælland with:

100 Pyramid tents and 2 ammunition tents with accessories, 35,000 sharp cartridges for the converted Suhler Tap rifle for loading from the back, and 5,000 sharp cartridges for the Model 1867 Cavalry carbine. Copenhagen, October 12, 1878.

...... Dispatched on October 12, 1878.

[Notice 125-127] [empty]

[Notice 128] [crossed out text]

[Notice 129]

The Government of the Danish West Indian Islands St. Thomas, January 16th, 1879. No. 15.

In accordance with the Ministry of Finance's letter of November 20th of last year, No. 220, the Government hereby respectfully submits as received from the Presidency of St. Croix in a letter of the 11th of this month:

- 1. Overview of advances made for plantation operations and for the reconstruction of burnt works and buildings necessary for operation, from April 1st of last year until the 11th of this month, as well as payments made towards older bureau debts since April 1st, 1878.
- 2. Overview of expenses incurred by the St. Croix colonial treasury on behalf of the national treasury from April 1st to December 31st, 1878.
- 3. List of plantations and their owners on St. Croix, indicating the debt that is assumed to rest on the individual properties in addition to the outstanding debts with the national treasury and colonial treasury, as well as the owners' nationalities.

Aug	g Garde <sup>1</sup>	35 /			
То	the Min	istry	of	Fina	nc

#### [Notice 130]

List of Plantations and their owners on St. Croix with an indication of the debt assumed to rest on the individual properties and especially to the Treasury and Colonial Treasury, as well as the nationality of the owners and, to the extent that they do not themselves reside on the island and manage their properties, their place of residence.

# [Notice 131]

Plantation Name	Owner	Nationality	Debt	
1. Orange Grove	H. Mc Adam	Irish	approx. \$8,000	

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>135</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

Hermonhill				
& Aldershvile				
2. Little Princesse et al.	W. Meyer	Danish	approx. \$10,000	Colonial Treasury on behalf of the new School Fund \$434.25. 1st priority
3. Beeston Hill	H. Mc Adam	Irish	approx. \$6,000	1 7
4. Annas Hope	G. Henderson	English, in England	Annuity of \$993	
5. Work & Rest et al.	V. C. Hvid	Danish	Approx. \$110,000	Colonial Treasury 1st priority \$5569.13 without security \$7,718.49 remainder to the Treasury
6. Granard & Diamond	H. Nelthropp	Danish	approx. \$20,000	Colonial Treasury 1st priority for \$910
7. St Johns	R. G. Knight's Estate		approx. \$40,000	
8. Big Princesse	G. H. Hagemann	Danish	approx. \$50,000	
9. Judithsfancy	W. H. Heyliger	Danish	"	
10. Montpellier	Landers Estate		approx. \$20,000	Colonial Treasury 1st priority for \$2,500 then to the Treasury for \$14,058.24 Colonial Treasury 4th priority for \$1,358.51 without priority \$2,635.68
[Notice 132]				
11. Concordia & Saltriver	W. Heyliger	Danish		
12. Morningstar	F. Farrelly	Irish		
13. Glynn et al.	J. Queale	Irish	Approx. \$80,000	Colonial Treasury \$2,372 on last priority
14. Rattan	A. Tower & R. Kerr	Irish		<u> </u>
15. Marys Fancy	Mr. S. G. Melchior	Danish, in Denmark	approx. \$2,500	to the Colonial Treasury

16.	G. Elliot	Irish	approx. \$24,000	\$1,610.77 to the
	G. EIIIOU	111811	appiox. \$24,000	-
Bonne Esperance				Treasury and
				\$2,403.27 to the
				Colonial Treasury
				after \$7,000
17.	Hendersons heirs &	Irish	approx. \$16,000	" 7
Strawberryhill	ctr.	Absent in England	upprom #10,000	
& Cottage	cu.	and America		
	11 11 6		1 26,000	#4.F00.4 : :
18.	John Mc Govern	Irish	Approx. 36,000	\$1,500 1st priority to
Diamond & Ruby				the Colonial
				Treasury
				\$20,183 to the
				Treasury
				Colonial Treasury
				without security
				\$3,796
19. Sionhill	Mrs. de Nully and B. de Nully's estate	Danish	approx. \$33,000	
20. Constitutionhill	J. W. Villard	American	\$14,000	\$11,856.25 1st
			" /	priority to the
				Treasury
21.	Treasury			
Sionfarm				
& Petersrest				
22.	Ratcliffe's heirs	English, residing	approx. \$30,000	\$1,300 1st priority to
Castle Coakley, etc.		abroad in England		the Colonial
,,,		0		Treasury,
				without security
				\$2,576.66
23.	Francis Moore &	Danish	approx. \$14,000	to the Treasury
Jerusalem	James Moore			
& Figtreehill				to the Colonial
				Treasury
				without security
				\$1,200.00
24 11	M., E. 1	Deviate	#40.000	" /
24. Hope	Mrs. Finlay	Danish	approx. \$10,000	\$3,199 to the
				Colonial Treasury
				after \$7,000
25. Cane Garden	C. Nelthropp	Danish	approx. \$7,500	\$3,500 to the
				Colonial Treasury
				after \$3,700
26. Lebanonhill, etc.	H. Riis	Danish	approx. \$30,000	Colonial Treasury
1				\$1,000 after \$8,000

	T		<u> </u>	do \$1,641.09 after
				\$28,000
				do. \$1,311.77 without
				security
27. Anguilla, etc.	F. Coulter	Irish		security
27. Aligunia, etc.	r. Counter	ITISII		
28.	Mrs. Moore	Irish		
Lower Bethlehem				
[Notice 133]				
29. Hermitage	R. Cuming	Irish, absent in		
		Ireland		
30.	Chr. Holm	Danish	approx. \$20,000	
Mount Pleasant &				
Solitude				
31.	A. Latimer	Irish	approx. \$40,000	
Monbijou & ctr.				
32. Body Slob	Mrs. De Nully	Danish,	approx. \$35,000	
		in Denmark		
33. Fredensborg &	Mrs. Moore	Irish	"	
Kingshill				
34. La Reine	A. Fleming	Irish	approx. \$15,000	
35. Barrenspot	Chr. Wm Mc Evoy	Irish	approx. \$45,000	Colonial Treasury
				\$5,000 after \$30,000
				do \$5,000 after
		5 11	***	\$40,000
36.	Em. E. Svitzer	Danish	approx. \$26,000	
Cliftonhill & ctr.	/T1 TZ' 1	T 1 1	#h 4 000	
37. Blessing	Th. Kirk	Irish	approx. \$4,000	
38.	J. Arnedrup	Danish	approx. \$18,500	Colonial Treasury
Rust up Twist				\$2,400
				1st priority and
				\$1,919.50 after \$14,000
39. Canaan, etc.	Skelton's heirs	Danish	200407 \$19,000	\$14,000
			approx. \$18,000	0.1
40.	F. Reynolds	Irish	approx. \$10,000	Colonial Treasury
La Valleé & ctr.				\$1,700 after \$6,000
				do
				\$1,087 without
				security.
				occurry.
				Treasury \$1,629.07
				with 1st priority in
				Canebay
41. River	Newton's heirs	English, absent in	"	,
		England		
	W/ D o A C '	English, absent in		
42.	W. R. & A. Cuming	English, absent in		
42. Big Fountain &	W. R. & A. Cuming	Ireland		

43. Two Friends	J. O. Raphael	Danish	27	
44. Montpellier W. C.	F. O'Reilly	Irish	approx. \$2,700	
45. Orange Grove	Ratcliffe's Estate	"	"	
46.	Mrs. Moore	Irish	approx. \$4,000	
Becksgrove & ctr.				
47.	M. & L. G. Melchior	Danish	"	
Grove Place & ctr.	) ( ) ( ) ( ) ( ) ( ) ( ) ( ) ( ) ( ) (	T ' 1	"	
48. Jealousie	Mrs. Moore	Irish		/TI #40.500.4
49. Upperlove	J. Farrelly	Irish	approx. \$25,000	Treasury \$12,500 1st priority
[Notice 134]				
50.	A. Fleming	Irish	approx. \$65,000	Treasury \$33,483.04
St Georges et al.				1st priority
51. Høgensborg	A. Fleming	Irish	approx. 11,000	Treasury \$11,250 1st priority
52. Lower Love	J. Farrelly	Irish	approx. \$20,000	Treasury \$6,000 1st priority
53. Castle Bourke	Newton's heirs	English, absent in England	"	
54. Adventure	McConnell & H. Lang	English, absent in Denmark and England	"	
55. Golden Grove	J. A. Hill's estate	American	approx. \$6,000	
56.	A. Tower & R. Kerr	English, absent in	"	
Mt Pleasant &		England		
Plessens				
57. Diamond	P. McDermott & W. T. Moore	Irish	approx. \$37,000	
58.	A. Fleming	Irish	approx. \$8,000	
Williams Delight	71. I telling	111311	арргох. 40,000	
59. Enfieldgreen	J. Wilson	Irish	approx. \$35,000	
60.	Thompson's heirs,	English	"	
Betty's Hope etc.	absent in England,			
	Australia, America			
61. Paradise etc.	McConnell & H. Lang	English, absent in Denmark and England	"	
62. Negro Bay	J. A. Hill's estate	American	approx. \$8,000	
63. Mannings Bay	H. Patterson	Irish	approx. \$9,000	
64. Envoy	J. A. Hill's estate	American	approx. \$10,000	
65. Cane	R. Skeoch	Scottish	approx. \$17,000	
66. Williams	A. Latimer	English	"	
67. Annaly	Mrs. Moore	Irish	approx. \$10,000	
68. Oxford	Mrs. Moore	Irish	approx. \$7,000	Colonial Treasury
69. Punch	A. Latimer	Irish	"	

70. Mount Stewart	G. Fontaine's estate	German	approx. \$21,000	
71. Sprat Hall	J. Koefoed	Danish	approx. \$7,000	Colonial Treasury \$1,237.76 after \$3,000
[Notice 135]				
72. Nicholas etc.	Mrs. Moore	Irish	approx. \$4,400	
73. Mt Victory	Mrs. Moore	Irish	"	
74. Pleasant Valley	Mrs. Moore	Irish	"	
75. Rose Hill	Max Plasket	Danish	approx. \$5,000	
76. Butler's Bay etc.	Mrs. Moore	Irish	approx. \$3,000	to Treasury
77. Spring Garden & Caledonia	Mrs. Moore	Irish	approx. \$3,600	to Treasury
78. Northside	Mrs. Moore	Irish	"	
79. Carlton	R. Skeoch	Scottish	approx. \$5,400	Treasury \$34,390.31 1st priority
80. The Whim	J. Latimer	Irish	approx. \$8,000	to the Treasury
81. Goodhope & Camporico	A. & J. Latimer	Irish	approx. \$30,000	
82. Concordia	A. Tower etc.	English, absent	"	
83. Two Williams	J. Latimer	Irish	"	
84. Little La Grange & Jollyhill	Mrs. Moore	Irish	approx. \$8,000	to the Treasury
85. Prosperity	H. Roberts	Irish	approx. \$11,000	\$3,200 to the Music Fund \$7,200 to the Treasury
86. Two Brothers etc.	H. Hinkson	Irish	approx. \$17,000	
87. Wheel of Fortune	H. Hinkson	Irish	"	
88. Big La Grange	G. Fountaine's estate	German	approx. \$58,000	

# [Notice 136]

## Overview

of

the Bureau advances for the operation of plantations and the rebuilding of burnt buildings and works, as well as payments made towards older Bureau debts from April 1st, 1878, until the present date.

	Plantation owners	Advance from April 1, 1878, to January 11, 1879	Paid hereon	Paid on the advance fro Colonial Tr 1877/78	om the	Paid on older remaining advances Bureau advances from the Treasury
		Bureau advance fro	m the State	e Treasury		
1.	Adventure Plantation Mc Cormick and Hugh Lang	9/12 1878, \$1,000	cc cc	Nothing due		Nothing due
2.	Barren Spot Plantation Mc Evoy Brothers	3/10 1878, \$403.50 14/11, \$413.50 27/11, \$4,600.00 11/12, \$573.00 Total \$5,990		Nothing due	\$3,134	37
3.	Betty's Hope Plantation S. Thompson's heirs	6/12/78, \$3,000	cc cc			Nothing due
4.	Carlton Plantation Rob: Skeoch	6/12/78, \$3,000	cc cc	Balance with interest \$1,455	48	Nothing due
5.	Castle Coakley Plantation Juliane Ratcliffe's estate	29/10/78, \$201.75 16/11, \$201.75 11/12, \$3,057.50 11/12, \$160.50 Total \$3,621.50		\$1,878	32	
6 .	Clifton Hill Plantation	31/10/78, \$253.00 28/11, \$378.75 19/12, \$1,000 Total \$1,631.75	cc cc	Balance with interest settled \$2,354	24	Nothing due
7.	Concordia Plantation W. H. Heyliger & Mc Cormick	9/12/78, \$1,000	cc cc	Nothing due		Nothing due
[Notice 138]						
8.	Diamond & Ruby Plantation Mc Govern	29/10/78, \$181.75 16/11, \$181.75 11/12, \$3,546.60 Total \$3,910.10	cc cc	\$1,400		
9.	La Vallee & Belvedere	24/10/78, \$73.50 15/11, \$134.50	cc cc	\$800		

	Plantation Fr:	10/12, \$3,675.30					
	Reynolds	Total \$3,883.30					
10.	Lebanonhill	24/10/78, \$135.75	"	\$1,800			
	Plantation H. Riis	8/11, \$135.75		π <b>- ,</b> σ σ			
		22/11, \$351.25					
		3/12, \$3,638.50					
		23/12, \$401.25					
		Total \$4,662.50					
11.	Lower Love	24/10/78, \$120	۲۲ ۲۲	Nothing		Nothing	
	Plantation John	11/11, \$120		due		due	
	Farelly	27/11, \$3,800					
	,	28/12, \$2,000					
		Total \$6,040					
12.	Manningsbay	2/12/78, \$3,295.35	cc cc	Nothing		Nothing	
	Plantation	7/12, \$650		due		due	
		6/2/79, \$329.50					
		Total \$4,274.85					
13.	Mt Pellier	16/12/78, \$2,060	٠٠ ٠٠	Nothing		Nothing	
	Plantation O'Reilly			due		due	
14.	Mt Pleasant &	28/10/78, \$90	cc cc	Balance	66	Balanced	68
	Solitude Plantation	14/11, \$180		settled with		with	
	Chr. Holm	27/11, \$3,000		interest		interest for	
		11/12, \$250		\$1,905		1876/77	
		9/1/79, \$3,613				settled	
		Total \$7,133				with	
						\$410	
15.	Moore's Plantation	29/11, \$8,000	٠٠ ٠٠	\$19,269	56	No debt	
	Mrs. E.W. Moore	18/12, \$4,800					
		Total \$12,800					
16.	Rust Up Twist	24/10/78, \$92.25	cc cc	\$818	23		
	Plantation	12/11, \$87.25					
	J. Arendrup	27/11, \$246.50					
		28/12, \$800					
		Total \$1,226					
17.	Body Slob	29/10/78, \$154.50	cc cc	\$2,795	76		
	Plantation	2/12, \$4,139					
	Mrs. de Nully	3/12, \$1,010.25					
		6/1/79, \$406					
		Total \$5,709.75					
18.	St. George's, etc.	12/12, \$2,000	cc cc	Total with	05	No debt	
	Alex. Fleming	30/12, \$5,000		interest -			
		Total \$7,000		\$7,370.05			
	[Notice 139]						
19.	Upper Love	28/12, \$5,000	"	No debt		No debt	
	John Farelly						
20.	Work and Rest	28/9/78, \$702	٠, ٠,				
	W.C. Hvid	22/10, \$699					
		21/11, \$713.75					
		24/12, \$784					

		Total - \$3,575.75					
Advance Bureau of the Colonial Treasury							
21.	Beston Hill Mac Adam		22 22			1876/77 balance settled at \$595	15
22.	Glynn & Windsor J: Queale		22.22	Balance settled with interest at \$5,814	34		
23.	Granard, Diamond H. Neltrup		"	Owes nothing		74/75 \$130	01
						75/76 \$501	51
24.	Hope Mrs Elisabeth Finlay	4/10/78, \$335 24/10 " \$134.50 13/11 " \$262.75 4/12 " \$332 9/1/79, \$330 Total \$1,394.25	22 22	\$2,766			
25.	Jerusalem Francis and James Moore	23/11/78 \$290	22 22	\$2,298	69		
26.	Mt Pellier from E Lawder's estate		22 22	\$1,010	95		
27.	Mt Steward & La Grange from G. A. Fountaine's estate		""	Balance settled with interest at \$8,101	60	1875/76 \$379	52
28.	Mt Welcome Manasse Christia		"			1873/74 \$163	11
29.	Orange Grove Mac Adam		22 22	Balance settled with interest at \$611	11	Balance settled for 76/77 with interest at \$570	61
30.	Sion Hill from the estate of B. de Nully and Mrs. W. de Nully	29/10 1878 \$154.50	"	Balance settled with interest at \$3,342	92	Owes nothing	
31.	Sprathall J: Kofoed	28/10/78 \$50 14/11 " \$100 11/12 " \$125 9/1 79 \$100	"	\$1,300	00		

#### [Notice 140]

Presidential Secretariat, St. Croix, January 1879.

Overview of expenses incurred by the St. Croix Colonial Treasury for the account of the State Treasury from April 1 to December 31, 1878:

Operating expenses for Petersrest and Sionfarm: \$6,600.00 Operating expenses for the plantation Montpellier: \$1,109.64 Bureau advance for the plantation Work & Rest: \$2,114.75 Salary of the plantation inspector: \$300.00

Treasury account for general expenses:

Debit: \$17,771.63 Credit: \$15,663.54 Total: \$2,108.09 \$12,232.48

The Royal Accounting Office, St. Croix, January 6, 1879.

[Notice 141-142] [empty]

[Notice 143]

Telegraph Station Copenhagen.

Telegram No. 16 Submitted in St. Thomas on 3/2 1879 Finance, Copenhagen

Arrived

Agreed notice of the Commission's arrival in St. Thomas. Councilor Levy has informed the families concerned about this.

[Notice 144-145] [empty]

[Notice 146] Duplicate (Received: 26/3/79)

Presidency of St. Croix

### On the $(...)^{136}$ March 1879.

By enclosing the attached letter addressed to the parliament in an English translation herewith received on the 20th of this month from Messrs. W. H. Heyliger and J. Coulter from a number of those injured parties in the Negro uprising in October last year seeking compensation for the resulting losses, along with a letter from Messrs. Heyliger and Coulter, it is found that there is no reason for the Presidency to engage in a closer examination and discussion of the details of the petition, among other things also for the reason that in the letter of December 9th last year, No. 1796, its opinion on the causes and immediate reason for the rebellion, etc. was already extensively expressed. However, it is believed that some remarks regarding questions of a more local nature should not be withheld. When, for example, it is made a grievance against the Central Factory that laborers have been paid in violation of the valid provisions of the provisional regulation of January 26th, 1849, this testifies to an almost unbelievable superficiality in the assessment of the conditions, since not only is it impossible for the provisions of the ordinance of 1849 to be applied to a factory, but the regulation, according to its explicit statement, is only issued as binding for plantation work. Secondly, it is found necessary [Notice 147] to make a specific objection to the request in the petition that an extraordinary military force should have been sent to Frederiksted on October 1st last year.

The Presidency assumes that a measure as suggested, at a time when hardly anyone, including none of the signatories of the petition according to their own statements, had the slightest fear of violent incidents against which it would be necessary to defend oneself, would have been an impractical, inappropriate and sensational demonstration, precisely suited to provoke the spirit which one now believes could have been quelled thereby, and for how long would this demonstration have been continued? If it was not necessary on October 1st, it would probably have become necessary only on October 2nd, etc., not to mention that on October 1st, 1877, there were no more soldiers in Frederiksfort than on October 1st, 1878, without any mention of words about it either before or after October 1st in the former year or that any action had been taken on that day to arouse the idea of the desirability or appropriateness of such a measure in the future.

With regard to the object of the inquiry in its broadest sense, which concerns the compensation for the losses suffered by private individuals during the rebellion, the question of whether compensation should be granted will depend on an assessment for which the materials are already available in abundance. The President's subjective opinion is not expected to have any significant influence on the outcome of this assessment, insofar as it must depend, to a not insignificant degree, on emotion. It is only necessary, though perhaps redundant, to emphasize that the island's current state and immediate future are such that they cannot be considered without the utmost concern. Thanks to the energetic intervention of the Ministry, the burned-out works would be able to make a large portion of the rich harvest on the fields fruitful. There is also hope, thanks to the support provided by the mother country and publicly provided support for the renewed activity of the cooperative, that guarantees to the state treasury and shareholders will not become a real debt for the colonial treasury. However, much of the harvest will be lost, and the delay in its removal means that much of the land on which the next harvest should grow is occupied by

<sup>136</sup> Missing

the cane that should have been cut long ago. When the current harvest is gathered, the vast majority of the product will be used to pay for the advances made by the Bureau for the reconstruction and repair of buildings and works, as well as operating expenses. The planters would be in the greatest difficulty in raising the resources for the future operation and maintenance of the plantations. But even more worrying than the private owners' position, especially with regard to the possible consequences for the mother country, is the condition of the entire society as it is and threatens to be, especially the finances of the commune. On March 31, 1872, the colonial treasury held a net balance of \$35,330.00; the year 1872/73 produced a surplus of \$9,500.00; 1873/74, a deficit of \$20,724.00; and the following financial years deficits of \$52,757.00, [see page 148] \$20,745.00, \$50,556.00, and \$15,790.00, solely caused by an unprecedented series of dry years and corresponding crop failures.

As the island has only one source of income, sugar cultivation, which could not be continued year after year without resources from one year to the next, cultivation would inevitably have ceased on most of the land if the state treasury had not provided temporary assistance. But the conditions were so bad that even these advances, which were only given for certain expense items, could not be covered, resulting in a loss of about \$35,000.00 for the colonial treasury, which is irrecoverable, and several men who, under normal conditions and with a few years of normal harvests would have been able to withstand general adverse years, were completely ruined. These unfortunate circumstances, including the rebellion last October and its associated events, are the real reasons for the island's current unfortunate state, as the ruined finances made it necessary to bring the former military force in Frederiksted into custody. The island now has a debt of \$292,202.00, or when subtracting what can be expected to come in this year from the made bureau advances of [Notice 148] \$270,480.00, against which there could be said to be in good assets \$200,000.00, plus \$42,000 in doubtful claims. In addition to the responsibility for the guarantee for the Central Factory, which is hoped not to come into use, there are, on one hand, increased expenses for the military for several years, which still represents an increased burden on the Poor Law, which can easily be estimated at \$15,000.00 annually, perhaps more when the previously dependent plantations for the support of the destitute and helpless are eliminated with the abolition of labor regulations. Furthermore, there are expenses for the police and school system; on the other hand, reduced revenues, since it cannot be doubted that for some years, cultivation must decrease as a result of the changed legislation on labor conditions, whatever the consequences may be later. It is therefore difficult to see how the mother country can avoid providing significant assistance if this island with a population of approx. 23,000 people is not to perish hopelessly in the near future.

Finally, it is added that among the signatories of the Address are several about whom the Presidency is not aware that they have suffered some loss during the uprising, namely: Max Plaskett, owner of the Rosehill plantation, J. Koefoed of the Sprathall plantation, F. Moore of the Jerusalem plantation, Valdemar Meyer of the Little Princesse plantation, and Francis Armstrong, a merchant in Christiansted, and that there are 2 persons, C. Graydon and William M. Carson, Americans, who are here temporarily and, if they have any interest on the island, it is only indirect, as they are rumored to be financially involved with planters residing here, but have been very active during the various demonstrations that have taken place recently, and have been elected as "Honorary Secretaries" of the newly elected so-called "permanent Welfare Committee".

J.A. Stakemann<sup>137</sup> / L.W. van Brakle<sup>138</sup>.

To the Government of the Danish West Indies. Correct copy. J. Duus.

#### [Notice 149]

The so-called "protests" presented by a group of planters on St. Croix to the English Consular Officer refer to the following 5 points:

- 1. The removal of the military garrison from Frederiksted and Kingshill without a corresponding increase in the police force.
- 2. The government's opposition to and suppression of a proposal for the introduction of a rural police force (constables selected by the planters from among their own laborers) presented in the Colonial Council.
- 3. The violation of labor regulations by not applying them to the Central Factory's laborers.
- 4. The failure to take strong measures to restore order after the relief arrived on October 2nd from St. Thomas.
- 5. The failure to accept military aid offered by foreign governments.

[Notice 150] [empty]

[Notice 151]

The Government for the Danish West Indies. No. 120.

The Government hereby respectfully submits a copy of a communication received from the Presidency (received here on the 26th ult.) in response to a request to the Rigsdag<sup>139</sup> from various planters and others in St Croix.

The Government assumes that the Ministry is sufficiently familiar with their views on the matters mentioned in the communication from previous reports, and therefore sees no reason to make any further comments on it, especially since the entire question of the restoration of the conditions so sadly disrupted by the October rebellion in St Croix has been entrusted to the "Royal Commission," whose proposals the Government has no knowledge of.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>137</sup> Johan August Stakemann (1805-1891) was the Procurator for the Superior Court from 1833 in Frederiksted and Vice Governor from 1871

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>138</sup> Samuel William van Brakle, Secretary of the Presidency of St. Croix

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>139</sup> Folkething/Folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

Aug Garde <sup>140</sup>	

To the Ministry of Finance. /.....

[Notice 152]

English version of Memorial.

# The Honorable The Chairmen and Members of The Danish Diet<sup>141</sup>. Copenhagen.

We the undersigned, inhabitants and proprietors and Burghers of the island of St Croix, take ...<sup>142</sup> respectfully to approach the Imperial Danish Diet with the following Memorial.

Your Honorable Body are already aware of the awful calamity which on the 1st October 1878 and succeeding days visited this island. From the midst of peace and quiet, the inhabitants were dragged into the vortex of a Negro-Rebellion, with an assault which nothing at first was done to check or suppress, whilst the most imminent danger arose every moment; and from hour to hour each inhabitant in town and country could expect to see his house plundered and property despoiled or burnt, produce and stores consumed, even cane-fields burnt, and with difficulty could the hard-pressed inhabitants provide personal safety for their families and themselves. The details of the riot among the rural laboring population of this island in October last, are sufficient known and fresh in mind; we need therefore not enter further upon them here. The whole island, with exception of the town [Notice 153] of Christiansted and the country districts to the east, were for several days in the possession, and at the mercy of an infuriated mob, who dealt destruction to property and even, in some few instances, to human life, wherever they came. We may in this respect refer to what on this head is related in the Statement submitted by his Excellency the Governor of the Danish W. I. Islands to the Colonial Council of St Croix in its meeting of the 3th November. (see the published report in "St. Croix Avis" Nos. 94, 95, 96 for 1878.) Whether it is so, as elsewhere asserted, that there were some few premonitory signs of the approaching disturbance, that the Revolution might thus have been hindered or arrested, is a matter on which we cannot, and will not at present enter. It is evident, that the object of the rioters, even if, at the first onset, it was not perfectly clear to themselves, was under all circumstances that of coming the white proprietor loss and discomfiture, by destroying his belongings and injuring the growing crops in the land; and by degrees, as the rioters met no opposition, their ultimate object became nothing less than that of demolishing by fire both towns as well as the works and dwelling houses on estates, driving away or killing all inhabitants not joined with them and making themselves masters of the whole island. The evil, then was not solely intended or perpetrated against individual, personal and private property, but it was a general and public

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>140</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>141</sup> In old Danish, the term "Diet" is a legislative assembly

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>142</sup> Missing or unintelligible

evil, an attempt on the part of the largest portion of the population against the power of the State. This view is corroborated by the Statement above alluded to from the Governor to the Colonial Council. We make bold to assert, that the cause of this disturbance of the public peace cannot be sought for or found in any real and ingrown dissatisfaction in the minds of the rural laborers with the labor regulations of 26th January 1849, such as they in the course of time have, with, and without, the sanction of the law, been developed; in fact, no such dissatisfaction has ever manifested itself or found an expression even from the few individuals, who under any system, would find themselves discontented, and whose number is small here, compared with what is the case in other places in the world having no labor regulations to carry the blame. Under those regulations the rural laborers here are far better situated than any of the corresponding classes in Europe or American and even in those British West-India Islands, where a free laborsystem has been introduced – We may in this respect call to mind the remarks from the commission appointed at the instance of the Home Government to propose alterations in the labor regulations of 1849, and subsequent enactments, as [Notice 154] contained in its reports of the 23rd February 1872; which was submitted to the Colonial Council along with the draft of new regulations. This draft which in its very first paragraph provided, that contract for work on estates should be made as hitherto for one year and in its ninth paragraph fixed the price of labor, has not as yet been finally settled, nor, as we believe withdrawn by the Imperial Government. Nothing had, as far as we know, transpired from the Home Government indicative of a change in the views then held. At all events, if a view opposite to that expressed here and implied in those public documents were entertained, the system under the old regulations should certainly long ago have been abolished. Besides, if the regulations are persistently considered as the sole cause of the evil, the responsibility for the evils that have arisen from the tenacious fostering and upholding of the regulations must weigh doubly on the Home Government and local administration.

But it cannot be ignored that a certain degree of dissatisfaction had, for some few months previous to the outbreak in October, been latent in the minds of the rural laboring population, especially the foreign element. The real causes of that dissatisfaction can fairly be traced to the following facts, viz: The law of 26th February 1876 authorizing the Minister of Finances to assist by a loan not exceeding two million Krones, the establishment of Central Factories in the Island of St Croix, prescribed as one of the conditions for that assistance, in its fifth paragraph, that an ordinance must have been promulgated for St Croix, enacting that as soon as the Central Factory has commenced operations the rural laborers are free to dispose of their labor on Saturday and that latest 3 years afterwards the provisional ordinance of 26th January 1849 and the later supplementary ordinances concerning the relations between the owners of landed properties and the free rural laborers shall be abolished (see discussions in the Colonial Councils meeting of 3rd April 1876). This condition had not been proposed by the Imperial Government, it was proposed in and adopted by the Diet<sup>143</sup>. In accordance therewith an ordinance was promulgated in St Croix on the 8th of August 1876, fulfilling the abovenamed condition (see St Croix Avis). The clause in the law of 25th February 1876, and the subsequent West India ordinance created a state of transaction, which under all circumstances, could not fail to call forth disturbances in the hitherto existing state of things, but besides that, since the payment for Saturday labor had become free after the Central Factory had commenced operations in March 1878, the wages for labor on that day had become very irregular as

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>143</sup> In old Danish, the term "Diet" is a legislative assembly

to amount; and furthermore all menial work done at the Central Factory or its grinding Stations had tacitly been treated and paid for under other terms than those applicable to rural laborers – all these cooperating [Notice 155] circumstances created discontent on the part of those laborers who could not on account of their unexpired terms of yearly engagement on estates, obtain employment in the Factory or its Stations or elsewhere on estates following the so-called Portersystem; and then again, the period of 3 year within which according to the above quoted law and the subsequent ordinance, the labor-regulations were to be definitely abolished, became still more intolerable for the laborers to wait, hence, as was the case in 1848, when by an insurrection they forestalled their promised freedom, the rural population endeavored to anticipate the course of event and they betook themselves to the unlawful means we witnessed in October last year. The outbreak of this discontent became an easy matter for the evil disposed as will presently be shown.

During the discussion in the Honorable Folkething<sup>144</sup> on Colonial affairs it had on several occasions been stated that this colony could not reckon on further assistance from the mother-country; the colony should bring its expenses within the limits of its income. This view has often also been repeatedly reiterated in the Colonial Council of St Croix by the Governor of the Danish West India Islands, but more emphatically in the discussions on the last military ordinance, which emanated on the 21st February 1877 (see especially the published report for the meeting of 11th December 1876); the Governor then stated that he had considered it his duty to bring in that draft, as he felt convinced that the support which we needed and which had since been proved could not have been dispensed with, would in a great measure be dependent on our being able to regulate our public expenses as economically as possible and he added that during the deliberations concerning the support which the Colony had just then received from the State treasury, it had been considered as a matter of course, that the reduction of the military expenditure of the island should be carried out, and under that condition the support had been given. In the many proposals which from time to time have been advanced for retrenchment of the public expenditure in the Island, the idea of reducing or crippling the military force was never encouraged by the majority of the inhabitants; and the proposal of abandoning the military establishments at Frederiksted and Kings Hill, was by no means favorably viewed in the community; the discussion on that proposal in the Colonial Council displayed strong and appalling forebodings – forebodings that have unfortunately been too soon realized, (see the published reports for meetings of 11th, 12th & 16th November 1874). The drafts were introduced in the Council in November 1874; nothing further was done to it, until after the return of His Excellency Governor Garde from Copenhagen, when the matter was resumed on the 11th December 1876, then all the governmental influence at all time [Notice 156] strong and powerful in itself, but in this case rendered doubly so by the impoverished state of the Island's finances and of the resources of the individual planter whose ...<sup>145</sup> subsistence was in question, was brought to bear to carry the measure, against the expressed waste of the majority of the Council and of the community; not even the suggestion of stationing, for a certain time, a few soldiers at Kings Hill, was accepted; the community was through their representatives told that the proposed arrangement had to be adopted unaltered, or else the Island and its vital interests would be left to sink. Thus, under a certain amount of pressure and in face of dire distress, the draft was adopted by a vote of ten members against eight.

<sup>-</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>144</sup> Folkething/Folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

<sup>145</sup> Missing or unintelligible

In 1875 some – by no means all – of the planters holding estates in the center police district (Kingshill as a police station) had tendered a memorial to the Presidency of St Croix offering the opinion, that there was no longer any necessity to maintain the said police-station, the less so, if, as was contemplated by the Government, the military force located there and which all along had acted in combination with the police, be removed. - Its already stated, many planters in the center-district had not joined in the memorial; - shortly after several of the signers withdrew their signatures, and it was quite an understanding that the memorial should be considered as not existing. During the discussions in the Colonial Council on the abovenamed Military Bill allusion was however, casually made to that memorial by a number who favored the plan of having Military in Frederiksted, and not in the Center-district, and it was then also from other sides argued that without military support, the Police station at Kingshill would be entirely useless for the purpose of maintaining order. This allusion and the subsequent remarks in connection therewith was made the starting point of a draft of ordinance to abolish the Center-policedistrict and to transfer the police-control with the estates in that district to the already previously overladen two town-districts. No note was taken of the above-named withdrawal of the memorial nor of the fact, patent to all in the Island, that it had originated from personal motives. However, the measure involved in this draft, did also meet grave objections, and, as expressly stated during the discussions on it in the Colonial Council, it was dire necessity the absolute imperativeness of making reductions in the public expenditure after the unfortunate retrogression of the Islands resources, of which more below, that led to the Adoption of that draft (see the published reports of the Colonial Councils meetings of 11th June, 2nd July, and 9th July 1877.)

On the 1st April 1877 the Military Force in Frederiksted was recalled and Frederiksfort dismantled; and the 1st of October 1877 witnessed a similar [Notice 157] withdrawal of the force at Kingshill and of the police in the Centre district. The Policemaster in Frederiksted who found it impossible to discharge the duties of the extended office with the police force allowed him, was dismissed; and thus, the Colonial Treasury, already impoverished, was burdened with a pension for this official, as well as for the retiring policemaster in the Center-district. The saving of public expense, which was advanced as the cause of these important changes, was thereby, and also by increased expenditure under the military item for alterations to and erection of buildings, for pension etc., rendered to a very great extent illusive while two of the most important branches of administration were placed in a state, likely, on the first occasion, to prove inadequate to the requirements. The promised telegraphic communication between the two towns, which at the very best, with its intended alarm-stations accessible to everyone, would have been but a sorrowful assistance, and in regard to provisions for a speedy transport of troops to any point threatened, were never realized.

The unparalleled drought that visited the Island for five consecutive years could not otherwise than cause retrogression in public as well as private resources; hence came the insufficiency of the public revenue to meet the most necessary expenditure, and hence the abovenamed necessity to entertain measures to which there was good reason to be opposed, and which were against the wishes of the community. But this necessity would not have existed, at all event not to the extent it did – the Island would not, even with the result of those poor years, have been under the imperative obligation to curtail even it necessities, if (looking away for a moment from the unfavorable result of the separation in 1865 of the Islands

finances from those of the mother-country) the suggestion or rather the memorial, which on several occasions had been made to the Home Government and the legislation body of the mother-country, to relieve the community of two items of the colonies expenditure which weighed heaviest of all on the community and which ought with reasonable justice to have been defrayed by the State, namely the salary of the representation of the Crown and the outlay for the Military Garrisons in the Island, had been entertained.

Instead of obtaining a relief in these respects, the finances of the Island have during the same very unfortunate year had to meet increased expenses not only for additional pensions to officials retiring in the ordinary course but also to those dismissed in consequence of, or owing to the changes effected in the Military and Police-Departments; besides furthermore contributions towards the general state expenses of Denmark.

It is then evident from the foregoing, that the feeling of discontent [Notice 158] and dissatisfaction among the rural laborers which ultimately led to the rebellion in October last, was fostered and engendered by political acts of the Danish State power and by non-vigilance to see the dictate of the labor-regulations observed by all contracting parties (Central Factory) as long as they were virtually the law of the land, so much the more as other private parties have, simultaneously and subsequently been punished for infractions of that law; that the outbreak and spread of that rebellion has at least been made possible, if not encouraged by the fact of the military and police organizations of the Island, having, by the force of circumstances and at the direct intimation of the Danish State power, been reduced and altered to such an extent as to destroy respect for those institutions and to reorder them comparatively inefficient for their purposes; and that the rebellion involved not only willful destruction by an infuriated mob who had for a time made themselves masters of the law and private property, but also an attack on the State Supremacy in the Island and the officials administering the laws. This view is borne out, not only by the fact exposed above, but also by statements in the Colonial Council of St Croix, see the published report for meeting of 9th November 1878.

But we feel justified in adding that administrative acts that have been carried during the rebellion have, if not made easy its progress at all events been unequal to what would seem to have been required to meet and arrest an uprising of more than 10,000 of the Islands inhabitants; and that hence much valuable property that has been destroyed, might have been saved. We are also forced to admit what is generally advanced by persons of all classes in this community that: if some few military men had been even temporarily stationed in Frederiksted before the usual October term of 1878, as disturbances are at all times possible, at that term and were probable last year; if armed assistance had arrived earlier from the Island of St. Thomas, if the assistance when it came, had been brought to bear energetically and promptly against the rebels, then in the vicinity of the town of Christiansted; if on the 3rd October the military force that marched from Christiansted to Frederiksted, had endeavored to arrest or prevent the burning of estates' works and dwellings besides canefields, to the right and left and ahead of them, as they proceeded on the Centerline; if the military assistance so urgently solicited (after the fort in West End had been reinforced) by the owners of estates in the west end and northside quarters had been rendered, instead of the military embarking in a steamer, to return again to Christiansted; if timely and proper measures had been taken to institute search for articles concealed by the rioters, instead of giving them

an order within 24 hours to bring forward the stolen goods – much that was perpetrated would have [Notice 159] remained undone, and much valuable property would have been saved from destruction and pillage.

According to public official statements, the loss of private property by the rebellion in October 1878 is as far as regards estate-proprietors estimated at \$670,000; this figure includes evidently only the loss by fire of buildings on estates, inventory, produce made or to be made but certainly not the stock of fuel (magass) on estates, nor the loss of much valuable furniture, jewelry, and other effects in the dwellings; nor had that estimate taken sufficient consideration for the loss sustained by planters by the delay caused by the destruction of the estates works, in taking off the crop this year, and which in many instances will be equal in amount, if not exceed, the direct loss. As for the town of Frederiksted, where 66 of the best and most valuable private properties have been destroyed, the loss has been officially estimated at \$250,000 – but the extensive stock of goods and supplies besides effects and valuables possessed by the inhabitants, are not taken into consideration, just as little as the loss of income proceeding from the calamity. We think we are not guilty of exaggeration when we estimate the total damages and losses to an amount of about one and a half million dollars. In the few instances where insurance had been affected on buildings etc. so destroyed nothing has been paid, incendiary losses not being covered by insurance. We appreciate fully the magnanimous donations from Denmark and abroad that have been given the Island after the sad calamities; but those contributions were not intended and have not been used, nor could they suffice, for any other purpose than alleviating the immediate wants of the most indigent, but not for assisting the rebuilding of properties destroyed, or for compensating in any degree the immense and very depressing loss, which the proprietors have sustained. Such a loss, especially to a community which already in the course of a short period had sustained severe losses by fire, earthquakes and hurricane, and where resources had been seriously supplied by the failure of crops and low prices of produce, cannot but paralyze the vital power of the whole community and entail dire and certain ruin to all if no helping hand be extended to it.

We therefore on behalf of ourselves and that of the many other sufferers by the calamity in October 1878, take leave to solicit and pray that your honorable Body will vote the sufferers compensation for the immense loss they have sustained.

We and the community at large gratefully acknowledge that the Minister to whom the care of this colony is entrusted, has intended to do for the Island what he thought could be affected under the circumstances. [Notice 160] The Minister has shaped his proposal after what he, in the strength of the different relations and combinations that deserve consideration has found attainable to render temporary and immediate assistance to planters for building their demolished works. But a loan is at all times a matter of favor, although it comes with it and in this instance is connected with the obligation of repayment. Limited as the loan must be if the respective loan seekers are to be sure of being able to repay it, the sufferers from the riots could not with such loans be enabled to do more towards repairing the damages, than what is hardly and purely necessary for commencing the work of manufacture, while other things equally important for the future well-conduct of the properties, cannot be attended to, not to speak of the pressing momentary obligations which cannot be met.

As for the town of Frederiksted the sufferers would obtain no help whatever to assist in the repairs of the destroyed properties, while the loss day by day becomes greater by the increasing deterioration of the walls of buildings, which must serve as the starting for new buildings, as otherwise the outlay would be insurmountable. Most of those buildings are to greater or lesser degree mortgaged and the security of loans for repair would, in most cases, be connected with inconvenience perhaps be impossible. The destruction of so many buildings must of course cause a rise in rents; and thus, the sufferings of the inhabitants are being perpetuated.

We believe that the sudden and unexpected hardships which the Island and its inhabitants have undergone and from the effects of which they are still suffering gives them, in this case, an additional right to claim compensation. But when besides, the events that have transpired anterior to the rebellion be borne in mind, and due considerations be taken of all the facts of the case, as in part set forth above - especially that the sad event received its first impulse from acts and legislative decisions of the Danish State power, without any co-operation of the Island or its representatives, except the subsequent one of complying with and carrying out those legislative decisions, which was certainly making a virtue insufficient and inefficient state of the means of protection at disposal to maintain order, or quiet disorder in the Island, was a direct consequence of the Island having in 1865 and later on been thrown on its own resources in all respects, like a petty state within a state – we cannot otherwise than entertain the fond hope and sure expectations that the body of Danish men who wield the decisive power in the Danish [Notice 161] Realm; will not refuse, or shrink from according to ...<sup>146</sup>; that compensation which this community so greatly needs. The granting of such compensation would but be in accordance with what has been done on similar occasions, not only in other European lands, but especially in Denmark, after the lamentable revolt in 1848 – 1850 in her European provinces, in which respect we would make special reference to the expressions of His Majesty King Frederik VII in His Royal Proclamation of 29th July 1849 also to the Motives appended to the bill submitted by the Imperial Government in 1850: and the subsequent law of 30th June 1850 on compensation for losses sustained during the rebellion and the war connected therewith in Jutland 1848 to 1850. - On a former occasion this Island also, relieved compensation for property of which the inhabitants were bereft by violent acts on the part of the slave population.

It seems evident that now we have even a still greater claim, as our losses have been caused directly by the sudden and violent breaking down of a system which the State- and- Legislative-Body of Denmark had all along upheld and sanctioned, may fostered by all its administrative and Legal acts and institutions – we allude to the Labor-Regulations, if, as held by the Representation in these Islands of the State, and by the Home Government, they are considered to be the cause of the late (see the signatures at the end of the document) [Notice 162] [empty] [Notice 163] Rebellion.

We will then once more express the fervent hope that this memorial from a far distant community subjected to the sway of Denmark, hardened as it has been and is, will not remain unheard or unnoticed by those with whom the will of the Danish people has deposited so powerful a voice and so great a responsibility.

<sup>146</sup> Missing or unintelligible

This Island has but one source of maintenance, the sugar cultivation, on which alle minor industries depend. It cannot then otherwise than ... <sup>147</sup> fully affect the whole community, and to a certain extent the mother-country also, if this general source of maintenance were to cease; and that ruin must come if the Island does not receive assistance from the only source whence it is naturally directed to seek it. – The future of this Island and its inhabitants rests now, not only in the weather, but also in the hands of the Imperial Danish Diet and Government. We do not urge compensation solely for losses sustained by planters, but we also equally impressively urge the crying calls of the sufferers in the town of Frederiksted. And if regretfully the question of nationality should be mixed up with that of the sought for compensation, or if that question should contrary to what is evident from the above stated fact of one consolidated interest for the whole community be used to arrive at the conclusion that the money which the State might [Notice 164] grant to those foreigners by birth, who have made this their land of adoption and are good and old burghers of the place, would be carried abroad, would be spent and invested elsewhere we would, apart from all consideration of equal rights and communities for all burghers and inhabitants, most respectfully urge, that from a general point of view it would not seem fair to cause all Danes homeborn or natives of this Island, to suffer by basing, on the grounds hinted at, a denial of what must be considered common justice. But besides that, such a conclusion would not be correct; the money obtained in compensation would be applied to the most natural ends - that of repairing buildings destroyed by incendiary acts of rioters who had emancipated themselves from the law - and in the case of planters, fortunate would it be, if an amount could be eked out for immigration, so greatly needed.

In conclusion we beg to recommend this vital matter not only to the favorable consideration of the Danish Diet, but to the good support of His Majesty's Government in Copenhagen and in the Colonies.

St. Croix 1st March 1879.

Copy of Signatures on separate leaf herewith. [Notice 161]

#### Copy

Of signatures on Memorial dated 1st March 1879 addressed to the Chairman and Members of the Danish Diet, Copenhagen.

P. Mc Dermott

F. Coulter

Jas Wilson

Frank Reynolds

C. Behagen

T. O. Raphael

T. P. Dam

T. Farrelly

97

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>147</sup> Missing or unintelligible

Edward Masterson

W. H. Heyliger

W. Wilson

Chr Iriis

Ernst: Heibroch

Wm G. Shepherd

L. F. Smith

John Farrelly

P. O. Reilly

H. A. Stevens

John Moore

H. Kierulf

Jas Latimer

John Mc Cabe

Hugh Hinkson

P. Brady

J. A. Lund

R. Robinson

John J. Quinn

J. Hewitt

V. Junghans

J. W. Willard

Raphael

J. C. Hanson

Max Plasket

John H. G. Field

J. Koefoed

R. Logan Beech

F. Moore

Em. E. Svitzer

F. E. Beck

W<u>m</u> F. Moore

B. Graydon

Wm M. Carson

B. O'Reilly

J. Alexander Moore

Rob<u>t</u> Skeorch

Rob<u>t</u> Flynn

A. Latimer

H. Patterson

W. Mac Evoy

W. H. Brown

Waldm Meyer

Jamesie Armstrong H. M. Lang John Mc Cormick Robt Mac Cormick Heirs

by their Atty:

W. H. Heyliger

[Notice 165] [Cover page] [Notice 166]

Government for the Danish West Indies.

St. Thomas, February 29th, 1879. No. 60.

In a letter dated 3rd of last month, the Ministry has requested me to confidentially contact Pastor J. C. du Bois in Frederiksted to obtain information about whether his position as English Vice Consul might be a hindrance to his being appointed Knight of Dannebrog<sup>148</sup> as recognition of the distinguished way in which he acted during the uprising in Frederiksted in October of last year.

In accordance with this, I shall now submit the following remarks.

It is well known that Pastor du Bois acted energetically and bravely against the instigators during the rebellion in Frederiksted, and it was for this reason that I considered it my duty to highlight the pastor's meritorious work at the subsequent meeting of the St. Croix Colonial Council during the discussion on the events that had occurred. However, I later became aware that, apart from his activities, Pastor du Bois did not act with the loyalty towards the government and the local authorities that could rightfully be expected of him. It is therefore generally alleged that he is a significant leader in the circle over which he exerts a relatively considerable influence as a respected priest at the Episcopal Church in Frederiksted, and that he propagates the views that blame the Danish authorities for the unfortunate events that occurred on St. Croix. It is also reported that, in his capacity as English Vice Consul, he has been the author of the protests from some English-born planters mentioned in the Government's letter of December 12th of last year, No. 352. As I have reason to believe this commonly held view of Pastor du Bois's activities to be correct, and I therefore consider an honor from the Danish government under the present circumstances as inappropriate, I have thought it necessary to postpone contacting him until the Ministry, having become aware of the above-mentioned information, has made its decision. It should also be noted that Pastor du Bois has been an active priest in his current position for several years, and

<sup>148 &</sup>quot;Knight of Dannebrog" is a mark of honor. The order is presented to the recipient by the Danish King

that his disloyal and anti-Danish behavior has only been known since his appointment as English Vice Consul.

Aug Garde<sup>149</sup>

To the Ministry of Finance

Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Copenhagen, November 29th, 1878.

The present Royal British envoy has sent a confidential note dated November 22nd to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, enclosing a printed copy of a letter from the British Secretary of the Admiralty to the Undersecretary of State in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Lord Tenterden, with an attachment, namely the report from the commander of the British warship "Tourmaline" and from the British Vice Consul in Frederiksted concerning the rebellion in St. Croix.

The received document is being forwarded with the addition that the Royal Envoy in London will likely be instructed to continue what he has already undertaken in connection with the assistance of the English warship, and also to express the Royal Government's gratitude for the meritorious work done by the English Vice Consul Dubois.

To the Ministry of Finance<sup>150</sup>

#### [Notice 172]

Government of the Danish West India Islands, currently on St. Croix, November 6th, 1878.

In accordance with the Colonial Law of November 27th, 1863, §12, the Government hereby submits the following report to the Colonial Council on the state of siege declared on the island of St. Croix from October 2nd to 31st, 1878, and the events that led to this state.

At one o'clock in the morning between the 1st and 2nd of this month, the President of St. Croix in Christiansted received a letter from the Police Chief in Frederiksted, which had been sent at 5:45 the previous afternoon, stating that a group of plantation laborers, along with some unsavory individuals from the town, had incited a riot and attacked the fort, which was currently being used as a courthouse and police station, and that when all other means had proved futile, shots had been fired at the troublemakers. Therefore, the Police Chief requested military assistance, stating that 20 to 25 men would be sufficient. The President immediately sent as many soldiers as could be spared from Christiansted,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>149</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>150</sup> Notices 170-171 are omitted, as the pages contain a copy of the report on the uprising by R. Petersen (see pp. 61-65)

and at 2 o'clock on the same night, 20 men under the command of Lieutenant H. Ostermann set out for Frederiksted, some on horseback and some in wagons. Lieutenant Ostermann and his command arrived in Frederiksted at around 6 in the morning on the 2nd of this month and relieved the fort.

For information on the outbreak of the rebellion in this town, a copy of a report submitted by Acting Police Chief R. Petersen on the 17th of this month is included, which also contains information on why the Police Chief's initial message reached Christiansted so late.

At 5 o'clock in the morning on the 2nd of the previous month, the President received another letter that had been sent at 2:30 a.m. from Frederiksted, in which the Police Chief urgently repeated his request for assistance and reported that the customs building had been burned and many houses in the town were in flames, and that the fort was being held with difficulty. In the afternoon of the same day, the President received news of the military's arrival in Frederiksted and that it had cleared the town; this communication also contained news that Planter Fontaine had been killed by the rebels.

Immediately upon receiving the first report, the President attempted to telegraph to St. Thomas, but since there is no night service at the stations in Christiansted or St. Thomas, this could not be done. Therefore, I first received a telegram from the President about the events in Frederiksted and the military march there at 7:30 a.m. on the 2nd. Upon receiving the President's first telegram about the rebellion and arson in Frederiksted, I immediately approached the General Superintendent of the English Royal Mail Steamship Company in St. Thomas, Captain S. Dix, for a steamship. Captain Dix immediately placed the steamship "Arno," which could be ready to depart at 12:30 p.m., at the disposal of the government. With this ship, I departed at the mentioned time of 12:30 pm from St. Thomas, taking the entire available force there, two officers, Premier Lieutenant Baron Eggers and Second Lieutenant Ditlevsen, six noncommissioned officers, and 45 enlisted men. At the time of departure from St. Thomas, it was my intention to proceed to Frederiksted to bring relief to this town as soon as possible. However, just before departure, I received a telegram that disorderly crowds had appeared at Adventure Plantation, that it had been privately reported to the President that the fort in Frederiksted had been burnt down, and that there were fires on the plantations surrounding Frederiksted. In the telegram, the President stated, "We are making all preparations to defend this part of the country (the east), but it is doubtful whether it will succeed without help from elsewhere." The fear expressed in this telegram that Christiansted would not be able to hold out, led me to first go there, and I was reinforced in this decision when I saw strong fires in many different places throughout the terrain west of Kingshill during the crossing, so that I could not hope to arrive in time to save the western part of the island.

At 6 p.m. on the 2nd of the current month, I arrived at Christiansted and learned for the first time that Lieutenant Ostermann, as mentioned above, had relieved the fort in Frederiksted.

Upon my arrival at Christiansted, I immediately declared the island under siege.

At 9 p.m. on the 2nd of the current month, I sent Premier Lieutenant Baron Eggers along the north side of the island from Christiansted to join a commando that, under the command of a former officer serving with the army, Lieutenant Waage, had advanced to Kingshill along the so-called Center Line [Notice 173].

However, both of these detachments had to retreat the same night because the dark and rainy weather, combined with the already high sugar cane fields, prevented them from seeing what movements were taking place around them, as well as from securing themselves against being cut off from Christiansted.

At 3 o'clock in the morning on the 3rd, the entire available troop force was thus gathered in Christiansted. I left Captain Baron Rosenkrantz with 25 men and a corps of volunteers of about 70 men to secure Christiansted and departed at 9 o'clock in the morning on the 3rd with a force of 45 soldiers under the command of the previously mentioned officers Eggers and Ditlevsen, as well as a hastily formed free corps of planters and managers of about 50 men, to the extent possible, to stop the rebels' advance towards the east and to bring further help to Frederiksted.

The first group of rebels, numbering at least 3 to 400, was encountered at the plantation "Annas Hope", about half a Danish mile from Christiansted, which the rebels had just started to ignite but were stopped by the arrival of the military; some of the rebels were shot and some were captured, while the majority escaped capture and further pursuit by fleeing over the nearby hills and by hiding in the sugar fields. From "Anna's Hope" I crossed the burnt plantations "Work & Rest" and "Peters Rest" then passed Kingshill at about noon, which was untouched at the time, but barely an hour after the force had passed, the houses in that place were ignited, as were many fires now seen in the country north of the Centerline as the force approached Frederiksted.

On the road in front of the plantation "Carlton" the bodies of two soldiers who had belonged to Lieutenant Osterman's detachment were found in a gruesome mutilated state, but the force surprised a group of rebels who had just set fire to the plantation; a larger number of rebels were shot and the rest fled.

At 2 p.m. on the 3rd, the force arrived in Frederiksted and was received with jubilation by the besieged inhabitants. The city presented a sad sight, about one third of the houses, including the customs building, were burned down.

In Frederiksted, I left a reinforcement of 15 men and went with the rest of the force aboard the "Arno," which had brought provisions and ammunition to Frederiksted from Christiansted on the evening of the 3rd but could not leave Frederiksted until 4 a.m. on the 4th due to the previous night's events.

On the 4th, the force remained in Christiansted to rest, but both this day and the previous day, volunteer corps of planters and managers, with the vice-governor's permission, carried out patrols throughout the island to apprehend the arsonists.

On the 4th, a French warship "La Bourdonnais", Captain de Frégate H. Mayet, arrived in Christiansted, and departed for Frederiksted the same day but returned to Christiansted on the 5th, bringing the news of the arrival of the English warship "Tourmaline", Captain Dennistoun, to Frederiksted. Both these ships, as well as the below-mentioned American warship "Plymouth" had been summoned by the respective French, English, and American Consuls in St. Thomas, Messrs. S. Lucchetti, G. A. Stevens, and V. V. Smith. Both the French and English commanders, as well as the commander of the later arrived

warship "Plymouth" offered the government active military assistance to restore order, but as there was widespread terror among the rebels after the expedition to Frederiksted on the 3rd and the strong actions of the Volunteer Corps in the country had broken the power of the rebellion, I did not take advantage of these offers. Instead, I requested the commanders to remain on the island with their ships to instill confidence in the inhabitants and to provide assistance, if necessary, particularly in case of fires. Furthermore, the government received offers of assistance from the General-Captain of Puerto Rico, who telegraphed that if desired, he could send 300 men with 2 mountain howitzers.

On the 6th, a larger military operation was carried out from Christiansted along the Northside Road and also along the Centerline. On the 7th, a small detachment of military was sent from Christiansted to the plantations "Rust-up-Twist" and "La Vallée" and on the 8th, a combined movement was made from Frederiksted and Christiansted to the northwest highlands to clear the area. Overall, the military, especially from Frederiksted, has daily conducted patrols around the country during the month, resulting in many prisoners being brought to the forts in Christiansted and Frederiksted. The number of captured rebels currently amounts to approximately 300, of which about 230 are held in Richmond Prison.

On the 5th of last month, I issued a proclamation to the agricultural laborers, commanding them to stay on the plantations where they belong and to return to their homes if they had left them, as when found in hiding, they would be treated as rebels. Additionally, agricultural laborers were required to have a travel pass or passport from their superiors when lawfully leaving their homes. This proclamation was read to the laborers on the plantations by the military.

On the 5th of last month, I established an extraordinary court martial to prosecute and adjudicate the crimes committed by the rebels, agitators, and all participants in the uprising and its destruction. This court rendered six verdicts in Christiansted and six in Frederiksted from the 7th to the 12th of last month, which were executed by firing squad. After these verdicts were delivered, the court's activities were limited to conducting individual interrogations. On the 28th of last month, the court was dissolved, and in accordance with the authorization given to me by His Majesty the King's resolution of the 25th of last month, an investigation commission was established to investigate and prosecute cases arising from the aforementioned crimes. The commission's verdicts are subject to immediate appeal to the Supreme Court.

On the 14th of last month, 25 men from the soldiers transferred from St. Thomas were sent back under the command of Premier Lieutenant Baron Eggers.

The English warship remained at Frederiksted until the 19th of last month, when the ship, after having taken 127 prisoners from the overcrowded fort in Frederiksted to Christiansted, departed for the English islands.

On the 21st, the French ship "La Bourdonnais," which had until then been stationed in Christiansted harbor, moved to Frederiksted roadstead anchorage and remained there until the 25th of the previous month, when it was replaced by the American war frigate "Plymouth".

Although public peace on the island has not been disturbed since the night between the 5th and 6th of last month, when some arson occurred, the mood among both the country laborers and other inhabitants of the island has only gradually been calmed, and especially for the country laborers, I deemed it necessary to maintain the measures taken by my aforementioned proclamation of the 5th of the current month to enforce their staying on the plantations where they belong, for some time after the actual suppression of the rebellion, in the state of siege. Already in the second week of the month, work resumed on some plantations, and during the month, this has gradually happened on all properties, under the same payment conditions for the laborers as before. Calm has gradually returned to the island, and when the orderly state was thus restored, I deemed it necessary to lift the state of siege on the 31st of the current month. To ensure peace among the laborers, the Presidency of the Government has been authorized during the state of siege to provide bureau advances, even in cases where the respective plantation works are destroyed.

It is uncertain whether the rebellion was due to a predetermined plan or if it was only the result of a momentary outburst of evil sentiment; the latter interpretation is supported by the fact that no one had any notion of the danger before its outbreak. According to the information provided, it was small gangs, which quickly grew in number – it is estimated that in the end there were 7 to 8 different gangs – that moved from plantation to plantation under different leaders, and using the rallying cry "our side" incited the laboring population, often by force, to set fire to buildings. The actual arson attacks were carried out with astonishing speed and skill, using petroleum and rum, which were stored in the cellar rooms of plantation buildings. Women and children actively participated in these actions.

Regarding the character of the revolt, I must further explain that however it started, it is clear that the uprising was not limited to a general laborers' strike to achieve higher wages, but rather the black man rose up against the white man with the intention not only to destroy his property, but also to drive him from his property and the island, or possibly to kill him if he did not leave willingly. This became clear to me when I arrived in Christiansted on October 2nd and saw that half the island was in flames, and I was further confirmed in my understanding when I traveled with the military along the island's centerline, for at the same time I saw that [Notice 174] the plantations were being set on fire around the north side, which indicated that it was not a single arson gang that was roaming around, but rather a general uprising throughout the island. It was therefore absolutely necessary from the beginning to attack the rebels with gunpowder and lead and pursue them as vigorously as possible when they fled, for such a general uprising could only be quelled by instilling serious fear in the rebels immediately. According to what has been revealed so far, a total of about 100 people lost their lives during the revolt, including those who were burned alive in the fires or who were so badly burned that they died as a result.

It is true that only three white men have fallen as victims of the rebels' rage, but it must not be overlooked that owners and managers fled from the plantations before the arsonists arrived or hid themselves, just as the objections that fell from the rebels who besieged the fort in Frederiksted and the rebels' movement towards Christiansted after they had burned down the majority of Frederiksted and the plantations west of Kingshill in an incredibly short time, as well as several statements made during the court hearings from the prisoners, show with certainty that the rebels believed they would be able to seize Christiansted and gain control of the entire island.

However, the soldiers' strong action when they met the rebels just outside Christiansted on the 3rd of that month broke their spirits and showed them that they had to abandon their actual plan for rebellion.

Regarding the causes of the rebellion, the government must note that these undoubtedly lie in the dissatisfaction of the agricultural laborers with the labor regulations, and in the circumstance that the rebellion broke out at the time of the changing of the seasons on October 1st, on which day the question of yearly contracts must particularly weigh on the minds of the laborers, indicating evidence for this view.

Both with regard to the damage inflicted on the island during and by the rebellion, and with regard to the loss of human life, the Colonial Council will later receive specific information from the presidency.

AUG. GARDE<sup>151</sup>. / H. Hänschell, Fm<sup>152</sup>

TO ST CROIX COLONIAL COUNCIL<sup>153</sup>

[Notice 176] This is a printed summary of the Colonial Council Protocol for 1877-78<sup>154</sup>.

Item D9 for the Road Department for \$639 was adopted unanimously with 7 votes.

Item D10 for the Department for Public Instruction for \$3,216 was adopted unanimously with 7 votes.

The amendment No.10 to Item D11 Sanitary Department was withdrawn by the Presidency.

Item No.11 was adopted unanimously with 7 votes.

Item No.12 was adopted tacitly.

The Money Bill for \$12,219 was adopted unanimously with 7 votes.

#### MONEY BILL.

To defray expenses under the Budget for the Municipality of St. Croix for the Financial Year from 1st April to the 31st March 1879, the following amounts are hereby granted:

Sub Item D2. The Judiciary and Police Department. Sub Item D12. The Poor Department.

1. For support in Money to paupers	\$5,600.00
2. Medicine to paupers	\$ 420.00
3. Expenses for burying paupers	\$ 500.00
	\$ 6,520.00

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>151</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>152</sup> "Fm" = probably the Ministry of Finance (Danish: Finansministeriet)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>153</sup> Notices 175 + 176 are omitted, as they contain a duplicate of the report from notice 98

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>154</sup> In the Danish text, the summary below is written in English

No amendments were proposed. Sub Item D13. The Prison Department.

4. For salaries to the Inspector, Jailors, Drivers	\$2,853.60
5. Servant's hire	\$ 240.00
6. Maintenance of Prisoners	\$ 4,400.00
7. Various other expenses	<b>\$1,100.00</b>
	\$8,594.00

The following amendment was proposed:

Ad Money Bill sub. Item D13. Prison Department.

8. Ad Item 4 various other expenses	\$11.00
To be altered to	\$10.20

The President explained that the amendment was owing to the removal of the Police from Kingshill, after which no fuel for cooking prisoners' food will be required.

The Money Bill D12 Poor Department for \$6,520 was adopted unanimously with 7 votes.

The amendment No.13 to D3 Prison Department was adopted unanimously with 7 votes.

The Money Bill for \$8,524 was adopted unanimously with 7 votes.

As it was late in the afternoon, the Chairman postponed further discussions on the Budget with remaining Money Bills.

The meeting was closed at 4:15 p.m.

On Wednesday, 6th November 1878, 12 o'clock noon, the Colonial Council held its 4th ordinary meeting (postponed from Monday 4th November). <sup>155</sup>

The Members were present with exception of 3rd Member for Christiansted's Town (*Hanson*) who had notified his inability to attend, and 1st Member of Frederiksted's Country District (*Fleming*). The seat of 1st Member for Christiansted is vacant; 2nd Member for Christiansted (*Conrad*), and 1st Member for Christiansted (*Coulter*), are absent from the island. The Governor of the Danish West India Islands and the President were present.

The minutes of the last meeting were read.

The Chairman notified that he had received a communication from the Presidency dated 31st October according to which the Council's ordinary meeting which was to have been held on the 4th of this month., was postponed by the Government to to-day, the 6th of this month.

106

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>155</sup> The following text is written in English

The Chairman further notified the receipt of a communication from the Presidency dated 11th October according to which His Majesty had on the 6th September sanctioned the Grant adopted on the 1st April last to the budget for 1878-79 for an amount of \$2,5000 for altering Christiansværnsfort into a Court House and Police Office; furthermore a communication dated 21st October agreeably to which His Majesty had on the 6th September a. c. sanctioned the Ordinance adopted on the 20th May a. c. concerning facilities in the Law of 30th June 1850, in so far as steamers are concerned.

The Chairman finally notified the receipt of a communication dated 5th November a. c. from the President agreeably to which the Government of the Danish West India Islands had on His Majesty's behalf appointed Collector of Customs, Christiansted, Captain Boye as 5th Crownmember for the remaining part of this elective period from the 18th April last year.

Captain Boye was present and handed in his patent of nomination. 3rd Crownmember (*Kalmer*) reported on behalf of those Members who had examined the patent, that it was in order; while 1st Member for Frederiksted (*Sarauw*<sup>156</sup>) commented on the absence of an English translation of the document.

Captain Boye signed the oath, and the Chairman declared him entitled to a seat and vote in the Council.

The Chairman had before the Council proceeded to the Order of Day, to lay before the Council a Communication with one voucher from the Government of the Danish West India Islands, which he had received that morning in printed copies. It is a communication pursuant to §12 of the Colonial Law, according to which, whenever the Island has been declared in a state of siege, and after good order and tranquility has been re-established, the Governor has to make a statement thereof to the Colonial Council at its next meeting.

The communication was read as follows:

TRANSLATION157

#### **GOVERNMENT**

of

The Danish West India Islands, Currently St. Croix the 6th November, 1878.

In accordance with the Colonial Law of 27th November 1863, §12, the Government hereby submits to the Colonial Council the following statement concerning the State of Siege declared in the Island of St. Croix from the 2nd to the 31st October 1878, and the events which caused the said state of siege:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>156</sup> Carl Frederik Vilhelm Sarauw (1806-1881), subordinate judge and police chief in Frederiksted, St. Croix. Additionally, a Justice Council member and Knight of the Dannebrog

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>157</sup> The following text is written in English

At one o'clock in the night between the 1ste and 2nd ultimo the President of St. Croix received in Christiansted a letter dispatched the previous day at 5.45 o'clock p.m., by the Policemaster in Frederiksted, who communicated that a number of estate-labourers, joined by evil-disposed individuals of the town-population, were committing excesses, and had [Notice 177] attacked the Fort, which at present is being used as court-house and police-office, and that, as all other means had proved fruitless, the police had fired at the rioters.

The Policemaster therefore demanded military assistance and considered that a force of 20-25 men would not be too large. The president dispatched at once such a number of soldiers as could be spared in Christiansted, and at 2'oclock a.m., 20 men, partly mounted and partly conveyed by wagon, under the command of Lieutenant H. Ostermann, started for Frederiksted, where Lieutenant Ostermann arrived with the detachment on the 2nd ultimo at 6 o'clock a.m., and reinforced the Fort.

With a view of communicating information concerning the outbreak of the rebellion in Frederiksted, I append copy of a Report, rendered under the date 17th ultimo by Acting Policemaster R. Petersen, which also accounts for the circumstance that the Policemaster's first message reached Christiansted so late.

The 2nd ultimo, at 5 o'clock a.m., the President received another letter, dispatched at 2.30 o'clock the same morning from Frederiksted, in which the Policemaster urgently repeated his demand for reinforcement, and communicated that the customhouse had been burnt down, that many houses in town were burning, and that the Fort was held with difficulty. The same afternoon the President received information that the military detachment had reached Frederiksted and had cleared the town; the dispatch contained also the information that Mr. Fontaine, planter, had been killed by the rebels.

Immediately on the receipt of the first dispatch the President endeavored to telegraph to St. Thomas, but as no night service is established in the Stations of Christiansted and St. Thomas, this proved impracticable, and hence the President's telegram concerning the occurrences in Frederiksted and the departure of the military, did not reach me in St. Thomas until the 2nd ultimo at 7.30 o'clock a.m. On receiving the President's first telegram concerning the rebellion and the incendiary acts committed in Frederiksted, I applied at once to the General Superintendent of the Royal Mail Steam Packet Company in St. Thomas, Captain S. Dix, for a steamer, and Captain Dix immediately placed the steamer "Arno" – which could be ready for departure the same day at 12.30 o'clock p.m. – at the disposal of Government; in this steamer I left St. Thomas at the hour just mentioned, 12.30 o'clock p.m., with the entire available force, say first Lieutenant Baron Eggers, second Lieutenant Ditlevsen, 6 non-commissioned officers and 45 privates. On my departure from St. Thomas it was my intention to go to Frederiksted in order to reinforce the town. When I was on the point of leaving, I received, however, a telegram stating that noisy mobs had been seen at Estate "Adventure", that the President had private intelligence to the effect that the Fort in Frederiksted had been burned down, and that the Estates in the vicinity of Frederiksted had been fired. The President stated in the Telegram: "We are taking all possible measures to defend this (the eastern) part of the country, but our success is doubtful without assistance from elsewhere."

The apprehension expressed in this telegram – that Christiansted could not be held – induced me to proceed thither in the first instance, and in this determination, I was confirmed by observing during the trip extensive fires in many different places in the country to the west of Kingshill, a circumstance which left me no hopes of being able to arrive in time to save the western part of the Island.

The 2nd ultimo, at 6 o'clock p.m., I arrived at Christiansted, and learned only then that Lieutenant Ostermann, as already mentioned, had reinforced the Fort in Frederiksted. Immediately on my arrival at Christiansted I declared the Island to be in a state of Siege.

The 2nd ultimo, at 9 o'clock p.m., I dispatched first Lieutenant Eggers to march out from Christiansted along the North side of the Island, in order to unite with a detachment, which, under the command of Lieutenant Waage, an officer formerly attached to the Force, had marched out along the so-called Centre Line, advancing as far as King's Hill. Both of these detachments were, however, obliged to retreat the same night, seeing that the dark and rainy weather, in connection with the already considerable height of the canes, prevented them from observing what took place around them and from securing themselves against being cut off from Christiansted.

The 3rd ultimo, at 3 o'clock a.m., the entire available military force was thus collected in Christiansted. I left Captain Baron Rosenkrantz with 25 soldiers and a body of Volunteers, numbering about 70, to secure Christiansted, and set out that day at 9 o'clock a.m. with a force of 45 soldiers, commanded by the already mentioned officers, Eggers and Ditlevsen, joined by a Volunteer Corps, established at a moment's notice and consisting of about 50 planters and managers. My intention was to check as far as possible the advance towards the east of the rebels, and to bring additional succour to Frederiksted.

The first band of rebels, numbering at least 3-400, was encountered at Estate "Anna's Hope", about ½ Danish mile from Christiansted. The rebels had just commenced firing this Estate, but were checked by the greater part of them, by flight across the adjacent hills and by hiding in the canefields, evaded capture and pursuit.

From "Anna's Hope" I went on by the burned down Estates "Work and Rest" and "Peter's Rest"; "Kinghill" was passed about noon, it being at that time untouched; but scarcely half-an-hour after the Force had passed there, the buildings of the latter place were fired, even as many fires to the North of the Centre Line was observed while the Force was approaching Frederiksted.

On the public road outside Estate "Carlton" were lying, in a state of shocking mutilation, the corpses of two soldiers that had belonged to Lieut. Ostermann's detachment; here the force surprised a band of rebels, who had just fired the Estate; a large number of the rebels were shot; the remainder fled.

The 3rd ultimo at 2 o'clock p.m., the force arrived in Frederiksted, and was received with cheers from the distressed inhabitants. The town afforded a deplorable sight; about one-third of the houses, including the customhouse, had been burned. In Frederiksted I left a reinforcement of 15 soldiers, and went with the remainder of the force on board the "Arno", which arrived at Frederiksted on the 3rd ultimo in the evening from Christiansted, bringing supplies of provisions and ammunition, but owing to the darkness of the night could only leave Frederiksted the 4th ultimo at 4 o'clock a.m.

The 4th ultimo the Force remained in Christiansted in order to take rest, but that day, as well as the previous day, the Volunteer Corps of planters and managers, with permission of the Vice-Governor, kept patrolling throughout the Island with a view of capturing the incendiaries.

On the 4th ultimo, the French ship-of-war "La Bourdonnais", Capitaine de Frégate H. Mayet, arrived; it left on the same day for Frederiksted, but returned to Christiansted on the 5th ultimo with information that the British ship of-war "Tourmaline", Captain Dennistoun, had arrived at Frederiksted; both ships, as well as the United States ship-of-war "Plymouth", which arrived later, being summoned by respectively the French, British and United States' Consul in St. Thomas, Messrs. S. Luchetti, G. A. Stevens and V. V. Smith. Both the French and the British commanding officers, as well as the commanding officer of the United States' ship-of-war "Plymouth", offered the Government active military assistance towards the restoration of order; but considering that since the expedition to Frederiksted on the 3rd ultimo, and owing to the vigorous action of the Volunteer Corps, the rebels had become intimidated and the force of the rebellion broken, I did not avail myself of these offers but requested the commanding officers to remain at the Island with their ships in order to inspire confidence in the inhabitants, and, if necessary, afford assistance, particularly in case of occurring fires. Government was, furthermore, offered assistance from the Captain-General of Puerto Rico, who by telegram communicated that he, if desired, could send 300 men with 2 mountain-howitzers.

On the 6th ultimo a more extensive military movement was effected from Christiansted by the Northside road and the Centre Line; on the 7th a smaller military detachment was sent out to Estates "Rust up Twist" and "La Vallée"; and on the 8th a combined movement was made from Frederiksted and Christiansted to the north-west hills, in order to clear this part of the country. The military – especially the detachment stationed in Frederiksted – has, generally speaking, during the month been patrolling the country, by which means many prisoners have been taken and brought to the Forts of Christiansted and Frederiksted. The total number of captured rebels amounts at present to about 300, of which about 230 are lodged in Richmond Prison.

On the 5th ultimo I issued a proclamation to the estate-laborers, ordering them to remain on the Estates where they were found hiding, they exposed themselves to be considered and dealt with as rebels. The estate-laborers were also enjoined to provide themselves with passports from their employers, when they left their homes on lawful errand. This proclamation has been read to the laborers on all estates by the military.

On the 5th ultimo I appointed an extraordinary Court Martial, charged with pursuing and adjudging the Crimes committed in and during the rebellion, by rebels, rioters, and all other participants in the rebellion and the destruction thereby caused. This Court delivered from the 7th to the 12th ultimo six sentences in Christiansted and six sentences in Frederiksted, which sentences were put in execution by shooting. After pronouncing these verdicts, the action of the extraordinary Court was limited to certain examinations.

The 28th ultimo the Court Martial was discontinued, and simultaneously I appointed, by virtue of power conferred on me by His Majesty the King's most gracious resolution of 25th ultimo, a Commission of Investigation, charged with the investigation and adjudgment of all cases arising from the abovementioned crimes. The sentences adjudged by this Commission are liable to immediate appeal to the Supreme Court of Denmark.

The 14th ultimo 25 men out of the Force ordered from St. Thomas returned to that Island under command of first Lieutenant Baron Eggers. The British ship-of-war remained at Frederiksted until the 19th ultimo and departed that day for the British West Indies after having conveyed 127 prisoners from the overfilled prison in Frederiksted to Christiansted.

On the 21st ultimo the French ship-of-war "La Bourdonnais", which until then had been stationed in the port of Christiansted, took up her station in the roadstead of Frederiksted, and remained there until the 25th ultimo, when she was relieved by the United State's Frigate "Plymouth" above mentioned.

Although the public peace in the Island has not been disturbed since the 5th and 6th ultimo, when a few cases of incendiarism occurred, yet the feeling among the estate-laborers as well as among the other inhabitants of the Island calmed only by degrees; and I found it necessary, especially in regard to the estate-laborers, to continue for some time after the rebellion, strictly speaking, had been quelled, the measures resorted to by virtue of the declared state of Siege, and enacted in my above-mentioned proclamation, with the view of enforcing the laborers' remaining on the Estates where they are domiciled. Already in the second week of the month labor was resumed on some Estates, and in the course of the month labor has gradually been resumed on all the Estates, on the same terms of payment as formerly. Peace and quiet being gradually completely restored in the Island, and as the state of order thus had become re-established, I considered it necessary to raise on the 31st ultimo the State of Siege. In order to ensure quietness amongst the laborers, the Presidency was during the State of Siege authorized by Government to grant Bureau Advances, even in cases where the works of the Estates concerned are destroyed.

Whether the rebellion must be ascribed to the existence of a definite, preconcerted plan, or whether it is only the consequence of a momentary ebullition of malignant disposition, is a matter of uncertainty. The latter supposition is supported by the circumstance that no one had the least suspicion of danger before the rebellion broke out. According to what has been elicited, it was smaller bands or gangs, which, quickly increasing in number – it is supposed that there were at last 7-8 such gangs –, and headed by different leaders, went from one Estate to the other, and under the pass-word of "Our Side" induced the laborers, frequently by compulsion, to put fire. The work itself of putting fire was performed with astonishing promptness and dexterity, by means of kerosene and rum which were placed in the cellarage of the buildings. Women and children took active part in these proceedings. [Notice 178]

In regard to the character of the rebellion, I would also state, that whatever be its origin, it is clear that the rising was not simply a common strike for higher wages: it was the black man who rose against the white, with the intension not only of destroying the property of the latter, but also, if he did not take to flight on his own accord, to drive him away from his property and the Island, or, eventually, to kill him.

This became clear to me when on the 2nd October I arrived at Christiansted and saw that one half of the Island was already in flames, and this conception on my part became strengthened when I later went with the military down the Center Line, and saw the Estates being fired simultaneously all about on the Northside, – which proved that it was not a single gang of incendiaries roving about, but a general rising throughout the Island. For this reason, it was absolutely necessary at once to meet the rebels with powder and lead and pursue them as energetically as possible when they fled, seeing that so extensive a rising could only be quelled by instantaneous action tending to inspire the rebels with a feeling of serious dread.

According to information elicited up to the present moment, about 100 lives have been lost in the rebellion, including the by no means small number of persons burned to death in the buildings destroyed by the incendiaries, or burned so severely that the wounds resulted in death. It is indeed true, that only three white men have fallen as victims to the rage of the rebels; but it must not be overlooked, that owners and managers fled from the Estates before the arrival of the incendiaries, or hid themselves, nor that the threats announced by the rebels which beset the Fort in Frederiksted, the advance of the rebels towards Christiansted, after having in incredibly short time and, it may be said, almost without encountering resistance burned down the greater part of Frederiksted and the Estates to the West of Kingshill, as well as several expressions vented by the prisoners during their trial in the Court Martial, show positively that the rebels were under the impression that they would succeed in their final aim: to invest Christiansted and obtain the mastery of the whole Island. However, the vigorous action of the soldiers, when on the 3rd ultimo, they encountered the rebels outside Christiansted, took away their courage, and showed them the necessity of giving up the final aim of the rebellion.

Concerning the causes of the rebellion, Government would observe that these beyond a doubt must be looked for in the estate-laborers' dissatisfaction with the Labour Regulations; and in the circumstance that the rebellion broke out on the 1st of October, the day of removal, on which the question of yearly contract must especially occupy the minds of the laborers, would appear to bear on this opinion. In regard to the damage caused to the Island in and by the rebellion, as well as to the loss of human lives, the Colonial Council will later be furnished with information by the Presidency.

AUG. GARDE<sup>158</sup>/ H. Hänschell, Fm<sup>159</sup>.

To The Colonial Council of St. Croix<sup>160</sup>

The Chairman: Honorable Members are aware that according to §12 of the Colonial Law, this statement together with the remarks of the Council must be submitted to the Home Government, and by them to the Diet<sup>161</sup> in its approximate meeting. He would not at once make any proposal. The discussion he supposed would show whether the Council was sufficiently prepared at once to make the remarks required on the matter, or whether the Council would appoint a committee for preparing such remarks.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>158</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>159</sup> Fm: presumably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet), or an abbreviation of "formand" (chairman)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>160</sup> The following text is written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>161</sup> In old Danish, the term "Diet" is a legislative assembly

4th Member for Christiansted's Country District (Farrelly) did not think that the Council would be sufficiently prepared to reply to the Communication to-day.

3rd Member for Frederiksted's Country District (Latimer) also thought that the Members had not had sufficient time to take the statement into consideration.

2nd Member for Frederiksted (Brown) would advise the appointment of a committee.

1st Crownmember (Branch) could not see the use of a committee, nor could he see any good in delay. He scarcely thought there could be any opposition to the Communication, which is clear and lucid in its contents and ably got up. There is only one point to which he would wish to call attention, as he did not think the Council should commit itself to the remark in question; at all events, he and several Members, besides many in the Community, could not join in that remark. He referred to the part of the communication where it is stated that the Military force, viz. that which had been sent out on Wednesday night on the Northside Road and had halted at Montpellier, had been obliged to retreat. The Community were at a loss to see or to find out the causes of the retreat. Anyhow to the fatal retreat is due all the burning and destruction that took place on Thursday<sup>162</sup>, except those fires that were set in distant places. The bands of rebels who destroyed Morning Star, Montpellier, Windsor and Glynn were not in existence before Thursday morning, when the gangs of these and other estates completed a junction, a junction which would not have been possible if the soldiers had not on Wednesday night retreated from their positions at Montpellier. In fact, that retreat did the greatest harm, and it made a sad impression to see brave soldiers turn their backs to Paris and his hordes.

The Governor: When, the day after the revolt had broken out, he came here with a few men from St. Thomas, he had not expected, after doing his best, to be blamed, and blamed in such an unjust manner. He did not now address himself as much to the honorable Member, to whom he was thankful for having brought forward the opinion in the Colonial Council, as to many others who had expressed the same opinion elsewhere. It was very unjust to blame a handful of men in that manner. It will be remembered that the night on which those 20 men were dispatched to the Northside, was very dark and rainy; the men had just arrived from a garrison where there were many cases of fever, nobody here could give any information as to whether the rioters offered armed resistance or not; in fact, with but very few exceptions, everybody here was full of fear. The officer in command of the men from St. Thomas, Lieutenant Baron Eggers, did not wish to lose time; he applied for permission to go out with a detachment of troops along the Northside Road, to reconnoiter and gain information as to the actual state of things. The Governor warned the Lieutenant that it would be difficult to do anything; as the cane pieces are so high, that even at day time, it was not possible to see far ahead, much less in the dark of the night; as an instance of this, he would mention that when on the following day the troops were out, rioters were from the top of Kingshill seen putting fire to cane pieces at the foot of the hill, but on reaching the spot, not one was to be found or seen; this was in broad day light; it was impossible at present to search the cane fields, how much more so in a dark rainy night. Such accusations could only contribute to cool the interest and attachment he had always felt for this Island.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>162</sup> This sentence is somewhat unclear

Now, to resume, if there had been some courageous men here to join the military on that expedition, the result might have been otherwise; but there were none such, it was even difficult to get a few carriages to convey the men. The rumors spread with regard to the movement in question, and the conclusions based thereon are wrong. The 20 men were sent out in the dark of the night; they had not gone very far when they were fired on at the Estate Golden Rock; to ascertain something about this, enquiry was immediately made at the Central Factory, where some armed men were stationed, about whether there had been any firing; but not a gun had been discharged from there. Still, there were witnesses of fire-arms having been discharged. This was a good reason to believe that the rioters were armed; the Officer in command of the detachment was obliged to adhere strictly to his orders: to pass the Northside Road and join Lieutenant Waage at Kingshill, but by all means to avoid being surrounded by the rebels or cut off from Christiansted. There were in all about 100 soldiers in the island; if they had been scattered round about, with 20 men here and 20 there and the rioters had made a vigorous armed resistance, the lives of the inhabitants in this town would have been exposed to the greatest danger. Sometime after his departure, Lieutenant Eggers reported that his men were wet and tired, as could be expected, and therefore had been obliged to remain at Montpellier; at the same time, Lieutenant Waage reported that the rioters were burning Estates at the foot of Kingshill, and that they were in such large numbers that he had not considered it warrantable to remain there with his 20 men but had retreated to Sion Farm. Under these circumstances, as the men of both detachments were overtired and as there was no possibility of sending reinforcement from here, it was necessary to order both detachments to town to rest till the following day. Now, if the Colonial Council should not be satisfied with this, the Council ought to complain to the Home Government; but the Governor would remind the Council of the consequences.

He was happy to say that the loss of life has been strongly exaggerated; according to official Information obtained with regard to laborers on the Estates, 58 persons were shot in the open fields, and 12 by sentence of the Court Martial; 14 women were burned at Grove Place, making in all 84 lives lost; nothing is as yet known about the porters, particularly in Westend Quarter; but he did not think the total would exceed 100 lives. As for the number of damages done, the Government has received from the Presidency a report based on estimates drawn up by the respective Quarter Officers and Estate Owners, according to which all the damages done to Estates works, inventory, produce made and canes on the fields are estimated at \$670,500, to which will come the loss occasioned by the delay of the crop. For Frederiksted, no estimate has as yet been obtained. The Colonial Treasury's loss is put down at \$10,000 by destruction of buildings, and \$19,000 on loss of revenue; the Central Factory approx. \$1,800 and several other losses \$5,000; thus, the loss at present estimated may be put down at approx. \$700,000. In the same manner, the most necessary repairs to the Estates' works have been estimated to cost \$264,000. This is of course the question most pressing at present, at least on his mind, viz: how to bring the estates in working order as soon as possible. There is no doubt but that many planters are unable to help themselves; and we can expect help from no other source than the State Treasury. He had desired some time since to see the Colonial Council on this matter, but the state of siege existing on the Island delayed the meeting. He had, however, on his own accord, informed the Home Government of the necessity of coming to the assistance of the Island, and had inquired if the colony could expect to get such assistance. He had, however, as yet received no final reply.

With the last Mail, he had received a letter from the Minister, according to which the Home Government entertains an idea similar to his, that the Colonial Treasury should assist the planters through a loan from the State Treasury. No doubt, the Home Government will add some conditions; and he could only hope that honorable Members will, for several reasons, see the necessity of making changes in several respects, so as not to have a new 1st of October soon again. He had hoped before today to receive a telegram from Copenhagen containing further information on the matter; on the other hand, he did not wish to act any longer on his own hand for this island, but would prefer that the Colonial Council joins; it will of course depend on how he is now personally met here, whether he will continue to work personally for the Island at all or not. He would propose that the Council appoints a Committee to draw up the Council's remarks on Government's communication about the state of siege, and he intends to propose another one to co-operate with the Government in order to consider and decide what amount it is necessary to procure in order to relieve the distress in the island, to propose to the Colonial Council such petition, as the Committee might recommend to be addressed to Home Government, with regard to the future and particularly the financial position of the community, and to consider upon which amounts the Colonial Treasury should lend to the sufferers.

The Chairman vacated the chair to the Vice Chairman (Sarauw<sup>163</sup>).

2nd Member for Christiansted's Country District (*Rosenstand*<sup>164</sup>) should have had no objection to defer making any remarks on the communication, at all events till it had passed in the Committee; but as the discussion had been opened, he would have to make some remarks. He must confess, he rather regretted having encouraged the 1st Crown Member (*Branch*) to come forward with his remarks; he was never more surprised than by those remarks. It never struck him that the Council, just at the time it received a communication regarding the great calamity that has befallen the [Notice 179] Island, would pick out small points or parts of the whole sad drama and make them the object of criticism; which in this moment could scarcely be exercised with sufficient calmness and justice. He would most strongly advice the Council not to follow this course. He would, to show how difficult it was to form an opinion on affairs or to make any fair criticism afterwards, refer to what had been said by the Governor regarding the impossibility of getting information if the rebels offered any armed resistance, or not ...

[The Governor: It was not even known that there were 7 or 8 gangs of rebels; but from communications received and what could loosely be gathered here, it was supposed they were moving in one large mass; it was only the next day that any certainty was obtained] ....; we all in town believed the same thing, and much uncertainty prevailed as to the whole state of things. In the course of the day, such information should have been gathered and obtained here, as it could have guided the military movements in the evening, through patrols, but we had no force available for patrols; in the forenoon, several planters applied for authorization from the President to go out in a body and meet the rioters; they got the desired permission, but the expedition did not come off; in the evening, he happened to meet one of these

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>163</sup> Carl Frederik Vilhelm Sarauw (1806-1881), subordinate judge and police chief in Frederiksted, St. Croix <sup>164</sup> Philip Rosenstand (1831-1912) was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions, specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

planters; he had been out, but alone with his manager and another gentleman. He would not criticize this. Let the movement in question be an error, others would find other movements equally as wrong.

In West End, the complaint was that no detachment was sent out on the North Side on Thursday Afternoon, when applied for; all this might be wrong, but this is not the moment to search for errors. We have other things now to do; and if the Council appoint a committee to draw up the remarks, it would be a shame if there should be nothing else than backings and bickering at the communication. We have first to examine whether the Governor was justified in declaring martial law or putting the Island in a state of siege, and to suggest what is best to do to raise the island from the effects of the calamity. The latter part may now, after the Government is going to propose the appointment of a second Committee, not fall under the reply to the communication. Unity makes strong; we cannot expect sympathy from the Danish Diet if we are here governed by faction. What fault or errors we find can be reserved for comment on another occasion, but our first act should be one of unity and to show that we are ready to do our best to raise the Island from its prostrated state. It was reassuring to see that the introduction of the Financial Law in the Diet, the Minister of Finance had alluded to that the state of St. Croix would lay great claims on the State Treasury.

4th Member for Christiansted's Country District (*Farrelly*) complained of the Island having been left without sufficient protection. Westend with all the Estates round there was left only to the protection of 5 policemen and 5 rattans<sup>165</sup>. If Westend had had some sort of military protection, the whole thing might have been avoided. Attention to this had been called during the discussions on the military ordinance, and fears were expressed. Now has come to pass what the Authorities and some Members would not believe; he and almost all the other planters have been ruined, and have lost everything, because it was thought fit to have no military men located in Westend.

The Governor: Who was it who said we did not want any military force?

4th Member for Christiansted's Country District (Farrelly): There were 6-7 Members who voted against doing away with the forces.

The Governor would beg Members to be just enough to remember the history of the military ordinance. For the first 2 years after his arrival here, he opposed retrenchments in the public expenditure, for which many voices were raised; he held that the Administration could not be had cheaper, and that those reductions which here and there might be made were so trifling that they would lead to nothing. In fact, he had heard constantly a great deal about retrenchments, but could not find any key to a plan for their execution. In 1872, we were comparatively rich; then came 1873 which found us a little poorer. In 1873 or 74, while on a visit here, he was addressed by a so-called Deputation that asserted that \$500,000 were requisite in order to continue the business of the Island. Government procured them a loan of \$150,000 from the State-treasury. This loan has not since been fully repaid, because the one drought followed the other, and the crops went down 3,000 hogsheads in one year. There was no money in the Treasury, and no sufficient revenue to be expected; what was the use of the Council saying we wish to maintain the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>165</sup> "Rattans" perhaps refers to rattan canes or sticks (from the stems of rattan plants)

military, but we have no money to pay for it. Later, on the 4th January in 1875, he, in this Council, had frankly declared that he was not bound to fulfil the promises made by former Governors, and that he would not undertake to support vague proposals of retrenchments, but must demand that those who voted retrenchments should show how such were to be effected.

In 1876, he left here for Copenhagen for the purpose of promoting the Central Factory, he would not speak of what he had done in that respect; but if he had not gone, the Factory would never have been here; perhaps some may say it would have been better it had not come; the future will show. The Diet gave another loan of 600,000 Kroner to the Colonial Treasury besides supplying one half of the Factory's Capital through a loan from the State. The Diet, however, made certain conditions, among others that we should curtail our expenses as much as possible, and as the military expenses was the only item where reduction of any significance could be effected, the last military ordinance was submitted. Now, a great deal might be said for and against the military; he would here refer to a simple but striking remark he had heard some time ago: it is simply absurd to expect to grow canes with rifles. He would beg to ask, was there any man here who before the 1st of October could or did suppose that a danger of the kind could be expected to occur in this Island? He had spoken with 3 gentlemen who have lived a long life here on the island, intimately acquainted with the laborers and animated by a strong feeling of justice and humanity, one of the viz: Reverend DuBois – he would take the liberty to mention and publicly pay him this compliment on account of the zealous and courageous manner in which he had endeavored to prevent the riots in Frederiksted; he had asked each of those gentlemen if they had ever thought such a fearful, dreadful calamity possible; they replied all that if they had been asked the question on the 30th September, they would have answered it was utterly impossible: a little disturbance or a strike might be possible; but such a serious rising was beyond the conception of everyone. This is the secret of the military question: we have all felt secure, we have slept with our doors open, but we have suddenly seen that we have been mistaken. This may be called the moral sense of the question; the pecuniary view of the matter is that the Island was unable to bear the former military expenses, they had necessarily to be retrenched.

1st Crownmember (*Branch*) had felt it would seem an invidious thing to make the remarks he had on the Governor's communication. But he had to a certain extent been misunderstood. He had spoken on one point which he found to be wrong and which was much commented upon in the public, but he would not join in any wholesale condemnation. As regards the insurrection itself, it was too true that it could not have taken place if a military force had been in the Island; but for its real causes, he must go further than the removal of the military force from West End and Kingshill. The planters have for many years been driving their labor power at high steam pressure; the engine has now burst. Until the whole body of planters have learnt to feel more for and with the laborers than they do now; until they feel that laborers need something else besides being well fed and housed – in fact that they are not merely so much working power, then the Island, though it may be made safe, will not be what it ought to be, not if you put all the military force you like into it.

4th Member for Christiansted's Country District (*Farrelly*) believed that nowhere in the world would you find a class of laborers better clad, better fed and enjoying a better life than here on this Island; foreign clergymen have come here and seen it and commented on it, and a proof of it is afforded by the people

leaving here and afterwards returning even from their native land. No planter considers a laborer less than what he is or treats him otherwise than he ought to do. As for the remarks from the Governor that no one expected this outbreak, he would observe that for some time, it was plain the laborers were driving at something, had something in their heads, especially as they did not cultivate their provision grounds; a strike might have been looked for, but this general rising was not expected; for no earthly reason could be supposed for those laborers wanting to ruin the whole Island and to drive out the white man.

The Chairman vacated his seat to the Vice Chairman.

2nd Member for Christiansted's Country District (*Rosenstand*) would shortly reply to the remarks from the honorable Member (*Branch*) about the planters' treatment of laborers. The honorable 4th Member for Christiansted's Country district (*Farrelly*) had already replied; but he might be considered too interested in the question to take an unbiased view of it. He (the speaker), though having no personal interest in the question, had through many years and in different positions closely observed and become well acquainted with the relation between planters and their laborers; and he thought that on the whole – exceptional cases were always to be found – such accusation as were brought against the whole class of Planters by the honorable and reverend member were unjust and unwarrantable, and he would most earnestly repudiate them, that they should not pass over the whole world uncontradicted.

1st Crownmember (*Branch*) was sorry that the Chairman had again somewhat misunderstood him. What he had intended to say in connection with the laborers was that unless a feeling of mutual confidence be established between employers and laborers, the latter could be kept down only by terror. He should certainly not wish the Island to be without military assistance; he would himself have voted against the removal of the troops if he had been in the Council at that time; but he does not wish it to be overlooked that there are affairs here which need to be adjusted in a suitable manner; he meant the relation between employer and laborer, which must be put on a footing somewhat like similar relations elsewhere; for as justly observed by His Excellency today, we cannot grow canes with rifles.

The Governor would, as he had touched on the labor-question in the communication, add a few words with special reference to what the honorable 1st Crownmember (*Branch*) had stated. He [the Governor] concurred with the honorable Member in the principles for the adjustment of the labor-question. All relations between two classes of people, who wish to live in peace together, ought to be regulated according to these principles. The laborers must be treated with humanity, and it ought to be made possible for the employers to encourage good laborers by rewarding them with a higher pay than the rest, but the present labor-regulations do not allow this. The laborers have lately committed a crime by trying to bring about a change in the Law in an illegal manner; it has therefore been necessary to force them back under the provisions of the law; but we must be prepared to make a change for the future, and to show that we are willing to settle the labor-question with justice to all. It would be noticed from the Newspapers that although they had a scanty information about the riot here, they have all guessed that the Labor-question is not regulated here as it ought to be; if we wish to obtain the sympathy of the outer world, we must try to meet its opinions.

After a respite of 15 minutes, the Council resumed.

2nd Crown Member (Kalmer) fully concurs with what had been uttered by the Chairman during the first part of the discussion, and thought the first feeling that should pervade the Council after the sad calamity in the Island should be to try to do everything to remedy the effects; to put shoulder to shoulder to work out a good result. He did also feel convinced that this would be the ultimate result of the Council's action; and withal, it will take a long time before the island can recover from the effects of the dreadful calamity. At the same time, it was very cheering to see both from the Government's remarks as well as from elsewhere, that there is a readiness on the part of the Home Government and the Nation to come to the assistance of the Island; not only a readiness to yield more material help, but there is a sympathy, which makes our cause a national cause, so that one could feel more than ever before convinced that the Mother Country will not consider us as a colony, but embrace us as a province. He could not allow these discussions to be closed without giving expression to the joy he felt on that account, and he held the expectation that that national feeling will become stronger and stronger, and ultimately lead to our being admitted in all respects as a part of Denmark. As for the Council's remarks to the communication, the proper way would in [Notice 180] his opinion be to have a committee to prepare them, and he would like to know if the same Committee could not attend to the other purposes, for the Governor desired to have a special Committee.

The Chairman did not think it possible that one Committee could serve for the two different purposes. He would refer the question to the Governor.

The Governor would purpose a special Committee to be appointed to confer with him on several questions.

3rd Member for Frederiksted's Country District (Moore) proposed a committee of 3 Members to be appointed to prepare the Council's Remarks on the Government's Communication.

4th Member for Christiansted's Country District (*Farrelly*) proposed a committee of 5 Members. Moore withdrew his proposal, and Farrelly's proposal was unanimously adopted.

The Governor handed in his proposal as already reported.

The Governor explained the object of the Committee proposed by him. The first question to be solved is in what way and to what extent are the necessary means to assist owners of destroyed properties to be obtained; next to ascertain which properties ought to be assisted, and the best way to bring a speedy assistance. The Committee should have special power from the Council to act on its behalf. The Committee should furthermore be charged with preparing such proposals or petitions to the Home Government as may be recommendable for adoption by the Council with regard to the future and more particularly the financial position of the Island. When the extent of the damage has been estimated, the necessary materials are to be procured; he thought that the materials necessary for several estates would perhaps be obtained cheaper if they were included under one order, perhaps through Government, than if they were ordered in small lots by the planters separately. Another point for consideration is whether it is advisable to repair those properties that have the benefit of being able to deliver canes to the Factory.

The Committee would further have to consider the best manner of assisting people in Frederiksted to rebuild their destroyed properties. It is necessary that the ruins should not be suffered to remain long as they are now; the small number of dwelling houses must necessarily cause a serious increase of the house rent.

After some few more remarks from the Chairman and the Governor, explanatory of the object and extent of the Committee to assist the Government, it was proposed by 2nd Member for Frederiksted (*Brown*) that the Committee proposed by the Governor should consist of the whole house, while the 4th Member for Christiansted's Country District (*Farrelly*) proposed that said Committee should consist of 5 Members. The latter proposal was adopted with 10 votes against 1.

After a respite of 10 minutes, the Council proceeded to vote for Members of the Committees:

a, for the Committee to frame remarks to the Government's communication 11 votes were handed in; elected were Rosenstand<sup>166</sup> with 11, Moore with 7, Farrelly with 7, Skeoch with 6 and Sarauw<sup>167</sup> with 5 votes.

b, for the Committee to co-operate with the Government:

11 votes were handed in: Elected were Rosenstand with 10, Skeoch with 10, Moore 8, Farrelly 7 and Elliott 7 votes.

The Chairman closed the meeting and appointed the next Meeting for Friday 9th. Order of Day to be Continuation of Order of Day for this meeting.

Friday 9th November 1878, 12 o'clock noon, the Colonial Council held an extraordinary Meeting 168.

The Members were present with exception of 3rd Member for Christiansted (*Hanson*), 1st Member for Frederiksted (*Sarauw*) 1st and 3rd Member for Frederiksted's Country District (*Flemming* and *Moore*) who had notified their inability to attend; 2nd Member for Christiansted (*Conrad*), and 1st Member for Christiansted's Country District (*Coulter*) are absent from the Island. The Governor of the Danish West India Islands and the President were present.

The minutes of the last meeting were read.

The Council proceeded to the Order of Day:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>166</sup> Philip Rosenstand (1831-1912) was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions, specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>167</sup> Carl Frederik Vilhelm Sarauw (1806-1881), subordinate judge and police chief in Frederiksted, St. Croix

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>168</sup> The following text is written in English

1, Introduction of and 1st Discussion on Draft of Ordinance concerning an extension of the authorization given to the Government of the Danish West India Islands by the Ordinance of 6th June 1876 to assume on behalf of the Colonial Treasury of St. Croix the liabilities prescribed in the Law of 25th February 1876.

The Draft with Motives reads as follows:

#### **DRAFT**

of an Ordinance concerning an extension of the authorization given to the Government by the Ordinance of 16th June 1876 to assume on behalf of the Municipality of St Croix the liabilities prescribed in the Law of 25th of February 1876.

The authorization given to the Government of the Danish West India Islands by the Ordinance of 16th of June 1876 to assure on behalf of the Municipality of St. Croix the liabilities prescribed in the Law of 25th of February 1876 is hereby extended to be valid with regard to the whole loan from the State Treasury in case the size of the latter should be increased beyond the amount of the paid-up capital of shares to the extent of one and a half time the said capital.

#### **MOTIVES**

Although the first campaign of the St. Croix Central Sugar Factory has resulted in a serious loss, the experience of the same has sufficiently proved that with the machinery and other appliances of the establishment and with the mode of operating adopted, it is perfectly practicable to produce sugar of superior quality, and also in such a quantity as to make the undertaking a lucrative, and with certain improvements easily to be adopted, a still more profitable one. Experience has likewise confirmed the original expectation of the great advantages which the new system of making sugar affords to the planter.

The causes which, in spite of these satisfactory results, have made the campaign so unsatisfactory as to leave the undertaking exposed to become a complete failure, are known. They consist mainly in defects of various parts of the machinery, which although not affecting the principle of the plan, and which in ordinary cases would have been replaced in a few days, caused each an interruption of many weeks on account of the dis-<sup>169</sup>

Printed for the use of the Foreign Office. November 13, 1878<sup>170</sup>.

### CONFIDENTIAL.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>169</sup> The text ends here

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>170</sup> The following text and all 10 "inclosures" are written in English

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Lord Tenterden. – (Received October 30.)

My Lord, Admiralty, October 29, 1878.

I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit to you, for the perusal of the Marquis of Salisbury, two letters received from Captain Dennistoun, of Her Majesty's ship "Tourmaline" reporting his proceedings and the rising among the negro plantation laborers at Santa Cruz in the West Indies.

It is requested that these papers may be returned when done with.

I am, &c. (signed) ROBERT HALL.

Enclosure 1171

Captain Dennistoun to Vice-Admiral Sir E. A. Inglefield. "Tourmaline" Fredericksted, Santa Cruz,

Sir, October 5, 1878.

1.I have the honor to inform you that on the 2nd instant, when lying at anchor at Barbados, I received the telegram attached (as from the English Consul at St. Thomas Island, and at once put myself in communication with the Lieutenant-Governor, Mr. Dundas), when another telegram, also from the Consul at St. Thomas, arrived for the Governor himself, a copy of which is forwarded herewith, and this at once made me decide to start without delay for this place, which I reached on the afternoon of the 4th instant.

- 2. When passing along the southern shore of Santa Cruz, we saw four or five fires, all of which must have been factories set in flames by the laboring classes, a large number of whom are in open revolt, burning and pillaging all the plantations without interference, the whole white population having had to fly for their lives either to this place or Christiansted.
- 3. On anchoring here, Mr. Dubois, the English Vice-Consul, and Mr. Armstrong, English Vice-Consul in Christiansted, came on board, and the former wrote out for me at once the accompanying account of how this disastrous insurrection commenced.
- 4. Both our Consuls decided in saying that now a man-of-war had arrived, life, and what little property there is left in the town (two-thirds of it being burnt), was safe, seeing the insurgents had no fire-arms,

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>171</sup> The following text is written in English

and the mere sight of a rifle made them run. I immediately landed and communicated with the police-officer and a Lieutenant in the Danish army, who are the highest civil and military authorities here at present (the Governor and Lieutenant-Governor, both being at Christiansted), and both confirmed the report of our Consuls, that now the town was safe, but the whole country was at the mercy of the rebels.

- 5. The armed force on shore in the town consist of 35 soldiers and about 30 volunteers very poorly armed, so I hold in readiness 100 men to land if it became actually necessary for the preservation of life and property. I may here mention that two-thirds of this island is the property of British subjects all appear to speak English, and Mr. Dubois tells me that with one exception English is taught in every school.
- 6. I was also informed by Mr. Dubois that the French gun-vessel "Bourdonnais" [Notice 181] Commandant [empty space], had been here, but had gone round to Christiansted to try if he could find any responsible official with whom to arrange some course of action. He returned here in the evening, and Commandant [empty space] came on board and informed me that, after waiting half a day outside the harbor making signals, the Governor's Aide-de-camp came on board and requested him at once to return here, which he accordingly did.
- 7. This morning, everything being quiet, Commandant [empty space] of the "Bourdonnais" suggested that he should again return to Christiansted, and try to get the Governor or Lieutenant-Governor to come here in order that we might find out how matters really stood, and in what way we could best assist him in quelling this insurrection of the negro plantation laborers.

7th October 1878.

- 8. Since commencing this Report the Governor-General, Garde, has been here in a steamer for two hours, and returned again to Christiansted.
- 9. He is of opinion that here will be no occasion for the landing of a foreign force, but asked me to have a body of 50 men ready to land after 25 of his own soldiers, accompanied by numerous volunteers, leave the town tomorrow, the 8th, to scour the country in search of the rebels, who are reported to be breaking up into small bands and hiding in the sugar canes, which are very high at present.
- 10. He requested me, at the same time, not to leave this anchorage, as he said there could be no doubt that the moral effect of the presence of a man-of-war would be of great assistance to him.
- 11. Numerous arrests are being made both here and in Christiansted by armed parties of soldiers and volunteers, who ride into the country and arrest all suspicious characters who are found on estates without having a right to be there.
- 12. The Governor informed me that boys and girls have been found with their pockets full of dry cane dipped in kerosine oil, and that they confessed having set fire to many places with this means.

- 13. The only white men killed by the insurgents are two soldiers and a Mr. Fountaine, a German planter, whose untimely end is mentioned by Mr. Dubois in his account of the riot. Several planters, however, have had very narrow escapes, and were only saved by the friendly domestic negroes hiding them, though, as a rule, warning was sent to their houses telling them to clear out, which they did, and in this way certainly their lives were saved, for hardly a white civilian in the island has either pistol or rifle.
- 14. The following reasons were given by the crowd to Mr. Dubois, before setting fire to the town, for their being disconnected:
- (1.) The annual contract, which they considered to be slavery, inasmuch as, if the laborers make the least mistake in the legal notice for termination of contract, giving such notice a day earlier than provided by law, they are compelled to remain on the property for another term of twelve months, however contrary to their interests or feelings.
- (2.) That their wages, 10 cents per day, with house, allowance of provisions, allotment of land for cultivation, privilege of keeping stock, &c., are not sufficient, especially when compared with the wages given at the central factory, viz., from 35 to 45 cents per day.
- (3.) That the managers are allowed to inflict fines on the laborers for certain offences, without a hearing at the police office, a power which is much abused to the detriment of the laborers.
- (4.) That in the case of immigrants, every possible difficulty is thrown in the way of their leaving the island at the expiration of their term of employment by the Police Magistrate, payment being demanded for their passports, and very often after reaching St. Thomas being sent back to Santa Cruz as vagrants.
- 15. From what I hear on all sides, I cannot doubt that this annual labor contract has been for some time objectionable to a large number of the laboring class, and that it led directly or indirectly to the rising.
- 16. There are eighty sugar estates on this island which have factories on them, sixty-three of which have been burnt, along with alle store houses and planters' and managers' dwellings; the seventeen factories not burnt are very small, and taken together, I am told, do not represent the value of two of those destroyed.
- 17. An opportunity has just occurred to send to St. Thomas by sailing schooner, which I will take advantage of.
- 18. A Government Peace Proclamation is just about to be sent out all over the island, but I have not seen it.
- 19. The Police Magistrate has applied to me for the loan of ten revolvers to arm volunteers accompanying the soldiers, and twelve Henri-Martini rifles to arm twelve volunteers who are to remain in the fort with the ten soldiers left behind, and I have acceded to both requests.

20. The numerical strength of the rebels is variously estimated from 300 to 5,000; in fact, no one really knows the numbers.

21. I cannot close this without mentioning how universally admired is the courageous conduct of Mr.

Dubois in his various attempts to reason with and quiet the mob. The whole time the burning of the

town was going on, he went from house to house trying to save them, and in some few cases succeeded.

Mr. Dubois and two others were the only white gentlemen left in the town; all the others had fled. He continued his effort to save property until the Danish soldiers entered the town and opened fire on the

incendiaries where he was, and he escaped into a house with a bullet through the skirt of his coat. His

calm and noble bearing has gone far to give confidence and courage to others in a time like this, when

panics are so common among men without discipline of any sort.

22. I would also mention that Mr. Armstrong, our Vice-Consul at Christiansted, when he heard of the

disturbance at Fredericksted, got into his carriage and drove here, thinking he might be of help to Mr.

Dubois, with the factories burning on all sides, and the whole country in the hands of the rebels, who mobbed him several times, and the morning after my arrival, nothing I or others could say would prevent

him returning in the same way to inform the Governor that I was here. In doing this I think he showed

a cool, determinated courage, and a stern sense of duty.

23. Mr. Smith, the American Consul at St. Thomas, is the only other person that I know of who, unarmed,

has ventured into the country.

24. Mr. Stevens, Consul at St. Thomas, arrived here yesterday in a sailing barque, and will remain on

board this ship for the present.

I have, &c.

(signed) R. P. DENNISTOUN,

Captain and Senior Officer, Barbados Division.

Enclosure 2<sup>172</sup>

Consul Stevens to Captain Dennistoun.

(Telegraphic) St. Thomas, October 2, 1878.

NEGRO rising at Fredericksted, Sainte Croix. British lives endangered; recommend your proceeding

there; only sixty Danish soldiers available.

<sup>172</sup> The following text is written in English

125

Enclosure 3<sup>173</sup>

Account given by the Rev. J. C. Dubois, Her Majesty's Vice-Consul at Fredericksted, Santa Cruz, respecting the Rising among the Negro Plantation Laborers in that Island on the 1st October, 1878.

All laborers on sugar estates on the island are, under compulsion, obliged to enter into an annual contract with their employer at fixed rates of wages per diem<sup>174</sup> – such wages for first class laborers consisting of 10 cents per diem, a certain allowance per week in salt fish and meal, a house in good repair, and a certain allotment of land for the cultivation of vegetables on his or her accord. In return for this, he or she is bound to work, under penalty of punishment by a Police Magistrate, a certain number of hours every day except Saturday and Sunday.

The population of the island having greatly diminished since 1848, when the slaves were emancipated, and being quite insufficient for the needs of the agricultural interests, immigration from the English Winward Islands was resorted to some years ago, a certain bonus being paid to each laborer, and such laborer being subject to the same regulation as the native agricultural population. This obligation to work, unless the certificate of the attendant estate physician should be obtained to the effect that the laborer is incapacitated by illness, has always been very much dissatisfied with the amount of wages paid them. This being so, an unpleasant feeling has frequently arisen on their part both towards the police authorities and their employers, a feeling which was ready on the slightest provocation to break out into open demonstration. [Notice 182]

The great majority of these annual contracts expire on the 1st October, which is generally regarded among them as a gala day<sup>175</sup>, and on which they usually change their place of employment.

On the 1st October this year, the town Fredericksted was visited by some of these dissatisfied spirits, and on the policemen arresting one of their number, he was rescued by his companions, and the small police force was chased within the enclosure of the police office, formerly the fort and military barracks. The laborers then congregated together, and hearing of this, and that they seemed inclined to be troublesome, I went among them to persuade them to leave the town peaceably. This I think they would but that two mounted men were ordered to ride among them and disperse them without wounding them. On this being done, they became infuriated and again chased these mounted men, together with the Police Magistrate and his assistant, within the walls of the station. I followed them, and found them consulting about capturing the station and taking the lives of the whole force. I again remonstrated with them, and, with increased difficulty obtained again their promise to leave the town peaceably. I accordingly walked at their head across the town to the south-eastern exit. They faithfully followed me, but with much noisy demonstration and flourishing of the heavy hard wood stick which each one carried. Having arrived at

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>173</sup> The following text is written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>174</sup> Per diem: for each day

<sup>175</sup> Gala day: a social occasion

the place of exit, I led them a little way beyond the limits of the town and stood on an elevated bank at the road side and spoke to them to the effect that, if they had any grievance to complain of, they should select a Committee of the trusted of their own number to confer with me, and I would draw up a Memorial to the Governor-General on their behalf, pointing out at the same time the impropriety and danger of seeking redress by violence and lawlessness. This they agreed to, gave three cheers, and were again about to leave the town, when a woman of their number ran up shrieking that the man ill-treated by the policeman had just died at the hospital.

Again, I lost control of them; they rushed to the hospital, which is situated in the middle of the town, found that the man was not dead, but ran again thence to the police station or fort to capture it. They gained the outer enclosure but were stopped by the inner gates. These they strove to break open but could not succeed. Here, the police fired at them with their revolvers and wounded some four of them. Just at this stage of affairs, a planter from a neighboring estate, a German, rode among them, revolver in hand, threatening them. They immediately assaulted him with stones and conch shells, knocked him off the horse, and beat him so severely that death ensued that night. They then left the fort or station and attacked a couple of the policemen's houses, battering them down. From that time, the police authorities were confined within the walls of the station, and the mob, now swelled to a couple of hundred or more by additions from the various estates near the town, had entire possession of the town. They broke open and sacked the different shops, burning their contents in the streets; from this they proceeded to fire the buildings themselves, and the result was that before morning, at least one-third of the town comprising the best buildings was in ashes, and their owners and tenants fugitives. The scene of noisy riot continued until morning when the mob dispersed with their plunder. At about 5 o'clock, a small detachment (about twenty) soldiers reached the scene from Basin, not in time to prevent the riot or end it, but in time to make some arrests and shoot a few rioters attempting to escape. From that time, driven from the town, they commenced the work of destruction in the country, burning down sugar works and dwelling houses with great rapidity, and cutting off communication between the two towns completely. An attempt to send up dispatches to the President at Basin resulted in the murder with great brutality of the two mounted orderlies who bore them.

The town was kept in a state of siege day and night until relief came by the arrival of the Governor-General with some forty men from St. Thomas. Since then, alarms had been constant, but the town is still held, though the rural districts are yet in their hands, the work of destruction going on there, and the communication still cut off except to armed detachments.

The loss of property both in town and country is enormous, and it would seem impossible ever to replace it.

I would here remark that on subsequent investigation, it was proved that the man said to have been beaten by the police was really injured in a fight with his own friends but had not died.

Enclosure 4<sup>176</sup>

Consul Stevens to Governor of Barbados.

(Telegraphic) St. Thomas, October 2, 1878.

Requested "Tourmaline" proceed Sainte Croix. Later telegrams announced several prominent citizens murdered; riot extending seriously. British interests involved. If war vessel friendly Power available urge rendering assistance.

Enclosure 5<sup>177</sup>

Captain Dennistoun to Vice-Admiral Sir E. A. Inglefield.

"Tourmaline" at Fredericksted, Santa Cruz,

Sir, October 12, 1878.

I have the honor to report, for your information, that since I last wrote to you on the 5th instant, everything here has been quiet, the bands of rebels having dispersed and gone to their different estates, where many of the ringleaders have been arrested or shot by the troops and volunteers.

- 2. From time to time, I have seen Governor-General Garde, and he has just now left me to return to Christiansted. On leaving, he requested me to thank you for the assistance which he had derived from the presence of this ship during the insurrection and said that when the American man-of-war arrives here (and she is expected every hour), he will no longer require me to stay, as the presence of one ship is all that is required.
- 3. From 210 to 230 men are supposed to have been killed in the country by troops and volunteers, and I fear among them were many poor innocent fellows whose courage failed them at the last moment when they saw the white man approaching; so they ran, were taken for rebels, and shot in the act of trying to escape.
- 4. Twelve men have been shot by sentence of Court-martial, and the English Vice-Consul was permitted to be present at the trial of those who were British subjects, and he has just reported that they were treated in the fairest and most humane manner during the trial, but that in every case, the evidence of their guilt was overwhelming; and before being shot, they acknowledged their crime and the justice of the sentence.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>176</sup> The following text is written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>177</sup> The following text is written in English

- 5. The trials are over here, and the Governor told me he will not shoot another man but hoped to set free the least guilty of the 250 prisoners which he now has and try the others by the usual Tribunals after Martial law, which is now proclaimed, has been rescinded.
- 6. Eighteen men, women, and children stole a boat on the 4th instant and escaped, but all the neighboring islands having been informed by telegraph of it, they were arrested on landing at Tortola and Virgin Gorda on the 6th.
- 7. Shortly after hearing this, I received the attached telegram from his Excellency Governor Berkeley, of Antigua. I also forward a copy of my reply and his answer, by which you will see that the Governor here abandons all claims upon them, so I presume they are set free. Only three of the men were known to have taken an active part in the riot, nothing appearing as to the movements of the remaining ones, some of whom are innocent children.
- 8. I do not attempt to enter further than I did in my last dispatch into the reasons of the insurrection which called me to this island; all is clearly conveyed in the enclosed copy of Consul Stevens' lucid and full Report, and its confidential enclosure and map to the Marquis of Salisbury, which that gentleman (Mr. Stevens) has been good enough to allow me to make use of for your information. I have not thought it necessary to forward a copy of these enclosures to their Lordships, knowing that the originals will go by this mail to England with the Consul's dispatches.
- 9. During the past week, I beg to bear witness to the untiring zeal with which Mr. Stevens has pushed forward his inquiries in every direction to try, if possible, to arrive at the cause of this disturbance, its course, and the means which have been taken to suppress it.
- 10. This ship came here from Barbados (a distance of 430 miles) without stopping, under steam, going sixty-five revolutions, and averaged ten knots. You will see by the accompanying list of defects (Enclosure 5) that both engines require "lining up"<sup>178</sup> which will necessitate the lighting of the two crossheads<sup>179</sup>. To do this will take a fortnight, but [Notice 183] the whole repairs and examinations, if we have time for them, will occupy thirty working days. I would here call your attention to the fact that the engines have not been readjusted since leaving Sheerness in January last, during which time the ship has steamed 4,850 miles, so that the readjustment required is caused by fair wear and tear, and the examination of engines in strict accordance with the Admiralty instructions.
- 11. It is my intention to take advantage of Governor Garde's permission to leave when the American man-of-war comes in, and proceed to Antigua, where I shall probably remain until the middle of November.

1<sup>79</sup> "Lighting the two crossheads" means that attention needs to be given to the crosshead mechanism as part of the alignment process, likely involving inspecting and adjusting the position of the crossheads, which are the components that connect the piston rods to the connecting rods

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>178</sup> "lining up" the engines involves aligning various components of the engine system to ensure smooth and proper operation

12. The health of the crew is satisfactory.

I have, &c.

(Signed) R. P. DENNISTOUN,

Captain and Senior Officer, Barbados Division.

P.S. – I also forward herewith a copy of my letter to his Excellency Governor-General Garde informing him of my arrival, &c., at Fredericksted, and his reply to the same. R. P. D.

Enclosure 6<sup>180</sup>

Governor Berkely to Captain Dennistoun.

(Telegraphic) Antigua, October 8, 1878.

Numbers of refugees from Ste. Croix arrived at Tortola, and complications may arise. I should like to see you at once.

Enclosure 7<sup>181</sup>

Captain Dennistoun to Governor Berkeley.

(Telegraphic) "Tourmaline" Santa Cruz, October 9, 1878.

Cannot leave here at present; promised Governor to remain. Shall come at once when safe to leave. Would you wish me to go to Tortola to take refugees to Antigua? American man-of-war expected tomorrow.

Enclosure 8<sup>182</sup>

Governor Berkeley to Captain Dennistoun.

(Telegraphic) Antigua, October 10, 1878.

Danish Government abandon claim to fugitives. No immediate necessity for your presence here or for a visit to Tortola.

<sup>180</sup> The following text is written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>181</sup> The following text is written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>182</sup> The following text is written in English

Enclosure 9.

Captain Dennistoun to Governor Garde.

"Tourmaline," Fredericksted, St. Croix,

Sir, October 5, 1878.

I have the honor to inform you that I arrived here yesterday afternoon, and am anxious to meet some responsible officer with whom I can negotiate some arrangements whereby I may be able to help you in this great trouble which has arisen so suddenly in your island, and learn, on some reliable information, how far this insurrection has spread, and what force is required to quell it.

I have fifty men ready to land at a moment's notice in order to preserve life and property, and my guns cover the town, so that I think there is no danger of the rebels returning to this place. Mr. Armstrong is just returning by land for Christiansted, but I hope to be in time to stop him and send him in the French man-of-war which takes this to you.

I have, &c.

(Signed) R. P. DENNISTOUN, Captain and Senior Officer, Barbados Division.

Enclosure 10<sup>183</sup>

Governor Garde to Captain Dennistoun.

Sir, Christiansted, October 5, 1878.

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this day. I beg you to accept my sincere thanks for your offer to render assistance in restoring order in this island. It has, however, hitherto been possible to subdue the late riots by the means of our own forces, and I therefore hope that you will not misunderstand the reasons why I will, as long as possible, abstain from requesting any active military assistance from you: whereas I would appreciate if you would be good enough to remain until further with your ship at anchor at Fredericksted, to protect the town, and especially to render assistance in case of new fire breaking out. There is at present no regular military establishment in Fredericksted, but I have given instructions to the Magistrate of the town, M. Rübner Petersen, to communicate with you in cases where he may require your assistance, and to assist you in procuring from land anything required for your ship.

131

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>183</sup> The following text is written in English

I beg, finally, to express to you the grateful feelings entertained, not only by me, but by the whole community, for the support which has already been afforded by the ready arrival and presence of your ship here.

I have, &c.

(Signed) AUG. GARDE<sup>184</sup>,

Governor of the Danish West India Islands.

[Notice 184-185] [empty]

[Notice 186]

To the Ministry of Foreign Affairs on August 30th, 1879.

Herewith, one does not fail to dutifully forward to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs a copy of a report to the Prime Minister dated August 8th, in which the government of the islands informs that Frigate Captain N. Mayet of the French Navy has requested that His Majesty the King be assured of his most humble devotion and gratitude for the exceptional distinction bestowed upon him with his appointment as Commander of the Dannebrog<sup>185</sup> of the 2nd degree, K.C.B., on April 9th of this year, through the government.

K.C.B. on 30/8 79.

[Notice 187]

The government of the Danish West Indies.

St. Thomas, August 8th, 1879. No. 228.

Frigate Captain of the French Navy, N. Mayet, has in a letter to me from New York on the 1st of this month requested that His Majesty the King be assured of his most humble devotion and gratitude for the exceptional distinction bestowed upon him with his appointment as Commander of the Dannebrog<sup>186</sup>. The captain has also informed that the Order decoration and diploma have been handed over to him by the Admiral of the French West Indies Fleet Division.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>184</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>185 &</sup>quot;Commander of Dannebrog" is a mark of honor

<sup>186 &</sup>quot;Commander of Dannebrog" is a mark of honor

This is dutifully reported.

Aug Garde<sup>187</sup>
Dispatched on August 30th, 1879. / ......
To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 188]

Government of the Danish West Indies.

St. Thomas, December 31, 1878. No. 379.

By Finance Ministry's letter of the 16th of the previous month, no. 216, as well as by notification from the local General Superintendent for The Royal Mail Steam Packet Company, Mr. Stephen Dix, dated the 4th of the same month, the government has learned that the management of the aforementioned company has decided not to charge for the use of the steamship "Arno", which was placed at the disposal of the government for about 14 days during the disturbances on St. Croix.

The Finance Ministry is aware that upon receiving news of the outbreak of the insurrection on St. Croix on October 2, the government immediately obtained the use of the said steamship, and in a letter dated the 15th of the previous month, no. 331, the government emphasized how essential the salvation of the island of St. Croix from total destruction depended on the swift deployment of military aid to the island.

The Ministry is also aware that it was Mr. S. Dix who made the steamship available to the government so promptly [Notice 189], and this renewed attention from the Royal Mail Company was due, according to the government's information, to Mr. Dix's recommendation to the management. Mr. Dix, who has resided on the island as General Superintendent of the Royal Mail Company for several years, has always shown himself to be a loyal and highly honorable man, particularly in his dealings with the government. Therefore, the government takes the liberty of drawing the Finance Ministry's attention to him and recommending that Mr. Stephen Dix, who was granted citizenship as a merchant here on November 13, 1877, be recommended for appointment as a Knight of the Order of Dannebrog<sup>188</sup> of the third class.

Aug. Garde<sup>189</sup>/H. Hänschell

To the Finance Ministry.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>187</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>188</sup> "Knight of Dannebrog" is a mark of honor

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>189</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

To the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, March 1st, 1879.

In response to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs' letter of the 28th of last month, I do not fail to inform you, in the course of my duties, that the Ministry fully endorses the proposal of the Royal Ministry to recommend Commander of the 1st Degree Capitaine de vaisseau Lefevre, Commander of the 2nd Degree Capitaine de Fregate Maget, and Knight of Dannebroge 190 Lieutenant de vaisseau Esmes, in connection with the assistance provided by them during the insurrection on St. Croix by the French warship "La Bourdonnais". Furthermore, a commission is requested for the Royal Ambassador in London to express, in an official letter, the special appreciation of the Royal Government for the assistance provided free of charge by the English Royal Mail Steam Packet Company's ship "Arno" on the same occasion.

I therefore respectfully request the Royal Ministry to submit a corresponding representation accordingly and, if necessary, to take further action.

Minister, March 1st, 1879.

Attached are the documents, including the Governor's proposal of December 31st (No. 379) for a decoration as a savior of the English company's superintendent on St. Thomas, Capt. Dix, who is deemed by the Government to have citizenship as a merchant on St. Thomas since November 13th, 1877.

This matter is to be left pending until we receive a response to the question concerning du Bois and others regarding the insurrection.

[Notice 190] Ministry of Foreign Affairs. Copenhagen, February 28, 1879.

By a pleasant letter of the 7th inst., the Ministry of Finance has requested various information concerning individuals who are intended to be recommended for decoration on the occasion of the assistance provided during the rebellion in St. Croix, partly by the French warship "La Bourdonnais" and partly by the English West Indian Mail Steam Company's ship "Arno".

In this connection, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs is enclosing copies of two reports from the Royal Embassies in Paris and London, containing the requested information, and therefore recommends that Capitaine de vaisseau Lefèvre be appointed Commander of the 1st degree, Capitaine de frègate Maget be appointed Commander of the 2nd degree, and Lieutenant de vaisseau Esmez be appointed Knight of Dannebroge<sup>191</sup>. Furthermore, no other grace should be brought up in the proposal regarding the Secretary

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>190</sup> "Knight of Dannebrog" is a mark of honor

<sup>191 &</sup>quot;Knight of Dannebrog" is a mark of honor. The order is presented to the recipient by the Danish King

or any member of the direction for the West Indian Mail Steam Company. Instead, the Royal Envoy in London, in accordance with his recommendation, should be authorized to express the Royal Government's special appreciation to the aforementioned direction in an official letter for the assistance given so willingly and without compensation by the ship "Arno".

The appointment followed on April 9th through the Ministerial Gazette 13 (1879) p. 324.

To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 191] Transcription Paris, February 7th, 1879.

In response to the Royal Ministry's letter of the 14th of last month, I do not fail to inform that it seems to me, taking into account Captain Lefèvre's rank in the French Navy and in the Legion of Honor, that the Commander's Cross of the 1st Class of the Dannebrog might not be a very high distinction for this officer, as the position he holds as Captain de vaisseau is equivalent to that of a colonel and, therefore, the officer corps of the Legion of Honor usually only requires a Commander's Cross of the 2nd Class. However, since the superior and independent position as the chief of a fleet station may well justify a somewhat higher order, and this seems to a certain extent to be a consequence of the fact that Mr. Maget, who is a Capitaine de frégate, and otherwise only a Knight of the Legion of Honor, is likely to be decorated with the Commander's Cross of the 2nd Class, I would like to suggest that Mr. Lefèvre be awarded the 1st Class of the same. For Mr. Esmez, who is a Lieutenant de vaisseau and a Knight of the Legion of Honor, the Knight's Cross of the Dannebrog seems to me to be a suitable distinction in every respect.

yours truly, Moltke Hvitfeldt.

[Notice 192] Transcription London, 28 January 1879.

In response to the Ministry's letter No. VIII of the 14th of this month, I found it most appropriate to seek information from the Chairman of the West Indian Mail Steam Company, the former Minister of the Navy Rt Hon Mr. Childers, whom I know. After his return to London yesterday, I had a conversation with him this morning, the result of which is as follows:

Secretary I. M. Lloyd is a completely passive person at this company, who only handles correspondence according to given instructions, while the Director himself takes the initiative for all decisions. In the present case, the Director's Chairman, Mr. Childers, gladly seized the opportunity to be the government

and thereby to serve and benefit His Majesty's government, and the assistance offered by the company's agent was unanimously approved by the Board, as the Board was completely agreed not to demand any remuneration, satisfied with being able to be a friendly power, such as Denmark, to some use. Mr. Childers therefore strongly advised against rewarding Secretary Lloyd in any way on this occasion, nor should any other member of the Board be distinguished on the occasion mentioned. However, Mr. Childers did not hide that it would be a highly satisfactory acknowledgement for the Company's Board, if through official channels - presumably through me and then through the Foreign Office - they received a written acknowledgement for the assistance provided.

..., J Bülow To the Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

[Notices 193-194] [empty] [Notice 195]

To the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. January 7th, 1879.

In letters dated November 11th and 16th of last year, I have informed the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the information received by the Foreign Ministry regarding the assistance provided during the rebellion on St. Croix, partly by foreign warships and partly by the English Royal Mail Steam Packet Company, which provided a steamship at the disposal of the governor.

In his reports on this matter, the governor recommended that the commander of the French warship "La Bourdonnais" Captain de Frégate H. Mayet, and the second-in-command, Lieutenant Vaisseau Adalbert Esmez, be recommended for decoration as a token of appreciation for the readiness with which the ship's assistance was provided, particularly in extinguishing a random fire at the Fort "Louisa Augusta" located in Christiansted and in landing prisoners from the English warship, Tourmaline, outside Christiansted Rhed<sup>192</sup>. According to the governor's communication, both officers have been decorated with the Knight's Cross of the Legion of Honor, and the governor has therefore assumed that the Commander's Cross of the 2nd degree would be appropriate for the commander, and the Knight's Cross of the Order of Dannebrog for the second-in-command.

In connection with this, the governor later stated that, according to information received from the French Consul in St. Thomas, the dispatch of the French warship to St. Croix was prompted by the consul's appeal to the commander of the fleet stationed at the French West Indies, Captain Lefèvre. Therefore, the governor has requested that the Ministry of Foreign Affairs find an opportunity to also recommend this officer to be granted the Commander's Cross of the Order of Dannebrog. [Notice 196]

<sup>192</sup> Rhed: roadstead, a sheltered area of water near a shore where ships can anchor

For its part, the Ministry of Finance recommends that the aforementioned officers be recommended for decoration in recognition of their services, and with such grades of the Order of Dannebrog as may be deemed appropriate for their positions, while it should be noted for the second officer's recommendation that the official reports lack detailed information about his particular position and other personal details, especially which French orders may have been awarded to him, and thus recommends that this information be obtained from the Ministry of the King before further action is taken.

Regarding the assistance provided by the Royal Mail Steam Packet Company, as mentioned above, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs would consider it desirable if a similar token of appreciation in the form of a decoration could be awarded to those who represent the company's board of directors, provided that there is nothing in the relevant regulations for England that would prevent it. However, the Ministry has no further information about their personal circumstances and position, except that it has been brought to their attention that I. M. Lloyd (London E. C. 18 Moorgate Street) as Secretary to the Royal Mail Steam Packet Company is one of its... <sup>193</sup> members and its representative outwardly. Therefore, I also recommend that the necessary information be obtained by the Ministry of the King in this regard before further action is taken.

Minister 7/1 79.

Report from Gmtt on the appreciation of the services rendered by foreign naval officers during the unrest on St. Croix.

(English officers could not receive foreign decorations.)

In the report dated October 26th, No. 314, Gmtt has requested:

- 1. That thanks be extended from the Danish government to the British government and through them to the commander of the British warship Tourmaline, Capt. Dennistown<sup>194</sup>, and his officers for the assistance provided by the ship's prompt arrival at St. Croix, among other things.
- 2. That the commander of the French warship La Bourdonnais, Capitaine de frégate H. Mayet, and the second in command, Lieutenant de vaiusseau Adalbert Esmez, both Knights of the Legion of Honor, be decorated with a Danish order. Gmtt considers it appropriate, but the former was made a Commander of the Dannebrog of the 2nd degree, and the latter a Knight of the Dannebrog.

It is recommended that the Ministry of Finance be consulted on this matter or that the Ministry of Foreign Affairs be requested to take further action in this regard. November 21st, 1878.

<sup>193</sup> Missing or unintelligible

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>194</sup> Elsewhere: Dennistoun

[Later additions in the margin]: NB The North American. Royal-Mail Steam Packet Comp. NB Foreign ministr. document of 29/11 78 regarding the English Vice Consul in Frederiksted, Pastor Dubois.

Both the French warship La Bourdonnais and the British Tourmaline arrived on the same day, October 4th, with the French ship arriving at Frederiksted. The Tourmaline departed from the island on October 19th and was replaced in Frederiksted by La Bourdonnais. La Bourdonnais left the island on October 25th when it was replaced by the American frigate Plymouth, Capt. Harmony, which arrived at Christiansted on October 19th but departed the next day for St. Thomas to replenish its coal before taking station at Frederiksted. According to Gmtt's report of November 10th, the American warship departed the island on November 8th.

In this report [Notice 197], Gmtt recommends, by submitting the enclosed transcript of the correspondence between Gmtt and Capt. Harmony, that thanks be extended from the government to the North American government and through them to Capt. Harmony and his officers for the ship's dispatch to St. Croix and its stay on the island.

Gmtt also reports that, with respect to the French warship La Bourdonnais, the governor learned from Consul Luchetti during his stay in St. Thomas that he had approached Captain Lefèvre, who was commanding the fleet stationed at the French islands at the time, about sending the ship to St. Croix. The governor, having sent a copy of a letter he wrote to Capt. Lefèvre in this regard with a note of thanks, recommends that FMt<sup>195</sup> also consider recommending this officer for the Commander's Cross of the Dannebrog Order.

December 16th, 1878.

P. M. Lloyd. Secretary to the Royal Mail Steam Packet Company London I.C. 18 Moorgate Street.

[Notice 198]

Telegraph Address HECKSHER & SON HECKSHERS, COPENHAGEN SHIPBROKERS St. Annæ Square No. 9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>195</sup> Presumably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

Copenhagen, November 15, 1878.

As agents for the Royal Mail Steam Packet Company in London, whose steamship "Arno" was placed at the disposal of His Excellency Governor Garde during the Negro uprising in St. Croix for approximately 14 days, we have the honor to inform you that the Company's management has decided, in view of the exceptional circumstances and unfortunate conditions, not to charge anything for the use of the said vessel or for the expenses associated with the expedition. The Company's superintendent in St. Thomas, Captain Dix, has been informed of this by post that left Southampton on the 2nd of this month, and the management has also sanctioned a contribution of \$200 to the relief fund in St. Croix.

Respectfully, Heckscher & Son Dispatched on November 16, 1878. To the Colonial Office in this locality.

[Notice 199] (Minister's Signature) To Messrs. Shipbrokers Hecksher & Son.

Dated November 16th, 1878.

In your kind letter of yesterday's date, you have informed the Ministry of Finance that the Company's Direction has decided, in view of the peculiar circumstances and unfortunate conditions, not to charge anything for the use of the said ship or for the expenses associated with the expedition, and that the Company's Direction has sanctioned a contribution of \$200 to the Relief Fund for St. Croix through its Superintendent at St. Thomas, as Agents for the Royal Mail Steam Packet Company in London, whose steamship "Arno" was placed at the Governor's disposal during the disturbances in St. Croix for about 14 days.

On this occasion, I take the liberty of requesting you to kindly convey to the Company's Direction the Ministry of Finance's thanks and warm appreciation for the generosity shown by the Company during the recent disaster in St. Croix, which provided such a significant and valuable aid to the restoration of order.

The Minister, November 16th, 1878.

To the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, dated November 16th, 1878.

In connection with my letter of the 11th of this month, I hereby [Notice 200] respectfully inform the Ministry of Foreign Affairs that Messrs. Shipbrokers Hecksher & Son [who - - - - - - 196 14 days] have informed [the Ministry of Finance - - - - - 197 St. Thomas] yesterday's date.

It is added that on this occasion, I have requested the Messrs. Agents to [convey - - - - - <sup>198</sup> Restoration].

The Minister, November 16th, 1878.

To the Government for the Danish West Indies, dated November 16th, 1878.

Under yesterday's date, you gentlemen Shipbrokers Hecksher & Son, as Agents for the Royal Mail Steam Packet Company in London, whose steamship Arno, as reported by the Government during the disturbances in St. Croix, has been placed at the disposal of His Excellency the Governor for about 14 days, informed [the Ministry of Finance - - - - - 199 St. Thomas].

It has been deemed appropriate to respectfully inform the Government of this matter, with the addition that the said Agents have been requested today's date to [convey - - - - - 200 Restoration].

To the Ministry of Foreign Affairs on November 11, 1878.

In the reports received from the Government of the Danish West Indies concerning the disturbances on St. Croix in the previous month and the measures taken in connection therewith, the latest of which was dated the 15th of last month, the following information is included:

On the morning of October 2nd, when the Governor received the first notification of the outbreak of disturbances on St. Croix, the superintendent of the English Royal Mail Steam Packet Co, Captain Dix, made the steamship "Arno" available to the Government without hesitation and for an unlimited time, at the request of the Government. That day the ship carried the Governor with about 50 men to Christiansted on St. Croix, where it arrived at 6 p.m. On the 3rd, the ship transferred provisions and ammunition from Christiansted to Frederiksted, and on the 4th, it brought the Governor back to Christiansted with some of the troops he had led through the island to the latter place, where the steamship "Desirade" belonging to the French Compagnie Génerale Transatlantique, had arrived to transfer women and children to St. Thomas. Those who were already on board the "Arno" were transferred to the "Desirade," which then departed for Frederiksted to collect more refugees from there to St. Thomas. When it was reported on the 4th that some of the rebels had escaped in fishing boats from the south side of the island, the "Arno" set out to find them but had to return without seeing them.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>196</sup> Missing or unintelligible

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>197</sup> Missing or unintelligible

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>198</sup> Missing or unintelligible

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>199</sup> Missing or unintelligible

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>200</sup> Missing or unintelligible

On the 4th, the French warship "La Bourdonnais" commanded by Capitaine de Fregate H. Mayet, also arrived, departing for Frederiksted the same day but returning to Christiansted on the 5th with a letter from Captain Dennis-town<sup>201</sup> of the English steam corvette "Tourmaline" which was anchored at Frederiksted. Both commanders offered the Governor assistance from their ships in restoring order. At the same time, the General Captain in Puerto Rico also [Notice 201] offered help, indicating by telegram to the Governor that he could send 300 men and 2 mountain howitzers if desired. The Governor did not need to take advantage of any of these offers, as the disturbances were halted without such assistance being necessary. However, at the Governor's request, the two aforementioned warships, which had arrived at St. Croix at the instigation of the respective consuls at St. Thomas, the French Vice-Consul, Mr. S. Lucchetti, and the English Consul, Messrs. G. A. Stevens, remained on station at St. Croix, with "La Bourdonnais" in Christiansted harbor and "Tourmaline" on Frederiksted's roadstead, to protect the towns and, if necessary, particularly in the event of new fires, to provide assistance. The American consul in St. Thomas, Mr. V.V. Smith, had also called for a naval vessel from the United States, which was expected to arrive in Frederiksted in the first days after October 15, and it was believed that after its arrival, the English warship "Tourmaline" would leave the island.

The aforementioned packet ship "Arno" which was still made available to the Government by Superintendent Captain Stephen Dix, carried the Governor and part of the military force back to St. Thomas on the 14th, from where the Governor planned to return to St. Croix on the 16th of October.

I have not wanted to omit this information and therefore I hereby convey it officially to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, as I imagine that the Royal Ministry may find reason to undertake something in relation to the assistance offered or provided from elsewhere on the occasion mentioned.

The Minister on 11/11 78.

### I: basic taxes:

1. Of land utilized or devoted to sugar cultivation: (approx.	
17,000 acres)	
,	36 cents
a. Average per acre	30 Cents
distributed among the plantations according to the relative	
yield of the harvest, provided that no plantation pays more	
than 64 cents per acre (Order of 29/12 62)	
b. New tax of 16 cents per acre (Placat 10 <sup>203</sup> )11 23)	

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>201</sup> Dennistoun

<sup>202</sup> Missing (tear in the paper)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>203</sup> (Placats) (Danish: "Plakater") were posters which served as official announcements and were posted in public places to communicate various laws, regulations and decrees

c. Immigration tax per acre	16 cents
(Order of 13/9 55)	10 cents
d. Cavalry and artillery tax \$3,240	
distributed among the plantations by the City Council in	
1860; averages per acre	
(Order of 29/12 62)	<u>19 cents</u>
	81 cents per acre.
2. Of land in other cultivation (including natural cattle paths,	
with all this lying unused) approx. 30,000 acres.	
a. Basic tax (Order 29/12 62) per acre	
b. Immigration tax (Order 13/9 55) per acre	$13\frac{1}{3}$ cents
	10 cents
	23½ cents pr. acre

# II: Buildings and ......<sup>204</sup>

- 1. Building tax of \(^4\s\) cents per square yard of base area in each .......\(^{205}\) in the towns; in the countryside, as far as the building is not used by the owner or his staff but leased out (Order of 29/11 62).
- 1. New tax of  $\frac{3}{3}$  cents per square yard in the same manner (Order of  $\frac{10}{11}$  23).
- 2. Lease tax, 2% of the actual or estimated rent of taxable buildings at N: 1. (In the towns, this tax is called "house tax") (Order of 29/12 62).

## III:

Absentee tax, of plantation owners who stay in foreign places (except Denmark), 5% of the plantation's gross sugar harvest and 5% of the rental amount for leased houses. (Ordinance 19/2 17) [Notice 209]

# IV: - Carriage - and Boat Tax (Order- 23/2 55)

One horse	\$2 annually	
A carriage with 4 wheels for more		Except for working carriages
than 2 persons	4 -	
do do for 1 or 2 persons	2 -	
do 2 wheels	1 -	
A covered boat	4 -	
An open sailboat	2 -	
Rowboat	1 -	

V:			

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>204</sup> Missing or unintelligible

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>205</sup> Missing or unintelligible

The import of sugar, rum, and malt from the Danish West Indies to Denmark has been:

1, Sugar	Tariff position 227	228	229	2, Malt Pos: 230
1864/65	1,552 lb.	8,551,105 lb.	"	297 lb.
1865/66	397 -	9,239,437 -	"	365
1866/67	70 -	14,241,148 -	1,063 lb.	"
1867/68	" -	9,820,488 -	4,056 -	84 lb.
	2,019 lb.	41,852,178 lb.	5,119 lb.	746 lb.
Average	504¾ lb.	10,463,044½ lb.	1,279¾ lb.	186½ lb.
War tax thereof 6 Rd 5	5 Sk.	108,990 Rd 4 Sk. <sup>206</sup>	12 Rd	1 Rd 6 Sk.
Approximately		109,000 Rdl.		

Note: The declared amount upon import cannot be stated, but it is estimated that 1/5 was re-exported without declaration, thus 21,800 Rd in war tax is returned, leaving an incoming war tax of 87,200 Rdl for sugar and malt.

1. Rum in	Tariff position 35	36	
1864/65	951 Pots	51,034 Vurtl <sup>207</sup>	
1865/66	1,288 "	114,152 -	
1866/67	1,444 "	60,663 -	
1867/68	1,465 "	95,660 -	
	5,148 Pots	321,509 Vurtler	
Average	1,287 Pots	80,3771/4 "	
War tax	107 Rdl 24 Sk	25,117 Rd 75 Sk	

Approximately 25,215 Rdl

1/5 without declaration 5,043 Remaining war tax 20,172 Rd

Estimated war tax after the average of four years:

 Sugar and Malt
 87,200 Rdl

 Rum
 20,172

 Total
 107,372 Rdl

The damage caused by earthquakes and hurricanes on plantations in St Croix is estimated at \$154,268 according to the attached overview.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>206</sup> The transition from using "Rigsdaler" and "skilling" as currency to "Kroner" and "Øre" happened gradually. In the mid-1800s, "rigsdaler" began to be used as a unit of account rather than as an actual currency, and in 1873, the "krone" was introduced as the new Danish currency with a value of 2.48 Rigsdaler

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>207</sup> Vurtl: meaning unclear

[Notice 210] From the Danish West Indies, the following was imported:

Other spirits that could be graded, sugar, syrup, and melasses<sup>208</sup> in bottles and barrels Tariff position 227, Tariff position 228, Tariff position 229, Tariff position 230.

Tariff position 35, Tariff position 36, refined sugar corresponding to other powdered sugar, brown mallas, and syrup.

Sugar Amsterdam standard No. 9 not brighter than and brown as honey Amsterdam standard No. 9.

1864/65	951 pots	51,034 vurtls	1552 lb.	8,551105 lb.	66	297 lb.
1865/66	1288 pots	114,152 vurtls	397	9,239437	cc	365
1866/67	1444 pots	60,663 vurtls	70	14,241148	1063 lb.	66
1867/68	1465 pots	95,660 vurtls	0	9,820488	4056	84

[Notice 211] [empty]

[Notice 212]

The proposed bill presented to the Rigsdag<sup>209</sup> in 1870-71 "concerning some financial representations regarding St. Croix" aimed to (see Rigsdagstid.<sup>210</sup> 1870-71 Supplement A. Sp. 1315-1410.)

1/ a special subsidy from the state treasury to the colonial treasury of \$25,000 for 4 years from 1/4/71 on the condition that export duties on products from St. Croix would be abolished during the same period;

2/ loans from the state treasury under the guarantee of the colonial treasury to planters up to \$250,000 with mortgages on their properties, 4.5% interest and repayment within 15 years.

The committee's recommendation to drop the bill (with a motivated agenda) - see Rigsdagstid. 20/71 Supplement B Sp. 1201-26 with attachments Sp. 1227 to 1330 - is mainly motivated by:

the fact that the bill was in conflict with the fundamental idea of the Colonial Law and would lead to the abandonment of the goal that had been sought through it (Sp. 1213 top), and the committee places all the more weight on this motive as it believed that there was no need to change the financial principle in the Colonial Law, whose implementation had hardly been seriously attempted before then (Sp. 1207), in which regard it also complains that there had been no reduction in military expenditures (Sp. 1208). In

<sup>209</sup> Rigsdag: the Danish parliament. At the time, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>208</sup> The text says "mallas"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>210</sup> Probably "Rigsdagstidende". Rigsdagstidende" was the official newspaper of the Danish parliament (Rigsdagen) and was published from 1849 to 1922. It contained official announcements, reports, and debates from the parliamentary sessions and was an important source of information for politicians, government officials, and the public

addition, the committee emphasized (Sp. 1224) that FM<sup>211</sup> had expressed the intention, in a letter to the committee of 23 November 1870 (printed Sp. 1349-66, in particular Sp. 1363), to negotiate with the Colonial Councils about changes to the Colonial Law - (an intention that was later put on hold due to circumstances, especially in St. Thomas, on the Governor's recommendation), and therefore proposed to end the negotiations with the following agenda (which was adopted by 55 votes to 18 in the Folketing<sup>212</sup> proceedings. Sp. 5796).

Considering what is stated in the committee's report, and with respect to the fact that the government is expected to present extensive reform proposals concerning the West Indian Islands in the near future, possibly already during the next session of the Rigsdag, the House decides to move on to [Notice 213] the next item on the agenda.

In addition to the main reason mentioned for stopping the case, the committee's report (Sp. 1213) cites several other reasons that could also be decisive, including the fact that the subsidy for 4 years was in reality of a permanent character, that the use of \$250,000 was in itself unadvisable, and that there was no perceived need for such assistance.

The labor regulations are mentioned in the report Sp. 1209-10, and finally, there is cause to highlight the committee's statement in Sp. 1233 about willingness to provide immediate assistance in case of extraordinary adversity. [Notice 214]

The letter from the Ministry of the Navy on December 6, 1879 (VJ No. 895/1879) responds to the Minister of Finance's letter from September 18, 1879 regarding naval stations in the West Indies as follows:

...the Ministry, for its part, wishes to have a ship stationed in the West Indies, but even on the condition that a constant landing force is not provided, it cannot bear the expense of its account for exercise expenses. However, it is willing to seek the inclusion of this account in the Financial Bill for 1880-81. With regard to possible savings by keeping the ship in the West Indies for several years and only changing the crew annually, it is stated:

that Fylla's stay for 3 years in the West Indies - the main ship's change of crew twice and stay on land while waiting for an opportunity to sail back home, the docking of the ship in St. Thomas, and its departure and return will cost 489,000 Kr.

thus, an annual amount of 163,000 Kr.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>211</sup> FM: Presumably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>212</sup> Folkething/Folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

Fylla's stay for 1 year, with an addition of 3 months for departure and return, will, as previously stated, cost 165,000 Kr.

Ingolf, which is currently available for replacement, will cost 201,000 Kr for a 15-month voyage.

If Fylla is used again for the third year, it will cost 531,000 Kr for 3 years.

But for the next 3 years (2 x Ingolf + 1 x Fylla), it will cost 567,000 Kr.

If - as there is some prospect of - there is a conversion of Diana into a station and Ingolf is replaced with Diana, the expenditure would be respectively:

```
2 x Fylla + 1 x Diana (at 165,000) 495,000 Kr.
2 x Diana + 1 x Fylla 495,000 Kr.
```

(Further details of the calculations are provided in the Attachment)

[Notice 215] [empty] [Notice 216]

The Harvest in St. Croix

Around 18,000 casks of sugar at 1,500 kr. in 1845 Around 20,000 casks in 1847 Around 17,000 casks in 1871

As the upcoming harvest in 1879 is expected to exceed what has been seen in living memory, and as approximately one-third of the estimated harvest of 14,000 to 15,000 casks in 1878 has been postponed to 1879, the harvest yield in the former year can undoubtedly be estimated at 20,000 casks or 15,000 tons of sugar, without any exaggeration.

According to the government report of June 26, 1878, the Central Factory pays about \$15 for the amount of cane needed to produce one ton of sugar. Therefore, the next year's harvest, which is expected to produce around 3,375 million kr. worth of cane material (cut and transported to the mill), represents a value of \$900,000.

The processed sugar yield alone, based on the official tariff of \$75 per ton for export in 1877/78, would be worth \$1,125,000.

This sugar yield would correspond to the following, based on the average calculation for a year:

540,000 gallons of rum valued at (28 cents) \$157,200

1,245,000 gallons of molasses valued at (25 cents) \$311,250 Approximately \$1,587,000, or more than 5,950,000 kr.

The export tariff on such a harvest (5% for sugar, 3% for rum and molasses) would generate revenue of over \$70,000 for the colonial coffers.

This calculated yield is probably still undervalued in terms of money. If the price of muscovado sugar, which is the average price paid by the factory when buying cane (close to \$78 per ton), was used instead of the official tariff, the yield would increase by \$43,000. However, this may not be significant, as [Notice 217] it is undoubtedly true that the average value of plantation sugar does not reach \$78, and it is possible that it does not exceed the official tariff. However, it should be noted that some of the harvest must be assumed to be processed by the factory, whose sugar price should be set at a minimum of \$100 per ton. If one-third of the harvest yield is assumed to be processed by the factory (which is indeed triple what it has achieved this year but not overly optimistic when the factory is in full operation), the previously estimated value of the harvest will increase by \$125,000, resulting in a total of \$1,712,000, or 6,420,000 kr.

After military spending on St. Croix had remained fairly below \$50,000 annually during the period 1865/72 (although with some decrease in 1871/72: \$45,700), the decree of March 25, 1872 (which reduced the strength from 7 officers and 216 men to 4 officers and 131 men) resulted in a decrease in annual expenditure to about \$38,000 (in 1875-76: \$36,272). By the decree of February 21, 1877, the strength was further reduced to only 2 officers and 87 men, and the expenditure, which had amounted to \$25,500 in 1877/78, was listed in the budget for 1878/79 as \$26,300.

Thus, looking at the last 7 years as one, the situation is as follows:

Original: 7 officers, 216 non-commissioned officers and privates, about \$50,000 annual expenditure Deducted: 5 officers, 135 non-commissioned officers and privates, about \$24,000 expenditure

#### [Notice 218]

On St. Thomas, according to the Law of April 16, 1862, §4 III, 2. c, all produce from the Mother Country and goods subject to duty are still exempt from customs duty.

On St. Croix, where the same exemption previously applied, however, it was determined by Order of December 29, 1862, on the Change of Certain Taxes and Duties on the Island of St. Croix §1, that the goods in question imported from the Mother Country in 1863/64 should pay half duty, namely 2.5 and 6.25 percent, and from April 1, 1864, full duty (namely 5 and 12.5 percent).

As regards the acquisition of goods for public use, including requisites for the military, the question of duty-free imports to St. Croix - regardless of whether from the Mother Country or elsewhere - had no real significance after April 1, 1865, when the Colonial Law came into force, since the Colonial Treasury covered both the expenses and the customs revenue, and the Government raised the question of such

duty exemption for goods for public use in 1863, inter alia<sup>213</sup>, with the intention that the relevant budget expenditures should not appear with higher amounts by adding the customs duty paid. (Case No. 302 V.J. 1869) in connection with the enclosed 2 reports of February 11, 1863, and May 11, 1869, with the Ministry's response.

However, the question would have significance if the state were to take over military expenditures, [Notice 219] in which case there could be a need to consider whether the draft presented to the Rigsdag<sup>214</sup> should be supplemented with a provision for duty exemption for requisites for the army or whether to make such exemption conditional on a change adopted under the Colonial Law.

February 24, 1881 R.

### [Notice 220]

According to the original provision in the Law of June 16, 1876, regarding a temporary loan to the St. Croix Colonial Treasury of up to 600,000 kroner, to be repaid with 4% interest within 1 year from the time the individual parts of the loan were granted, the annual installments for these individual parts are as follows:

For expenditure for the State Tr	reasury	Due date for repayment
Oct 31, 1876	Kr. 274,105.47 Øre	Oct 31, 1877
March 22, 1877	" 20,000 "	March 22, 1878
March 23, 1877	" 10 <b>,</b> 000 "	March 23, 1878
March 23, 1877	" 1,504 "	March 23, 1878
April 13, 1877	" 5,000 "	April 13, 1878
April 13, 1877	" 2,600 "	April 13, 1878
May 9, 1877	" 74,074.07 "	May 9, 1878
June 22, 1877	" 5,000 "	June 22, 1878
July 9, 1877	" 73,394.50 "	July 9, 1878
July 13, 1877	" 11,807.56 "	July 13, 1878
September 13, 1877	" 60,377.36 "	September 13, 1878
September 28, 1877	" 62,137.04 "	September 28, 1878
	" 600,000 "	

Note that on September 24, 1878, an amount of 224.37 kroner had been repaid from the amount due on October 31, 1877, and that the entire amount due as of October 31, 1876, for expenditure, was not paid in cash to the Colonial Treasury, but rather written off as liquidation of the outstanding debt from the previous loan.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>213</sup> Inter alia: Among other things

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>214</sup> Rigsdag: the Danish parliament. At the time, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

[Notice 221] [empty] [Notice 222]

Military Expenses ...<sup>215</sup>

St. Croix			St. Thomas	
1869/70	Standardized for the total army strength	17,104-80	1869/70	12,567-11
	specific standardized expenses	10,053-33		6,851-70
	other special	22,794-44		16,046-29
		\$49,952-57		35,465-10
1870/71	Standardized for the total army strength	13,646-74	1870/71	9,192-36
	specific standardized	9,931-49		6,660-46
	other special	24,388-37		15,122-34
		47,966-60		30,975-16
1871/72	Standardized for the total army strength	16,624-77	1871/72	10,031-78
	specific standardized	9,303-86		5,541-03
	other special	19,807-47		13,271-49
		45,736-10		28,844-30
1872/73	common	997-52	1872/73	879-28
	specific standardized	21,282-53		14,999 "
	other special	14,826-14		9,941-79
		37,106-19		25,820-7
1873/74	Common	987-85	1873/74	917-25
	specific standard	21,234-64		13,554-57
	other special	16,328-77		10,007-77
		38,551-26		24,550-17
1874/75	Common	767-25	1874/75	917-25
	specific standard	22,500-77		15,151-34
	other special	15,324-32		10,871-57
		38,592-34		26,940-16
1875/76	Common	772-30	1875/76	922-30
	specific standard	22,111-71		15,811-81
	other special	13,388-38		11,700-91
		36,272-39		28,435-2
According to the budgets for 1876/77			1876/77	
	Common	\$767		917-25

<sup>215</sup> Unintelligible

149

specific standard	21,603	13,694-13
other special	<u>15,313</u>	<u>12,538-62</u>
	37,683	27,150

[Notice 223]

# **Duplicate**

# Comparison

between the actual capital expenses and the estimates submitted to the government.

	Approved Estimate	Actual Expense	Excess	Profit
	500.055.00	10 ( 00 5 0 1	.,,	(201.0)
I Juice Stations	503,377.00	496,985.94	_***_	6,391.06
II Pipelines & Tanks	210,000.00	210,974.98	974.98	_'''_
III Central Sugar				
Factory	820,018.00	849,734.92	29,716.92	_"_
IV Fermenting Vats				
& Gas Plant	20,000.00	20,782.10	782.10	_'''_
V Other Expenses	262,500.00	268,933.98	6,433.98	_"_
VII Unexpected				
Expenses	50,000.00	-**-	_''_	_'''_
VIII Steam Plow	28,000.00	28,000.00	_'''_	50,000.00
IX Operation &				
Repair of do.	10,000.00	10,219.30	219.30	_'''_
X Freight &				
Insurance	33,000.00	60,039.25	27,039.25	_''_
XI Tramway	30,000.00	20,009.14	-"-	9,990.86
	1,966,895.00	1,965,679.61	65,166.53	66,381.92
				1,215.39

Regarding Account VI, Working Capital, it cannot be definitively concluded, but for all other accounts combined, there is a saving of Kr: 1215.39 Øre compared to the approved estimate.

In the campaign of 1878, 54,592,576 lb. tubes were processed at St. Croix Central Sugar Factories, which were paid for at a rate of /: 5.5 lb. sugar per Ctr :/ 3,002,487 lb. sugar with an average value of 14.7 Øre per lb. or a total of 443,344 Kr: 95 Øre. [Notice 224]

Of 100 lb. tubes is extracted 5.60 lb. sugar/: a total of	9,26 lb.
3,059,592 lb. sugar :/ and 3.66 lb. molasses /: a total of	
1,998,150 lb. molasses:/	
The revenue per 100 tubes is:	
5.60 lb. sugar at 19.06 Øre	Kr: 107.44 Øre
3.66 lb. Molasses at 0.97 "	" 3.56 "
Total	Kr: 111.00 Øre

The expenses per 100 tubes are:	
For plants 5.5 lb. sugar at 14.7 Øre	81.20 "
Manufacturing Expenses	75.23 "
Total	Kr: 156.43 Øre
Thus, the loss per 100 tubes is	45.43 Øre

### **Expense Distribution**

	St. Croix 1878	Calculated Expense	Odense Sugar Factory <sup>216</sup>
			1878
Sugarcane	81.11	75.00	90.31
/: for Odense Beets :/			
Manufacturing expenses	23.11	14.00	39.62
coal			
Labor at the Main Factory	12.03	10.00	
Labor at the Station	5.85	3.05	26.11
Limestone	1.48	1.00	0.86
Charcoal	3.03		3.20
Hydrochloric acid	0.70	2.00	0.85
Packaging	3.38	5.00	0,42
Insurance	3.16	3.00	3.70
Gas lighting	0.20	1.00	2.47
Transportation, Towing	2.52	5.00	1.81
Administration	7.97	11.00	20.17
Oil, Lubrication	1,43	1.00	
Filter cloths	0.32		
Interest to the Station	3.82		
Installments	1.51	7.00	
Miscellaneous	4.31		2.08
Total	156.43	138.05	191.60

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>216</sup> Danish sugar from the town "Odense" – produced from sugar beets

#### Yield per 100 lb. pipes or tubes

	St. Croix 1878	Calculated	Odense <sup>217</sup> 1878
Sugar	5.60 lb.	8.00 lb.	7.54 lb.
Molasses	3.66 lb.	3.00 lb.	3.60 lb.
Total	9.26 lb.	11.00 lb.	11.14 lb.

It is obvious that the production costs of a new plant could not be brought down as low as later, but the special reason why they are about 18 Øre higher than I have calculated them is that:

- 1. all expenses related to the plant had to be charged to the operation, as the capital for the plant was exhausted, and
- 2. the frequent breakdowns of the machinery greatly increased the cost of operation. Therefore, I still have no doubt that the cost I have calculated will be the maximum under good operation. Labor costs, especially compared to "Odense's", cannot be called high.

The main reason for this year's great loss is the low yield, and the reason for that is

- 1. it took a long time before the juice yield from the sugarcane became satisfactory due to the new machinery and the people's inexperience.
- 2. some juice had to be discarded due to fermentation caused by inexperience.
- 3. the juice was very weak this year /: never above 16.5% sugar :/
- 4. so much saltwater was brought into the juice [Notice 225] through the leaking condensers that the sugar would not crystallize. This not only resulted in a smaller quantity and lower quality sugar, but the amount of molasses was increased to little benefit, as salty molasses has no value. If the entire amount of sugar had been as good as some of us produced, it would have resulted in an additional income of approximately \$30,000, and if the molasses had been salt-free, it would have given us an additional \$18,000, or a total of \$48,000 in additional income. With good machinery, even with this year's low yield, we would have been almost covered.

Finally, it should also be noted that the price paid for 100 sugar cane has been too high, especially higher than other central factories have paid. The boiling houses have paid for "Average St. Croix Sugar" with an average of 3.92 Cts, while other buyers have paid less.

Copenhagen, October 29, 1878. G.A. Hagemann.

Fire-damaged parts on St Croix

<sup>217</sup> Danish sugar from the town "Odense" – produced from sugar beets

[Notice 226] Statement of the damage caused to the plantations in which the Treasury has a lien according to Governor Garde's official report during the uprising in St. Croix.

In the attached list, indicate the plantation's name, debt size \$ c, and notes.

No. in the attached list	Name of plantation	Size of debt		Remarks
		\$	С	
3	Carlton	34,390	31	Completely burned
				plantations
7	Upperlove	11,500	-	
10	St: Georges	33,477	19	The liens also cover the
				plantations Sallysfancy &
				Hope, Mint, Mountain &
				Valdberggaard
11	Diamond & Ruby	17,962	62	
15	Lower Love	6,000	-	
22	Montpellier	10,582	21	Partly burned plantations
				The greathouse is saved
		113,912	33	
5	The Whim	6,000	-	
23 & 24	Work, Rest & Grange	63,362	55	The greathouse on Grange
				is saved
	Lien claims on	\$183,274	88	
	plantations			
	All West Indian liens	\$261,809	89	
	Treasury			

[Notice 227]

Budget for

St. Croix Municipality for the financial year from April 1, 1877, to March 31, 1878.

[Notice 228] At the most humble recommendation of the Ministry of Finance, His Majesty the King has been pleased, by Royal Resolution of February 16th, 1878, to confirm a budget for the St. Croix municipality for the financial year from April 1st, 1877, to March 31st, 1878, which was prepared by the Colonial Council of St. Croix on November 28th, 1877, along with three separate appropriations totaling \$57,000 for the benefit of the planters in April and June to November 1877, only to increase the expense side of the budget by \$31, which was omitted due to an error in the preparation. With this change, the budget reads as follows:

1. Incon	me.	\$	\$
A. Direc	ct taxes.		
		44.000	
1.	Property and building tax	11,800	
2.	House tax	1,600	
3.	New tax	4,395	
4.	Immigration tax	4,500	
5.	Cavalry and artillery tax	2,555	
6.	Absentee tax	5,000	
7.	Horse, carriage, and boat tax	5,070	
8.	Quarter percent tax	2,550	27 470
			37,470
B. Indire	ect taxes.		
1	Import duty	57,000	
1. 2.	Import duty Export duty	37,000	
3.	Shipping fees	3,135	
4.	Crane and bridge fees	2,725	
5.	Fees and minor revenue from	2,723	
٥.	the customs service	40	
6.	Revenue from pilotage and	40	
0.	port services	865	
7.	Revenue from stamp paper	003	
	sales	3,270	
8.	Auction commission	1,955	
9.	Estate tax	65	
10.		910	
	Court fines and Police fees	4,125	
	Appointment Fees	105	
	Fees and taxes for licenses		
	and citizenship, etc.	790	
14.	Postage revenues	1,445	
	Ferry fees	120	
	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,		113,550
			,
	_		
C. Vario	ous Revenues		
1.	Fines and confiscations	220	
2.	Revenues from education	305	
3.	Revenues from the Prison		
	System	450	
4.	Interest on capital	820	
5.	Miscellaneous revenues	840	
			2,635
			450 655
Total re	<u>venue</u>		<u>153,655</u>

II. Expenditures	\$	<u>\$</u>	<u>\$</u>	<u>\$</u>
A. Contributions to				
the General State				
expenditures				
according to the Act				
of March 24, 1877				23,125
B. The Local				,
Superintendence:				
Superintendence.				
1. The Presidency:				
President, salary	5,000			
Table money <sup>218</sup>	1,000			
Table money	1,000	6,000		
		0,000		12,800
Presidential Secretary,				12,000
salary \$2,200,				
1				
Seniority bonus \$300	2,500			
Presidential				
Secretariat:				
1 Clerk, salary \$1,200				
1 Seniority bonus				
\$300	1,500			
1 Clerk, salary \$1,200				
1 Seniority bonus				
\$150				
\$1,350				
Ψ1,550				
but of which it is				
estimated that only	1,000			
-				
will be spent				
For extra clerical				
work, office supplies,				
and messenger	1,300			
services	-,			
For therest over				
For travel expenses,				
etc., for the				
Governor of the				
Danish West Indies				
during his stay on St.	500			
Croix until				

 $<sup>^{218}</sup>$  Table money (Danish: taffelpenge): the money that is given by the host/hostess at a formal dinner or banquet to cover the cost of the meal for the guests

		6,800		
2. The Superior				
Court:				
Chief Justice, salary				
\$3,500, half		1,750		
for a copyist and				
other office expenses,				
including salary for a				
messenger, according				
to specified bills until \$800				
\$000				
Of which St. Croix		500		
Of which of, Glora		300	2,250	
				15,050
C. Expenses of the				,
Colonial Council for				
St. Croix:				
oti oromi				
Salary for Assistant				
for Council Officials,				
printing costs, writing				
materials, salary for a				
messenger, etc.,				
until				1,100
To transfer				19,275
Transferred				19,275
[NI=+i== 220]				
[Notice 229]				
D. The various				
branches of				
administration and				
public institutions on				
St. Croix:				
1. Officials in the				
Administration:				
Accountant, salary				
\$2,000, but estimated	4.000			
to only be spent	1,800			
A				
Assistant in the	1.000			
Accounting Office	1,000			
For office expenses				
according to				
according to				

recommendation to				
the Presidency and				
specified bills, until	652			
specified bins, diffi	032	2.452		
		3,452		
Treasurer, salary				
\$2,000				
but estimated to only				
be spent	1.000			
be spent	1,000			
For office expenses				
and a messenger				
according to				
recommendation to				
the Presidency and				
specified bills, until	1,152			
		2,152		
Building Inspector,				
salary	500			
Travel expenses	192			
	<del></del>	692		
			6,296	
			3,220	
2. Judiciary and				
Police:				
Subordinate Judge,				
Clerk, and Police				
Chief in				
Christiansted's				
jurisdiction, salary				
\$2,400				
Travel expenses \$300	2,700			
For office expenses				
and horse care for				
attendants according				
to recommendation				
to the Presidency and				
specified bills, until	2 202			
specifica bins, unui	3,292	5,992		
		3,774		
Subordinate Judge				
and Clerk in				
Frederiksted's				
jurisdiction, salary				
\$2,400				
Travel expenses \$300	2,700			
	۷,/۵0			
L	I	İ	İ	i

D 65			T	<del> </del>
For office expenses				
according to				
recommendation to				
the Presidency and	1,064			
specified bills, until		3,764		
specified bills, uitil		3,704		
7T		0.757	( 20 (	10.075
To transfer		9,756	6,296	19,275
Transferred		9,756	6,296	19,275
D 1' C1 ' C'				
Police Chief in				
Frederiksted: Salary				
\$1,900				
Personal supplement				
until Oct 1st\$100				
Travel expenses. \$300	2,300			
	_,	4,420		
		7,720		
To an assistant and				
for other office				
expenses and for				
horse keeping for				
employees according				
to recommendations				
to the Presidency and				
specified bills, until:				
specified bills, until.				
Chief of police in the				
central district:				
Salary of \$2,000				
annually until				
October 1st \$1,000				
Personal supplement				
for the same period,				
\$200				
Travel expenses for				
the same period \$150				
1				
	1,350			
For an assistant and				
for other office				
expenses and for				
horse keeping for				
employees according				
to recommendations				
to the Presidency and				
specified bills, until:				
	760			
Fees and travel		2,110		
expenses for lawyers,				
etc. in public and				
etc. iii public alid				

-	1		T	
beneficent cases, as				
well as for				
translations of the				
same				
Same		400		
		400		
Summonses				
		320		
To police officers in				
all districts and night				
watchmen in the				
towns				
		7,770		
Various minor				
expenses				
•		318		
2.5				
3. Expenses for				
ecclesiastical				
purposes:				
Parish priest in				
Christiansted, salary	1,100			
Christiansted, salary	1,100			
Compensation for				
keeping the main				
church book	768	1,868		
Sexton in				
Christiansted		250		
Christiansteu		230		
Parish priest in				
Frederiksted, salary	1,100			
For rent	200			
Transport	200	1,500		
Tansport	200	1,500		
Sexton in				
Frederiksted		200		
			3,813	
To transfer			35,208	19,275
Transferred			35,208	19,275
[Notice 230]				- 9-1-
[140000 250]				
4.6				
4. Customs expenses:				
Customs manager in				
Christiansted, salary				
of \$2,400 annually,				
but of which				
only \$2,000				

			1	
is estimated to be				
spent from August 1,				
1877, or a total of				
\$2,134				
for the entire fiscal				
year.				
For horse				
keeping				
\$200				
	2,334			
- CC				
For office expenses				
and a messenger				
according to				
recommendations to				
the Presidency and	1 120			
specified bills, until	1,420			
		3,754		
Customs manager in				
_				
Frederiksted, salary of				
\$2,400 annually, but				
of which				
only \$2,000				
is estimated to be				
spent.				
For horse keeping				
\$200	2,200			
_				
For office expenses				
and a messenger for				
submission to the				
Presidency and				
	1,000			
specified bills, until		3,200		
		J,400		
First Auditor,				
salary	1,200			
	•			
Second Auditor,				
salary \$1,100, but of				
which only consumed				
until the end of July				
1877	367			
/Ell : 1 A 1:				
Third Auditor at				
\$1,000 annually until				
the end of July and				
\$1,200 from August				
	1 122			
1st, 1877	1,133			

Fourth Auditor,			<u> </u>	
salary \$900, but of				
which only consumed				
until the end of July				
1877 under Customs				
supervision	300			
		3,000		
Sub customs				
supervision				
		397		
For 2 customs				
assistants at				
Frederiksted Customs				
for 10 months				
		917		
Permanent workers at				
the scales and				
customs boats				
edistollis boats		768		
For hiring extra		700		
_				
personnel,				
requisitions, and				
other unspecified				
expenses for the				
Customs Service				
		700		12,736
5. Pilotage and Port				
Authority and				
security measures at				
the same			1,757	
6. Postal Service			1,949	
7. Military expenses:			,	
Traineary emperioes.				
Special standardized				
expenses		16,185		
expenses		10,103		
Common evacages		767		
Common expenses		101		
Non at-1-1-1				
Non-standardized		10.476		
expenses		10,476	27.420	
			27,428	
8.				
Militia and Fire				
Service:				
Salaries and				
allowances		624		
For the acquisition of				
new inventory		120		

For supervision of fire engines and other expenses
Fire engines and other expenses
254   998
998
To transfer
Transferred     80,076   19,275     9. Road and street maintenance, etc:   Chief Road Engineer, salary   544     For writing materials for Quarter Officers   64     For expenses on repairs of streets, wells, and bridges in the cities   420     Lighting of streets and public squares   155     1,183     10.   Education:   2,000     Education:   School Inspector, salary   2,000     Travel expenses   300   2,300     Salaries for teaching staff at city schools   5,960     2 messengers at the same   168     Salaries for 8 teachers at rural schools   2,560     Salaries for an assistant teacher and 8 female teachers at
9. Road and street maintenance, etc: Chief Road Engineer, salary
maintenance, etc.:       Chief Road Engineer, salary
Chief Road Engineer, salary
salary
For writing materials for Quarter Officers.
for Quarter Officers
for Quarter Officers
For expenses on repairs of streets, wells, and bridges in the cities
repairs of streets, wells, and bridges in the cities
repairs of streets, wells, and bridges in the cities
wells, and bridges in the cities
the cities
Lighting of streets and public squares       155       1,183         10.       Education:       2,000         School Inspector, salary
and public squares
and public squares
10. Education: School Inspector, salary
10. Education: School Inspector, salary
Education:  School Inspector, salary
School Inspector, salary
School Inspector, salary
Salaries for teaching staff at city schools 5,960  2 messengers at the same 168  Salaries for 8 teachers at rural schools 2,560  Salaries for an assistant teacher and 8 female teachers at rural schools
Salaries for teaching staff at city schools 5,960  2 messengers at the same 168  Salaries for 8 teachers at rural schools 2,560  Salaries for an assistant teacher and 8 female teachers at rural schools
Travel expenses
Salaries for teaching staff at city schools 5,960  2 messengers at the same
Salaries for teaching staff at city schools 5,960  2 messengers at the same
Salaries for teaching staff at city schools 5,960  2 messengers at the same
staff at city schools 5,960  2 messengers at the same
2 messengers at the same
Salaries for 8 teachers at rural schools
Salaries for 8 teachers at rural schools
Salaries for 8 teachers at rural schools 2,560  Salaries for an assistant teacher and 8 female teachers at
at rural schools 2,560  Salaries for an assistant teacher and 8 female teachers at
at rural schools 2,560  Salaries for an assistant teacher and 8 female teachers at
Salaries for an assistant teacher and 8 female teachers at
assistant teacher and 8 female teachers at
assistant teacher and 8 female teachers at
8 female teachers at
rurai schoois
Other expenses at
schools in cities and
rural areas
12,180
11. Health care:

Salaries, etc. for the				
· ·				
district physician and				
other public				
physicians		2,088		
Travel expenses for				
the public physician				
in Christiansted to				
handle police				
physician affairs in				
the central district		150		
the central district		130		
Salaries for 2				
midwives		(40)		
midwives		640		
Solomy for a midwif-				
Salary for a midwife				
in rural districts at				
\$16 per month for				
half a year		96		
Salary etc. for a				
veterinarian		60		
Expenses for				
municipal hospitals		10,439		
Expenses for the				
quarantine system				
and for the				
prevention of				
*		150		
epidemics		150		
Compensation for				
_				
cleaning and				
disinfecting latrines				
and urinals in public				
buildings in cities as				
well as on properties				
in cities belonging to				
the poorer classes		200		
			13,823	
12. Poor Relief				
Financial support for				
the poor		5,600		
r		)		
Medicine for the				
poor		420		
Poor				
Funeral costs for the				
		500		
poor		300		

		6,520	
To transfer	 	113,782	19,275
Transferred	 	113,782	19,275
[Notice 231]		,	,
13. Prison System			
Salaries for supervisors	 2,950		
Compensation for servants and maintenance of			
servants	 288		
For the provisioning of detainees and convicts	 4,400		
Various other			
expenses	 1,131	8,769	
14. Contribution to		0,707	
the Immigration			
Fund		6,000	
1 did:			128,551
E. Building and other			
unspecified expenses.			4,256
F. Interest on the			
loan from the			
treasury due this			
fiscal year under the			
law of June 16, 1876			3,400
G. Rent for a sailing			
vessel as a postal and			
transport vessel until			
a steamship			
connection can be			
restored, \$1,600, half			800
H. Pensions:			
Pensions under the			
Pension Act of			
December 4, 1863	 	4,863	
Pensions according to orders or other			
special provisions	 	2,293	
Pensions for retired non-commissioned			

officers, musicians,			
and soldiers of the			
army, share for St.			
Croix	 	412	
			7,568
Total expenses	 		163,850
In addition, according			
to the grant adopted			
on April 7, 1877 for			
bureau expenses for			
planters	 		8,500
for April 1877			
according to the grant			
adopted on June 11,			
1877, for similar			
expenses for June to			
August 1877	 		20,000
and according to the			
grant adopted on			
September 3, 1877,			
for similar expenses			
for September-			
November 1877	 		28,500

[Notice 232] [empty]

[Notice 233]

# St. Croix after the last Land Register (before 1876)

Acting as Land without Benefit and Use Sugar Cultivation Other Cultivation such as Pasture Provisions etc.

	Field area	Allocated to		land without use or
		Sugar cultivation	Other cultivation such as pasture	purpose
			provisions, etc.	
Ostend Quarter A.	5,952 3/8	33	5,011	908 3/8
Ostend Quarter B.	4,003 29/40	"	2,199 3/4	1,803 39/40
Company Quarter	5,278 78/100	994	3,849 3/100	435 3/4
Queen's Quarter	7,897 31/10	3,676 1/4	4,221 21/40	11
King's Quarter	5,047 1/2	2,276	2,771 1/2	11
North Side Quarter B	3,454 17/20	425	3,029 17/20	"
Prince's Quarter	7,616 4/5	4,120	3,496 4/5	11
West End Quarter	6,768 17/40	2,956	3,787 17/40	25

165

North Side Quarter A	5,148 1/5	2,074	2,509 1/5	565
Total	51,168 43/100	16,554 1/4	30,876 2/25	3,738 1/10

NB. The Land Register for 1876 is an attachment to the Main Book for 1877/78, as the taxes fall due on May 1, 1877, i.e., 4 months after their calculation. Land Registers for 1877, which are attachments to the Main Book for 1878/79, have not yet arrived. 11/13 78.

Under the heading "Other Cultivation" is included all land outside of sugar cultivation that can provide any income, even if, like natural pastures, it is left uncultivated. There is no material for a more detailed classification of this heading.

[Notice 234] [empty] [Notice 235]

From the Colonial Office Direct Taxes on St. Croix

#### A. Basic Taxes:

#### Sugar Cultivation

- 1. a) 36 Cts per acre in Sugar Cultivation, which is levied after the size of the harvest, so that no plantation can be assessed at a higher rate than 64 Cts per Acre. (Dec. 29, 1862 order)
- b) New tax: 16 Cts per acre in Sugar Cultivation. (Govt. Proclamation Nov. 10, 1823)
- c) Immigration tax, 10 Cts per acre in Sugar Cultivation. (Order Sept. 13, 1855)
- d) Cavalry and Artillery tax of \$3,240, which in 1860 was distributed among the sugar plantations by the then St. Croix Citizen Council. The tax corresponds to approximately 19 Cts per acre in Sugar Cultivation. (Order Dec. 29, 1862)

#### Other Cultivation

- 2. a, Basic tax, 131/3 Cts per acre of the land that is not used or designated for sugar cultivation, and which excludes only land that is completely useless and unused (Order Dec. 29, 1862)
- b, Immigration tax, 10 Cts per Acre of the same area (Order Sept. 13, 1855). Therefore, the basic tax falls by about 81 Cts (can rise to \$1) per acre in Sugar Cultivation and by 23½ Cts per acre in other cultivation.

#### B. Building Taxes:

- 1. Building tax ½ Cts per yard of the ground plan of each floor of buildings in the towns and the buildings in the countryside that are not used by the plantation owner or his staff, but are rented out. (Order Dec. 29, 1862) [Notice 236]
- 2. New tax, <sup>2</sup>/<sub>3</sub> Cts per yard of the ground plan of each floor, as stated above (Govt. Proclamation Nov. 10, 1823).

- 3. Rental tax, 2% of the actual or estimated annual rental amount of the aforementioned properties (Order Dec. 29, 1862)
- 4. House tax, 2% of the rental amount of buildings in towns. (Order Dec. 29, 1862) Thus, in building taxes, Nos. 1-4, an area tax of 1 7/15 Cts per yard of the floor plan and a percentage tax of 4% of the rental amount is paid.

In addition, the following are considered direct taxes:

- 1. Absentee tax, which is paid by plantation owners who reside elsewhere, with 5% of the plantation's gross sugar harvest and with 5% of the rent of the houses that are rented out. (Fr. Feb. 19, 1817)
- 2. Horse, carriage, and boat tax, namely:
- 1 horse \$2 annually
- 1 carriage, which is not intended for work use, with 4 wheels and seats for more than 2 people \$4 annually
- 1 do for 1 or 2 persons \$2 annually
- 1 do with 2 wheels \$1 annually
- 1 decked boat \$4 annually
- 1 open sailboat \$2 annually
- 1 rowboat \$1 annually

(Order Feb. 22, 1855)

3. 1/4 % tax after the 13 April 1779 on interest-bearing capital with collateral in real estate

Nov. 21, 1878 R

### [Notice 237]

### Overview of the area used for Sugar cultivation on St. Croix.

Year	Acres	Production	Per acre approx.
1860	18,538 9/80		
		Tax on product	ion not introduced at that time
1861	18,362 49/80		
1862	18,074 1/4	19,614,891	1085
1863	17,535	14,666,896	836
1864	17,449	9,967,800	571
1865	17,602	12,262,300	697
1866	17,475	19,218,040	1,100
1867	17,505	15,834,380	905
1868	17,325 3/4	16,677,902	963
1869	17,226 1/4	9,568,242	555

1870	17,276 1/4	14,087,505	815	
1871	17,227 1/4	25,458,326	1,478	at 4 cents = \$59.12 = DKK 221.70
1872	17,221 1/4	10,387,447	603	
1873	17,137 1/4	10,217,418	596	
1874	17,088 3/4	4,576,897	268	at 4 cents = \$10.72 = DKK 40.20
1875	16,835 1/4	15,391,620	914	
1876	16,554 1/4	7,931,373	479	
1877	16,608	7,483,500	450	
1878	16,575 <sup>5</sup> / <sub>8</sub> of which 342 v. A Rest 16,233 <sup>5</sup> / <sub>8</sub>	15,409,694	949	Of the 342 acres, the production is not given for 1878, but the highest tax of 64 cents per acre is estimated
		average 780	•	at 4 cents = \$31.20 = DKK 114.50

[Notice 238]

Overview of Sugar production in individual quarters on St. Croix in the years 1862, 1872, 1877, and 1878.

# [Notice 239]

Quarter	Acres				Production	1			per ac	re			
	1862	1872	1877	1878	1862	1872	1877	1878	1862	1872	1877	1878	1
Ostende A.	5121/4	169	9	327/8	325,130	41,144	2,200	26,311	635	244	244	800	
Ostende B	227			1/2	70,938			48	312			96	
Compagniets	1,324	1,093	912	8671/4	1,179,609	647,942	312,438	691,445	891	593	343	797	
Dronningen's	3,715	3,818 1/4	3,678	3,668	5,536,724	2,537,414	1,411,443	3,773,171	1,490	664	384	1,029	
Kongens	2,300	2,336	2,276	2,275	2,932,480	1,565,731	1,003,503	1,973,680	1,275	670	441	868	
Northside B	638	529	459	464	407,139	220,508	85,370	170,400	638	417	186	367	
Prindsens	4,193	4,253	4,168	4,117	4,937,875	2,885,413	2,322,113	4,514,533	1,178	678	557	1,081	<del>                                     </del>
West-ende	3,048	2,997	2,983	2,973 thereof 342 v. A 2,631	2,749,953	1,184,953	1,423,164	2,521,784	902	395	477	958	* )
Northside A	2,117	2,026	2,123	2,118	1,475,043	1,304,342	923,269	1,738,322	697	644	435	821	

<sup>\*)</sup> Of the 342 acres, the production in 1878 has not been reported, but the highest tax, 64 cents per acre, has been paid

### [Notice 240]

Agriculture in Sugar cultivation on St. Croix on the individual properties with indication of production per acre in 1877 and 1878 as well as small properties acquired in 1878.

# [Notice 241]

Plantation Name	Area in Sugar Cultivation		Production	n per Acre	
	1877	1878	1877	1878	
Ostende Qvarteer A.	Acre	Acre	Lb.	Lb.	
Mt. Welcome	9	10	244.4	803.8	
Compagniets Qvarteer					
Orangegrove and Hermonhill	66	60	366.9	1154.3	
Beestonhill	12	12	657.7	1356.5	
Little Princess and Goldenrock	157	157	450,	768.4	
Annashope	125	125	1015,	1729.7	
Work & Rest etc.	325	325	136,	571.4	
Granard and Canegarden	165	60	71.3	375.5	
Bellevue and Sionhill	165	157	741.7	1057.1	
La grande Princesse	302	314	235,	844.2	
Dronningens Qvarteer					
Judithsfancy	108	147	231.8	926,	
St. Johns	160	160	659.9	1719.2	
Montpellier	139	139	218.7	532.8	
Windsor Forest and The Glynn	308	308	298.8	1398.8	
Concordia and Saltriver	210	210	476,	1286.1	
Morningstar	127	128	889.3	1213.7	
Rattan and Belvedere	162	140	635.4	1669.6	
Marysfancy	200	200	230,	849.1	
Bonne Esperance	100	100	660,	1559.3	
Ruby and Diamond	166	166	288,	797.7	
Sionfarm and Peters Rest	406	406	83.1	337.3	
Constitutionhill	171	171	442.8	1204,	
Barrenspot	314	314	413.1	796.4	
Castle Coakley and Pearl	258	258	432.7	751.1	
Jerusalem and Figtreehill	170	170	465.6	975.6	
Норе	156	156	361.4	116.5	
Kongens Qvarteer					
Lebanonhill	140	140	401.3	985.7	
Little Fountain and Mon Bijou	266	266	496,	998.1	
Hermitage	103	103	256.3	29.7	
Mount Pleasant	166	166	367.4	1064,	
Fredensborg & Upper Bethlehem	380	380	277,	155.8	
Bethlehem old Works	484	484	315.4	841.7	
Body Slob	212	212	373.4	836.2	

La Reine	115	115	211.3	545.5	
Cliftonhill, Spanish Town and	180	182	614,	1363.2	
Profit Annaberg & Shannongrove and	120	123	1702.5	2851.5	
Anguilla	120	123	1702.3	2631.3	
Blessing	100	104	462.5	721.3	
Northside Qvarteer B					
Rust up Twist	90	90	171.1	499.8	
Betsys Jewel and Canaan	176	176	170.2	428.4	
Parasol and Fountain	235	235	262.3	378.9	
Canebay, Belvedere and La Vallée	123	128	325.2	390.6	
Prindsens Qvarteer					
Hard Labour and Groveplace	260	260	234,	376.4	
Two Friends and Springfield	190	200	294,	1125,	
Montpellier	170	170	332.5	882.3	
River	370	370	731.2	1,455.4	
Jealousy	168	168	554.8	554.4	
Upperlove	210	210	405.5	892.9	
St. George, Sallysfancy, Waldberggaard, Mint & Mountain	306	306	904.6	1,530.2	
Plessens & Mount Pleasant	360	350	697.5	1,200.9	
Die Liefde (Lower Love)	225	225	693,	897.9	
Castle	212	212	465,	728.8	
Goldengrove, Negrobay and Envy	319	319	393,	712.3	
Adventure and Patience Grove	167	167	1,132.3	1,376.5	
Diamond	208	208	833.6	1,701.9	
Waterground and Williams Delight	263	262	255.3	1,189.2	
Enfieldgreen	190	190	457.2	1,525.8	
Paradise	136	136	706,	930.4	
Manningsbay	128	128	264.6	913.1	
[Notice 242] Negrobay and	276	276	484.3	1,163.7	
Bettyshope  Westende Ovarteer					
Cane Plantation, Carlton and	519	519	362.3	718.8	
St.Georgeshill	317	017			
The Whim, Hannahs Rest and Two Williams	268	268	994,	923.5	
Camporico, Hope, Goodhope and	428	428	178,	546.7	
Ruansbay Parcel of Stoney Ground, Marshall,	172	172	294.5	5	No production specified, but
Smithfield, Hesselberg and Two Brothers					the highest tax, 64 cents per acre, calculated.
Høgensborg & Sorgenfri	200	210	750,	1398,	
Concordia	175	175	412.5	1,375.2	
Cane Valley, Beksgrove and Brookhill	335	335	432.4	997,	
Little la Grange & Jollyhill	203	203	427.2	938.2	
Orangegrove	200	202	363,9	1,108.5	
Prosperity	93	81	436.3	507.4	
	i	Ī	1	l	l

Wheel of Fortune	170	170	605,	}	No production specified, but the highest tax, 64 cents per acre, calculated.
La Grange	230	230	777.9	1,490.3	
Northside Qvarteer A					
Williams	235	235	441.4	836.1	
Punch	105	105	504,	857.1	
Oxford	210	210	472,	1,102,	
Annaly and Springgarden	427	427	445,	983.7	
Mt. Stewart	207	197	251.8	533,	
Sprathall	104	104	263.4	714.5	
Mt. Washington, Mt. Victory, Pleasant Valley and Nicholas	358	358	544.3	871.2	
Rosehill	65	70	609.9	875.2	
Butlersbay & Northside	207	207	493,	767.2	Newly acquired land included in sugar cultivation in 1878
Ostende Qvarteer A					
St. Peters (Parcel)		1		1898,	
Boetsberg		18		551,	
Altona (Parcel)		3/8		314.6	
do		1		2,032	
Marienhøi		1/2		5	
Cairna		1		3,250	
La Pres Valais		1		1,052	
Ostende Qvarteer B					
Bocken Island		1/2		96	
Compagniets Qvarteer					
Bellevue (2 Parcels)		41/4		155	

[Notice 243] [empty]

[Notice 244]

# Number of acres in sugar cultivation on St. Croix with indication of production per acre in 1862

	Acres in sugar	Sugar per acre
Ostende Qvarteer A		
Robertshill, Shoys and Annashope	106	654.4
(F.B. Dubois)		
Mount Roepstorff and Southgatefarm	130	416.8
(J.A. Abbot and F.R. Newton)		
Greenkay and Coakleybay (Ost: Qv:	190	380.1
B) (J.J. Lund)		

Sight, Marienhøi, Petronella,	1831/4	705.9
Sallysfancy and Hartmann (H.L.	10374	700.5
Arntsen)		
Ostende Qvarter B		
Solitude (J.J. Lunde)	70	374.1
Cotton Valley (W. Knight)	60	745.8
Compagniets Qvarteer		
Orangegrove (Mc Adam)	60	1,307.5
Golden Rock and Little Princess (F.B.	160	1,093.8
Phillips)		
Beestonhill (Wm Knight)	100	1,506.5
Annashope (G Hendersons Arv:)	125	2,537.7
Grange, Hermonhill (Clindinen) in	549	1,034.7
Dr: Qv. – Retreat, Humbug (Dr: Qv:)	349	1,034./
and		
Work & Rest (the state treasury)		
Granard and Diamond (J.J. Lund)	112	998.2
Longford (J. Jensen and Charles	117	701.6
Brown)		
Bellevue and Sionhill (Dr Qv) (W.P.	182	1,689.6
and W. de Nully and Christians)	100	4.050.5
Bellevue, Sionfarm (Dr Qv) and Peters Rest (Dr Qv) do	409	1,079.7
La Grande Princesse	318	831.4
(Schimmelmann's inheritance)	310	031.1
Dronningens Qvarteer		
Judithsfancy (J.H. Heyliger and	100	476.5
Behagen)		
St Johns (Burt)	243	1,005.2
Montpellier (Bitham's widow)	104	1,495.2
Windsor Fores and Glynn (H. Percy	270	1,589.8
and Quale)		
Concordia and Saltriver (Northside	200	1,379.9
Qv: B) (W.H. Heyliger)		
Morningstar (T. Farrelly)	110	1,371.4
Rattan and Belvedere (Towers,	164	1,578.3
Christmas and Korr)	100	1 406 0
Marysfancy (Th. Dardis)	190	1,406.9
Bonne Esperance (G. Elliot)	100	2,051.6
Ruby and Diamond (F. Oxholm)	174	1,106.3
Constitutionhill (G. Behagen)	170	1,186.6
Strawberryhill (A & J. Tower)	165	1,415.8
Barrenspot (C & M. Mc Evoy)	289	1,398.7
Castle Coakley & Pearl (Ratcliffe)	258	1,895.6

Jerusalem & Figtreehill (Carpas Borch)	174	1,310.5
Transferred	5,5821/4	
[Notice 245]	5,502/4	
Hope (Rbt. A. Finlay)	156	2,043.3
Canegarden (P. Mc Dermott)	80	1,459.8
Kongens Qvarteer	00	1,437.0
•	120	1.061.7
Lebanonhill (A.M. Dam)	120	1,261.7
Little Fountain and Monbijou (Lang)	246	1,135.4
Hermitage (H.C. Ratcliffe)	150	1,090.6
Mount Pleasant (Pontavice)	146	1177.4
Fredensborg and Upper Bethlehem (Baring Brother & Co)	380	1,249.1
Bethlehem old Works (Wm Moore)	473	1608.5
Body Slob (W. de Nully)	211	1,156.5
La Reine (A. Balfour)	111	1,478.3
Cliftonhill (Donoch's heritage:)	75	897.7
Profit & Spanishtown (J.J. Lund)	155	879.1
Annaberg, Shannongrove and Anguilla (J.J. Lund)	133	1,472.4
Blessing (Thomas Spotton)	100	1,232.1
Northside Qvarteer B		
Rust up Twist (H.P. Nelthrop)	108	548.8
Betsy's Jewell and Canaan (T. Skelton)	199	757.1
Prosperity, Northstar, Canebay, Belvedere, La Vallèe (L. Rothe)	291	677.6
Prindsens Qvarteer		
Hard Labor and Groveplace (J.P. and W. Plaskett)	288	711.8
Two Friends and Springfield (O'Kelly)	180	707.6
Montpellier (J.J. Lund)	171	510
The River (Wm Newton)	289	1,242.4
Jealousy (Wm Moore)	160	970.8
Upper Love (Mudie's heritage:)	220	937.5
St Georges and Sallysfancy,	338	1,003.7
Walberggaard, Mint, Mountain (F. Oxholm)		,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,
Plessens and Mount Pleasant (Grants Arv:)	400	1,166.3
Die Liefde (= Lower Love) (Christmas, Kerr and Mudie)	225	869.8
Castle (R.G. Knight)	202	1,361.5
Goldengrove (W, R. G, and J. Knight)	123	1,955.7

Adventure, Patiencegrove (Lang and Mc Cormick)	167	1,380.5
Diamond (R.G. Knight)	198	2,106
Water Ground and Williams Delight (J.W. Bushby)	263	987.9
Enfieldgreen (F. Oxholm)	206	1,063
Paradise (Lang and Mc Cormick)	141	1,261
Negrobay (W, R. G, and J. Knight)	100	1,487.6
Manningsbay (H.C. Ratcliffe)	120	2,028.8
Envy (F. Oxholm)	80	1,279
Negrobay and Bettyshope (S. Thompsons' heritage:)	322	1,496.6
Transferred	12,9091/4	
Westende Qvarteer		
Cane Plantation (F. Oxholm)	130	786.6
Carlton (Wm Peebles)	329	961.9
The Whim and Hannahsrest (H.	177	886.3
Knight and Mary Beech)		
Camporico, Goodhope, Hope, Ruansbay (Lang)	489	1,121.7
Parcel of Stoney Ground, Marshill,	142	1,187.6
Hesselberg, Two Brothers (Hinkson)		
Høgensborg and Sorgenfri (Alexander Fleming)	180	875
Two Williams (Edw. Dewhurst)	64	1,402.5
Concordia (E.M. Dewhurst's	192	1,410.9
heritage:)  Cane Valley, Becksgrove, Brookhill	361	635.1
(H.L. Arnesen)	301	055.1
Little la Grange and Jollyhill (Adam	209	685.3
Logan)	100	(10.0
Orangegrove (O'Kelly)	188	610.9
Prosperity (H. Roberts)	163	382.6
Wheel of Fortune (J. Hinkson)	170	1,152.9
La Grange (Schimmelm: heritage)	254	760.9
Northside Qvarteer A	210	1062
William (Lang)	210	496.2
Punch (F. Castonier)	125	810.4
Oxford (Wm Moore)	208	595.4
Annaly (Qv. Dicks' heritage:)	265	654.7
Mount Stewart (S. Thompson's heritage)	187	746.4
Fountain (J. Cunnings' heritage:)	188	1,105.9
Sprathole (Dam and Koefoed)	100	635.7
Mount Victory and Pleasant Valley (Wm Moore)	218	693.8

Rosehill (F. Lockhart)	55	879.3
Prospecthill and Butlersbay (F.R.	115	785.7
Newton)		
Nicholas (J. Thompson)	118	605.5
Springgarden (Wm Moore)	150	495.8
Hamsbay (J. Elliot)	78	563.4
Northside (J. Elliot)	100	813.8
96 Estates Acres	18,0741/4	
Total Production	19,614,891 lb. Sugar	
Average	1085.2 lb. pr Acre	

[Notice 246][empty]

[Notice 247]

St. Croix. In 1865/66 - on April 1, 1865, the balance in the colonial cash box belonging to the treasury was \$47,982, equivalent to Kr. 191,929.36, which was completely paid off by 1871/72.

1865/66. On current bills, St. Croix had a claim against the treasury on March 31, 1866 (NB, excluding the aforementioned debt for cash balance) of 19,773 rd.  $19\frac{2}{3}$  sk. = 39,546 Kr 41 Øre  $^{219}$ 

. ,		/ /	
1866/67	on March 31, 1867, St.	33,625 rd. 161/4 sk.	= 67,250 Kr 33
	Croix had a claim of		
1867/68	on March 31, 1868, St.	48,343 rd. 391/12 sk.	= 96,686 Kr 81
	Croix had a claim of		
1868/69	on March 31, 1869, St.	83,304 rd. 647/12 sk.	= 166,609 Kr 33
	Croix had a claim of		
(in addition to the subsidy fro	m the Treasury \$28,000).		
1869/70	on March 31, 1870, St.	3,756 rd. 26 sk.	= 7,512 Kr 54
	Croix had a claim of		
1870/71	on March 31, 1871, St.	70,650 rd. 44 sk.	= 141,300 Kr 91 Øre.
	Croix was owed		
1871/72	on March 31, 1872, it was	44,926 rd. 89 sk.	= 89,353 Kr 85.
	owed		
1872/73	on March 31, 1873, it was	80,099 rd. 67 sk.	= 160,199 Kr 39
	owed		
1873/74	on March 31, 1874, it was	78,491 rd. 56 sk.	= 156,983 Kr 16.
	owed		
1874/75	on March 31, 1875, it was		111,687 Kr 37.
	owed		
1875/76	on March 31, 1876, it was		257,712 Kr 52.
	owed		
1876/77	on March 31, 1877, it was		369,958 Kr 82.
	owed		

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>219</sup>The Danish transition from using "Rigsdaler" and "skilling" as currency to "Kroner" and "Øre" happened gradually. In the mid-1800s, "rigsdaler" began to be used as a unit of account rather than as an actual currency, and in 1873, the "krone" was introduced as the new Danish currency with a value of 2.48 Rigsdaler

1877/78	on March 31, 1878, it was	347,495 Kr 61.
	owed	

St. Thomas still owes as a balance on the Treasury's outstanding holdings, which on April 1,1865 amounted to \$31,460.71 or Kroner 125,842.84 \$10,520.11 = 42,080 Kr 44 Øre.

In addition to this debt, it also had outstanding balances on current loans, which were:

1865/66	March 31, 1866	32,451 rd. 535/6 sk.	= 64,903 Kr 11 Øre
1866/67	March 31, 1867	71,419 rd. 8211/12 sk.	= 142,839 Kr 72
1867/68	March 31, 1868	68,540 rd. 61 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub> sk.	= 137,081 Kr 28
1868/69	March 31, 1869	102,765 rd. 51 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub> sk.	= 205,531 Kr 06
1869/70	March 31, 1870	123,357 rd. 33½ sk.	= 246,714 Kr 68
1870/71	March 31, 1871	56,306 rd. 3 sk.	= 112,612 Kr 06
1871/72	March 31, 1872	84,290 rd. 52 sk.	= 168,581 Kr 08
1872/73	March 31, 1873	60,091 rd. 53 sk.	= 120,183 Kr 10
1873/74	March 31, 1874	62,688 rd. 6½ sk.	= 125,376 Kr 12
1874/75	March 31, 1875		78,104 Kr 67
1875/76	March 31, 1876		144,504 Kr 41
1876/77	March 31, 1877		220,380 Kr 19
1877/78	March 31, 1878		247,367 Kr 05 <sup>220</sup>

Therefore, St. Thomas' debt on current loans amounts to 247,367 Kr 05 Øre, in addition to the Treasury's holdings of 42,080 Kr 44, which equals a total of 289,447 Kr 49 Øre.

St. Croix owes St. Thomas Colonial Treasury in reconciliation approximately \$3,350 as of March 31, 1878.

[Notice 248] [empty]

[Notice 249]

Changes in the Colonial Law of November 27, 1863 making St. Croix a Crown Colony.<sup>221</sup>

1. The local supreme governmental authority - Colonial Law §3 - will presumably remain with the Governor for all the islands (General Governor), but in that case, it is probably not possible for the Governor to be paid or pensioned by a single St. Thomas Colonial Fund, and the same applies to the local court for all the islands. Therefore, the Governor's and the Judge's salaries and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>220</sup> The transition from using "Rigsdaler" and "skilling" as currency to "Kroner" and "Øre" happened gradually. In the mid-1800s, "rigsdaler" began to be used as a unit of account rather than as an actual currency, and in 1873, the "krone" was introduced as the new Danish currency with a value of 2.48 Rigsdaler

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>221</sup> In the Danish transcription, a parenthesis is added, saying (in English) (Earl Crown Colony)

- pensions, in addition to military expenses, must be taken over by the state treasury. (Colonial Law §52 and 53 to be changed, if not already done so)
- 2. There should be no question of restoring a separate Community Fund National Treasury<sup>222</sup>, while the current St. Croix Colonial Fund becomes a state fund with all revenues and expenses.
- 3. The current Colonial Council for St. Croix becomes advisory instead of decision-making, as far as the island's legislation is concerned, but perhaps with the exception of purely financial matters, customs and tax legislation, and outside what is subject to organizational regulations in Denmark, thus for purely communal matters should be left to the Governor with the Colonial Council to provide local regulations, Colonial Law of March 26, 1852 §2, 2, possibly with the reservation of more important matters to be submitted to the King for confirmation through ordinances. (The older, partly...<sup>223</sup> Legislation through Colonial placards<sup>224</sup> issued by the superior authority must be closely restricted. A revision of the older local legislation through colonial placards was started in 1848 [Notice 250], which, since the new colonial laws were enacted, have gradually been abolished or replaced through ordinances). The expansion of K...<sup>225</sup>ts legislation to St. Croix, Colonial Law of 1852 \2 No. 1, could perhaps take place in a less formal way, as this expansion suffers some breaks due to the extensive procedures involved in the treatment of colonial courts, and thus it could be determined by the Governor or the Ministry in all cases where the former Chancellery could extend them with a simple Chancellery letter, without submitting the question to the King (Royal Resol. June 6, 1821, and Cskr: December 7, 1841), "when" after correspondence with the superior authority - on the d. v. islands (possibly now an additional opinion from the administrative Colonial Council) - it could be considered "undoubtedly that a generally issued request from Denmark is applicable there."
- 4. As for administration, the matters mentioned in §2, No. 2 of the Colonial Law of March 26, 1852, regarding the islands' communal affairs, could probably be placed under a council formed by the Colonial Council (as advisory in construction matters), which specifically dealt with the actual communal affairs (consisting of 5 members). See the Committee's report of November 13, 1872, new §36 in the Draft of the Revision of the Colonial Law of 1863, with which the report was submitted.
- 5. If a separate National Treasury were to be established separate from the state treasury, it would probably be difficult to divide the revenues in such a way that the municipality had sufficient funds for the increasing demands that municipal affairs may require. Attempts have been made to divide the St. Croix budget according to the rules that applied before April 1, 1865, between the state treasury and the National Treasury. 26/11/79

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>222</sup> Danish: Landkasse

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>223</sup> Missing or unintelligible

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>224</sup> Colonial Placards were posters which served as official announcements and were posted in public places to communicate various laws, regulations and decrees

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>225</sup> Missing or unintelligible

# [Notice 251]

### Budget St. Croix 1879/80

State expenditures	\$130,424
Transferred from the National Treasury <sup>226</sup> 's expenses	<u>4,080</u> 134,504
In the draft law, the ordinary annual expenditure is estimated at of which (considering St. Thomas) is allotted for St. Croix, leaving However, in the above budget, only is allocated, thus increasing the expenditure by	83,171 <u>27,800</u> 55,371 <u>43,283</u> <u>12,088</u>
Total state expenditure	146,592
The state revenues are budgeted at	117,555
Underbalance	29,000
In addition, there is an underbalance for National Treasury: of	<u>29,000</u> 58,000
For governor's salary and table money <sup>227</sup> *)	<u>3,084</u> 61,084
*) ½ Governor's salary Table money	3,750 <u>1,000</u> 4,750
Savings President's salary ½ x 50	<u>1,666</u> 3,084

[Notice 252]<sup>228</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>226</sup> Danish: Landkassen

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>227</sup> Danish: Taffelpenge <sup>228</sup> The back of the budget is a crossed-out letter that is irrelevant to the West Indies

# [Notice 253] Copy

St. Croix	Expense for Budget for 1879-80		Distributed according to the provisions applicable before April 1, 1865, when the Colonial Law of November 27, 1863, came into force, between:				
Revenues			State Treasury		National Treasury <sup>229</sup>		
	\$	С	\$	С	\$	С	
A. Direct Taxes:							
1. Land and Building Tax	12,300	-	12,300	-			
2. House tax	1,460	-			1,460	-	
3. New tax	4,250	-			4,250	-	
4. Immigration tax	3,800	-			3,800	-	
5. Cavalry and Artillery tax	2,600	-			2,600	-	
6. Absentee tax	3,300	-			3,300	-	
7. Horse, Carriage, and Boat tax	4,300	-			4,300	-	
8. Quarter percent tax	2,950	-	2,950	-			
B. Indirect Taxes:							
1. Import duty	53,250	-	53,250	-			
2. Export duty	30,000	-	30,000	-			
3. Shipping fees	3,200	-	3,200	-			
4. Crane and bridge fees	2,400	-			2,400	-	
5. Fees at the Customs	100	-	100	-			
6. Revenues from Port and Pilotage services	1,000	-	1,000	-			
7. Stamp paper trades	2,700	-	2,700	-			
8. Auctioneer's salary	750	-	750	-			

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>229</sup> Danish: Landkassen

9. Inheritance	900	-	900	-		
tax						
10. Court fees	600	-	600	-		
11. Lower court and police fees	5,000	-	4,890	-	110	-
12. Fees for appointments	120	-	120	-		
13. Fees and taxes for licenses and citizenship papers, etc.	700	-	300	-	400	-
14. Postal revenue	1,350	-	1,350	-		
15. Fortress fees	100	-	100	-		
C.						
1. Fines and confiscations	130	-	100	-	30	-
2. Revenues from the school system	320	-			320	-
3. Expenses in the prison system	500	-			500	-
4. Interest on capital	1,000	-	475	-	525	-
5. Various revenues	2,790	-	2,470	-	320	-
Total revenue	141,870	-	117,555	-	24,315	-

# [Notice 254]

	Expense for Budge	et for 1879-80	Distributed according to the provisions applicable before April				
			1, 1865, when the Colonial Law of November 27, 1863, came				
			into force, between:				
			State Treasury National Treasury <sup>230</sup>			reasury <sup>230</sup>	
Revenues	\$	С	\$	С	\$	С	
A. Contribution to						*)	
General State							
Needs pursuant to							
Law of March 21,							
1879							

<sup>230</sup> Danish: Landkassen

180

	1				
12,800	-	12,420		380	-
2,325	-	2,325	-		
1,100	-	1,100			
6,896	-	5,896	-	1,000	-
25.850	_	28.780	_	2.070	_
		,,			
3 818	_	3.050	_	768	_
3,010		3,030		7 00	
13 288		12 288			
13,200		12,200			
1 757		1 707			
1,/3/	-	1,/0/	-		
2.262		2.072			
2,363	-	2,863	-		
42.002		40.502			44
45,285	-	40,583	-		**)
4.505	0.0			4.505	
1,/05	08			1,/05	-
4.400				1.100	
1,183	-			1,183	-
12,180	-	4,104	-	8,076	-
14,998	-	2,560	-	12,431	-
6,520	-			6,520	-
		1		8 864	_
8,864	-			0,001	
8,864	-			0,001	
6,000	-			6,000	-
	6,896 25,850 3,818 13,288 1,757 2,363 43,283 1,705 1,183 12,180 14,998 6,520	2,325 -	2,325       -       2,325         1,100       -       1,100         6,896       -       5,896         25,850       -       28,780         3,818       -       3,050         13,288       -       12,288         1,757       -       1,787         2,363       -       2,863         43,283       -       40,583         1,705       08       -         1,183       -       4,104         14,998       -       2,560         6,520       -       -	2,325       -       2,325       -         1,100       -       1,100       -         6,896       -       5,896       -         25,850       -       28,780       -         3,818       -       3,050       -         13,288       -       12,288       -         1,757       -       1,787       -         2,363       -       2,863       -         43,283       -       40,583       -         1,705       08       -       -         1,183       -       4,104       -         14,998       -       2,560       -         6,520       -       -       -	2,325       -       2,325       -         1,100       -       1,100       -         6,896       -       5,896       -       1,000         25,850       -       28,780       -       2,070         3,818       -       3,050       -       768         13,288       -       12,288       -       -         1,757       -       1,787       -       -         2,363       -       2,863       -       -         1,705       08       1,705       1,705       1,183         1,183       -       4,104       -       8,076         14,998       -       2,560       -       12,431         6,520       -       6,520       -       6,520

E. Building and	14,550	-	9,750	-	4,800	-
other unspecified						
expenses:						
F. Renting a sailing	800	-	800	-		-
ship as a postal and						
transport vessel						
between the						
Danish West						
Indies, St. Croix's						
part:						
G. Pensions:	7,448	72	6,648	72	800	-
Total expenses:	187,721	80	130,424	80	57,297	-
			**********			
			\$187,721.80			
II 40/ *			-	1	1,700	T
H. 4% interest on a	6,600	-			6,600	-
loan of 600,000 Kr.						
from the state						
treasury, according						
to the law of June						
16, 1876	104 221	90	\$104.221.00			
Total expenses:	194,321	80	\$194,321.80			

<sup>\*)</sup> Exempt for 1879/80 and 1880/81

## [Notice 255]

Budget 1879/80 for St. Thomas and St. John allocated according to older keys on State Treasury and the National Treasury  $^{231}$ 

Income 151,711 
$$+ 53,069 = 204,780$$
  
Expenses.  $121,418.50 + 79,961.89 = 201,379.39 + 30,292.50 \div 26,892.89 = + 3,400.61$ 

Other expenses  $\div 3,125 = +275.61$ 

Since 1865, the National Treasury's expenses have increased by \$37,500 its income has increased by \$7,500 thus, a decrease of \$30,000

State Treasury's expenses have decreased by \$10,000.

<sup>\*\*)</sup> The expense for military horse keeping incurred by the treasury.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>231</sup> Danish: Landkassen

# [Notice 256]

St. Thomas and St. Jan		Budget for 1879-80		valid prior Colonial La	to Apri w of N regardi	ing to the olde 1 1 1865, befo lov 27 1863 b ng the reg	ore the pecame	
					State Treas	ury	National Treasury <sup>232</sup>	
Income			\$	С	\$	С	\$	С
A. Direct taxes:								
1. Property tax			12,200		12,200			
2. House tax			14,515				14,515	
3. Business taxes			17,050				17,050	
4. Light tax			5,820				5,820	
5. Horse, carriage and be	oat tax		1,635				1,635	
B. Indirect taxes:								
1. Customs duties on St.	. Thomas		40,000		40,000			
2. Customs duties on St.	. John							
3. Shipping charges			29,845		29,845			
4. Lighthouse fee			3,920		3,920			
5. Fees for customs serv	rices		70		70			
6. Revenue from port ar	nd pilot se	ervices	19,865		19,435		430	
7. Auctioneer fees and a	uction fe	es	5,495		4,502		993	
8. Real estate transfer ta	x without	auction	185				185	
9. Inheritance tax			1,225		1,225			
10. Court fees and police	e fees		13,030		12,955		75	
11. Fees for appointmen	nts		100		100			
12. Fees and taxes for pocitizenship papers, etc.	ermits and	d	4,070		833		3,237	
13. Postal revenues			22,000		22,000			
14. Fort fees <sup>233</sup>			1,600		1,600			
15. Rum shop tax			1,705		568		1,137	
C. Miscellaneous income	e							
Rent payment	100	872						
Commission on sold J <sup>234</sup>	50	50						

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>232</sup> Danish: Landkassen

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>233</sup> The Danish text says "fortsportler". "Sportler" was a kind of fee <sup>234</sup> Missing or unintelligible. Probably "Jord" (land)

Chalk fees <sup>235</sup>	2,308	-				
Interest on the	-	630				
Reserve Fund						
On the repayment of	1,964					
the						
Hurricane Loan						
The Lutheran	-	150				
Church's						
contribution to the						
maintenance of the						
common churchyard						
Recognition <sup>236</sup>	-	60				
Emancipations <sup>237</sup>	-	216				
	-	1,700				
Tax on the lottery	-	2,850				
	2,458	7,992				
	•		10,450	2,458	7,992	
Total revenue			204,780	151,711	53,069	

St. Thomas and St. Jan National Treasury's income has increased by approximately \$11,500 on various items since April 1st but decreased by \$4,000 on other items. Difference \$7,300 (Other increases include head tax, business taxes and cargo taxes, around \$4,100, various incomes around \$7,400, in addition to repayment and interest on the hurricane loan of \$1,967 and lottery tax of \$2,850)

[Notice 257]

St. Thomas with St. Jan Expenses Budget for 1879-80

St. Thomas and St. Jan	Budget for 1879-80		Distributed according to the older keys on the State Treasury and the National Treasury before April 1, 1865, when the Colonial Act of November 27, 1863 came into force.				
			State Treas	ıry	National		
					Treasury <sup>238</sup>		
Expenses	\$	С	\$	С	\$	С	
A. Contribution to general state affairs according to the Law of March 21, 1879:	3,125						

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>235</sup> The Danish text says kalksportler. "Sportler" was a kind of fee

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>236</sup> In the Danish text, this is the word used: "recognition"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>237</sup> In the Danish text, this is the word used: "Emancipations"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>238</sup> Danish: Landkassen

B. The joint local administration:						
1. The government	17,987	50	17,587	50	400	-
2. The higher court	2,125	-	2,125	-		
C. Colonial Council for St. Thomas and	1,870	-	1,870	-		
St. John:						
D. The various administrative branches on						
St. Thomas and St. John:						
1. Officials under the Administration	8,675	-	6,075	_	2,600	-
2. Judiciary and Police	34,757	20	15,276	-	19,481	20
3. Expenses in Ecclesiastical Purposes	1,350	-	1,350	-		
4. Customs	7,170	-	7,170	-		
5. Harbor and Pilot Service	10,210	-	9,910	-	300	-
6. Post and Telegraph Service	20,023	-	20,023	-		
7. Military Expenses	27,840	-	27,840	-		
To be transferred	135,132	70	109,226	50	22,781	20
Transferred	135,132	70	109,226	50	22,781	20
[Notice 258]						
8. Fire Brigade	3,044				3,044	-
9. Streets and Public Roads	15,118	69			15,118	69
10. Education	12,920	-			12,386	-
11. Public Health	12,096	-	534		12,096	-
12. Poor Relief	4,600	-			4,600	-
13. Prison Service	4,320	-			4,320	-
E. Building and other indefinite expenses	11,354	-	5,898	-	5,456	-
F. Pensions	<u>5,920</u>	=	<u>5,760</u>	=	<u>160</u>	-
	187,721	80	130,424	80	57,297	-
				\$18	7,721.80	•
H. 4% Interest on loan from the state	<u>6,600</u>	=			6,600	=
treasury, 600,000 Kr. According to the						
Law of June 16, 1876.						
Total expenditure \$	\$204,505.39	39	121,418	50	79,961	89

National Treasury's<sup>239</sup> expenses have increased by about \$37,500 since 1 April 1865 (including judicial and police services about \$7,000, fire department about \$1,900, road and street maintenance about \$7,000, education system about \$5,400, poor relief about \$4,800, and prison system about \$1,300). The State Treasury's expenses for the military have decreased by about \$10,000 since 1 April 1865.

[Notice 259]

Budget for The Municipality of St. Thomas with St. Jan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>239</sup> Danish: Landkassen

for the Financial Year from 1st April 1879 to 31st March 1880.

#### [Notice 260]

On the most humble recommendation of the Ministry of Finance, His Majesty the King has graciously ratified, by his Royal Resolution of 19th September 1879, a budget passed by the Colonial Council for St. Thomas and St. Jan on 17th June 1879 for the Municipality of St. Thomas with St. Jan for the Financial Year from 1st April 1879 to 31st March 1880, which, with the exception of the remarks added to the document, which only concern deviations from the Budget submitted to the Authorities, reads as follows:

Revenue	\$	\$	\$
A. Direct Taxes:			
1. Property tax	12,200		
2. House tax	14,515		
3. Business tax	17,050		
4. Lantern tax	5,820		
5. Horse, carriage, and boat tax	<u>1,635</u>	51,220	
B. Indirect Taxes			
1. Duty on St. Thomas	40,000		
2. Duty on St. John	cc		
3. Ship fees	29,845		
4. Lighthouse fees	3,920		
5. Customs fees	70		
6. Revenues from harbor and pilot services	19,865		
7. Auction fees and auction tax	5,495		
8. Tax on property transfers without auction	185		
9. Inheritance tax	1,225		
10. Court fees and police fees	13,030		
11. Appointment fees	100		
To transfer	113,735	51,220	
Transferred	113,735	51,220	
12. Fees and taxes for permits and citizenship documents, etc.	4,070		
13.Postal fees <sup>240</sup>	22,000		
14.Fort fees <sup>241</sup>	1,600		
15.Rum duty	<u>1,705</u>	143,110	
C. Various Revenues		10,450	
Total Revenue			204,780
Expenditure			
A. Contribution to the general state needs, according to the Law of March 21, 1879: 3,125			3,125

 $<sup>^{240}</sup>$  The Danish text says "postsportler". "Sportler" was a kind of fee  $^{241}$  The Danish text says "fortssportler". "Sportler was a kind of fee

B. The common local Supervisory Board:			
3. The Government:			
The Governor, salary \$7,500			
The Governot, salary \$7,500			
Table money \$2,500			
TI C	10,000		
The Government Secretariat:			
1 Clerk, salary \$3,200			
plus seniority allowance \$300			
	3,500		
1 Clerk, Salary	1,200		
plus seniority allowance for 7 months	87.50		
1 Clerk, salary	1,200		
for extra writer, office supplies, and messenger rent	2,000		
4 77 6 6		17,987.50	
4. The Superior Court:			
The Chief Judge, salary \$3,500, half of which	1,750		
Wages and personal allowance for a Copyist and other office expenses, including wages for a messenger, up to \$950,			
including for St. Thomas and St. Jan	375		
		2,125	
			20,112.50
C. The Colonial Council for St. Thomas and St. Jan. Salary for Assistant to the Council's Officials, printing costs,			
writing materials, salary for a messenger, etc.			1,870
To be transferred			25,107.50
[Notice 261] Transferred			25,107.50
D. The different branches of administration on St.			
Thomas and St. Jan:  1. Officials under the Administration:			
Officials under the Administration:			
The Bookkeeper, salary\$2,000			
Personal allowance for the current [bookkeeper]\$200 \$2,200			
The clerk in the bookkeeping office, salary \$1,000			
Personal allowance for the current [clerk]\$200 \$1,200			

D	<u> </u>	I	
For extra writing, office supplies, etc. and a messenger \$565	2015		
	3,965		
The Treasurer, salary\$2,000			
Personal allowance for the current [treasurer]\$200			
\$2,200			
For counting errors and compensation for deficient coins, up			
to\$100			
\$2,300			
For office expenses, to the extent exceeding \$384, after			
recommendation to the government and specified bills and			
assuming that an assistant is employed\$900			
assuming that an assistant is employed			
For office exercise etc. and a massage exercise			
For office supplies, etc. and a messenger\$160	2.260		
	3,360		
The Building Inspector, etc., salary\$1,200			
For compensation for office supplies and transportation			
expenses, etc. after recommendation to the government and			
specified bills\$150			
	1,350		
		8,675	
2. Judiciary and Police:			
2. Judiciary and Fonce.			
The Subordinate Judge and Clerk, etc. on St. Thomas, salary			
The Subordinate Judge and Clerk, etc. on St. Thomas, Salary			
\$2.200			
\$3,200 S3,200		0.775	25 107 50
To be transferred 3,200		8,675	25,107.50
To be transferred 3,200 Transferred 3,200		8,675 8,675	25,107.50 25,107.50
To be transferred 3,200 Transferred 3,200 For office expenses (including salary of \$1,200 for a legal		•	· ·
To be transferred 3,200 Transferred 3,200 For office expenses (including salary of \$1,200 for a legal candidate as assistant), subject to recommendation to the		•	· ·
To be transferred 3,200 Transferred 3,200 For office expenses (including salary of \$1,200 for a legal		•	· ·
To be transferred 3,200 Transferred 3,200 For office expenses (including salary of \$1,200 for a legal candidate as assistant), subject to recommendation to the		•	· ·
To be transferred 3,200 Transferred 3,200 For office expenses (including salary of \$1,200 for a legal candidate as assistant), subject to recommendation to the		•	· ·
To be transferred 3,200 Transferred 3,200 For office expenses (including salary of \$1,200 for a legal candidate as assistant), subject to recommendation to the Government and detailed bills, up to\$3,276	7,167.20	•	· ·
To be transferred 3,200 Transferred 3,200 For office expenses (including salary of \$1,200 for a legal candidate as assistant), subject to recommendation to the Government and detailed bills, up to\$3,276		•	· ·
To be transferred 3,200 Transferred 3,200 For office expenses (including salary of \$1,200 for a legal candidate as assistant), subject to recommendation to the Government and detailed bills, up to\$3,276 For Summoners		•	· ·
To be transferred 3,200 Transferred 3,200 For office expenses (including salary of \$1,200 for a legal candidate as assistant), subject to recommendation to the Government and detailed bills, up to\$3,276 For Summoners		•	· ·
To be transferred 3,200  Transferred 3,200  For office expenses (including salary of \$1,200 for a legal candidate as assistant), subject to recommendation to the Government and detailed bills, up to\$3,276  For Summoners		•	· ·
To be transferred 3,200 Transferred 3,200 For office expenses (including salary of \$1,200 for a legal candidate as assistant), subject to recommendation to the Government and detailed bills, up to		•	· ·
To be transferred 3,200 Transferred 3,200 For office expenses (including salary of \$1,200 for a legal candidate as assistant), subject to recommendation to the Government and detailed bills, up to\$3,276 For Summoners		•	· ·
To be transferred 3,200 Transferred 3,200 For office expenses (including salary of \$1,200 for a legal candidate as assistant), subject to recommendation to the Government and detailed bills, up to		•	· ·
To be transferred 3,200 Transferred 3,200 For office expenses (including salary of \$1,200 for a legal candidate as assistant), subject to recommendation to the Government and detailed bills, up to		•	· ·
To be transferred 3,200 Transferred 3,200 For office expenses (including salary of \$1,200 for a legal candidate as assistant), subject to recommendation to the Government and detailed bills, up to		•	· ·
To be transferred 3,200 Transferred 3,200 For office expenses (including salary of \$1,200 for a legal candidate as assistant), subject to recommendation to the Government and detailed bills, up to		•	· ·
To be transferred 3,200 Transferred 3,200 For office expenses (including salary of \$1,200 for a legal candidate as assistant), subject to recommendation to the Government and detailed bills, up to		•	· ·
To be transferred 3,200 Transferred 3,200 For office expenses (including salary of \$1,200 for a legal candidate as assistant), subject to recommendation to the Government and detailed bills, up to		•	· ·
To be transferred 3,200 Transferred 3,200 For office expenses (including salary of \$1,200 for a legal candidate as assistant), subject to recommendation to the Government and detailed bills, up to		•	· ·
To be transferred 3,200 Transferred 3,200 For office expenses (including salary of \$1,200 for a legal candidate as assistant), subject to recommendation to the Government and detailed bills, up to	7,167.20	•	· ·
To be transferred 3,200 Transferred 3,200 For office expenses (including salary of \$1,200 for a legal candidate as assistant), subject to recommendation to the Government and detailed bills, up to		•	·
To be transferred 3,200 Transferred 3,200 For office expenses (including salary of \$1,200 for a legal candidate as assistant), subject to recommendation to the Government and detailed bills, up to	7,167.20	•	· ·
To be transferred 3,200 Transferred 3,200 For office expenses (including salary of \$1,200 for a legal candidate as assistant), subject to recommendation to the Government and detailed bills, up to	7,167.20	•	· ·

	1	<u> </u>	
Horse care and office expenses \$200			
\$2,200			
Police Officers' salary and transportation \$700	2,900		
	2,900		
Fees and travel expenses for lawyers in public cases and for			
translations in such cases	200		
	200	34,757.20	
3. Expenses for ecclesiastical purposes:		31,737.20	
r · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·			
The Vicar for St. Thomas and St. Jan, salary	900		
The sexton on St. Thomas, salary	250		
7 " 7			
The sexton on St. Jan Salary \$400 of which only half is			
currently recorded as expenses	200	1,350	
4. Customs Service:		1,330	
i. Gustonis betvice.			
The Customs Superintendent, salary	3,200		
The course Assistant alone	1 500		
The current Assistant, salary (at his departure, this salary amount will be temporarily	1,500		
allocated to the office expenses)			
For office expenses and requisites, etc., according to	2.470		
recommendations to the government and specified bills, until	2,470	7,170	
		.,	
To transfer	51,952.20		25,107.50
T	F4 0F2 20		25 407 50
Transferred	51,952.20		25,107.50
[Notice 262]			
5. Harbor and Pilot Service:	2 000		
The Harbor Master, salary	2,000		
For the people and boat expenses and other expenses related			
to the Harbor Master's office, according to recommendations			
to the government and specified bills, until	1,760		
Two Assistants at \$600 and personal allowance for 1st			
Assistant, \$100, total \$1,300, and one			
night patrol officer \$600	1,900		
Sacurity massures in the harbor veril	1,200		
Security measures in the harbor, until	1,400		

Storage and maintenance of dredging machines	3,350		
		10,210	
6. Post and Telegraph Service:			
The Postmaster on St. Thomas, salary	2,200		
The clerk in the post office, salary	1,200		
0.1 1 6 66 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10			
Salaries for office assistance and for postmen on St. Thomas			
as well as for a man, according to recommendations to the government and specified bills	2,760		
government and specified bins	2,700		
The Postmaster on St. Jan, salary	30		
The Fostinaster on ot. Jan, sarary	30		
Acquisition of requisites and repair of inventory, etc.	500		
1 1 1/			
Payment for sea transportation and transit as a result of St.			
Thomas and St. John joining the Berner Union	7,000		
Uncertain expenses Maintenance and upkeep of the signal			
telegraph in St. Thomas	133		
	200		
Lease of a postal boat between St. Thomas and St. Jan	200		
Lease of a sailing schooner for post and transport vessels			
between the Danish West Indies, until a steamship			
connection can be re-established, \$1,600, of which half is	800		
subsidy to "the West India & Panama Telegraph Company"			
or its successors	5,000		
		20,023	
7. Military Expenses:			
Special standardized expenses	13,994.13		
	0.17.07		
Of which common expenses	917.25		
Non standardizad avnances	12,928.62		
Non-standardized expenses	12,320.02	27,840	
To transfer		110,025.20	25,107.50
Transferred		110,025.20	25,107.50
8. Fire Department:			
Salary of the Fire Chief	320		
Salary of the Adjutant of the Fire Chief	160		
Solowy for management at Contribution of	1 440		
Salary for permanent staff at the fire engines	1,440		
For supervision of the fire engines	324		
1 of depotation of the file dignics	541		

Other Expenses	800		
		3,044	
9. Streets and Public Roads:			
Repairs of Streets and Squares, etc.	2,791.69		
Salary and horse keeping for the Street Attendant	792		
Repairs of Roads on St. Thomas	1,200		
Repairs of Roads on St. Jan	300		
Cleaning of the streets of St. Thomas city	3,700		
Street Lighting	6,335	15,118.69	
10. Education System:		-,	
Salary of the School Director	2,800		
First Teacher at the High School \$1,500			
Three Teachers at the same school. \$2,700			
Payment for extra hours \$140			
\$4,340			
Deduction from income from School Fees \$1,500			
\$1,500	2,840		
Inventory, requisites, and cleaning of the school building, as			
well as a school messenger	540		
	540		
Salaries for teachers at the municipal schools in St. Thomas City			
City	3,000		
For hourly paid teachers in the same school			
	350		
Inventory requisites and cleaning in the same school so well			
Inventory, requisites, and cleaning in the same school, as well as for office requisites, printing costs, and office assistance in			
the drafting of lists of school-age children			
	700		
Salaries for teachers at the rural schools on St. Thomas	864		
For escorting schoolchildren to school			
	36		
For requisites at rural schools	40		
For rural schools on St. Jan	40		
*	ı	l l	

An additional amount for the same  Support for private elementary schools  To transfer  To transfer  To transfer  Transferred  [Notice 263]  11. Healthcare:  Rural physician for St. Thomas and St. John, salary for medical inspections at the Municipal Hospital and for public medical services  Municipal doctor for St. Thomas, salary  To cover the cost of visits to St. John Veterinarian, salary \$800  Z midwives, salary  Expenses at St. Thomas Municipal Hospital  Expenses at St. Thomas Municipal Hospital  Expenses at the quarantine and contagion station on St. Thomas  Thomas  1,500  12,096  12,096  12,096  12,096  12,096  12,096  12,096  12,096  12,096  12,096  12,096  12,096  12,096  13. Prison administration:  Salaries for supervisors  600  4,600  4,600  13. Prison administration:  Salaries for supervisors  600  Salaries for supervisors  600  Salaries for supervisors  600  Salaries for supervisors  For sending away convicts who are not residents here  100		534		
To transfer Transfered 1,000 12,920 12,920 12,920 12,920 12,920 12,920 141,107.89 125,107.50 141,107.89 125,10	An additional amount for the same	216		
To transfer Transferred Transf	Support for private elementary schools	1 000		
Transferred				
[Notice 263]  11. Healthcare:  Rural physician for St. Thomas and St. John, salary for medical inspections at the Municipal Hospital and for public medical services  Municipal doctor for St. Thomas, salary  To cover the cost of visits to St. John Veterinarian, salary \$1,400, of which only \$2 is expected to be spent  2 midwives, salary  Expenses at St. Thomas Municipal Hospital  8,340  Expenses at the quarantine and contagion station on St. Thomas  12. Poor relief:  For support of the poor in the town of St. Thomas  1,500  For medicine for the poor  For burial of the poor  For support of the poor on St. Jan  For sending away foreign poor  Contribution to the Roman Catholic poor hospital  13. Prison administration:  Salaries for supervisors  Food for detainees and convicts  3,300				· ·
Rural physician for St. Thomas and St. John, salary for medical inspections at the Municipal Hospital and for public medical services  Municipal doctor for St. Thomas, salary  To cover the cost of visits to St. John Veterinarian, salary \$1,400, of which only \$2 is expected to be spent  2 midwives, salary  Expenses at St. Thomas Municipal Hospital  Expenses at the quarantine and contagion station on St. Thomas  12. Poor relief:  For support of the poor in the town of St. Thomas  1,500  12. Poor relief:  For medicine for the poor  For burial of the poor  For support of the poor on St. Jan  For sending away foreign poor  Contribution to the Roman Catholic poor hospital  13. Prison administration:  Salaries for supervisors  Food for detainees and convicts  3,300	[Notice 263]			
inspections at the Municipal Hospital and for public medical services  Municipal doctor for St. Thomas, salary  To cover the cost of visits to St. John Veterinarian, salary \$1,400, of which only \$2 is expected to be spent  2 midwives, salary  Expenses at St. Thomas Municipal Hospital  Expenses at the quarantine and contagion station on St. Thomas  Thomas  1,500  12,096  12,096  12,096  12,096  12,096  12,096  12,096  13. Por medicine for the poor  For support of the poor on St. Jan  For sending away foreign poor  Contribution to the Roman Catholic poor hospital  13. Prison administration:  Salaries for supervisors  Food for detainees and convicts  3,300	11. Healthcare:			
To cover the cost of visits to St. John Veterinarian, salary \$1,400, of which only \$2 is expected to be spent  2 midwives, salary  Expenses at St. Thomas Municipal Hospital  Expenses at the quarantine and contagion station on St. Thomas  12. Poor relief:  For support of the poor in the town of St. Thomas  1,500  12,096  12,096  12,096  12,096  12,096  13. Por sending away foreign poor  Contribution to the Roman Catholic poor hospital  13. Prison administration:  Salaries for supervisors  600  Food for detainees and convicts  3,300	inspections at the Municipal Hospital and for public medical	600		
\$1,400, of which only \$2 is expected to be spent  2 midwives, salary  Expenses at St. Thomas Municipal Hospital  8,340  Expenses at the quarantine and contagion station on St. Thomas  12. Poor relief:  For support of the poor in the town of St. Thomas  1,500  12,096  12,096  12,096  12,096  13,000  For burial of the poor  500  100  Contribution to the Roman Catholic poor hospital  1,500  600  4,600  Food for detainees and convicts  3,300	Municipal doctor for St. Thomas, salary	1,000		
Expenses at St. Thomas Municipal Hospital  Expenses at the quarantine and contagion station on St. Thomas  12,096  12,096  12,096  12,096  12,096  12,096  12,096  13,000  For support of the poor in the town of St. Thomas  1,500  For medicine for the poor  1,800  For burial of the poor on St. Jan  For support of the poor on St. Jan  For sending away foreign poor  100  Contribution to the Roman Catholic poor hospital  13. Prison administration:  Salaries for supervisors  600  Food for detainees and convicts  3,300		800		
Expenses at the quarantine and contagion station on St. Thomas  12. Poor relief:  For support of the poor in the town of St. Thomas  1,500  12,096  12,096  12,096  12,096  13,000  For support of the poor in the town of St. Thomas  1,500  1,800  For burial of the poor  300  For support of the poor on St. Jan  300  For sending away foreign poor  100  Contribution to the Roman Catholic poor hospital  13. Prison administration:  Salaries for supervisors  600  Food for detainees and convicts  3,300	2 midwives, salary	640		
Thomas 500 12,096  12. Poor relief:  For support of the poor in the town of St. Thomas 1,500  For medicine for the poor 1,800  For burial of the poor 300  For support of the poor on St. Jan 300  For sending away foreign poor 100  Contribution to the Roman Catholic poor hospital 600  13. Prison administration:  Salaries for supervisors 600  Food for detainees and convicts 3,300	Expenses at St. Thomas Municipal Hospital	8,340		
12. Poor relief:  For support of the poor in the town of St. Thomas  1,500  For medicine for the poor  1,800  For burial of the poor  300  For support of the poor on St. Jan  300  For sending away foreign poor  100  Contribution to the Roman Catholic poor hospital  13. Prison administration:  Salaries for supervisors  600  Food for detainees and convicts  3,300		500	12 096	
For medicine for the poor  For burial of the poor  For support of the poor on St. Jan  For sending away foreign poor  Contribution to the Roman Catholic poor hospital  13. Prison administration:  Salaries for supervisors  Food for detainees and convicts  1,800  300  400  4,600  4,600	12. Poor relief:		12,000	
For burial of the poor  For support of the poor on St. Jan  For sending away foreign poor  Contribution to the Roman Catholic poor hospital  13. Prison administration:  Salaries for supervisors  Food for detainees and convicts  300  400  4,600  600  3,300	For support of the poor in the town of St. Thomas	1,500		
For support of the poor on St. Jan  For sending away foreign poor  Contribution to the Roman Catholic poor hospital  13. Prison administration:  Salaries for supervisors  Food for detainees and convicts  300  400  4,600  600  3,300	For medicine for the poor	1,800		
For sending away foreign poor  Contribution to the Roman Catholic poor hospital  100  4,600  13. Prison administration:  Salaries for supervisors  600  Food for detainees and convicts  3,300	For burial of the poor	300		
Contribution to the Roman Catholic poor hospital  13. Prison administration:  Salaries for supervisors  600  4,600  Food for detainees and convicts  3,300	For support of the poor on St. Jan	300		
13. Prison administration:  Salaries for supervisors  Food for detainees and convicts  4,600  600  3,300	For sending away foreign poor	100		
13. Prison administration:  Salaries for supervisors  600  Food for detainees and convicts  3,300	Contribution to the Roman Catholic poor hospital	600	4.600	
Food for detainees and convicts  3,300	13. Prison administration:		7,000	
	Salaries for supervisors	600		
For sending away convicts who are not residents here 100	Food for detainees and convicts	3,300		
	For sending away convicts who are not residents here	100		

Other expenses	320		
		4,320	162,123.89
			102,123.09
E. Building and other indeterminate expenses:			
Various building repairs	2,859		
Rent for public offices and spaces	3,998		
Supervision of dry earth closets in public buildings	636		
For expenses related to Emancipation Garden	720		
Cleaning of cemeteries, etc.	400		
Expenses related to gunpowder fees <sup>242</sup>	850		
Support for Captain J.F.E. Gomez	300		
Indeterminate expenses	1,600	11.054	
F. Pensions:		11,354	
According to the Pension Law of December 4th, 1863		5,460	
According to an ordinance or other special provision		160	
For retired non-commissioned officers, musicing, and			
For retired non-commissioned officers, musicians, and enlisted men of the army		300	
			5,920
Total expenditure			204,505.39

St. Thomas with St. Jan.		Allocated accor pre-1st April 18 Colonial Act of November 186 effect, applicable between:	27th 3 came into
Revenues	Budget for 1879-80	State treasury	National Treasury <sup>243</sup>

 $<sup>^{242}</sup>$  The Danish text says "krudtsportler", a fee for the presentation of gunpowder, etc. in the fort  $^{243}$  Danish: Landkassen

Α.	Property Tax:	\$	С	\$	С	\$	С
	1. Property and Building Tax.	12,200	"	12,200	"		
	2. House Tax	14,515	"			14,515	,,
	3. Trade Tax	17,050	"			17,050	"
	4. Lantern Tax	5,820	"			5,820	"
	5. Horse, carriage, and boat tax	1,635	"			1,635	"
В.	Indirect Taxes						
	1. Customs duties on St. Thomas	40,000	"	40,000	"		
	2. Customs duties on St. Jan	"	"		"		
	3. Ship fees	29,845	"	29,845	,,		
	4. Fire taxes	3,920	"	3,920	,,		
	5. Fees at the Customs Service	70	"	70	,,		
	6. Revenues from Port and Pilotage Services	19,865	"	19,435	,,	430	"
	7. Auction fees and auction tax	5,495	,,	4,502	,,	993	"
	8. Tax on property transfers without auction	185	,,			185	"
	9. Inheritance tax	1,225	"	1,225	,,		
	10. Court fees and Police fees	13,030	"	12,955	,,	75	"
	11. Licensing fees	100	"	100	,,		
	12. Fees and taxes for licenses and citizen letters, etc.	4,070		833	"	3,237	"
	13. Postal fees <sup>244</sup>	22,000	"	22,000	"		
	14. Fort fees <sup>245</sup>	1,600	,,	1,600	,,		
	15. Rum shop tax	1,705	,,	568	,,	1,137	
C.	Several Revenues	10,450	"				
	Rent payment \$100 \$872						
	Proceeds from sold Inventory \$50 \$50						
	Gunpowder fees <sup>246</sup> \$2,308						
	Interest from the Reserve Fund \$630			2,458	,,	7,992	,,

 <sup>244</sup> The Danish text says "postsportler", some type of "post fee"
 245 The Danish text says "fortssportler", some type of "fort fee"
 246 The Danish text says "krudtsportler", a fee for the presentation of gunpowder, etc. in the fort

Do. and Installment on hurricane loan	\$1,964						
Contribution from the Lutheran Church for general C	emetery						
Maintenance	\$150						
Recognition	\$60						
Emancipation Garden	\$216						
Inspection of animals	\$1,200						
Lottery fee	\$2,850						
Т	otal revenue	204,780	"	151,711	"	53,069	"

[Notice 264]

St. Thomas with St. Jan	Budget 1879-8		Distributed according to the provisions in force prior to April 1 1865, when the Colonial Act of November 27, 1863 came into effect, between:  State Treasury National Treasury <sup>247</sup>			
Expenses						
	\$	С	\$	С	\$	С
A. Contribution to general public necessities according to the Law of March 21, 1879	3,125	"				
B. The joint local administration:						
1. The Government	17,987	50	17,587	50	400	*)
2. The Superior Court	2,125		2,125	"		
C. The Colonial Council for St. Thomas and St. Jan	1,870	"	1,870	"		
D. The various branches of administration on St. Thomas and St. John:						
1. Officials under the Administration	8,675		6,075		2,600	*)
2. Judiciary and Police	34,757.20					

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>247</sup> Danish: Landkassen

In addition, the contribution stated under Expense A to general public necessities				3,12	5.00	
			\$201,380.39			
	204,505	39	121,418	50	79,961	"
F. Pensions	5,920	"	5,760	"	160	"
E. Building and other unspecified expenses	11,354	"	5,898	"	5,456	,,
13. Prison System	4,320				4,320	
					4,600	
12. Welfare Services	4,600				- ,~ - ~	
11.Healthcare System	12,096				12,096	"
			534		12,386	
10. Education System	12,920					
9. Streets and Public Roads	15,118.69					"
						"
8. Fire Department	3,044		27,840		15,118	69
7. Military Expenses	27,840					
o. I oom and I cregimph out the	20,023		20,023		3,044	"
6. Postal and Telegraph Services	20,023		9,910			
5. Harbor and Pilotage Services	10,210					
4. Customs Service	7,170		7,170		300	"
			1,350			
3. Expenses for Ecclesiastical Purposes	1,350					
			15,276		19,481	20

	\$204 505 39
	\$204,303.39

<sup>\*)</sup> Increases to the state treasury from previous expenses arising from the merger of the national treasury into the colonial treasury.

The items listed in the statements for St. Thomas and St. Jan (in the C.O.B. letter to F.M. dated November 20, 1879) that do not exclusively pertain to either the state treasury or the national treasury according to the rules prior to April 1, 1865, but must be divided between the state treasury and the national treasury, are as follows:

	Budget 1879/80		State treasury		National Treasury <sup>248</sup>		
Revenues	\$	С	\$	С	\$	С	
B. Indirect revenues  6. Revenues from Port and Pilotage Services	19,865	,,	19,435	"	430	"	Dry docking fee
7. Auction commission and auction fee	5,495	,,	4,502	"	993	"	Auction fee: 1% of movable property excluding expenses, ½% of fixed properties (including ships not designated for scrapping). For the innkeepers: 1,170
10. Court fees and police charges	13,030	,,	12,955	"	75	"	Fee for the Ministry of Justice's office
12. Fees and charges for permits and citizenship certificates, and more	4,070	22	833	"	3,237	27	State Treasury: Cavalry fees (Decree of May 19, 1850) \$388  Citizenship certificates and trade permits (Decree of September 6, 1853) \$1,772, ½ annually approx. \$443  National Treasury: Citizenship certificates, etc. approx. \$1,329  Billiard fee \$224  For innkeepers \$1,170

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>248</sup> Danish: Landkassen

							For sellers \$337
							For carriage owners \$180
C. Various revenues	10,450	"	2,458	"	7,992	"	Treasury: Rental fee for buildings, land, and quays \$100
							Gunpowder fees <sup>249</sup> (Payment for the Presentation of Gunpowder, etc. in the Fortress) \$2,308
							Proceeds from sold Inventory, Liability according to Entries, etc. \$50
							National Treasury <sup>250</sup> :
							Interest from the Reserve Fund \$630
							Plus: Repayment of estimates from 1867 and 1871 \$1,964
							Contribution from the Lutheran Church for the maintenance of General Cemeteries \$150
							Rental fee \$872

 $<sup>^{249}</sup>$  The Danish text says "krudtsportler"  $^{250}$  Danish: Landkassen

							From the Sellers 337
							Proceeds from sold Inventory, etc. \$50
							Emancipation Garden \$216
							Fees for Inspection of Animals \$1,200
							Lottery \$2,850
							Recognition from No. 1 Queen's Street \$60
St. Thomas with St Jan	Budget 18	79/80	State Treasur		Nationa Treasury <sup>2</sup>		Remarks
[Notice 265] Expenses	\$	С	\$	С	\$	С	
B. The joint local supervisory authority:							
1. The Government	17,987	"	17,587	50	400	"	Increase of Assistance Amount
D. The various branches of the Board:							
Officials under the Administration	8,675	"	6,075	"	2,600	"	The establishment of a proposed Accountant Office (previously combined with the Government's (Presidency's) Secretary
2. Judiciary and Police System	34,757	20	15,276	"	19,481	20	Treasury:
System							Sub-judge's salary \$3,200

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>251</sup> Danish: Landkassen

							Chief of Police, salary & travel
							expenses \$3,100
							Office expenses \$2,800
							District Bailiff on St. Jan,
							salary, etc. \$2,200
							Salary for 2 Police Officers \$700
							National Treasury:
							Summons Servers \$691.20
							Minor expenses for the Police \$400
							Salaries for lawyers, etc. \$200
							Salary for Police Assistant, 1 Chief Inspector, 30 Police Officers, and 1 Jail Keeper, uniforms and horse care \$18,190
5. Port and Pilotage Services	10,210	"	9,910	,,	300	"	Contribution from the National Treasury to the Harbor Lighthouse
10. Education System	12,920	"	534	"	12,386	22	"\$534 Contribution from the National Treasury to the school system on St. Jan
E. Building and other unspecified Expenses	11,354	"	5,898	,,	5,456	"	Treasury:
							Building repairs \$900
							Rent for office premises 2,630

1	1		
			Supervision of lavatories 318
			(See Income C.) Expenses related to
			Gunpowder fees <sup>252</sup> 850
			Unspecified expenses 1,200
			National Treasury:
			Building repairs 1,950
			Rent for office premises 1,368
			Supervision of lavatories 318
			Emancipation Garden 720
			Maintenance of general cemeteries 400
			Support for former Captain William Gomez 300
			Unspecified expenses 400
			Queen's Street \$60

 $^{252}$  The Danish text says "krudtsportler", a fee for the presentation of gunpowder, etc. in the fort

F. Pensions	5,920	"	5,760	"	160	"	Pension for former Midwife
							Kongstad

[Notice 266] [empty] [Notices 267, 268, 269, 270 [empty], 271]

St. T	homas with St. Jan.					ording to the	
						5, when the	
				Colonial			
						e into effect	
					betw		
			Budget for		ate	Natio	nal
				Treas	ury	Treasury	y <sup>253</sup>
	Revenues	1879-80					
			ı		ı		
Α.	Direct taxes:	\$	С	\$	С	\$	С
	1. Land and Building Tax	12,200	"	12,200	"		
	1. Land and Dunding Tax	12,200		12,200			
	2. House Tax	14,515	"			14,515	"
	3. Business Tax	17,050	,,			17,050	,,
	J. Dusiliess Tax	17,030				17,030	
	4. Lantern Tax	5,820	"			5,820	"
	5 11	1 (25	,,			1 (25	,,
	5. Horse, carriage, and boat Tax	1,635				1,635	
В.	Indirect taxes						

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>253</sup> Danish: Landkassen

1. Customs duty on St. Thomas	40,000	"	40,000	"		
2. Customs duty on St. Jan	"	,,				
3. Port Charges	29,845	"	29,845	"		
4. Lighthouse Dues	3,920	"	3,920	"	430	"
5. Fees at the Customs Department	70	"	70	,,	993	>>
6. Revenues from Port and Pilotage Services	19,865	"	19,435	,,	185	"
7. Auction Fees and Auction Duties	5,495	,,	4,502	"	75	"
8. Duty on Property Transfers without auction	185	"		,,		
9. Inheritance tax	1,225	"	1,225	,,		
10. Court Fees and Police Charges	13,030	"	12,955	,,		
11. Appointment fees	100	"	100	cc		
12. Fees and Duties for Licenses and Citizenship	4,070		833	cc	3,237	22
Certificates, etc.						
13.Postal dues	22,000	"	22,000		1,137	"
14.Gunpowder fees <sup>254</sup>	1,600	cc	1,600	cc		

 $<sup>^{254}\,\</sup>mathrm{The}$  Danish text says "krudssportler". "Sportler" was a kind of fee

	16. Rum shop duty	1,705	"	568	"		
C.	Various Revenues:	10.450	,,				
C.	various Revenues:	10,450					
	Rental fee \$100 \$872						
	Remainee \$100 \$672						
	Proceeds from sold inventory 50 50						
	1 focceds from sold inventory 50 50						
	Gunpowder fees <sup>255</sup> 2,308						
	Sumpoweer rees 2,500						
	Interest from the Reserve Fund 630						
	interest from the reserve rand 650						
	Interest and Repayment on Hurricane loan 1,964						
	interest and repayment on Humeure road 1,501						
	Contribution from the Lutheran Church for the maintenance of						
	General Cemeteries 150						
	Recognition 60						
	Emancipation Garden 216						
				2,458	,,	7,992	"

 $<sup>^{255}\,\</sup>mbox{The Danish text says "fortssportler". "Sportler" was a kind of fee$ 

Inspection of Animals 1,200  Lottery Duty 2,850						
Total Revenue	204,780	"	151,711	"	53,069	"

<u>The Revenues of St. Thomas and St. John's National Treasury</u> have increased by approximately \$11,500 since April 1, 1865, in various categories, but decreased by approximately <u>\$4,000</u> in other categories. The difference is <u>\$7,500</u>.

(The increase includes House Tax, Business Taxes, and Lantern Tax, approximately \$4,100, Various Revenues approximately \$7,400, including Repayment and Interest on Hurricane Tax \$1,964 and Lottery Duty \$2,850)

St. Thomas with St. Jan	Budget for 1879-80		applical before A Colonial	Allocated according applicable provision before April 1, 1863 Colonial Act of No 1863, came into effects			
			State Treasury		National Treasury <sup>256</sup>		
Expenses	\$	С	\$	С	\$	С	
A. Contributions to General State necessities according to the Law of March 21, 1879	3,125						
B. The Joint Local Supervisory Authority							
1. The Government	17,987	50	17,587	50	400	-	
2. The High Court	2,125	-	2,125	-			
C. The Colonial Council for St. Thomas and St. Jan	1,870	-	1,870	-			

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>256</sup> Danish: Landkassen

1. Officials under the Administration	8,675	-	6,075	-	2,600	
2. Judiciary and Police System	34,757	-	15,276	-	19,481	20
3. Expenses for Ecclesiastic Purposes	1,350	20	1,350	-		
4. Customs Administration	7,170	-	7,170	-		
5. Port and Pilotage Services	10,210	-	9,910	-	300	
6. Postal and Telegraph Services	20,023	-	20,023	-		
7. Military Expenses	27,840	-	27,840	-		
8. Fire Department	3,044	-		-	3,044	
9. Streets and Public Roads	15,118	69			15,118	69
10. Education System	12,920	-	534	-	12,386	-
11. Healthcare System	12,096	-			12,096	-
12. Poor Relief	4,600	-			4,600	-
13. Prison Administration	4,320	-			4,320	-

E. Building and other unspecified Expenses	11,354	-	5,898	-	5,456	-
F. Pensions	5,920	-	5,760	-	160	-
	187,721	80	130,424	80	57,297	-
				\$187,7	721.80	
H. 4% Interest on the Loan from the National Treasury, 600,000 Kr. according to the Law of June 16, 1876	6,600	-			6,600	-
Total Expenses \$	204,505	39	121,418	50	79,961	89

National Treasury: Its expenses have increased by approximately \$37,500 since April 1, 1865 (including Judiciary and Police System approximately \$7,000, Fire Department approximately \$1,900, Road and Street Maintenance approximately \$7,000, Education System approximately \$5,400, Poor Relief approximately \$4,800, and Prison Administration approximately \$1,300). The National Treasury's expenses for the military have decreased by approximately \$10,000 since April 1, 1865.

## [Notice 272]

St. Croix	Budget for 1878-79	when the Co	covisions in April 1, 1865, Idonial Act of 17, 1863, came		
Revenues.		State Treasury	National Treasury <sup>257</sup>		
A. Direct taxes	\$	\$	\$	Re	marks
1. Land and Building tax	15,000	15,000			
2. House tax	1,600		1,600	1st April 186	5 \$1,620
3. New tax	5,500		5,500	do	5,280
4. Immigration tax	5,500		5,500	do	4,795
5. Cavalry and Artillery tax	2,240		2,240	do	3,570

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>257</sup> Danish: Landkassen

\_

6. Absentee tax	5,000		5,000	do 10,585
7. Horse, carriage, and boat tax	4,500		4,500	do 7,330
8. Quarter Percent Tax	2,600	2,600		
B. Indirect Taxes.				
1. Import duty	60,000	60,000		
2. Export duty	54,000	54,000		
3. Ship fees	3,500	3,500	2,500	
4. Crane and bridge fees	2,500			1st April 1865 \$3,350
5. Fees and minor revenues from Customs Administration	60	60		
6. Revenues from Pilotage and Port Services	1,000	1,000		
7. Revenue from Stamp Paper	2,800	2,800		
8. Auction fees	795	795		Share for Dog Tags
9. Inheritance tax	4,190	4,190		1st April 1865 \$771

10. High Court fees	658	658		
11. Lower Court fees and Police fees	6,400	6,290	110	
12. Licensing fees	90	90		
13. Fees and taxes for licenses and certificates, etc.	790	390	400	
14. Postal revenues	1,445	1,445		
15. Fortification fees	120	120		
C. Various Revenues.				
1. Fines and confiscations	170	150		
2. Revenues from the Education System	305		305	
3. Revenues from the Prison System	450		450	
4. Interest on Capital	725	200	525	
5. Various Revenues	740	700	40	
Total revenue	182,679	153,989	28,690	

[Notice 273]

	Budget for 1879-80	Divided according to the applicable provisions in force before April 1, 1865, when the Colonial Act of November 27, 1863, came into effect, between:		
				Remarks
		State Treasury	National Treasury	
	\$	\$	\$	
A. Contribution to General State Needs according to the Law of 21 March 1879				
	3,125	"	"	See below
B. The local supervisory board:				
1. The Presidency	12,800	12,420	380	
2. High Court	2,250	2,250		
C. Expenses of the Colonial Council for St. Croix	1,100	1,100		
D. The various branches of administration on St. Croix				
1. Officials under the Administration	6,296	5,296	1,000	
2. Justice and Police System	23,339	21,219	2,120	
3. Expenses for Ecclesiastical Purposes	3,818	3,050	768	
4. Customs Administration	12,636	12,636		
5. Port and Pilotage Administration, including Security Facilities	1,757	1,757		
6. Postal Service	2,713	2,713	1,200	

7. Military expenses	25,345	24,148	1,048	The National Treasury's expenses for horses for the military
8. Militia and Fire Department	1,048		1,183	Until 1 April 1865 \$906
9. Road Administration, streets, etc.	1,183		8,076	Until 1 April 1865 \$2,170
10. Education system	12,180	4,104	11,399	Until 1 April 1865 \$906
11. Healthcare system	13,959	2,560		Until 1 April 1865 \$6,838 in addition to the State's Rent Compensation for the Military's Use of Hospitals \$2,560
				Until 1 April 1865 \$4,880
12. Welfare system	6,520		6,520	
To be transferred	130,072	93,253	33,694	
[Notice 274] Transferred	130,072	93,253	33,694	
13. Prison system	8,514		8,514	Until 1 April 1865 \$6,529
14. Contribution to the Immigration Fund	6,000		6,000	
E. Building and other unspecified expenses	4,654	3,356	1,298	Until 1 April 1865 \$5,720
F. Lease of a sailing schooner as a postal and transport vessel between the islands, St. Croix Share	800	800		
G. Pensions	7,663	6,863	800	
=	157,703	104,272	50,306	
		154	,578	
H. 4% Interest on the Loan from the		hereto 6	5,600	
National Treasury according to the Law of June 16, 1876 at an Exchange Rate of		budget 3	3,125	
10%	6,600			
	164,303	164	,303	
I. Furthermore, the following appropriations:				
a. For the establishment of the Christiansværn Fort as a courthouse and police station in Christiansted, as well as works in and around the				

Christiansted Barracks, adopted on April 1st.		
<ul><li>b. For the placement of shares in 'St. Croix Central Sugar Factories,' adopted on 24/6 78</li><li>c. For the redemption of the debt</li></ul>	2,500	
instrument guaranteed by the consent of the Colonial Council on 1st April 1878 to the St. Thomas Bank's Agency from St. Croix Central Sugar Factories, ratified on 25/7 79.	15,000	
	5,011.67	

# [Notice 275]

St Croix	Revenue \$182,679	Ordinary expenses	\$154,578
	. ,	excluding contributions to	,
Budget 1878/79		state necessities and interest	
		on state loans	
The budget draft 1879/80	do \$141,870	do	\$188,221
Therefore, in 1879/80, it is	Decreased revenue: \$40,809	Increased expenditure	\$33,643
estimated that			
	Total deteriorated balance \$74,45	<u> </u> 52	
The most significant			
deviations are as follows			
Revenue			
A. Direct taxes	÷ \$7,000		
B. Import duty	÷ 6,750		
Export duty	÷ 24,000		
Inheritance tax	÷ 3,290		
<sup>258</sup> customs	÷ 1,400		

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>258</sup> Missing or unintelligible

C. Various revenues	+ 2,050		
Expenses			
D. 2 Police officers	+ 2,415	L	
7 Military expenses	+ 17,935		
11 Municipal hospital	+ 1,100		
E <sup>259</sup> ning system	+ 9,900 (substantially arising from the fire in Frederiksted.)		

[Notice 276] [empty]

[Notice 277]

Budget

for

The Municipality of St. Thomas and St. Jan for the Financial Year from April 1<sup>st</sup>, 1879, to March 31<sup>st</sup>, 1880.

[Notice 278]

Upon the most humble representation made by the Ministry of Finance, His Majesty the King has been pleased, by Royal Resolution dated September 19<sup>th</sup>, 1879, to graciously approve the Budget for the Municipality of St. Thomas and St. Jan for the Financial Year from April 1<sup>st</sup>, 1879, to March 31<sup>st</sup>, 1880, which was adopted by the Colonial Council for St. Thomas and St. Jan on June 17<sup>th</sup>, 1879. The Budget, with the exception of the remarks included in its preparation that only concern deviations from the budget submitted by the Authorities, is as follows:

	Revenues	\$	\$	\$ 
A.	Direct taxes:			
	1. Land and Building Tax	12,200		
	2. House Tax	14,515		
	3. Business Taxes	17,050		
	4. Lantern Tax	5,820		
	5. Horse, carriage, and boat tax	1,635		
			51,220	
В.	Indirect Taxes			
	1. Customs duty on St. Thomas	40,000		

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>259</sup> Missing or unintelligible

	2. Customs duty on St. Jan	"			
	3. Port dues	29,845			
	4. Fire tax	3,920			
	5. Fees at the Customs Service	70			
	6. Revenue from Port and Pilotage Services	19,865			
	7. Auction fees and Auction tax	5,495			
	8. Tax on Property Transfers without auction	185			
	9. Inheritance tax	1,225			
	10. Court Fees and Police Charges	13,030			
	11. Appointment fees	100			
	To be transferred	113,735	51,220		
	Transferred	113,735	51,220		
	12. Fees and Charges for Permits and Citizen Letters, etc.	4,070			
	13. Postal revenues	22,000			
	14. Fort fees <sup>260</sup>	1,600			
	15. Rum shop fees	1,705			
			143,110		
C.	Various revenues		10,450		
	Total Revenue			204,780	
	Expenses:				
Α.	Contribution to general state necessities, according to the Law of March 21st, 1879			3,125	
В.	The joint local supervisory board:				
	1. Government				
	The Governor, wages \$7,500				
	Table money \$2,500	10,000	17,987.50		
				•	

 $<sup>^{260}\,\</sup>mathrm{The}$  Danish text says "fortssportler", a "fort fee"

	The Government Secretariat:				
	1 Clerk, Salary \$3,200				
	Do Age allowance \$300		3,500		
	Government Secretariat:				
	1 Clerk, salary		1,200		
	Do. Age allowance for 7 Months		87.50		
	1 Clerk, Salary		1,200		
	To Extra Clerk, office supplies, and Courier	fees	2,000		
	2. High Court:				
	The Supreme Judge, Salary \$3,500, of which h	nalf	1,750		
	Salary and personal allowance for a Copyist an expenses, including the salary for a Messeng specified invoices, up to \$950, of which for Jan	ger, based on			
			375	2,125	
					20,112.50
C.	Colonial Council for St. Thomas and St. Jan.				
	Salary for Assistants to the Council's officials, p writing materials, salary for a messenger, and	_			1,870
		To be transferred			25,107.50
	[Notice 279]	Transferred			25,107.50
D.	The various administrative branches in St. Thor	nas and St. Jan			
	1. Officials under the Administration				
	Bookkeeper, salary \$2,000				
	Personal supplement to the current \$200	\$2,200			
	Assistant in the Accounting Office, salary	\$1,000			
	Personal Supplement to the current \$200	\$1,200			
	For Extra Writing, office supplies, etc., and a	messenger \$565			
	The Treasurer, salary \$2,000				

Personal supplement to the current \$200 \$2,200			
For miscounts and compensation for underweight coins, until \$100			
\$ 2,300			
For office expenses, provided that it exceeds \$384, according to the recommendation to the Government and specified invoices, and on the condition that an assistant is maintained \$900			
For office supplies, etc., and a messenger \$160			
	3,360		
The building inspector, etc., salary \$1,200			
For reimbursement of office supplies and transportation expenses, etc., based on recommendations to the Government and specified invoices \$150			
	1,350		
		8,675	
2. The judicial and police system			
The deputy judge and the clerk, etc., on St. Thomas, salary \$3,200			
For office expenses, including salary			
To be transferred \$3,200			
Transferred \$3,200			
		8,675	25,107.50
		8,675	25,107.50
\$1,200 for a legal candidate as an assistant, according to the recommendation to the Government and specified invoices, up to \$3,276	7,167.20		
To summoners \$691.20			
The police chief on St. Thomas, Salary \$2,600			
Personal supplement to the current \$200			

Travel expenses \$300				
\$3,100				
To office expenses, based on recommendation to the Government and specified invoices, up to \$2,800				
The police assistant and police officers, as well as a jailer, salaries, uniforms, and horse maintenance, etc. \$18,190				
Various minor expenses at the police station	\$400			
The magistrate on St. John, Salary \$2,000				
Horse maintenance and office expenses \$200 \$2,200		24,490		
Police officers' salaries and their transportation	\$700			
Fees and travel expenses for attorneys in public cases and translations in such cases	for	2,900		
		200		
			34,757.20	
3. Expenses for ecclesiastical purposes				
The parish priest for St. Thomas and St. Jan, Salary		900		
The sexton at St. Thomas, Salary		250		
The sexton at St. Jan, Salary \$400, but of which only half is currently allocated as an expense	3	<u>200</u>	1,350	
4. The Customs Administration:				
The Customs Intendant, Salary		3,200		
The current Assistant, Salary		1,500		
(upon his departure, this salary amount is temporarily alloc to the sum for office expenses, etc.)	ated			
For office maintenance and supplies, etc., according to the recommendation to the Government and specified invoid until		2,470		
		2,770	7 170	
To be transferred			7,170	<b>2</b> E 107 50
To be transferred			51,952.20	25,107.50
[Notice 280] Trans	sferred		51,952.20	25,107.50

5. Port and Pilotage Services			
The Harbor Master, Salary	2,000		
For public and boat maintenance and other expenses related to the Harbor Master's office, as per recommendation to the Government and specified invoices, until			
Two assistants at \$600 each and a personal supplement to the 1st assistant of \$100, totaling \$1,300, and a night patrol officer \$600	1,760		
Safety facilities in the harbor, until			
Storage and Maintenance of the Mud Machines	1,900		
	1,200		
	3,350		
		10,210	
6. Postal and Telegraph Service:			
The Postmaster on St. Thomas, Salary	2,200		
The Deputy at the Post Office, Salary	1,200		
Salaries for office assistants and postmen on St. Thomas, as well as for a male employee as recommended by the Government and specified invoices			
The Postmaster on St. John, Salary	2,760		
Procurement of requisites and repair of inventory items, etc.	30		
Payment for sea transport and transit as a result of St. Thomas and St. John joining the Berner Union	500		
Miscellaneous expenses	300		
Maintenance and upkeep of the signal telegraph on St. Thomas	7,000		
Rental of a mail boat between St. Thomas and St. John	200		
Rental of a schooner for postal and transportation purposes between the Danish West Indies islands until a steamship	200		
connection can be restored, \$1,600, half of which	133		
Subsidies to "the West India & Panama Telegraph Company" or its successors	200		
		20,023	
	-	-	•

	l I		1
	800		
	5,000		
7. Military Expenses:			
Special standardized expenses	13,994.13		
Common expenses, of which	917.25		
Non-standardized expenses	12,928.62		
		27,840	
To be transferred		110,025.20	25,107.50
Transferred		110,025.20	25,107.50
8. Fire Department:			
The Fire Chief, Salary	320		
The Adjutant to the Fire Chief, Salary	160		
Salary for permanent personnel at the fire engines	1,440		
For supervision of the fire engines	324		
Other expenses	800		
		3,044	
9. Streets and Public Roads:			
Repair of streets and squares, etc.	2,791.69		
Salary and horse care for the street constable	792. –		
Repair of roads on St. Thomas	1,200. –		
Repair of roads on St. John	300. –		
Cleaning of streets in St. Thomas town	3,700. –		
Street lighting	6,335. –		
		15,118.69	
10. Education System:		ŕ	
•			

School Director, Salary		2,800		
First Teacher at the Secondary School	<b>\$1,5</b> 00			
Three Teachers at the same	<b>\$2,</b> 700			
Payment for Extra Hours	\$140			
	\$4,340			
Deducting Income from School Fees	<b>\$1,5</b> 00			
		2,840		
Inventory, requisites, and cleaning of the school be including a school messenger	ouilding,	540		
Salaries for Teachers at the Municipal Schools in	St. Thomas			
town		3,000		
For Hourly Teachers in the same		350		
Inventory, requisites, and cleaning in the same, as supplies, printing costs, and office assistance in of school-age children		700		
Salaries for Teachers at the Rural Schools in St. T				
For accompanying school children to school		864		
For requisites at the Rural Schools		36		
For Rural Schools in St. Jan		40		
An additional amount for the same		534		
Support for private elementary schools		216		
r		1,000	12,920	
2. Healthcare System:				
District Physician for St. Thomas and St. John, Sa	ılarv			
	o be transferred		141,107.89	25,107.50
Notice 281]	Transferred		141,107.89	25,107.50
for medical supervision at the municipal hospital			11,107.05	23,107.30
medical affairs	and for public	<b>700</b>		
Municipal Doctor on St. Thomas, Salary		600		
To cover expenses for their visits to St. Jan		1,000		
		216	12,096	

	Veterinarian, Salary \$1,400, of which, however, only a portion is expected to be spent			
	2 Midwives, Salary	800		
	Expenses at the St. Thomas Municipal Hospital	640		
	Expenses at the Quarantine and Contagious Disease Facility on St. Thomas	8,340		
		500		
	12. Poor Relief System			
	For support of the poor in St. Thomas town	1,500		
	For medicine for the poor	1,800		
	For burial of the poor	300		
	For support of the poor in St. John	300		
	For removal of foreign poor individuals	100		
	Contributions to the Roman Catholic Poor Hospital	600		
			4,600	
	13. Prison System:			
	Salaries for supervisors	600		
	Maintenance of detainees and convicts	3,300		
	For the repatriation of non-resident convicts			
	Other expenses	100		
		320	4,320	
				162,123.89
E.	Building and other unspecified expenses:			
	Various building repairs	2,859		
	Rental of public offices and premises	3,998		
	Supervision of dry earth closets in public buildings	636		
	Expenses related to Emancipation Garden	720		
	Maintenance of cemeteries, etc.	400		
		850	11,354	
		I		l I

	Expenses related to the gunpowder fees <sup>261</sup>	300			
	Support for Captain J. F. E. Gomez	1,600			
	Unspecified expenses				
F. Pe	ensions:				
	According to the Pension Law of December 4th, 1863		5,460		
	According to an ordinance or other specific authority		160		
	For retired non-commissioned officers, musicians, and enlisted				
	personnel of the army		300	5,920	
	Total Expenses			204,505.39	

St. Croix	Budget for 1878-79	Distributed according provisions in force to 1865, when the Colo November 27th, 186 between:	pefore April 1st, onial Law of
Revenues.		State Treasury	National Treasury <sup>262</sup>
A. Direct Taxes	\$	\$	\$
1. Property and Building Tax	15,000	15,000	
2. House Tax	1,600		1,600
3. New Tax	5,500		5,500
4. Immigration Tax	4,500		5,500
5. Cavalry and Artillery Tax	2,240		2,240
6. Absentee Tax	5,000		5,000
7. Horse, Carriage, and Boat Tax	4,500		4,500
8. Quarter Percent Tax	2,600	2,600	
B. Indirect Taxes.			
1. Import Duty	60,000	60,000	

 $<sup>^{261}</sup>$  The Danish text says "krudtsportler", a fee for the presentation of gunpowder, etc. in the fort  $^{262}$  Danish: Statskassen

2. Export Duty		54,000	į	54,000		
3. Harbor Fees		3,500		3,500		
4. Crane and Bridge Fees		2,500				2,500
5. Fees and Minor Revenues from		60		60		
Customs		1,000		1,000		
6. Revenues from Pilotage and Harbor Services		2,800		2,800		
7. Stamp Paper Revenues		795		795		
8. Auction Commission		<b>4,19</b> 0		4,190		
9. Inheritance Tax		658		658		
10. Superior Court Fees		6,400		6,290		110
11. District Court Fees and Police Charges		90		90		
12. Appointment Fees						
13. Fees and Charges for Licenses and		790		390		400
Citizenship Papers, etc.		1,445		1,445		
14. Postage Revenues		120		120		
15. Fortification Fees						
C. Various Revenues.						
1. Fines and Confiscations	\$ 2,390	170	\$ 1,050	150	\$ 1,340	20
2. Revenues from the Education System		305				305
3. Revenues from the Prison System		450				450
4. Interest on Capital		725		200		525
5. Miscellaneous Revenues		740		700		40
Total Revenue	18	32,679	15	53,989	2	28,690

[Notice 282] St. Croix

Budget for	Distributed according to the provisions in force
1879-80	before April 1st, 1865, when the Colonial Law
	of November 27th, 1863 came into effect,
	between:

		State Treasury	National Treasury <sup>263</sup>
Expenses	\$	\$	\$
A. Contributions to general state necessities according to the Law of March 21st, 1879	3,125	>>	"
B. The local supervisory authority:			
1. The Presidency	12,800	12,420	380*)
2. The Superior Court	2,250	2,250	
C. Expenses of the Colonial Council for St. Croix	1,100	1,100	
D. The various branches of administration in St. Croix:			
	6,296	5,296	1,000*)
Officials under the Administration	23,339	21,219	2,120
2. Judiciary and Police System	3,818	3,050	768
3. Expenses for Ecclesiastical Purposes	12,636	12,636	
4. Customs System			
5. Harbor and Pilotage System, including related security facilities	1,757	1,757	
6. Postal System	2,713	2,713	
7. Military Expenses	25,345	24,148	1,200**)
8. Militia and Fire Department	1,048		1,048
9. Road System, Streets, etc.	1,183		1,183
10. Education System	12,180	4,104	8,076
11. Healthcare System	13,959	2,560	11,399
12. Poor Relief System	6,520		6,520
13. Prison System	8,514		8,514
14. Contributions to the Immigration Fund	6,000		6,000

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>263</sup> Danish: Landkassen

E. Building and other unspecified expenses	4,654	3,356	1,298
F. Rental of a sailing schooner as a mail and transportation vessel between the islands, St. Croix share	800	800	
G. Pensions	7,663	6,863	800
=	157,703	104,272	50,306
		\$154	,578
H. 4% Interest on the Loan from the National Treasury according to the Law of June 16th, 1876 at an exchange rate of 10%	6,600	6,600 3,125	
Contribution to general state necessities			
(Expense Item A)			
	164,303	164	1,303
I. In addition, the following appropriations:			
a. For the establishment of Christiansværnsfort as a courthouse and police station in Christiansted, as well as works in and around Christiansted Barracks, adopted on April 1st			
b. For the acquisition of shares in "St. Croix Fællessukkerkogerier" (St. Croix Central Sugar Refineries), adopted on June 24th, 78	2,500		
c. For the redemption of the debt certificate guaranteed by the consent of the Colonial Council on April 1st, 1878, to St. Thomas Bank Agency from St. Croix Fællessukkerkogerier, ratified on July 25th, 79	15,000		
	5,011.67		

<sup>\*)</sup> Increase of the National Treasury's previous expenses arising from the inclusion of the National Treasury in the Colonial Treasury.

<sup>\*\*)</sup> The National Treasury's incurred expense for military horse keeping.

# [Notice 283]

The items listed in the statements for St. Croix (in C.O.B. letter to F.M.<sup>264</sup> dated November 20th, 1879) that do not solely concern either the National Treasury or the State Treasury according to the rules before April 1st, 1865, but which must now be divided between the National Treasury and the State Treasury, are as follows:

Budget		State		Nati			D 1	
1879/80	J	Treasury		Treas	sury	203	Remarks	
Revenues \$	С	\$	С	\$	С			
Indirect Expenses								
11. Lower Court Fees and 6,400 Police fees	"	6,290	,,	110	,,		itment fees <sup>266</sup> , share of fees for dog and boat passport fees	
. Fees and charges for permits d citizen letters	22	390	"	400	,,	Share bus.	nal Treasury: Cavalry fees (Decree '5 50) \$290.  of fees for citizen letters and iness permits (Order 6/9 53) \$100.  nal Treasury: Citizen letters and iness permits, fines, etc. \$400.	
Various Revenues:  Fines and confiscations 170	"	150	"	20	,,	acco (Ho	ording to Decree of 12 Octbr. 1759 ospital and the Poor) and fines ted to the Road Administration.	
725 Interest on capital	22	200	22	525	"	Sch Nation	nal Treasury: Interest on the new ool Funds capital \$200. nal Treasury: Interest on the Fund Youth Teachers' Education \$400.	
740 Miscellaneous revenues	22	700	"	40	"	\$12 Rent f	st on the Military Fund's capital 5.  for Buck Island \$10, Sale of Burial ts, Payment from private patients use of hospital equipment, as orded.	
	22	700	"	40	"	Rent f	for Bu ts, Pay use of	

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>264</sup> Presumably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>265</sup> Danish: Landkassen

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>266</sup> The Danish text says "Mynstringsgebyrer". If it is actually "Mønstringsgebyrer", the meaning is "recruitment fees"

St. Thomas with St Jan	Budget 1879/80		State Treasury	,	National Treasury		Remarks	
[Notice 284] Expenses	\$	С	\$	С	\$	С		
B. The local Supervisory Board:								
1. The Presidency								
	12,800	,,	12,420	,,	380	,,	Increase in expenses for assistants	
D. The various branches of the Board:							Increased salary for the Building Inspector \$180	
1. Officials under the							Travel expenses 192	
Administration							Assistance to the Accountant 200	
	6,296	,,	5,296	,,	1,000	,,	Assistance to the Treasurer 460	
[Notice 284]								
Expenses (continued)								
2. Judiciary and Police Department	22.220	"	21 210	,,	2.120	,,	Lawyer's salary and travel expenses \$400	
	23,339		21,219		2,120		Summoning officers 320	
							Minor expenses for the Police 400	
							Share of salary for Police Officers and Guards 1,000	
3. Expenses for Ecclesiastical Purposes							Maintenance of the main church registers	
Ecclesiastical I diposes	3,818	"	3,050	"	768	,,		
7. Military Expenses	25,348	"	24,148	"	1,200	"	National Treasury: Expenses for horses for the Military.	
							for the rankary.	
10. Education System	12,180	,,	4,104	"	8,076	,,	\$4,104 Previous contribution from the National Treasury for the promotion of the school system.	
11. Healthcare System	13,959	"	2,560	22	11,399	"	\$2,560 Previously provided rental compensation from the National Treasury for the Military's use of hospitals.	
E. Building and other unspecified Expenses	4,654	,,	3,356	"	1,298	,,	Building repairs \$870  Support for dismissed Police Officers 208	

							Other unspecified expenses 220 Dronningensgade \$60
F. Pensions	7,663	"	6,863	"	800	"	The share of the former Chief of Police Forsberg's pension (\$1,333 annually) promised to him as the former City Council Collector.

# [Notices 285, 286 and 289]

St. Croix	Budget for 1878-79	Distributed according to the provisions in force before April 1, 1865, when the Colonial Act of November 27, 1863 came into effect, between:			
Revenues		State Treasury	National Treasury		
A. Direct Taxes.	\$	\$	\$	Rema	ırks
1. Property and Building Tax	15,000	15,000		1st April 186	5 \$1,620
2. House Tax	1,600		1,600	do	5,280
3. New Tax	5,500		5,500	do	4,795
4. Immigration Tax	4,500		5,500	do	<b>3,</b> 570
5. Cavalry and Artillery Tax	2,240		2,240	do	10,585
6. Absentee Tax	5,000		5,000	do	7,330
7. Horse, Carriage, and Boat Tax	4,500		4,500		
8. Quarter Percent Tax	2,600	2,600			
B. Indirect Taxes					
1. Import Duty	60,000	60,000			
2. Export Duty	54,000	54,000			
3. Port Charges	3,500	3,500			
4. Crane and Bridge Tolls	2,500		2,500	1st April 186	5 \$3,350
5. Fees and Minor Revenues from Customs					
6. Revenues from Pilotage and Harbor Services	60	60			
7. Stamp Paper Revenues					

8. Auction Fees		1,000	1	,000			
9. Inheritance Tax		2,800	2	2,800			
10. High Court Fees		795		795			
11. Lower Court Fees and Police Fees		4,190	4	,190			
12. Licensing Fees		658		658			
13. Fees and Taxes for Permits and Citizen Letters, etc.		6,400	6	,290	110	Share for	dog tags
14. Postal Revenues		90		90			
						1st April	1865 \$771
15. Fort Fees <sup>267</sup>		790		390	400		
		1,445	1	,445			
		120		120			
C. Various Revenues							
1. Fines and Confiscations	\$	170	\$	15	\$	20	
2. Revenues from the Education System	2,390	305	1,050	0	1,340	305	
3. Revenues from the Prison System		450				450	
4. Interest on Capital		725				525	
5. Various Revenues		740		20		40	
				70			
				0			
Total Revenue	1	82,679	153	,989	28,690		

The abolished St. Croix National Treasury's revenues in the budget for 1865/66 were estimated at \$41,322, and these revenues have therefore decreased by approximately \$12,600 since April 1, 1865. This includes Cavalry & Artillery Tax of about \$1,300, Absentee Tax of \$5,600, Horse, Carriage, and Boat Tax of \$2,800, Crane and Bridge Tolls of \$800, Fees for Citizen Letters, etc. of \$1,100, and other revenues of \$1,800. [Notice 287]

St. Croix	Budget for		
	1879-80	Distributed according to	
		the provisions in force	
		before April 1, 1865,	Remarks
		when the Colonial Act of	

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>267</sup> The Danish text says "Fortssportler", a "fort fee"

229

			27, 1863 came et, between:	
		State Treasury	National Treasury <sup>268</sup>	
Expenses	\$	\$	\$	
A. Contributions to general State needs according to the Act of March 21, 1879.				
	3,125	"	,,	(See below)
B. The local Supervisory Board:				
1. The Presidency.	12,800	12,420	380	*)
2. The High Court.	2,250	2,250		
C. Expenses for the Colonial Council of St. Croix.	1,100	1,100		
D. Various branches of administration on St. Croix:				
1. Officials under the administration				
2. Judiciary and Police Department	6,296	5,296	1,000	*)
3. Expenses for ecclesiastical purposes	23,339	21,219	2,120	,
4. Customs administration	3,818	3,050	768	
5. Port and Pilotage Services, and related security facilities	12,636	12,636		
6. Postal Services				
7. Military Expenses	1,757	1,757		
	2,713	2,713		
<ul><li>8. Militia and Fire Services</li><li>9. Road Administration, Streets, etc.</li></ul>	25,345	24,148	*) 1,200	**) National Treasury: Expenses for horses for the military
	1,048		1,048	Until 1 April 1865 \$906
10. Education System	1,183		1,183	Until 1 April 1865 \$2,170
	12,180	4,104	*) 8,076	

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>268</sup> Danish: Landkassen

11. Healthcare System	13,959	2,560	11,399	Until April 1, 1865: \$7,420 in addition to the State's subsidy of \$4,104
				Until April 1, 1865: \$6,838 in addition to the State's rental compensation for the military's use of hospitals of \$2,560.
12. Poor Relief	6,520		6,520	Until 1 April 1865 \$4,880
13. Prison System	8,514		8,514	Until 1 April 1865 \$6,529
14. Contributions to the Immigration Fund	6,000		6,000	
E. Building and other unspecified expenses				
	4,654	3,356	1,298	Until 1 April 1865 \$5,720
F. Lease of a sailing schooner as a postal and transportation vessel between the islands, St. Croix's share				
	800	800		
G. Pensions	7,663	6,863	800	
=	157,703	104,272	50,306	
		154	1,578	
H. 4% Interest on the loan from the National Treasury according to the Act of June 16, 1876, at 10% exchange rate				
Contribution to general state needs (Expense item A)	6,600	6,600		
	3,125	3,125		
	164,303	164	1,303	
I. In addition, the following appropriations:				
a. For the establishment of Christiansværn Fort as a courthouse and police station in Christiansted, and works in and around Christiansted Barracks, adopted on April 1.				
b. For the acquisition of shares in "St. Croix Collective Sugar Mills."	2,500			

c. For the redemption of the debt instrument guaranteed by the consent of the Colonial Council on April 1, 1878, to St. Thomas Bank's Agency from St. Croix Central Sugar Factory, ratified on July 25, 1879.	15,000		
	5,011.67		

<sup>\*)</sup> Increases in the National Treasury's previous expenses arising from the inclusion in the Colonial Treasury.

[Notice 288, 290-291] [empty] [Notice 292]

The Royal General Consulate, London, 7th January 1879.

According to the letter from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the 3rd of this month, I have booked passage on the packet ship "Moselle" departing from Southampton on the 17th of this month to St. Thomas for the four members of the Commission<sup>269</sup> destined for the Danish West Indies. The round-trip ticket costs f.65.5 for each person, therefore a total of f261.

Respectfully,

A. Westenholz

Forwarded on January 14th, 1879 to the Ministry of Finance.

To the Ministry of Finance, Central Board of Colonies, Copenhagen K, Denmark.

[Entry 293] [empty] [Entry 294]

<sup>\*\*)</sup> From the National Treasury: Pending expense for military horse keeping.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>269</sup> In 1879, a governmental commission was sent to the Danish West Indies to write reports on the situation of the islands to the Danish Ministry of Finance. The committee consisted of Poul de Løvenørn, Ferdinand Emil Torné Tvermoes, Moritz Levy and Johan Frederik "Fritz" Schlegel, who had been governor general of the Danish West Indies 1855-1860

To the 1st Department of the Ministry of Finance. 14th January 1879.

After the Central Board of Colonies has requested the Royal General Consulate in London to book round-trip tickets on the mail steamer departing from Southampton on the 17th of this month to St. Thomas for the members of the Commission<sup>270</sup> in connection with the rebellion on St. Croix and their secretary, the necessary expenses will be paid against reimbursement from the Ministry of Finance when the ministry has received information about its size. The General Consulate has reported that the four round-trip tickets cost  $f_0$ 65.5 each, a total of  $f_0$ 261.

Since this expense is to be paid by the Treasury within the colonies' accounts, we hereby inform the 1st Department of the Ministry of Finance for further consideration.

Central Board of Colonies, 14/1 79.

# [Notice 295]

Regarding a request for the highest approval of a regulation passed by the Colonial Council on St. Croix, authorizing the Government of the Danish West Indies to borrow money for the St. Croix Colonial Treasury to alleviate the damage caused by the uprising in October 1878.

Ministry of Finance, 14th January 1879

## Resolution:

"We hereby graciously approve the regulation passed by the Colonial Council for St. Croix on 25th November 1879 regarding authorization for the government of the Danish West Indies to borrow money for the St. Croix Colonial Treasury to alleviate the damage caused by the uprising in October 1878."

Amalienborg, 17th January 1879. Christian R<sup>271</sup>/Estrup<sup>272</sup> Certified copy. P. Rosenørn Issued on 18th January 1879....on 30th January

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>270</sup> In 1879, a governmental commission was sent to the Danish West Indies to write reports on the situation of the islands to the Danish Ministry of Finance. The committee consisted of Poul de Løvenørn, Ferdinand Emil Torné Tvermoes, Moritz Levy and Johan Frederik "Fritz" Schlegel, who had been governor general of the Danish West Indies 1855-1860 <sup>271</sup> King Christian IX signed "Christian R" (R for "Rex")

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>272</sup> Jacob Brønnum Scavenius Estrup, who served as the Prime Minister of Denmark from 1875 to 1894. He was a prominent figure in Danish politics and a leader of the conservative party known as the Højre (Right)

After the first meeting of the Colonial Council following the lifting of the state of siege declared in connection with the rebellion on St. Croix on November 6th of last year, a committee was appointed with the aim of considering and deciding on the amount deemed necessary to raise to alleviate the distress on St. Croix. After consultation with this committee, on November 25th, the government presented to the Council a draft ordinance authorizing the government to take out a loan for the St. Croix Colonial Fund to alleviate the damage caused by the rebellion in October 1878, up to a maximum of \$300,000, of which \$200,000 was intended to be used for repairs to the sugar factories and buildings destroyed on the plantations, whose value was estimated at \$264,000, provided that the owners could not obtain the necessary funds for repairs from sources other than the Colonial Fund, while the remaining \$100,000 is assumed to be sufficient to provide for the laborers' wages and supplies of food, and to provide construction loans to property owners in Frederiksted, to the extent possible under the rules governing the granting of public loans.

After this draft had been subjected to the legally required 3 readings and adopted at the 3rd reading on the same day, I hereby humbly submit to His Majesty's Colonial Council the DMt's<sup>273</sup> submitted wording of the request by the Government for the authorization contained in the ordinance.

The assumption under which the authorization contained in the ordinance was given, namely the expectation that the loan would be granted by the state treasury, has indeed changed with the rejection by the Folketing<sup>274</sup> of the bill submitted earlier [Notice 296], but the government still hopes that the authorization can be obtained and requested for the highest confirmation. And since, despite the circumstances that seem to hinder the achievement of the objective, it is not absolutely impossible that the loan could eventually be obtained in another way, I respectfully recommend that DMt will graciously confirm the request submitted by the Colonial Council for St. Croix at the third reading on November 25, 1878 regarding the authorization for the government of the D. V. Islands to take out a loan for the St. Croix Colonial Treasury to alleviate the damage caused by the uprising in October 1878.

To the Government of the Danish West Indies, January 18, 1879, No. 22.

On the Financial Minister's enclosed submission, His Majesty the King has been pleased to approve by his royal resolution of the 17th of this month the request by the Colonial Council for St. Croix, passed on the third reading on November 25 of last year, regarding the authorization for the Government to borrow funds for the St. Croix Colonial Treasury to remedy the damage caused by the uprising in October 1878.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>273</sup> Presumably: Danish Ministry of Finance

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>274</sup> Folkething/folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

This information is hereby communicated to the government for its necessary attention and further action according to the Colonial Law.

K. C. B- d 18/1 - 79.  $R^{275}$ 

[Notice 297]

Ordinance regarding Authorization for the Government of the Danish West Indies to take out a loan for the St. Croix Colonial Treasury for the Relief of the Damage caused by the Uprising in October 1878.

Adopted by the St. Croix Colonial Council at its third reading on November 25, 1878.

The Government of the Danish West Indies is authorized to borrow up to three hundred thousand West Indian dollars on behalf of the St. Croix Colonial Treasury for the purpose of providing assistance to plantation owners on St. Croix for the repair of sugar factories and buildings destroyed during the uprising in October 1878, as well as for the payment of laborers and their provision of supplies, and to property owners in the town of Frederiksted for the reconstruction of their properties damaged during the uprising.

[Notice 298]

GOVERNMENT OF THE DANISH WEST INDIES.

St. Thomas, December 16th, 1878. No. 361.

In connection with the Government's letter of the 27th of last month, No. 346, I hereby respectfully report that the frigate "Sjælland" has been stationed alternately at Frederiksted and here in the harbor of St. Thomas since its arrival here.

On St. Croix, there is continuous peace and order among the laborers, but the island's residents still fear that unrest may break out again, especially during the upcoming Christmas season. Nothing has been presented that could certainly justify this fear according to the Government's view, but it has not been possible to calm the residents' emotions, and their anxiety has grown steadily as Christmas draws nearer. An expression of this sentiment can be found in the enclosed copy of a report from the Presidency dated the 11th of this month. The frigate, which arrived here today from Frederiksted, will return to St. Croix tomorrow to take station at Frederiksted. I intend to accompany the frigate myself to make the necessary

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>275</sup> King Christian IX signed "Christian R" (R for "Rex")

arrangements to ensure the situation is secure before the remaining personnel of the 2nd Company still on St. Croix are brought back here.

The investigation commission [Notice 299] set up on St. Croix in accordance with the Royal Resolution of October 25th of this year continues its work with diligence, but due to the large number of prisoners to be interrogated, some time will pass before the hearings can be expected to be completed, and before any well-founded opinion can be formed about the character and development of the uprising.

As stated in my aforementioned report, sugar was produced on some plantations on St. Croix last month. The harvest that ripened during the current year was so significant that the plantations' works were not enough for this removal. Therefore, there were sugarcane equivalent to 7-8,000 barrels still standing in the fields, and it is these canes that are now being harvested in some places on the island, while the new harvest, as previously reported, will be finished around January 1st of next year. The \$45,000, as stated in my aforementioned letter, which was granted as a loan from the St. Croix Colonial Treasury against the security of the bureau for the repair of plantation works and buildings, was therefore only an advance payment for the most needy owners to start the necessary repairs.

When the first week of the current month passed without any announcement regarding the expected help from the Treasury, I considered it my duty to describe the situation in St. Croix to the Ministry, and to simultaneously obtain a decision on the distressing uncertainty in which we were regarding the island's future. On the 8th of this month, I sent the following telegram to the Ministry of Finance:

"Want of funds prevents rebuilding works to save crop already ripening and endangers present peaceful state as get preserved through regular employment of laborers, what support can I promise."

On the 12th of this month, I received a telegram from the Ministry of Finance:

"Draft of law rejected. Folketing dissolved<sup>276</sup>. Governor authorized to furnish in Minister's name of States Treasury necessary loans until one hundred twenty-five thousand dollars at six per-cent according to placard fourteenth May eighteen hundred twenty-three to planters for repair of burnt works. You can draw upon Ministry payable Copenhagen or London. Letter follows. Is our mortgage in factory all registered."

This telegram was immediately communicated to the Presidency, and during my stay on St. Croix, I intend to arrange the loans to the planters in accordance with the provisions of the telegram.

The Ministry's question "Is our mortgage in factory all registered" presumably refers only to the declaration issued by the Board of the Central Sugar Factory on September 22, 1876, and distributed by the Ministry's letter of the 26th of the same month, as the mortgage bond for the Society's debt to the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>276</sup> Folkething/folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house). The Folketing was dissolved in 1878 due to a political crisis between the government and the Folketing

Treasury has not been sent here. The aforementioned declaration, as reported in the Government's letter of September 28th of that year, No. 285, was registered by the Royal West Indian Land Court and noted in the Head Factory's ledger. As stated in the aforementioned letter, the Government made an amount of \$1000 available to the managers for the settlement of the purchase of the land for the [Notice 300] juice stations, but the drafting of the deeds encountered difficulties, as the relevant plantation owners demanded a provision in the deed reserving their right of preemptive right to the land, should it no longer be used as a juice station in the future. The matter was therefore delayed, so that the deeds were not yet in order when the Ministry's telegram arrived; according to a telegraphic message from the Presidency of the 13th of this month, the Society's manager, Mr. Wassard, is now striving to have all the deeds for the juice stations in order and registered by the Court of Appeal on the coming court day, Wednesday the 18th of this month, after which I will send a telegram.

On this occasion, the government will also dutifully send the Danish and English copies of the draft regulation regarding authorization for the government of the Danish West Indies to take out a loan for the St. Croix Colonial Treasury to alleviate the damage caused by the uprising in October 1878, which was adopted at the third reading of the St. Croix Colonial Council meeting on the 25th of last month, as mentioned in my previous report of the 27th of last month.

After the rejection of the ministry's proposal for the loan to the Colonial Treasury, the assumptions under which the draft regulation was presented and adopted have indeed changed, but the government allows itself, in the hope that the regulation will still be utilized, to recommend that the highest possible approval for the regulation be sought through the ministry's favorable measures.

Regarding the health situation on the islands, it should be noted that although yellow fever cases have ceased, fever cases are still fairly frequent, especially on St. Thomas, and some of these cases have been fatal, but the health situation, though not entirely satisfactory, is not alarming. The crew of the frigate Sjælland is completely well.

Aug Garde<sup>277</sup> / ...

[Notice 301] To the Ministry of Finance Duplicate

Presidency of St. Croix. December 11th, 1878. No. 1801

The presidency cannot fail to draw the attention of the high government to the unanimous wish and hope expressed from all sides of the island that, in addition to the military stationed in Christiansted and Frederiksted, a detachment will also be stationed in Kingshill during Christmas. There are fears that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>277</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

disturbances may break out again at the first opportunity, and there is no shortage of disturbing rumors that are still circulating. The presidency has sought to get to the bottom of such rumors at every opportunity and so far has not been able to find anything specific to which they are supported. Although the presidency itself does not harbor this fear, it is believed, without regard to whether it is justified or not, that it owes it to the well-intentioned residents' feelings that something is done to reassure them and to deprive the laborers of any temptation to engage in illegal actions when [Notice 302] the demands made are not unreasonable and unfeasible, which cannot be assumed to be the case regarding the desired temporary military occupation of Kingshill, assuming that the tents and other requisites that the frigate has brought for camping will be used. The further details of the occupation should not be discussed, as the government itself will be better able to make the right decisions. It should only be noted that from here in Christiansted, no personnel can be spared, as 20 people are used for guard duty at Richmond, the fort, and the barracks, so that the approximately 50 stationed here (excluding the sick) are on guard duty every other day; nor can any personnel be spared from Frederiksted, of which about 1/3 are always sick at this time. There is thus no other possibility than for the frigate itself to undertake the service, which one does not see any hindrance to, provided that a reliable, experienced person is assigned as guide to the detachment: it was thought that either Police magistrate Dendtler or Police officer Lindholm in Frederiksted could be made available to it.

#### Ordinance

Empowering the government of the Danish West Indies Islands to contract a loan for the Colonial Treasury of St. Croix for relieving the general distress caused by the riot in October 1878.

The government of the Danish West Indies Islands is authorized to contract a loan not exceeding three hundred thousand dollars for the Colonial Treasury of St. Croix, to defray advances, partly to owners of estates in St. Croix for repairing the estate works and other buildings on the estates destroyed in the riot in October 1878, and for paying wages as well as procuring provisions for the laborers. Partly to owners of real properties in the town of Frederiksted for rebuilding their properties destroyed in the riot.

Thus, passed at the 3rd reading in the Colonial Council meeting on November 25th, 1878. Colonial Council, St. Croix, November 26th, 1878.

Ph Rosenstand<sup>278</sup>, Chairman L: Fobes, Secretary

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>278</sup> Philip Rosenstand was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions, specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

[Notice 303] [empty] [Notice 304]

#### GOVERNMENT OF THE DANISH WEST INDIES.

St. Thomas, November 22, 1878. No. 346.

In connection with the Government's letter of the 15th of this month, No. 331, I hereby respectfully report that, as mentioned therein, I traveled to St. Croix on the 17th of this month, and it was my hope that during my stay on the island, I would receive information from the Ministry about the decision on the bill mentioned in its telegram of the 8th of this month regarding a loan from the Treasury to the St. Croix Colonial Treasury, and thereby be able to arrange the issue of loans to the island's plantation owners for repairing the works damaged during the uprising.

The weather continues to be extremely favorable for the growth of sugarcane; it is already ripe for harvesting in some places, and on some plantations whose works have been saved, sugar is now being boiled, while the harvest is generally expected to begin shortly after New Year's; the harvest is estimated at least 20,000 hogsheads; the loans that may be granted to the planters against security in the harvest can, therefore, be expected to be largely covered by the harvest yield, provided that assistance is provided in time.

As the island's future is thus essentially dependent on a prompt decision on the Ministry's bill, I considered it necessary to inform the Ministry by telegram of the results of the assessment [Notice 305] of the extent of the damage, which was submitted to the Ministry in the Government's letter of the 10th of this month, in order to contribute to promoting the resolution of the matter; on the 18th of this month, I sent the following telegram to the Ministry of Finance:

"In order to save coming crop, estimated at twenty thousand hogsheads, necessary repairs on burned estates amount to two hundred sixty thousand dollars, besides supplies to laborers."

During my stay on St. Croix, I have had two meetings with the Colonial Council Committee mentioned in the Government's letter of the 10th of this month. During the first meeting on the 18th of this month, it was decided to issue a call to the owners of the plantations whose works and buildings were burned down during the rebellion, to submit to the Presidency statements of the absolutely necessary amounts for repairs, which would then be granted to them as bureau loans, in anticipation of the loan from the National Treasury. The call was published in the St. Croix newspaper on the 20th of this month. However, as last week passed without any news of the decision on the government's bill, I was forced to use the available funds of the St. Croix Colonial Bank for loans, secured by bureau guarantees, to those planters who were unable to obtain funds from private sources, to enable them to make the most necessary repairs to the sugar works. After negotiations with the Committee, I came to the conclusion that it was necessary to support 14 plantations with a total amount of \$44,500, and accordingly, the

attached proposal was presented to the Colonial Council at its meeting on the 25th of this month, where it was unanimously adopted at the second reading. By using the mentioned amount, however, only the most necessary funds for the administration of the Colonial Bank will be left until the end of March 1879, and the government has thus only taken this measure on the assumption that the Colonial Bank will receive the expected assistance from the National Treasury.

Due to the circumstances described, I have considered it necessary to authorize the Presidency to use the grant immediately.

To provide the necessary authorization for the government to receive the requested loan from the Treasury, the draft ordinance attached in triplicate regarding authorization for the government of the Danish West Indies to take out a loan for the St. Croix Colonial Cash for the mitigation of the damage caused by the uprising in October 1878 was presented in the aforementioned Colonial Council meeting. This draft was adopted with some insignificant changes on the third reading in the same meeting, as indicated on the duplicates.

As soon as the records of the aforementioned grant and ordinance are received from the Colonial Council, they will be sent to the Ministry. [Notice 306]

On the 25th of this month, the frigate Sjælland arrived at St. Thomas, all well aboard. Since the frigate was out of coal after a long journey caused by calm winds, it must replenish its supply at St. Thomas and can only proceed to Frederiksted in St. Croix afterwards. I came here on the 26th but intend to return to St. Croix in a few days and will make arrangements regarding the support from the frigate for the military on the island. Once this matter is settled, the part of the second company's personnel serving on St. Croix will be returned to St. Thomas, where the garrison is currently too weak.

In the last 14 days, there have been no cases of yellow fever on either St. Thomas or St. Croix, and since the cases of common fever that occurred frequently in recent months are now decreasing, the health condition on both islands is satisfactory.

Aug Garde<sup>279</sup> To the Ministry of Finance / H Hänschell

[Notice 307]<sup>280</sup>

DRAFT

 $<sup>^{279}</sup>$  Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881  $^{280}$  In the archives, this draft is written first in Danish, then in English

of Ordinance empowering the Government of the Danish West India Islands to contract a loan for the Colonial Treasury of St. Croix for relieving the general distress caused by the riot in October 1878.

The Government of the Danish West India Islands is authorized to contract a loan not exceeding Three Hundred Thousand West Indian Dollars for the relief of the advances which might be granted through the Presidency of St. Croix, partly to estate owners on St. Croix for repairing the sugar works and buildings destroyed during the riot in October 1878, and for paying wages and procuring provisions for the laborers, and partly to owners of real estate in the town of Frederiksted for rebuilding their properties destroyed during the riot.

#### REMARKS

The present draft ordinance is submitted to the Colonial Council after consultation between the Government and the Committee appointed by the Council at its meeting on November 6 of this year, which is authorized by the Council to consider and decide on the amount necessary to provide relief for the distress on the island of St. Croix. It should be noted that, according to the information available, the repair of the sugar works and buildings destroyed on all the plantations would require \$264,000, although this amount is expected to be reduced to \$200,000 after deducting the plantations whose owners could obtain funds for the repair of buildings and works from sources other than the Colonial Treasury. The estimated \$100,000 remaining would be sufficient to provide advances to plantation owners for the payment of their laborers and their supply of food, and to provide building loans to property owners in the town of Frederiksted, as far as possible, in accordance with the rules governing the lending of public funds. [Notice 308]

## DRAFT<sup>281</sup>

of Additional Grant to the Budget for the Municipality of St. Croix for the Financial Year from 1st April 1878 to 31st March 1879.

The Presidency is authorized to utilize an amount not exceeding \$45,000 from the Colonial Treasury's funds for the purpose of granting a loan to certain Planters in the Island, with a preferable right in the crops of the concerned estates, in accordance with the Ordinance of 14th May 1823 and the Ordinance of 21st June 1849, provided that the estate works necessary for harvesting the crops are rebuilt.

20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>281</sup> This draft is written in English. Notice 309 is omitted, as it contains the Danish version

#### **REMARKS**

The Government has reason to expect a loan from the State Treasury for rebuilding the Estates Works etc., destroyed in the Riot in this Island, in so far as the restoration of those works is necessary in order to put them in a state fit for use; but as the Government has at present no certainty of the loan, it has, in view of the advanced time of the year and especially with the view to save the crop now on the ground from rottening<sup>282</sup> away, been considered necessary without delay to come to the assistance of those estates, the owners of which are unable to procure the means for such repairs, by using the available capital of the Colonial Treasury in the manner above proposed. In fixing the amount, it has been held in view that the administration expenses can be met by the Treasury up to the end of March 1879. Should the above stated expectations of the Government not be realized, still the proposed application of the Treasury's available means will not only be entailing no loss, but on the contrary it will to a very great extent contribute to secure the Community its future revenues. [Notice 310]

[Notice 311]

# DRAFT<sup>283</sup>

of Additional Grant to the Budget for the Municipality of St. Croix for the Financial Year from 1st April 1878 to 31st March 1879.

The Presidency is authorized to use an amount not exceeding \$45,000 of the Colonial Treasury's funds to provide loans to some planters on the island with priority rights in the crops of the relevant estates, in accordance with the Ordinance of May 14, 1823, and the Ordinance of June 21, 1849, on the condition that the necessary works for harvesting the crops be rebuilt.

#### REMARKS

The government expects to receive a loan from the State Treasury for the reconstruction of the estates' works that were destroyed during the island's riot, insofar as the restoration of those works is necessary to put them in a usable condition. However, as the government currently has no certainty about the loan, it has been deemed necessary to immediately assist those estates whose owners are unable to obtain funds for such repairs, by using the available capital of the Colonial Treasury in the manner proposed above, especially with the view to save the crop now on the ground from rotting away, given the advanced time of the year. The amount has been set with a view to meeting the administration expenses until the end of March 1879. If the government's expectations are not met, the proposed application of the Treasury's

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>282</sup> In the original text (written in English), it says "rottening"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>283</sup> In the archives, this draft is written first in Danish, then in English and the document is followed by a duplicate, wherefore Notices 313 and 314 are omitted

available funds will likely not result in any loss but will instead contribute greatly to securing the municipality's future revenues. [Notice 312]

Telegraph station Copenhagen. Telegram No. 30.

Submitted on St. Croix in 1878. Minister of Finances, Copenhagen.

In order to save the upcoming crop, estimated at twenty thousand hogsheads, necessary repairs of burned estates amount to two hundred sixty thousand dollars, in addition to supplies for laborers.

Governor Santacruz [Notice 315]

Decree regarding Authorization for the Government of the Danish West Indies to take out a loan for the St. Croix Colonial Treasury to remedy the destruction caused by the uprising in October 1878. Adopted by the St. Croix Colonial Council at the 3rd reading on November 25, 1878.

The Government of the Danish West Indies is authorized to take out a loan of up to three hundred thousand West Indian dollars on behalf of the St. Croix Colonial Treasury to cover expenses for the repair of the sugar works and buildings on their plantations destroyed during the uprising in October 1878, as well as to pay laborers and provide them with provisions. The loan will also cover expenses for the reconstruction of the properties destroyed during the uprising for owners of real estate in the town of Frederiksted. [Notice 316]

## DRAFT 284

of Ordinance empowering the Government of the Danish West India Islands to contract a loan for the Colonial Treasury and St. Croix for relieving the general distress caused by the riot in October 1878.

The Government of the Danish West India Islands is empowered to contract for the Colonial Treasury of St. Croix a loan not exceeding three hundred thousand dollars for defraying advances granted partly to owners of estates in St. Croix for repairing the estates works and other buildings on the estates destroyed in the riot in October 1878 and for paying wages as well as procuring provisions for the laborers

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>284</sup> This draft is written in first English, then Danish, and the document is followed by a duplicate, wherefore Notices 317 and 318 are omitted

– partly to owners of real properties in the town of Frederiksted for rebuilding their properties destroyed in the riot.

#### REMARKS

The present draft of an Ordinance is submitted to the Council after conference between the Governor and the Committee which has been empowered by the Council in its Meeting the 6th inst. to consider and decide which amount it is necessary to procure in order to relieve the distress in the Island. According to elucidations lately obtained, the repairs of the sugar works and buildings on all estates will require an amount of 264,000 Dollars which amount may however after making a deduction for those estates, the owners of which are from other resources than from the Colonial Treasury able to procure means to repair the Buildings and Works be reduced to about \$200,000. The amount of about 100,000 Dollars which will then be at disposal, is supposed to be sufficient partly to grant advances to Planters for payment of the Laborers and for provisions and partly to grant Loans for rebuilding of properties in the town of Frederiksted, as far as possible on the security prescribed for Loans from Public Funds.

[Notices 319 - 322] [empty] [Notice 323]

MINISTRY OF FINANCE, 2063.

Copenhagen, December 5th, 1878

Attached to the letter received today from the Finance Committee of the Folketing<sup>285</sup>, in which the committee asks whether more detailed information is available or expected regarding the damage caused to Frederiksted during the riot, which was estimated at \$250,000 without further specification. It is also noted that a fully detailed account of the damage, along with information on the financial circumstances and other factors of each of the victims, which could shed light on their current needs, must be provided for possible future use, and forwarded to the Central Board of the Colonies. It is expected that the Board's response to the committee will be received in due time.

Respectfully, Carøe

Copied on December 5th, 1878 / C. Hansen To the Central Board of the Colonies. [Notice 324]

Proposal for a Law

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>285</sup> Folkething/Folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

on

Support for Injured Persons in Frederiksted on St. Croix.

The Ministry of Finance is authorized by the Treasury:

- 1. to use up to 55,000 DKK for assistance to needy residents in Frederiksted in connection with the losses suffered during the uprising in October 1878.
- 2. to lend up to 50,000 DKK to such injured parties in the same place who are unable to resume their occupation in any other way, against probable personal surety or real security, with the loans bearing 5% annual interest and being repaid with semi-annual installments over a period of 10 years.

## Comments on the above proposal:

Regarding 1. The Royal Commission's mandate of December 28, 1878 (see Ministerialtid<sup>286</sup>). A. for 1878 Pag. 161) included an investigation of the damage caused by the uprising in St. Croix and proposals for how to provide assistance to mitigate the damage.

In accordance with this, the Ministry of Finance has received a report from the Commission which estimates the damage caused by the fires in Frederiksted on October 1-2 of this year to be \$165,700 on real estate and \$185,987 on goods, furniture, clothing, etc., for a total of \$291,687. Regarding this estimate, the Commission further explains that it is based on an assessment of the damage conducted by the acting police chief and two men he selected, and that for real estate, the Commission examined each building in detail and reviewed the ruins, concluding that the estimate is very moderate overall and, in some cases, even underestimated. Therefore, the Commission's above-mentioned estimate is \$4,500 higher than the initial assessment, even though some items in the initial assessment were reduced. However, for damage to goods, furniture, and clothing, the Commission had to rely on the results of the detailed assessment conducted in the aforementioned manner.

Regarding the question of whether and to what extent each individual victim could be considered in need, the answer has been provided through discussions with the acting chief of police in Frederiksted and the committee for the distribution of private assistance, which convened there and is considered as an assurance of sufficient knowledge of the conditions of those affected. In this way, lists of the needy victims in Frederiksted have been compiled, comprising 273 family providers and individuals, for whom the damage has been assessed as follows:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>286</sup> "Ministerialtidende" was a government publication that contained official announcements, such as appointments and promotions in the civil service, changes in laws and regulations, and other information of interest to the public. The newspaper was published from 1810 to 1923, and during its publication, it was an important source of information for Danish citizens regarding the activities of the government and the civil service

Damage to real estate \$52,150 Damage to furniture, clothing, etc. \$37,239 Damage to commercial goods \$32,650 Total: \$122,039

In relation to these victims, the aforementioned committee has put forward a more detailed and justified proposal on how much each individual should receive in support from the state treasury. The proposals, which must be acknowledged [Notice 325] as highly moderate (they amount to a total of \$13,643 in support), have been accepted by the commission with a single modification, raising the support amount to \$14,415.

Attached to this bill is a translation of the committee's letter of February 21 of this year to the commission, along with copies of the accompanying three lists of needy victims, of which No. 1 includes those whose losses include damage to real estate, No. 2 those who have suffered losses of personal property exceeding \$100 per individual, and finally No. 3 those whose losses of personal property are less than the latter sum. With regard to the individuals listed on the first two lists (40 and 58, respectively), information is provided on the circumstances on which the assessment of their greater or lesser need is based, as well as the amount that each has received from the privately contributed funds. Both of these factors have been taken into account by the committee in its proposals for the amount of state support listed in the aforementioned lists. In summary, the situation is as follows:

	Taxed Damage	Provided Private Support	Proposed Additional
			Support for the Treasury
List No. 1	\$72,900	\$7,524	\$7,395
do. No. 2	\$43,349	\$1,119	\$5,090
	\$116,249	\$8,643	\$12,485

List No. 3 only provides information on the taxed amount of each individual's incurred loss, but the committee has explained in the above-mentioned letter that the 175 persons listed in this list mainly belong to the working class, and many of them are elderly and frail. The committee has also proposed to provide each of these individuals with one-fifth of the taxed damage as support, which would amount to \$1,158, given that the taxed losses amount to \$5,790. However, considering that many of the affected individuals, in addition to the reasons put forward by the committee, have accumulated what has now been destroyed for them as servants, the commission has recommended that the total support amount for this list be increased to one-third of the total loss, that is, to \$1,930.

As the Ministry of Finance has been able to agree to the proposal, and has therefore included a support amount of up to 55,000 Kr. in the bill, it intends to entrust the possible distribution of this sum to the aforementioned committee under the supervision of the authority (the Presidency), so that the proposals put forward by the committee regarding the amount of support for each individual affected person would be followed as a general rule, but deviations from this could be granted by the authority based on the committee's further recommendation.

To 2. Furthermore, the Royal Commission of December 28th, 1878, has delegated to the Commission on behalf of the Ministry of Finance the authority to grant temporary loans, against sufficient security from the interest-bearing funds of the state treasury, to such victims in Frederiksted who are unable to resume their business in any other way. In accordance with this and in accordance with the additional regulations issued by the Ministry of Finance, the Commission issued the following announcement immediately after its arrival in St. Croix on February 7th of that year:

The Royal Commission appointed in connection with the uprising in St. Croix in October 1878 is authorized, among other things, to grant temporary loans on behalf of the Ministry of Finance against sufficient security from the interest-bearing funds of the state treasury to such victims, especially in Frederiksted, who are unable to resume their business in any other way.

As a condition for the grant of such loans, the Ministry has stipulated that they should generally be repaid by January 1st, 1881, and that the interest should be set at 6% per annum.

As security for the loans mentioned above, the Commission will generally only accept:

- 1. Hand pledges in securities that are received as such in banks.
- 2. Reliable personal guarantees.
- 3. Priority in real estate, provided that the buildings that belong to them or are under construction are adequately insured against fire damage.

The Commission reserves the right to decide in each individual case on the acceptability of the proposed security, both in general and in relation to the desired size of the loan.

Applications for loans specifying their size and the security that can be provided should be submitted to the Chairman of the Commission, Privy Councilor <sup>287</sup> Schlegel, before the 20th of this month.

\_\_\_\_\_

After the expiration of the deadline set forth in this announcement, the Commission has reported, however, that from the information it has obtained in various ways, it is certain that it will be entirely impossible for the majority of the injured parties to receive loans under the terms specified in the announcement, or even with a slight extension of the repayment period, such as 5 years. Therefore, it has suggested that the interest rate should be reduced to 5 percent (in which regard, as far as security is provided in real estate, attention is drawn to the fact that the insurance premium on St. Croix usually amounts to 3 3/20 percent), and that the repayment period should be extended to 10 years with 1/20 semi-annual payments.

As the character of the loans in question would be significantly altered by granting such an extended repayment period, the Ministry did not feel able to grant the Commission the requested authorization,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>287</sup> Danish: Geheimeetatsraad. The title was used in the Danish and Norwegian monarchies, as well as other European countries, to denote a senior advisor to the monarch or a member of the highest-ranking council of the state

whereas this is sought by the present bill. With regard to the amount specified therein, the Commission has stated that the sum of loans sought by residents of Frederiksted, for which the modified conditions set forth here could be met, amounts to \$9,000. However, as it can be assumed that the more favorable terms proposed here could lead to loan applications from injured parties who have so far refrained from doing so because they could not accept the terms offered in the announcement, it has been deemed appropriate to include a slightly larger sum in the bill than the total of the applications already submitted. [Notice 326]

Bill No. 24. The Folketing, Issue No. 48.

# Supplementary report

Of:

Proposal for a law on a temporary loan to the St. Croix municipality as well as on changes to the law of February 25, 1876, authorizing the Minister of Finance to support the construction of Central sugar factories etc. on St. Croix.

(Submitted by the Folketing's<sup>288</sup> Finance Committee on December 5, 1878.)

After the bill was returned to the committee by the decision of the Folketing, it has once again considered this matter. The result of this is presented in the following:

The first minority (Bojsen, Dam, N. Jensen, Holstein, Th. Nielsen, Tange) has no reason to depart from the previously expressed view on the proposed law based on the information presented. We can admit that the state may be forced to take over individual plantations in which it has significant priorities; however, we see no invitation for the state to intervene in the regular course and development of the proposal at this time. The committee has not received any specific information on the damage that has affected individual citizens in Frederiksted town, or any information on the extent to which they would be able to help themselves. In this regard, the committee has requested the necessary information. When this information is available, we have no doubt that, if the Colonial Treasury is unable to provide assistance, the parliament will give its support to provide some help to those who are truly in need. We should note that St. Thomas suffered a loss of at least 5.5 million Kr. in 1867 due to hurricanes and earthquakes, of which approximately 1.5 million Kr. were incurred on private buildings in St. Thomas town and rural areas. St. Croix was also affected on the same occasion, although to a lesser extent (see Supplementary Report B, p. 1306, 1870-71). It was not until a year later that the state provided the islands with a small amount of help, consisting of 56,000 West Indian dollars, which, for St. Thomas, meant that the island was exempted from the required contribution to the Danish Treasury.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>288</sup> Folkething/Folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

When the second minority has suggested the appointment of a commission with various more or less intrusive tasks towards the conditions in the colony, we could indeed find it desirable that these conditions be subjected to an impartial investigation, and we would not hesitate to consider this idea more closely. However, as long as there are no positive proposals in this regard, we must reserve our position on the closer execution of the idea, although we could not withhold any doubts about whether a composition of such a commission could be found that under the existing conditions in St. Croix, as these have developed in accordance with the colonial law of November 27, 1863 under the responsibility of the Minister of Finance, can provide the necessary guarantee.

Another minority (Berg, Bønløkke, Hørup, and Tauber) has, after considering the case and the new information received following the rejection of the bill by the committee, not found any reason to change its position on the bill as stated in its report. We still do not recognize that the St. Croix Sugar Factory has any claim to the privileges proposed in section 1 of the bill, and we are [Notice 327] no less convinced now than before that the support system proposed in section 2 of the bill, which has also been used until now, is unacceptable. Therefore, in our opinion, the bill should be rejected.

On the other hand, we must admit that we have also been reinforced in the hints we made in our report that the state may, as a priority holder, end up taking over plantations during the current crisis, and thus take measures for the harvest and processing of these plantations, and, like any other plantation owner, have the duty to ensure that labor contracts are respected so that the working population does not suffer. Likewise, according to the latest information received, it is hardly assumed that the ability we previously assumed the Colonial Treasury had to help the poor in Frederiksted, who have suffered losses due to the uprising through no fault of their own, is sufficiently available. We would therefore not deny our cooperation in granting an appropriation for these purposes, provided that the use of such an appropriation, according to detailed provisions in a law on this matter and after a prior investigation on the spot, is entrusted to a commission sent from here, which, in accordance with the provisions of the law of April 8, 1851, we envision consisting of three members, one member, the chairman, appointed by the king, and one member elected by each division of the parliament, and if this commission is also equipped with such authority that it is not only able to carry out a careful investigation of all circumstances concerning the uprising, as well as the island's agricultural, financial, administrative, and social conditions in general, but also capable of carrying out necessary reforms for the island's development and progress, such as towards better and cheaper administration, a more appropriate and humane labor legislation, according to which, among other things, labor regulations must cease with the expiration of the contracts concluded, promotion of property ownership, improved credit legislation, etc.

We will limit ourselves to these remarks, which we reserve the right to further justify orally, both during the debate on the present bill and in the event that a new bill with the indicated purpose should be proposed.

The undersigned Winther, prompted by statements in the Parliament, proposes a proposal for the consideration of the Parliament, primarily supported by the considerations he has outlined in the earlier submitted report, but with such changes as the statements made in the committee have prompted. In accordance with this, the following changes are proposed to the presented bill:

- 1. §1 is removed.
- 2. Instead of §2, the following is inserted:

**§**1.

To aid those who have suffered during the disturbances and who either do not own sugar plantations or who own such but are so burdened that they are unable to rely on loans alone, a support of 300,000 Kr is granted from the State Treasury. This support is distributed after an investigation on site by a commission consisting of 3 members, of which one is appointed by the King and each house of the parliament elects 1 member.

The commission itself sets the rules for its activities.

This commission has the same authority as if it were established under §46 of the constitution.

**§**2.

Furthermore, an interest-free loan of 300,000 Kr is granted to provide for the restoration of agricultural buildings, mills, and works wholly or partly destroyed during the disturbances in October of this year. These loans are provided by the commission mentioned in §1 and at the times determined by it, provided that repayment is completed by December 31, 1881.

If the above amendment proposal is adopted, the title will be changed as follows:

Proposal for a law on support and loans for St. Croix, etc.

As the assumption on which the last minority (Bille, Dinesen, Scavenius, and Scharling) proposed that the matter be referred again to the Committee, namely that an agreement could be reached on the provision of prompt assistance to St. Croix, has not been fulfilled, this minority continues to adhere to its recommendation in the first report.

Berg, Bille, Bojsen (Chairman), Bønløkke, Dam (Secretary), Dinesen, Holstein, Hørup, N. Jensen (3rd Electoral District of Aarhus), Th. Nielsen (Spokesman), Scavenius, Scharling, Tange, Tauber, Winther.

[Notice 328] APPENDIX I.

The Finance Committee of Folketinget<sup>289</sup> Copenhagen, November 18, 1878.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>289</sup> Folkething/folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

The committee requests to be informed of the news regarding the calamities on St. Croix that have probably arrived with the latest West Indian post.

The committee also wishes to have the following information:

- 1. On which properties and persons are the state's interest-bearing claims in the West Indies distributed? In what way and for what period have these claims arisen? On what terms and against what collateral were they made, and how is their security assumed to be now?
- 2. What is the account for the uncertain or entirely uncertain claims in the West Indies for the time being? On which properties and persons are these claims distributed? In what way and for what period have they arisen, and on what terms and against what collateral were they made at the time?
- 3. The same questions as those posed in item 2 are to be answered with respect to the amounts written off as uncollectible claims, concerning West Indian conditions since 1848. The committee seeks to be informed as to when the write-offs of the individual sums have taken place, as well as the total sum of these uncollectible claims written off in the period mentioned.
- 4. How has the Colonial Council distributed the loans made to properties and persons in connection with the state loan of 600,000 kr. to the Colonial Treasury, and on what terms and against what security are these loans currently held by the debtors? If the State Treasury has any other dealings with the St. Croix Colonial Treasury besides the aforementioned 600,000 kr., please specify, and in connection with this, please indicate what legal remedies the government has to ensure that the Colonial Treasury fulfills its obligations to the state treasury.
- 5. A list of plantations and their owners on St. Croix, indicating the debt that must be assumed, in addition to the dealings with the State Treasury and the Colonial Treasury, resting on the individual properties, as well as the nationality of the owners and, insofar as they do not reside on the island and administer their property there, their place of residence.
- 6. The expenses the state treasury has incurred for the West Indian Islands, especially St. Croix, since 1848; and the taxes these islands, especially St. Croix, have paid to the state treasury during the same period.
- 7. A complete capital account of the Joint Dairy's income and expenses until the factory was put into operation on March 5th of this year, as well as an additional supplementary account of the income and expenses that the government has found should be attributed to the investment since March 5th.
- 8. A complete operational account of the last summer campaign.

- 9. Status of the joint stock company's<sup>290</sup> total receivables and liabilities to date; specifically a detailed explanation of the first two items listed on page 9 in the notes to the bill, totaling 544,000 kr., as well as the committee's previous inquiries regarding the third item in the same specification.
- 10. The contract between the joint stock company and Burmeister & Wain firm.
- 11. An account of the government's and the governor's relations to the implementation of the provisions in the last paragraph of the Law of February 25th, 1876, particularly with regard to labor regulations.
- 12. How does the damage caused to plantations distribute among properties and plantation owners?

Should the Ministry be unable to answer all these questions within a short deadline, it is desired that they be answered gradually as quickly as possible. Insofar as factors for answering individual questions may have been given in communications previously submitted to Rigsdagen<sup>291</sup>, they are now requested to be collected and supplemented to date in order to provide a general overview.

The Committee has decided to send these questions, but to avoid possible misunderstandings, it should be noted that the timing of further progress in the processing of the proposed legislation is not intended to depend on the answers to all of these questions.

F. Bojsen

To the Ministry of Finance.

The Committee has received the following response letters: Ministry of Finance.

Copenhagen, December 2nd, 1878.

After the proposal for a temporary loan to the St. Croix Municipality and the amendment to the Act of February 25th, 1876, authorizing the Minister of Finance to support the construction of central sugar factories, etc. on St. Croix has been referred for further consideration to the Committee, in response to the questions raised in the esteemed Committee's pleasant letter of November 18th of this year, the following is not to be omitted:

Regarding the question under No. 1, the attached list of interest-bearing claims outstanding from the Treasury in the West Indies is provided, and with regard to the question of how their security is assumed now, it should be noted that the liens listed under No. 3, 5, 7, 10, 11, 15, 22, 23, and 24 in the list are

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>290</sup> The Central Sugar Factory

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>291</sup> Rigsdagen: the national parliament of Denmark, which at the time consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

found in the list of "burnt plantations" received from the government, No. 5 with the addition "house saved," and No. 23-24 with the addition "house on Grange saved".

With regard to the question under No. 2, a list of the "uncertain claims" account in the West Indies is attached, as it is currently recorded in the Ministry's books. No separate account is kept for "completely uncertain claims".

Regarding question number 7, the following two balance sheets are attached, with the following comments: In response to the Committee's earlier question about whether the company had issued its bond for the state loan, it has already been stated that a final account cannot be settled at this time, as the response to entries in the Colonial Treasury's accounts must be awaited. Therefore, only summary balance sheets can be provided, which in any case can only deviate relatively insignificantly from the final account, and only with regard to payments made by the Colonial Treasury for the company. Since the Committee expressly requested that these balance sheets be separated with respect to the period before and after March 1, 1878, such a separation has been made, which is completely arbitrary, as the bookkeeping has been and the accounts must be continuously recorded for the entire relationship as a unit. This arbitrary splitting of the balance sheet at a specific day has coincidentally resulted in the balance sheet ending on March 5 showing significantly higher expenses than income, as the government drew a bill on the Ministry of Finance for March 5, which was not paid until after that date and was charged to the company as a loan in the state treasury.

In accordance with the request made under number 7, a copy of the contract concluded between the Board of Directors of the St. Croix Common Sugar Refineries and the firm Burmeister & Wain is attached.

Regarding the questions raised under numbers 4, 5, and 11, we reserve the right to provide such information as is available to the Ministry later today or at the latest tomorrow. However, with regard to both the other questions and the points in the answered question numbers that are not included in the answers, we are unable to provide the desired information as these would require relatively long time due to their extensive [Notice 329] nature and partly (numbers 8 and 9) concern matters that are completely outside the Ministry's and Government's jurisdiction and also involve the necessity of their collection from the West Indies.

J. B. S. Estrup<sup>292</sup> / Tuxværd. To the Finance Committee of the Folketing<sup>293</sup>

Ministry of Finance.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>292</sup> Jacob Brønnum Scavenius Estrup, who served as the Prime Minister of Denmark from 1875 to 1894. He was a prominent figure in Danish politics and a leader of the conservative party known as the Højre (Right)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>293</sup> Folkething/Folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

In response to various questions posed by the Finance Committee in their letter of the 18th of last month regarding the treatment of the proposal for a temporary loan to St. Croix Municipality, etc., I do not hesitate to provide the following information, which could be extracted from the relevant documents here.

Regarding question 4: with regard to the distribution of loans to properties and individuals made by St. Croix Municipality in connection with the state loan of 600,000 Kr. to the St. Croix Colonial Fund, and on what terms and against what security these loans are outstanding from debtors, it should be noted that the loans were originally granted at 6% interest and security in the relevant year's harvest. Attached herewith are two lists, one of the bureau debt of St. Croix from the years June 1872 to June 1877, which was outstanding as of September 1, 1878 and has therefore not been covered by the relevant harvest, with an explanation of the security that has been provided for some plantations in relation to the arrears, and the other of bureau advances in the harvest year from June 1877 to June 1878, which had security in the harvest in the first half of 1878, with an indication of the arrears as of September 1, 1878. Some of the totals in these lists would be shown without specification, which can only be provided when the attachments are received for the 1878-79 accounts. Nor can information be provided on the new bureau advances granted after July 1 (with security in the 1879 harvest).

Regarding the question raised in the same section about the Treasury's other outstanding balance with the Colonial Bank, apart from the mentioned 600,000 Kr., it is stated that according to a preliminary statement of accounts for 1877-78, the portion of the arrears (631,343 Kr. 67 Øre) on the colonial account for the colonies for the same period, which pertains to St. Croix, is currently unknown.

In relation to the additional question raised under the same number 4 about what remedies the government has to ensure that the Colonial Bank fulfills its obligations to the Treasury, it should be noted that the usual legal remedies applicable to the relationship between individuals cannot be applied against the Colonial Bank in any other way than against any other municipality, unless the creditor can rely on specific revenues or income-generating properties, a possibility that would not be excluded under the circumstances described here.

Regarding item 5, the accompanying list is attached, listing plantations and their owners and their debt in properties not related to the State Treasury at the end of 1876 according to the land tax calculation and the quarter percent tax calculation for that calendar year, as well as a list as of June 1, 1877 of those who have paid absentee tax, who do not reside in the Danish West Indies or in Denmark. Information on these matters for later periods is not available.

Regarding item 11. Pursuant to the Act of February 25, 1876, §5, the provision of the Order of June 16, 1876, approved by the King on that occasion in §2, was established, stating that as soon as the Central Sugar Factory was put into operation, the restrictions hitherto in force on the agricultural laborers' control over their labor on Saturdays and in the pay for Saturday work would cease until the provisional order of January 26, 1849, and the subsequent orders concerning the conditions of agricultural labor were lifted by order before the deadline set in §5 of the Act of February 25, 1876. The lifting of the restrictions on Saturday work has, of course, taken place since the factory started operating, but in the

short time since then and the difficulties that have arisen at the factory, as far as the Ministry is aware, no official steps had been taken prior to the outbreak of the uprising regarding the deadline of March 5, 1881, for the lifting of the so-called labor regulations.

Copenhagen, December 2, 1878. J.B.S. Estrup<sup>294</sup> / P.E. Rosenørn<sup>295</sup> To the Financial Committee of the Folketing<sup>296</sup>

II.

Ministry of Finance.

With this morning's mail from the West Indies, the Ministry of Finance has received from the government a calculation submitted by the presidency of St. Croix concerning the damage caused to the island by the Negro uprising in October of this year, of which calculation and accompanying documents they do not hesitate to provide the esteemed committee with a copy.

Copenhagen, December 4th, 1878.

J. B. S. Estrup/ P. E. Rosenørn. To the Finance Committee of the Folketing.

#### Colonial Treasury's losses in addition to the damage to buildings:

- 1. Expenses incurred during the uprising, including the loss of military horses and carriages, estimated at approximately \$4,000 (cannot be precisely calculated yet).
- 2. Loss of revenue:
- a. Taxes; for the current financial year, the loss of revenue is estimated to be \$15,000 but it is hoped to be recovered later.
- b. Customs duty:
- 1. Import duty will hardly incur any loss if customs duty is charged on the building materials that would be imported. \_\_\_\_\_

То	trans	fer	\$4.	.00	)()

[Notice 330]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>294</sup> Jacob Brønnum Scavenius Estrup, who served as the Prime Minister of Denmark from 1875 to 1894. He was a prominent figure in Danish politics and a leader of the conservative party known as the Højre (Right)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>295</sup> P. E. Rosenørn was the head of department in the Danish Ministry of Finance

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>296</sup> Folkething/Folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

#### Transferred \$4,000

- 2. Export duty: Loss of approximately \$12,000
- 3. Shipping fees will remain roughly unchanged.
- c. There will hardly be any significant increase in Bureau payments in this financial year. An amount of \$29,646.86 is owed, which is hoped to be recovered later.
- d. Other revenues: Loss estimated at about \$3,000 Thus, the Colonial Treasury's loss is \$19,000.

Less revenue in the financial year 1878/79 than expected:

1. Taxes	\$15,000
2. Bureau payments	\$29,646.86
3. Export duties	\$12,000
4. Other revenue \$3,000 Total:	\$59,646.86

#### Calculation

of the damage inflicted upon the island of St. Croix during the Negro uprising in October 1878.

#### I. The damage inflicted upon the island's sugar plantations.

According to the assessments made by the district officers, with the assistance of two reliable men for each district, of the damage caused to the island's plantations by arson during the uprising in October 1878, the damage is as follows:

1. Burnt works and buildings approx.	\$370,090.
2. Inventory and farming equipment	" 31,000.
3. Furniture, wine, etc.	" 27,800.
4. Burnt processed products:	
685 barrels of sugar at \$60	\$41,100.
641 - barrels of rum at \$30	" 19,230.
500 - bags of malt at \$20	<u>" 10,000.</u>
	"70,330.
Sugar canes in the field:	
989 fields estimated to produce 1,444 barrels of sugar at \$70	" 101,080.
Loss due to delayed harvest, estimated at 1,000 barrels at \$70	<u>" 70,000.</u>

\$670,300.

The same men estimate the reconstruction of works and necessary buildings to be \$264,000.

#### II. Damage inflicted on the town of Frederiksted.

On the 15th of this month, the Presidency has written to Justice Sarauw<sup>297</sup>, at the behest of His Excellency the Governor, to assess the damage inflicted on the town of Frederiksted with the help of two reliable men of his own choice. In a letter dated November 2nd, Justice Sarauw reported that 66 properties (excluding the Customs House building) had been burned and that he would not be able to provide any accurate estimate of the damage for the time being.

The Presidency therefore estimates the damage at its discretion and based on the general assumption at approx. \$250,000

#### III. Loss for the St. Croix Colonial Treasury.

1. Buildings belonging to the Colonial Treasury burned:

1. Customs building in Frederiksted

approx. \$3,000.

2. Schoolhouse and teacher's residence on St. Victory

"2,500.

3. The former courthouse in Kingshill and schoolhouse as well as police officer's residence

" 4,500.

2. Valuation according to the ledger and after consultation with the building inspector about what the reconstruction is estimated to cost. \$10,000.

3. Loss of revenue and increased expenses (see appendix)

" 19,000.

\$29,000.

IV. Damage inflicted on buildings belonging to the St. Croix Joint Sugar Cookeries<sup>298</sup> according to the manager's report.

1. Glynn Station, damage estimated at

\$1,536.

2. Peters Rest

" 3<u>45.</u>

\$1,881.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>297</sup> Carl Frederik Vilhelm Sarauw (1806-1881), subordinate judge and police chief in Frederiksted, St. Croix. Additionally, a Justice Council member and Knight of the Dannebrog

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>298</sup> The Central Sugar Factories

V. Losses for others in the countryside: Cattle plantations, Prosperity, Northstar, where buildings are burned. The midwife in Kingshill, Veterinarian O'Reilly, the schoolteacher on St. Victory, and others living around in the countryside, estimated by an appraisal to a total of approx. \$5,000.

#### Recapitulation:

I. Damage inflicted on the island's sugar	\$670,300.
plantations, approx.	
II on the town of Frederiksted	\$250,000.
III on the St. Croix Colonial Treasury	\$29,000.
IV on the St. Croix Central Sugar Refineries	\$1,881.
V on various others in the countryside	\$5,000.
	\$956,181.

Ш.

The Finance Committee of the Folketing<sup>299</sup>. Copenhagen, December 5th, 1878.

With the Ministry's letter of the 4th of this month, a calculation of the damage inflicted on the island of St. Croix during the October Negro uprising has been received, including the damage inflicted on the town of Frederiksted, estimated at \$250,000 without further specifications.

The committee would like to inquire whether more detailed information on this matter is available or expected, and in any case, a completely specified report on this part of the damage with attached information about the financial circumstances and other conditions of each [Notice 331] of the sufferers, which could shed light on their present distress, should be requested for future use.

F. Bojsen.

To the Ministry of Finance.

The committee has received the following response:

#### Ministry of Finance.

In your esteemed letter of today's date, the committee has inquired whether the Ministry of Finance has more detailed information regarding the damage inflicted on the town of Frederiksted, which in the President's account - as forwarded by this office in yesterday's letter - is listed at \$250,000, and has

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>299</sup> Folkething/folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. At the time, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

requested a completely detailed statement of this portion of the damage with accompanying information on the financial situation and other circumstances of all the fire victims that could shed light on their current need.

In this connection, it should not be omitted that the ministry currently has no other information on the mentioned matters than what has already been sent, and information on the financial status of the fire victims could not be expected or provided without correspondence with the government, which is not believed to have been the committee's intention, considering the extraordinary importance of a speedy decision in the matter.

Copenhagen, December 5th, 1878.

J.B.S. Estrup<sup>300</sup>. P.E. Rosenørn<sup>301</sup> To the Financial Committee of the Folketing<sup>302</sup>.

To the Finance Committee of the Folketing<sup>303</sup> on December 5th, 1878:

In the pleasant letter of today's date, the Honorable Committee has inquired whether the Ministry of Finance has more detailed information regarding the damage inflicted on the town of Frederiksted, which is listed at \$250,000 in the statement sent by the presidency yesterday, and has requested a completely specific report on this part of the damage, with accompanying information on the financial circumstances and other circumstances of every fire victim that could shed light on the present need.

In this connection, it should not be overlooked that the Ministry at present has no other information about the aforementioned matters than what has already been sent, and that information about the fire victims' financial circumstances could not be expected or obtained without correspondence with the government, which cannot be assumed to have been the Committee's intention in view of the extremely significant importance of the matter's swift resolution.

Minister. 5/12 78.

[Notice 332]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>300</sup> Jacob Brønnum Scavenius Estrup, who served as the Prime Minister of Denmark from 1875 to 1894. He was a prominent figure in Danish politics and a leader of the conservative party known as the Højre (Right)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>301</sup> P. E. Rosenørn was the head of department in the Danish Ministry of Finance

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>302</sup> Folkething/Folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>303</sup> Folkething/Folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

The Finance Committee of the Folketinget<sup>304</sup>.

Copenhagen, December 5th, 1878.

With the Ministry's letter of the 4th of this month, a calculation has been received of the damage inflicted on the island of St. Croix during the Negro uprising in October of this year. This includes the damage inflicted on the town of Frederiksted, estimated at \$250,000 without further specification.

The committee would like to inquire if more detailed information is available or can be expected regarding this matter. In any case, for possible future use, a completely detailed report of this part of the damage with attached information on the wealth of each of the fire victims and other circumstances that could shed light on the current situation, must be requested.

F. Bojsen.

To the Ministry of Finance. [Notice 333]

To the Financial Committee of the Folketing<sup>305</sup> dated December 2nd, 1878.

In response to various questions raised by the Financial Committee in their letter of the 18th of last month regarding the treatment of the proposal for a temporary loan to the St. Croix Municipality, etc., I would like to report the following, which could be gleaned from the documents here.

Regarding point 4, with regard to the distribution of loans to properties and individuals by the St. Croix Municipality in connection with the state loan of 600,000 kroner to the St. Croix Colonial Bank, and on what terms and security these loans are currently outstanding with the debtors, it should be noted that the loans were originally granted at 6% interest and with security in the relevant year's harvest. Attached are two lists, one showing the bureau debt for St. Croix from the years from June 1872 to June 1877, which is still outstanding as of September 1st 1878 and has not been covered by the relevant harvest, with an explanation of the security that has been provided for some plantations regarding the arrears.

The second list shows bureau advances in the harvest year from June 1877 to June 1878, which had security in the harvest in the first half of 1878, with an indication of the arrears as of September 1st, 1878. Some of these lists' totals will be listed without specification, which can only be provided when the attachments arrive for the 1878/79 account. Nor can information be provided about the new bureau advances granted after July 1st (with security in the 1879 harvest). [Notice 334]

Regarding the question raised under the same item regarding the Treasury's other outstanding balances

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>304</sup> Folkething/Folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>305</sup> Folkething/Folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

with the Colonial Bank in a manner other than the mentioned 600,000 DKK, it is stated that, according to a preliminary statement of accounts for 1877/78, the part of the deficit balance (631,343-67) listed on the national budget for the colonies for the mentioned year, which concerns St. Croix, amounts to 347,968 DKK 60 Øre. The amounts received and disbursed for St. Croix in Denmark since April 1st of that year show a balance in favor of St. Croix of 4,552 DKK 60 Øre as of the end of October. However, information on the corresponding expenses or revenues for St. Croix for the same period is not currently available.

Regarding the question further raised under the same item number 4, as to what legal remedies the government has to ensure that the Colonial Bank fulfills its obligations to the Treasury, it should be noted that the usual legal remedies applicable to relationships between individuals naturally cannot be applied to the Colonial Bank in any other way than to any other municipality, unless the creditor can hold onto specific revenues or income-generating properties, a possibility which would not be excluded under the present circumstances.

Regarding question 5, for this matter, the enclosed list of plantations and their owners and their debt in real estate at the end of 1876, according to the land register and quarter percentage tax calculations for the same calendar year, is attached. Additionally, a list is included of those who have paid absentee tax as of June 1, 1877, but who do not live on the Danish West Indies or in Denmark. Information on these matters for later periods is not available.

Regarding question 11, according to §5 of the law of February 25, 1876, §2 of the ordinance, confirmed by the King on June 16, 1876, states that as soon as the Central Sugar Factory is put into operation, the previous restrictions on agricultural laborers' control over their labor on Saturdays and their Saturday wages should be lifted, until the provisional ordinance of January 26, 1849, and the subsequent ordinances on labor conditions for agricultural laborers have been lifted by the ordinance within the time limit set forth in §5 of the law of February 25, 1876. The lifting of the restrictions regarding Saturday work naturally took place when the refinery began operating, but in the short time that had elapsed since then, and given the difficulties that had arisen with the refinery, no official action had been taken regarding the March 5, 1881, deadline for the lifting of the so-called labor regulations prior to the outbreak of the rebellion, as far as the ministry was aware.

Minister, December 2, 1878. [Notice 335]

To the Government of the Danish West Indies on November 20, 1878.

The Finance Committee of the Folketing<sup>306</sup>, to which the proposal for a law on a temporary loan to the St. Croix Municipality, etc. has been referred for consideration by the Rigsdag<sup>307</sup>, has presented to the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>306</sup> Folkething/folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>307</sup> Rigsdag: the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

Ministry a series of questions regarding this proposal, with the remark, however, that the Committee does not intend to make the timing of the further progress of the bill's consideration dependent on the answer to all the questions presented.

Nevertheless, since it must be of the utmost importance to the Ministry to provide the requested information as fully and as quickly as possible, with regard to some of these questions, the Ministry requests that the Government provide the necessary information that is not available to the Ministry for use in answering them.

1. The committee has requested information on how the Colonial Council has distributed the loans, collected in connection with the state loan of 600,000 kroner to the Colonial Treasury, among properties and individuals, and on what conditions and with what security these loans are currently outstanding with the debtors.

This question, which is assumed to be based on a misunderstanding, namely that the mentioned 600,000 kr. formed a separate loan fund, is expected to be answered by providing a specification of all bureau loans with information on the individual planters and their properties, as well as the security provided for outstanding debts, after the security for each year's harvest has expired. Such follow-up will be attempted until March 31st, 1878, but for the following period, it will be necessary to request the government to provide the necessary additional information, both on the later payments of installments on the older debts and on the new bureau loans granted, up until the final period before the government's response is sent. [Notice 336]

2. In connection herewith, the committee has requested information about the outstanding amount that the Treasury has with the Colonial Bank<sup>308</sup> other than the aforementioned 600,000 Kr.

While one can calculate the debt of the St. Croix Colonial Bank to the Treasury for general expenses on March 31, 1878 (according to a preliminary statement of accounts, the St. Croix Colonial Bank owed

on March 31, 1878 347,470 Kr 65 Øre St. Thomas Colonial Bank owed 289,472 Kr 45 Øre Together 636,943 Kr 10 Øre

and both for stamp duty on bills of exchange in stock

173 Kr

Both colonial banks 637,116 Kr 10 Øre

with a difference from the balance of the state accounts of 5,772 Kr 43 Øre, which will only be an expense in the State Treasury for the following fiscal year, namely

<sup>308</sup> Danish: Kolonialkassen

a decrease in income for St. Croix of 49 and a decrease in expenditure for St. Thomas of 6,2'

497 Kr 95 Øre 6,270 Kr 38 Øre

And while the sum of expenses for the Colonial Bank incurred domestically in the current financial year, along with the payments and remittances received to cover general debt expenses until the recent period, can be provided, it is necessary to request the government to provide the Ministry with a specification of the expenses that have been paid for by the St. Croix Colonial Bank for the State Treasury until the recent period before the dispatch of the government's response.

3. The committee has also requested a list of plantations and their owners on St. Croix, indicating the debt that can be assumed, in addition to the intermediary balance with the State Treasury and Colonial Bank, which rests on each property, as well as the owners' nationality, and, to the extent that they do not live on the island and manage their properties there, their place of residence.

Thus, such a list is finally requested to be provided by the government, also compiled up until the recent period before the dispatch of the response.

All of the information requested is expected to be submitted as soon as possible.

C... 20/11 - 78

MINISTRY OF FINANCE. 1988.

Copenhagen, November 18, 1878.

To kindly provide the Central Committee with an extract copy of a letter dated the 18th of this month from the Finance Committee of the Folketing<sup>309</sup> in which various questions are raised regarding the proposal for a temporary loan to the St. Croix Municipality, etc., presented to the Parliament, the Central Committee is respectfully requested to kindly send a copy of the response provided to the Committee at the appropriate time.

Respectfully,

P.M.V. Carøe

To the Central Committee of the Colonies. [Notice 337]

Extracted transcript.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>309</sup> Folkething/folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

Finance Committee of the Folketing<sup>310</sup>.

Copenhagen, November 18, 1878.

The committee requests to be informed of the news concerning the calamities in St. Croix that may have arrived with the latest West Indian post.

The committee has also expressed a desire for the following information:

1, 2 and 3 . . .

- 4. How has the Colonial Council distributed the loans to properties and individuals that it has made in connection with the state loan of 600,000 Kr. to the Colonial Treasury, and under what conditions and with what security are these loans currently held by the debtors? Insofar as the state has other dealings with the St. Croix Colonial Treasury besides the aforementioned 600,000 Kr., this should be indicated, and in conjunction with this, it should be stated what means the government has to ensure that the Colonial Treasury fulfills its obligations to the state.
- 5. A list of plantations and their owners in St. Croix, indicating the debts that can be assumed, in addition to the dealings with the state and the Colonial Treasury, to rest on the individual properties, as well as the nationality of the owners and, to the extent that they do not reside on the island [Notice 338] and manage their property, their place of residence.
- 6. The expenses that the state has incurred for the West Indies, especially St. Croix, since 1848, and the fees that these islands, especially St. Croix, have paid to the state during the same period.

7. . . .

8. . . .

9. . . .

10....

- 11. A statement on the government's and the administration's relationship to the implementation of the provisions of the last section of the Law of February 25, 1876, particularly with regard to labor regulations.
- 12. How does the damage that has now been done to plantations divide among properties and plantation owners? If the Ministry cannot answer all these questions within a short time, it is requested that they be

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>310</sup> Folkething/folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

answered as quickly as possible, one by one. To the extent that elements for answering some of the above questions may have been given in statements that have been sent to the Rigsdag<sup>311</sup> in earlier sessions, they are nevertheless now requested to be collected and supplemented up to date in order to provide a general overview.

The committee has decided to forward these questions, but in order to avoid possible misunderstandings, it should be noted that it has no intention of making the timing of the further progress of the bill's consideration dependent on the answer to all these questions.

Bojsen.

To the Ministry of Finance [Notice 339].

To the Finance Committee of the Folketinget<sup>312</sup>. Copenhagen, November 19, 1878. Estrup<sup>313</sup>

In connection with the letter from the Ministry of Finance to the esteemed Committee of yesterday's date, I do not fail to inform you that today the Ministry has received the enclosed translation of a telegram from Governor Garde, which is assumed to contain the result of the more detailed investigations into the extent of the damage referred to in the Government's report cited in the above-mentioned letter of October 26 of this year. 19/11. 78. [Notice 340]

Ministry of Finance Copenhagen.

The repairs needed to save the upcoming harvest, estimated at 20,000 barrels, of burned plantations amount to 260,000 West Indian dollars in addition to the support for the laborers.

Governor St. Croix.

[Notice 341-342] [empty]

[Notice 343]

Ministry of Finance.

<sup>311</sup> Rigsdagen: the national parliament of Denmark, which at the time consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>312</sup> Folkething/Folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>313</sup> Jacob Brønnum Scavenius Estrup, who served as the Prime Minister of Denmark from 1875 to 1894. He was a prominent figure in Danish politics and a leader of the conservative party known as the Højre (Right)

Copenhagen, November 15, 1878.

By forwarding a copy of a letter dated the 14th of this month from the Finance Committee of the Folketing<sup>314</sup>, to which the proposal for a temporary loan to St. Croix Municipality and a change in the authorization of the Ministry of Finance to support the establishment of common sugar factories, etc. on St. Croix is referred, in which the aforementioned Committee requests various information, it is noted that according to the decision made in this regard, any eventual response to the Committee is to be drafted through the Office for State Assets. Therefore, the Central Board is respectfully requested to kindly provide the aforementioned Office with the necessary information to answer the inquiry, which is available at the Colonial Office.

P. M. V. Carøe

To the Central Board for the Colonies. [Notice 344]

Copy MINISTRY OF FINANCE. Copenhagen, November 15th, 1878.

In response to the honorable Finance Committee's letter of yesterday's date, the Ministry of Finance hereby respectfully sends, firstly, the report of Engineers Jochumsen and Andersen, accompanied by several annexes, on the plan for the Central Sugar Factory on St. Croix, and secondly, an extensive correspondence between the Ministry of Finance and the board of the relevant joint-stock company as well as the government of the Danish West Indies, and finally the whole series of reports from the Control Commission to the Ministry.

As the Committee has requested these extensive documents to be provided with only one day's notice, the Ministry of Finance has only been able to send the original incoming letters and the drafts of the outgoing ones, and therefore must request that all the accompanying documents be returned after use.

Regarding the second point mentioned in the Committee's letter, the Ministry can report that, upon recommendation via telegraph from the government, the Ministry had already obtained the highest authorization for the government to appoint a commission to investigate and adjudicate cases against participants in the disturbances on St. Croix in October of this year, with appeals to the Supreme Court, on October 25th, 1878. This authorization was immediately communicated to the government via telegram, which has also informed the Ministry that [Notice 345] the state of siege was lifted at the end of October. The Ministry does not have any further information at this time on the results of the commission's investigations or on the extent and value of the damage caused by the uprising, beyond

<sup>314</sup> Folkething/Folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

what is stated in the printed notes on the proposed bill. However, such information is expected with the post from the West Indies arriving next week.

Estrup<sup>315</sup> / Tuxværd

To the Finance Committee of the Folketing<sup>316</sup> [Notice 346]

#### Transcript.

Finance Committee of the Folketing<sup>317</sup>, Copenhagen, November 14, 1878.

The Committee requests that all information regarding the establishment of control over and operation of the Central Sugar Factory on St. Croix, as well as the circumstances surrounding its cessation, be provided to the Committee within a day, beyond what is already present in the notes on the bill.

The Committee also requests further information, in the same manner, regarding the extent and value of the damage caused by the uprising on St. Croix, as well as whether statements have been obtained under satisfactory conditions, not only from white people but also from participants in the rebellion, regarding the causes and events of the uprising.

Bojsen

To the Ministry of Finance [Notice 347]

Presented in the Folketing<sup>318</sup> on November 9, 1878.

#### Proposal for a law

on a temporary loan to the St. Croix municipality and on amendments to the law of February 25, 1876, authorizing the Minister of Finance to support the establishment of Central Sugar Factories, etc. on St. Croix.

§1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>315</sup> Jacob Brønnum Scavenius Estrup, who served as the Prime Minister of Denmark from 1875 to 1894. He was a prominent figure in Danish politics and a leader of the conservative party known as the Højre (Right)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>316</sup> Folkething/Folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>317</sup> Folkething/Folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>318</sup> Folkething/Folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

The conditions under which the Ministry of Finance, by the law of February 25, 1876, is authorized to lend up to 2,000,000 Kr. from the national treasury to the St. Croix Central Sugar Refineries Company, are changed insofar as the loan must be one and a half times as much as the subscribed capital paid through the national treasury.

**§**2.

The Ministry of Finance is authorized to lend up to 1,200,000 Kr. from the national treasury to the St. Croix municipality, which, from December 31, 1880, will bear interest and be repaid at a rate of 7 percent per annum, with 4 percent per annum calculated as interest on the amount due at any time, and the remainder written off as repayment of the loan.

#### Remarks on the above bill

#### Regarding §1:

After the law of February 25th, 1876 had given the Ministry of Finance the authorization to lend up to 2,000,000 Kr. from the state treasury to a partnership or a joint-stock company with the purpose of promoting sugar production on St. Croix through the establishment and operation of common sugar boilers and other related enterprises, the joint-stock company "St. Croix Fællessukkerkogerier<sup>319</sup>" was formed in July of the same year. In accordance with the provisions of the aforementioned law, this company submitted the drawings and estimates prepared by it to the Ministry of Finance, and after it had had them examined by two technicians, namely civil engineer Jochumsen, who had had the opportunity to acquire special experience in this area through his connection to the sugar factory in Odense, and civil engineer on St. [Notice 348] Thomas, Andersen, who was designated as a member of the Control Commission and was on leave in Denmark at the time - who, together, expressed their recommendation for the same, the estimate was approved, the main items of which were distributed as follows:

I. 4 juice stations	414,701 DKK.
II. Juice pipelines	210,000 -
III. The Central Sugar Factory	838,018 -
IV. Gas plant and fermenters	20,000 -
V. Miscellaneous expenses	262,500 -
VI. Operating capital	84,781 -
VII. Unforeseen expenses	50,000 -
Total	1,880,000 DKK.

Approved by the Ministry, as the Company's share capital, originally intended to be DKK 942,000, later successively increased to approx. DKK 1,014,600 through additional subscriptions, the Ministry further

\_

<sup>319</sup> St. Croix Central Sugar Refineries

approved the establishment of a 5th juice station, the construction of a small tramway for the expansion of the sugar factory's catchment area, and the purchase of a steam plow for rental on the plantations. Under the supervision of the Control Commission established in accordance with the 1876 Law (consisting of Colonel Boeck, and after his death, Colonel Brummer, as well as the civil engineer for St. Thomas and St. Jan Andersen), the manufacture of the machinery and the construction of the buildings began and were completed in the beginning of this year. The Control Commission then issued a statement on March 3 of this year that the entire facility had been completed to a significant extent, allowing for the trial run to begin a few days prior, which had a very successful outcome (the actual campaign began on March 5 of this year). The Commission declared that the entire project was feasible and in accordance with the plans and estimates approved by the Ministry of Finance, thus ending its commission while the company's executives took over the operation of the facility. The remaining work at that time, for which necessary resources were available, was, with the exception of the establishment of the mentioned tramway and the completion of the gasworks, of no immediate significance to the operation of the factory itself (such as water tanks, gatekeeper's house, regulation of space, and other things) and could not be assigned without inconvenience until after the end of the campaign. The Ministry later allowed the company to remove the construction of the tramway from the plan, as difficulties arose, and the sugar factory could not even serve its immediate catchment area. However, the other remaining work in early March has since been completed to a significant extent.

In the early days after the sugar refinery had started its operations, various difficulties arose regarding the treatment of sugar sap at the main factory itself, which significantly delayed the work. However, with experience gained and the necessary number of trained workers acquired, all the difficulties were overcome in such a way that there could be no doubt that the plant was good in principle. The sugar produced was of an outstanding quality. It was hoped that the factory would soon also meet the demands in terms of quantity. However, this hope was disappointed. Breakdowns and disruptions continued to occur in the machinery, which in themselves were of little importance but, under the circumstances, took on an unforeseen significance and actually not only prevented the factory from operating at full capacity but also gradually reduced its productivity to such a minimum that by the end of June it had to either completely stop for this year or at least undergo a thorough repair for a period of 8 to 10 days, for which the means were completely lacking, as well as for the, as the gained experience had shown, absolutely necessary increase in the existing steam boilers. There was no doubt that this would lead to a satisfactory result, at least in the 1879 campaign, because, of course, no new steam boilers could be obtained before that. From March 5th to June 20th, an average of only 24,600 lb. sugar was produced, and the amount of cane used for that was 150 Kr. Under these circumstances, where the only choice was to either stop the factory immediately or to help it and thus prevent all the misery that would result from not only many plantations not being able to have their harvest taken but also the entire plant, which, despite all the accidents and shortcomings, turned out to be based on sound and correct principles, and which had cost so extraordinary sacrifices to create, from going under before it had even come into full operation, the government was forced to temporarily approve a draft regulation adopted by the St. Croix Colonial Council, which authorized the government to invest up to \$15,000 or 56,000 Kr. in shares in the joint sugar refineries from the colonial treasury's funds. This regulation was then approved by the King on July 16th, 1878. After this share amount had been paid in, a corresponding amount could be provided as

increased state loans in accordance with the law of February 25th, 1876, which increased the total amount to 1,070,600 Kr. 17 Øre, of which 27,530 Kr. 59 Øre, however, were withheld and written off as interest for the period until March 31st, 1878.

After the factory had stopped its work on June 28th of this year in order to carry out repairs, it began working again on July 12th, and there were high hopes for satisfactory work from the factory for the remaining part of the campaign. However, it was reported shortly thereafter that the factory, which was working at increasing losses, had been forced to cease its operations during the month of August.

In this regard, reference should be made to the information contained in the documents printed as Appendices I and II, and it should be noted that in his report of August 25th of this year on the factory's completion of the campaign, the Governor stated that despite the poor results of this year, he had no doubt that the factory, when subjected to the necessary repairs and improvements based on experience, would be able to fully meet all the expectations that had been associated with it under good management.

To explain why the work, which previously, despite the low production volume, had been self-sufficient, now resulted in growing losses after resuming production, it was emphasized that the condensers had suffered from an unmanageable leakage under the given conditions on site, whereby seawater - which, due to the island's lack of fresh water, had to be used to cool the steam - introduced salt into the production process (which prevents the crystallization of sugar syrup). It was also noted that the unusually rainy weather in July and August, which had a very positive effect on the growth of next year's harvest, significantly reduced the sugar content of the mature stalks, making their processing no longer profitable. Therefore, the harvest was interrupted even in areas not connected to the Central Sugar Refinery, although a significant portion of the stalks (about a third) still remained in the ground and had to be postponed until next year's harvest.

In this connection, it should be emphasized that the Governor is by no means alone in his aforementioned opinion of what can be expected from the factory under the assumption of the necessary improvements. This is evident from the resolutions printed here as Appendix III in translation, which were unanimously adopted by the approximately fifty present at a meeting held in Christiansted on August 26th of this year, following invitations from several planters.

On September 19th of the current year, the Ministry of Finance received a petition from the Board of the St. Croix Collective Sugar Mills requesting an increased loan from the state treasury, accompanied by a report from the company's managing director, Hagemann, who had returned from an extended stay on St. Croix. These two documents are attached as Annexes I and II. Upon receipt of this petition, the Ministry of Finance immediately wrote to the government the following day, as there was just outgoing mail to the West Indies, stating that, before any decision could be made in relation to this petition, it was necessary to wait and see to what extent it would find support and assistance from the Governor and the Colonial Council, for the sake of the island. However, it was already clear to the Ministry that, if the matter was to be pursued at all, it could only be done by seeking the adoption of a law during the upcoming parliamentary session, which would authorize the Minister of Finance to increase the loan provided for in the 1876 Act to one and a half times the paid-up share capital, while maintaining all the

other conditions for the loan set out in that Act, including the Colonial Treasury's guarantee for interest and repayment. Therefore, it would also be necessary to arrange for a change to the Ordinance of June 16th, 1876, and hence they requested the Governor's statement as soon as possible. If the Governor should come to the conclusion that the matter should be recommended in the manner mentioned above, he would be invited to present a proposal to the Colonial Council as soon as possible, by which the authority given to him by the Ordinance of June 16th, 1876, to take over the obligations prescribed by the Law of February 25th, 1876, on behalf of the St. Croix Municipality, should be extended to apply to the entire state loan, insofar as its amount should be increased beyond the amount of the paid-up share capital, up to one and a half times that amount. However, the sad disturbances that broke out shortly thereafter, and before the aforementioned communication had reached the government, changed the situation to the extent that they made it necessary for the Colonial Council to convene. On the other hand, the urgent need for the extraordinarily significant help that a strong and reliable collective mill [Notice 349] would be for the island under all circumstances has now been greatly increased after the disasters that have befallen it and the destruction or disruption of more than half of all sugar factories. It is not only a matter of much greater significance but can actually be said to be a matter of life for the island, especially since on all plantations there is a crop that is soon to be harvested, which, according to all reports, will exceed in abundance anything seen on the island in living memory, except that one of the arson attacks has caused only minor damage. The decision on the question that unfortunately still hangs in the balance as to whether this rich crop can be harvested through sufficient and timely assistance, or whether it will be lost due to lack of means, will be a crucial, perhaps decisive, factor in the possibility of the island recovering from the disaster that has befallen it. Fortunately, almost the entire plant of the Central mill has been left untouched by the destruction, as, apart from a burned-out porter's lodge at Peters Rest Station, only Glynn Station has suffered some damage, hopefully only to the woodwork or similar, which can be easily replaced.

For these reasons, and as the Ministry has now received a declaration from the Government on October 15th of this year in which the great importance of the case as stated for the island under the current circumstances is emphasized, adding that the amendment of the ordinance of June 16th, 1876, will be discussed with the Colonial Council as soon as circumstances permit, and as it (as stated in Annex III and confirmed elsewhere) is of the utmost importance that the harvest can begin early, if possible already on January 1st, 1879, but the time is already extremely short due to the work that must be carried out beforehand, the Ministry of Finance has not been able to delay seeking the authorization referred to in Section 1 of the present bill to provide the Joint-Stock Company with a more limited increased loan from the State Treasury under the same conditions as prescribed in the Law of February 25th, 1876.

#### Regarding §2,

By the Law of June 16th, 1876, the Minister of Finance was authorized to grant a temporary loan of up to 600,000 kroner from state funds to the St. Croix Municipality, to be repaid with 4% interest one year after it was granted. This loan gradually became an expense for the Treasury at the following times:

Through write-offs to cover the remaining portion of the loan granted from the Kingdom's reserve fund in 1874-75,

October 31st, 1876: 274,105 kroner and 47 Øre, thus with interest as of October 31st, 1877: 10,964 kroner and 20 Øre,

and, as withdrawn by bills of exchange.

On March 22nd,	20,000 kroner	On March 22nd,	800 kroner
1877:		1878:	
On March 23rd,	10,000 kroner	On March 23rd,	400 kroner
1877:		1878:	
On March 23rd,	1,504 kroner	On March 23rd,	60 kroner, 16 Øre
1877:		1878:	
On April 13th, 1877:	5,000 kroner	On April 13th, 1878:	200 kroner
On April 13th, 1877:	2,600 kroner	On April 13th, 1878:	104 kroner
On May 9th, 1877:	74,074 kroner, 7 Øre	On May 9th, 1878:	2,962 kroner, 96 Øre
On June 22nd, 1877:	5,000 kroner	On June 22nd, 1878:	200 kroner
On July 9th, 1877:	73,394 kroner, 50	On July 9th, 1878:	2,935 kroner, 78 Øre
	Øre		
On July 13th, 1877:	11,807 kroner, 56	On July 13th, 1878:	472 kroner, 30 Øre
	Øre		
On September 13th,	60,377 kroner, 36	On September 13th,	2,415 kroner, 10 Øre
1877:	Øre	1878:	
On September 28th,	62,137 kroner, 4 Øre	On September 28th,	2,485 kroner, 48 Øre
1877:		1878:	
Total: 600,000			
kroner.			

Furthermore, on the 31st of October 1878, a payment of 10,963 Kr. 33 Ø. was made as interest for another year of the first mentioned amount, with a deduction of an installment of 224 Kr. 37 Ø. on September 24th, 1878.

While the aforementioned interests were paid to the Treasury either in cash or by bill at the due date (in addition to the mentioned installment of 224 Kr. 37 Ø. remitted to cover the interests), due to the unfortunate harvest in 1877, the municipality was unable to fulfill its obligation to repay the various parts of the loan on the anniversary of their receipt. However, based on the particularly good prospects presented by this year's harvest, it was believed that the situation would be resolved in the near future, possibly even in the current fiscal year, in which there was at least reason to expect a significant repayment. Therefore, in the preparation of the financial bill for 1879-80, there was no reason to assume that any part of the loan would remain outstanding after the expiration of the current fiscal year or at least after its accounting supplement period, and no interest amount was listed in the bill.

However, at the beginning of October of that year, a report was received on September 14th, highlighting that the exceptionally rainy weather in July and August, as previously noted, had created significant obstacles to the harvesting of the already abundant crop, and that it was necessary to stop the harvesting

process in August, even though about ½ of it was still in the ground and had to be left until next year. Under these circumstances and considering the debt that so many plantations had accumulated due to poor crop yields in previous years, the prospects for repayment of the loan to the municipality - which, according to the regulations, had been used as advances for planting and therefore had to be repaid by the planters to the Colonial Treasury - were significantly diminished. The government believed that there was no certainty of a repayment of more than 120,000 to 150,000 Kr. in 1878-79.

At the same time as this information was received by the Ministry, however, the disturbances and destruction on St. Croix occurred, completely changing the situation. Now, not only was there no question of any repayment in the current fiscal year, but also new and significant advances would be required for the most essential repairs of the extensive damage inflicted on the plantations. If there was to be any hope of the island recovering from the violent blow it had received and continuing its sugar cultivation - in which both direct and indirect factors were of the utmost importance - it was essential that the already abundant crop in the field should not be lost due to a lack of the necessary means to exploit it.

According to the Government's Report of October 8th, of the island's 80 sugar factories, 43 were burned down, and of these, it is estimated that about 2/3 could not be replaced by the Central Factory, even if it were to reach full capacity. The damage is likely of varying degrees on different plantations, but the report expresses the expectation that the factories could be restored on average at a cost of \$4,000 per factory. Taking into account that not only residential houses with furniture were burned down in even greater numbers than the sugar factories, but also products stored on the plantations were destroyed for an estimated value of \$150,000, it is evident that most of the affected planters, whose situation was already known to be unfavorable, would be unable to bear the costs of repairing the factories and providing the necessary provisions for the laborers without assistance through advances. On the other hand, obtaining the advances would enable them to profit from the current harvest, which, especially when assistance is provided quickly, would be able to immediately provide at least partial coverage for the expenses incurred and hopefully, through the resulting continuation of cultivation, provide prospects for a future that could recover the damage. In addition to these damages to plantation operations, there were also the arson attacks in Frederiksted, where about one-third of the city's buildings, representing half of the total building value, are in ruins, in addition to significant warehouses being destroyed.

It is clear that the municipality - which itself has also suffered losses and incurred increased direct, partly ongoing expenses due to the recent events - is not able to provide the necessary immediate advances without significant effort, and the municipality can only obtain such assistance from the state treasury.

Of course, it would have been far preferable if there had been detailed information based on more thorough investigations about the extent and significance of the destruction that had occurred, but while it need not be explained that it is impossible for the moment and in the very near future to provide such information and have it available domestically, on the other hand, it is of the utmost importance that the assistance provided is given very quickly, as any delay will diminish the value of the assistance provided, and even a longer delay could possibly significantly cripple its effectiveness.

Therefore, the Ministry has now believed it necessary to take the necessary steps to obtain authorization to assist the municipality, although at this moment, except for what is stated in the extract from the report of October 8th, there is no other factual basis for the proposal regarding the form and amount of the aid other than a telegram from the Governor in which he declares an additional loan of \$300,000 from the State Treasury to the municipality for urgent needs such as the repair of works, maintenance of laborers, etc.

Therefore, in this bill, only a maximum of the loan that the Ministry of Finance would be authorized to provide to the municipality is specified, and when it is proposed that this loan should be repaid and interest-free until December [Notice 350] 31st, 1880, i.e., for approximately 2 years, it is due to the debt of approximately 600,000 Kr. that the municipality already owes to the state treasury, as it is believed that this sum, which has been lent to the plantations as a bureau advance, can be expected to be repaid to the state treasury during these 2 years, provided that the necessary assistance is quickly provided for the uninterrupted continuation of plantation operations and the extraction of the currently excellent harvest, and when the Central Sugar Factory is established in accordance with this bill to help re-establish the sugar industry that is currently so threatened.

However, for the possible loan of up to 1,200,000 Kr., it was not considered appropriate to propose terms that were less lenient than 7% as annual repayment and 4% interest, whereby the debt would be repaid in 21-22 years, as such a deep shock, as that which has hit the island, even if it is hopefully possible to avert the destruction, requires a long time to dissipate.

#### Appendix I.

## Petition to the Ministry of Finance from the Board of St. Croix Central Sugar Factories Copenhagen, September 19, 1878.

Now that the first campaign of the Central Sugar Factories has essentially ended, the Board hereby submits the enclosed report from Mr. G. A. Hagemann, who has recently returned from St. Croix, where he was present for the majority of the campaign. This report shows that the system at the plant has proven to be entirely satisfactory, so that there is every reason to believe that it is truly suited to achieve the purpose that the company has set for itself, and which the government and parliament have so kindly supported, to create a prosperous future for the fertile island. However, there have been significant drawbacks during the first campaign that must be addressed if the operation is to continue, and since the company itself lacks the ability to do so, we take the liberty of addressing the Ministry on this matter.

The report indicates **that** a portion of the machinery, particularly that which was manufactured abroad, has not proven to be satisfactory, and **that** the steam supply has not been sufficient, which has been especially evident in a year like the past one, when the juice has been unusually thin. Additionally, the circumstance **that** the inadequate funds required great frugality during the construction has been very unfortunate for the factories' operations, as there has been a lack of reserve items, which leads to longer shutdowns because there were no funds available for repairs. Moreover, the limited supply of bone coal has made necessary renewal and cleaning impossible, and the shortage of stone coal, for which an

insufficient amount was procured, has also caused significant difficulties, since the coal obtained in the West Indies was of poor quality and caused the grates to melt.

While the relatively minor defects in the machines supplied by the company Burmeister & Wain are in part already remedied and will be remedied without cost to the company, considerable expenses will be required to procure a steam and horse-powered water pump, new and larger steam boilers for the stations, as well as moving the current steam boilers to the main station. In addition, before the new campaign begins, there must be a sufficient supply of coal and a lathe, as well as spare machine parts that can guarantee that the operation does not have to be stopped every time there is a breakdown in the machinery. Finally, a sufficient working capital must also be provided. However, the company is completely incapable of covering these expenses, as its debt currently amounts to approximately 200,000 Kroner, in addition to the debt owed to the state. While there are reserves of malt, coal, sacks, hydrochloric acid, etc. worth about the same amount, it would be difficult to realize the value of these items immediately. Furthermore, it will be necessary to cover at least a larger part of the debt immediately, and it is impossible to raise money privately for the procurement of machines, working capital, etc. In particular, an appeal to shareholders for contributions is undoubtedly fruitless, since shareholders who did not subscribe to shares for their own benefit, but only because they regarded the matter as a patriotic issue, are assumed to have given all they would give. Nor is it to be expected that others who have not subscribed to shares so far will do so until the enterprise has proved not only feasible, which is now probably proven, but also profitable, which it can only become when the aforementioned defects are remedied and the necessary funds are provided. [Notice 351]

If, however, it is not possible to raise the necessary capital, which, as the attached calculated overview shows, must be estimated at Kr. 544,000, it will be completely impossible to begin the new campaign, since there can only be losses. The board will then consider it necessary to stop the factory's operations, and the company's estate must be handed over for bankruptcy proceedings.

However, the board hopes that the high ministry will enable it to rescue an enterprise that has been launched to promote a beautiful and noble goal, and which, based on everything that is available, must lead to good results for the island and the state treasury as long as it is properly supported at the outset. According to all the information that has been provided to us, both by the local managers and by Mr. Hagemann, who has followed the business in detail during his eight-month stay on St. Croix, we feel convinced that the disadvantages that have arisen are largely due to the fact that the company has had to operate with too little capital from the beginning, although it must be admitted that errors may have been made in the local management, which, however, would not easily have been avoided under the difficult conditions under which they have had to operate. The board hopes that the high ministry will agree with them that the same reasons that led the public to support this enterprise in the past still speak for providing it with assistance, and it may even be said that there is now even greater reason to do so, as it has now been practically demonstrated that the system is good, but it all depends on raising the necessary capital. Although it must be admitted that the capital still needed is not insignificant, it cannot be said to be large in relation to the benefit that it is now generally recognized that the sugar mills would create if they were able to operate with reliable and good machinery and under conditions that the operation this year has shown are a prerequisite for (but which they would probably also provide sufficient guarantee

for) successful business. If, on the other hand, the enterprise were now to be abandoned, the colonial treasury, apart from the other very unfortunate consequences that this would entail for the island, would find itself in an extremely difficult position, since it has taken over a permanent guarantee for the return on the share capital, which it would find difficult to fulfill if the assumption from which it was originally assumed that the joint sugar mills would provide the plants and the entire population of the island with the support that is greatly needed, were to fail.

We hope, therefore, that the high Ministry will approve that the Treasury continues to provide the undertaking with the assistance it needs, and which can only be obtained from the Treasury, namely a further loan of the aforementioned amount, whereby the loan from the Treasury will thus be increased to an amount that is 1 1/2 times as large as the share capital. For the additional loan, the company will be able to offer security next to the security that belongs to the Treasury for the loan already granted, and if, as we hope and believe, there is every reason to assume that the sugar factories, when the current shortcomings are remedied and they are enabled to operate with more ample means than hitherto, will be able to do good business, they will probably offer greater security for the increased loan than they now do for the one that has already been granted.

If the Treasury will enable the company to continue its operations, the Board will naturally do everything in its power to ensure that the management of the factory can be as successful as possible. In this regard, the Board will emphasize in particular that it intends to make significant changes regarding the conduct of business in St. Croix. Mr. Hagemann has promised to return to the island and take over the senior technical management as the Board's supervisor and chief engineer, an experienced sugar master is expected to be engaged abroad, and finally, the Board has hopes of obtaining a person who possesses the necessary commercial and administrative skills to take on the position of manager at the factory.

In connection with this, we would initially like to note that we would later propose that the control referred to in the Royal Ordinance of June 16, 1876 be established in such a way that a Control Committee is appointed in accordance with the Company's Articles of Association §22, which is organized as a critical audit with the authority to exercise its criticism in all matters related to the business and production, so that a copy of this Committee's remarks is provided to the Government. With such an arrangement, the public will probably be best able to exercise effective control over the enterprise.

We hereby recommend the matter to the goodwill of the high Ministry.

The estimate of necessary expenses mentioned in the petition is as follows:

Expenses in Denmark until March 1st, 1879	10,000 Kr. "Ø
Expenses on St. Croix until January 1st, 1879	32,000 - " -
Remaining debt on St. Croix (as far as is known,	
none).	

Debt in Denmark	136,091 - 50 -
New machines and boilers (from Burmeister &	110,000 - " -
Wain)	
Water pipes and drainage	30,000
Pumps (1 steam and 1 horse pump)	10,000
New machines and boilers from Germany (for	12,000
the coal)	
Freight and installation	15,000
Lathe and tools	8,000
Reserve items	20,000
4,500 centners of coal	63,000
Operating capital	100,000
Total:	544,091 Kr. 50 Ø.

### Annex II.

#### Report from the managing director G. A. Hagemann to the board of directors of St. Croix Central Sugar Refineries

Copenhagen, September 19th, 1878.

After the ship carrying coal to the factory on St. Croix had arrived in the harbor on March 3rd, the main factory was put into operation. About two weeks earlier, two of the stations had been started and had worked satisfactorily, except for the difficulties that always accompany new and complex machinery, and the fact that the existing steam boilers could not provide sufficient steam, a problem that persisted throughout the subsequent work and which, contrary to the initial assumption, could not be solved by the stokers gradually gaining more experience in their work. Just as the stations, with the exception of the aforementioned steam supply problem, worked satisfactorily, so did the pipeline, whose defects leaky and weak pipes - had been identified and repaired by forcing water through the pipeline. The juice arrived in perfect condition at the cistern, where a fairly significant stock was found when the main factory began work on March 3rd.

During the work on the main factory, the usual mishaps immediately occurred, such as a single steam pipe bursting, etc., but overall, the entire machinery worked well, the steam engines even excellently, with the exception of the filter presses and the cold-water pump (centrifugal pump). The former (from Braunschweig) were too weakly constructed and gradually broke down; they were repaired as well as possible using hard wood, but these repairs were far from satisfactory, so the presses required a lot of attention and were never really good. The cold-water pump could not pump the water up to the factory from the sea, where it was located in the immediate vicinity, which immediately caused the factory to stop, and it took several days before means were found to facilitate the pump's work. The means were found, and although the pump continued to work somewhat strained, the main goal was achieved: to bring the water up to the factory completely.

The manufacturing process was resumed but did not go well, as the juice was very difficult to clarify and it took around 14 days of slow and unsatisfactory work, partly hindered by small difficulties with the machinery, but mainly due to difficulties with [Notice 352] saturation. As a result of the slow and poor work at the main factory, fermentation occurred in our stock of juice, partly caused by the fact that the juice had become very old, partly due to negligence in adding lime at the stations (almost all supervisory forces were used at the main factory). Therefore, the factory had to stop again, and the tank had to be cleaned. However, when work resumed, all difficulties seemed to be overcome, and beautiful sugar was produced through calm, albeit somewhat slow work. It was also confirmed that the calculation, which had been used as the basis for the production costs, was completely correct, so the only thing missing was to speed up the work a bit more to be completely satisfied with the result. However, these good prospects were soon disrupted by the fact that the cold-water pump (centrifugal pump) began to break down, mainly due to the accelerated work it had been subjected to, and at the same time, the condensers became leaky, so a new stop had to be made. With the poor means available, the repair was made again, but it was far from satisfactory, and the weaknesses that had recently been remedied were evident in the resumed work, so the work gave highly unsatisfactory results. After some time of work, it was decided to seek a more thorough improvement through a longer stop of about 14 days, as some of the most important spare parts had arrived from Europe. However, this repair was also unable to bring the two mentioned apparatuses in order, and since the harvest was far advanced and there was also a lack of coal and grate bars, as the bituminous coal had become heavily contaminated with saltwater due to the many repairs and stops and poor work, the resulting losses put the factory in great financial difficulty, so it was decided to stop the factory's operations for the year.

In all essential respects, the factory worked satisfactorily, except for the above-mentioned deficiencies, as the principle had completely passed the test. The relationship with the planters was satisfactory, and it was a good sign that some small people – negroes and colored people – had already begun to cultivate about 200 acres of uncultivated land. Overall, if the above-mentioned deficiencies are remedied, a good future can be seen for both the island and the factories.

# Annex III. Resolutions unanimously adopted at a public meeting held on August 26th 1878 in Christiansted, St. Croix.

(Translation)

Although the outcome of the first year's campaign of the Central Sugar Factory did not meet our expectations, we are convinced that the system on which the Factory has been based, if properly executed, will be beneficial for the planters as well as a vital factor for the island.

We therefore sincerely wish that the management will succeed in providing the Central Factory with the necessary repairs and improvements, as experience from this campaign has shown to be necessary in order to ensure a complete harvest, which we confidently expect will begin no later than January 1st, 1879.

Finally, we would recommend that, in accordance with the Society's bylaws, a committee be established to work with the managers to monitor the Factory's operations.

To the Government of the Danish West Indies. November 9, 1878.

Yesterday it was telegraphed to the Governor that a bill had been submitted to the Rigsdag<sup>320</sup> regarding an increased loan of \$500,000 kroner to the Central Sugar Factory and an increased loan of \$300,000 to the St. Croix Municipality, which would be interest-free for 2 years and then bear 4% interest and be repaid over 3% of the time.

In connection with this, the undersigned sends some copies of the bill proposed in the Folketing<sup>321</sup> by the finance minister today regarding a temporary loan to the St. Croix Municipality, as well as changes to the law of February 25, 1876, authorizing the finance minister to support the establishment of central sugar factories, etc. on St. Croix.

K. C. B. 9/11 78.

[Notice 353-359] [empty]

[Notice 360]

Attachment to the President's Letter to the Ministry of Finance of August 12, 1878. No. 5.

[Notice 361]

According to the information provided in the Government General's reports of January 16th and 28th regarding the damage to 1. plantations and 2. Frederiksted, the attached 2 lists have been compiled in the Colonial Office, which are presumably clearer than the lists submitted in the above-mentioned reports.

19/3 79 R.

List

of the damage inflicted on the St. Croix sugar plantations during the uprising in October 1878.

<sup>320</sup> Rigsdagen: the national parliament of Denmark

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>321</sup> Folkething/folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament

The plantations are partly classified into three categories (A, B, and C) based on the owners' financial situation and partly classified based on whether the owners live abroad, the plantations were taken over by the government, or belong to estates under probate (D, E, and F), all in accordance with the list titled "Specific Statement of Damage Inflicted on the Island's Sugar Plantations", submitted with the government's report of January 16, 1879, No. 16, and the government's subsequent report of January 28, 1879, No. 29, regarding the financial situation of each of the affected plantation owners. [Notice 362]

A. Affected plantation owners who are still considered wealthy and have only occasionally needed small cash advances for a short period.

List No. in List I	Plantation	Owner	Size of Damage \$ c	Remarks	
4	Concordia	W. H. Heyliger and Mc Cormick	7,000 "	Drgs Q.	Buildings and products destroyed
5	Morningstar	J. Farrelly	15,000 "	Drgs Q.	Buildings and products destroyed
11	Anguilla	F. Coulter	15,240 "	Kgs. Qv.	Buildings, products and crops
15	Mon Bijou	A. Latimer	7,930 "	Kgs. Qv.	Buildings and products
19	Blessing	Th. Kirk	770 "	Kgs. Qv.	Products and 8 acres of cane
25	Grove Place	M. & S. G. Melchior	8,900 "	Prinds. Q	Buildings and products
26	Two Friends	Dr. Rafael	5,160 "	Prinds .Q	Products, etc.
27	Mont Pellier	P. O. Reilly	4,910 "	Prinds. Q	Products
37	Diamond	W. F. Moore + P. Mc Dermott	5,280 "	Prinds. Q	Products and 20 acres of land
39	Enfieldgreen	James Wilson	6,400 "	Prinds. Q	Buildings and products
42	Punch	Alex. Latimer	5,650 "	Nords. Q. A	Buildings and products
48	Whim + Two Williams	Alex. and James Latimer	25,900 "	Vestende Qv.	Buildings, products and 73 acres of land
50	Good Hope and Camporico	Alex. and James Latimer	24,450 "	Vestende Qv.	Buildings, products and 40 acres of land
52	Two Brothers	Hugh Hinkson	7,125 "	Vestende Qv.	90 acres destroyed

53	Wheel of Fortune	John Hinkson	23,885 "	Vestende Qv.	Buildings,
					products and 97
					acres of land
			\$163,600		

B. Plantation owners who cannot be considered needy overall, but whose financial situation is difficult due to the circumstances and therefore need help.

List No. in	Plantation	Owner	Size of Damage	Remarks	
List I			\$ c		
12	Bethlehem	Mrs. Moore	170,00 "	Kgs. Qv.	Buildings, products, and crops
13	Fredensborg	Same	11,600 "	Kgs. Qv.	Buildings, products, and crops
18	Clifton Hill	E. E. Svitzer	9,200 "	Kgs. Qv.	Products
28	Jealousy	Mrs. Moore	6,215 "	Prinds Q	Buildings, products etc.
29	Upperlove	J. Farrelly	12,300 "	Prinds Q	Do, do
30	Lower Love	Same	15,060 "	Prinds Qv	Do, do & 16 acres of cane
31	St. George	A. Fleming	19,820 "	Prinds Q	Do, do & 60 acres of cane
38	Williams Delight	Same	2,200 "	Prinds Q	Products
40	Manningsbay	H. Patterson	11,540	Prinds Q	Works, products & 18 acres
44	Annally	Mrs. Moore	12,800 "	Nords. Q. A	Works and products
45	Nicholas	Same	800 "	Nords. Q. A	
46	Mt Victory	Same	15,300 "	Nords. Q. A	Works and products
47	Carlton	Robert Skeoch	26,250 "	Vestende Q	Do, do & 52 acres
			\$159,885		

[Notice 363]

C. Plantation owners who, due to many years of misfortune, especially with regards to the plantations Work & Rest, Diamond & Ruby, Castle Coakley, Slob and Barrenspot have come into difficulty because of the loss of most of last year's harvest due to the cessation of the Central Factory and now, due to the destruction caused by the uprising, are in dire straits.

List No. in	Plantation	Owner	Size of	Remarks	
List I			Damage		
			\$ c		
1	Work & Rest	V. C. Hvid	2,800 "	Comp. Q	
3	Glynn & Windsor	J. Queale	3,000 "	Dr. Qvt.	
7	Diamond & Ruby	Mc Govern	6,240 "	Dr. Q.	Works & products destroyed
9	Lebanon Hill	H. Riis	6,740 "	Kgs. Q.	Works and products
14	Mt Pleasant	Chr. Holm	11,590 "	Kgs. Qvt.	Works and products
16	Body Slob	W. de Nully's estate and Mrs.  De Nully	9,852 "	Kgs. Q.	Works and products
17	Barren Spot	C & W. Mc Evoy	18,112 "	Kgs. Qv.	Do, do
20	Rust up Twist	J. Arendrup	3,260 "	Nords. Qv. B.	Products
21	Canaan	Skelton's widow	3,550 "	Nords Q. B	Works and products
22	La Vallé	F. Reynolds	10,200 "	Nords. Q. B.	Works, products etc.
			\$75,344		

Additionally, the following damaged plantations are found in the list:

#### D. Plantations whose owners live abroad.

List No. in	Plantation	Owner	Size of Damage	Remarks	
List I			\$ c		
6	Strawberry Hill	Henderson	11,000 "	Drgs. Qv.	Works & products
		Lateris <sup>322</sup>	11,000 "		destroyed
		Transport	11,000 "		
8	Castle Coakley	Jane Ratcliffe's heirs	9,900 "	Drgs. Qv.	Works destroyed and damages to harvest etc.
23	River	General Newton	25,360	Prinds. Q.	Do and products etc.
24	Fountain	W. Cumming	9,700 "	Prinds. Q.	Do and do
32	Castle Bourke	General Newton	12,500 "	Prinds Q.	Do and do
33	Adventure	Mc Cormick and Hugh Lang	9,900 "	Prinds. Qv.	Do and do and 6 acres of cane
34	Paradise	Same	6,960 "	Prinds. Qv.	Do and do and 4 acres do

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>322</sup> Summa Lateris: sum of ledger

36	Plessens & Mt	A. Tower & H.	38,850 "	Nords. Q. A.	Do and do and
	Pleasant	Kerr			45 acres
41	Bettys Hope	Samuel Thompson's heirs	15,540 "	Prinds. Qv.	Do and do and 18 acres
49	Concordia	Tower's heirs	25,5700 "	Vestende Q.	Do and do and 92 acres
			\$164,470		

#### E. Plantations that have been taken over by the government.

List No. in	Plantation	Owner	Size of Damage	Remarks	
List I			\$ c		
2	Mt Pellier		3,000 "	Drgs. Qv.	Works destroyed
10	Peters Rest		1,800 "	Drgs. Qv.	
			\$4,800		

#### F. Plantations that are under the jurisdiction of the probate court.

List No. in	Plantation	Owner	Size of Damage	Remarks	
List I			\$ c		
35	Golden Grove & Negrobay	J. A. Hills estate	19,550 "	Prinds. Qv.	Works, products + 15 acres
43	Mt Stewart	G. A. Fontaine's estate	7,000 "	Nords. Q. A	Products
51	La Grange	Same	91,50	Vestende Q	Works + 150 acres
			\$35,700		

[Notice 364]

Recapitulation

A. \$163,600 "

B. \$159,885 "

C. \$75,344 "

D. \$164,470 "

E. \$4,800 "

F. \$35,700 "

\$603,799 "

The loss due to the delay in the harvest on all of the aforementioned plantations is at least 1,000 barrels at \$70 each, amounting to \$70,000.

[Notice 365]

#### Abandonment

The town of Frederiksted suffered damage during the revolt on St. Croix in October 1878, as did the rural residents who do not belong to the sugar plantations, and finally, the buildings and others belonging to the colonial treasury suffered damage.

The affected parties are classified according to their needs, in accordance with Lists II and IV submitted by the government's reports of January 16th and 28th, 1879, No. 16 and 28 (List III for the colonial treasury) and the information provided. [Notice 366]

#### Extract

List of the damages caused on the night between October 1st and 2nd, 1878, in the town of Frederiksted.

The real estate valuation was carried out by the constable R. Petersen in conjunction with the men he had recruited: colonial council member, rum distiller H. Brown, and merchant E. Mastersen.

The assessment of the burned movable property was made after deliberation by the Relief Committee.

	I. Real Properties	Value		Remarks
Α.	Those whose owners are not considered needy or at least not significantly so.	\$	С	
	Strandgade			
No. 1	R.A. Robinson	5,000	"	Including No. 69 Kongensgade
2	Same			
2A	J.A. Hills Estate (t <sup>323</sup> t Share)	8,000	"	Including No. 68 & 69A
3, 4 & 5	Same			Kongensgade
6	Edward Rosche	5,000	"	Including No. 66 Kongensgade
10, 11 & 12	W. Moore	20,000	"	Including No. 60 & 61 Kongensgade
14A & B	Chas. H. Wallace (M. & S. G. Melchior)	1,500	"	
	Kongensgade			
5, 6, 7A & 7B	P.C. Birch	4,000	"	
17B	Jane Jackson	800	"	
	Dronningensgade.			
10	Rbt. Flynn (part not burned)	2,500	"	

<sup>323</sup> Missing or unintelligible

58	Jane Jackson	2,500	"	
59B	Same			
	Torvegade			
1	J.A. Hills Estate	**	"	
		\$49,300	"	
	Addition from B \$1,500 and \$500	2,000	"	
		\$51,300	"	
В.	Those whose owners are considered needy:			
	Strandgade			
No. 7 & 8B	J.B. Dunlop's Children	1,500	"	
8A	A. Stevenson	800	"	
	Sarah A. Robertson	1,000	"	Including No. 63 Kongensgade
	Lateris <sup>324</sup>	\$3,300		
[Notice 367]	Strandgade Transport	\$3,300	"	
No. 13	C.F. Donté	3,000	"	
	Kongensgade			
No. 8	Jane Lancaster	1,000	"	
9	J. McCabe	2,000	"	
12	S. Wescott's Children	1,000	"	
13	P. Stafford's Children	1,000	"	
14	Sarah Robertson's Children	500	"	
15	Helen & Cath. Hennedy (Hewson & Nielsen)	700	"	
16	J. Bartels	800	"	
16B	Wm Isaacs	1,000	"	
17A	Christen Kjærgaard	800	"	
18A	Wm Moore	1,500		Included under A, see previous page
18B	A. Stevenson's Estate (Florentine Curpse)	600		
18C	Sarah Hendrichsen	400	"	
18D	Christopher George	400	"	
58A	Exene Benners	800	"	
58B	H.W.R. Didrichsen	1,000	"	
59A	M. Zahn	1,000	"	
59B	Mathias Nicholas	1,000	"	
65 & 66	W.B. Woods	2,500	"	
67	B.B. Beech's Children (see No. 71)	1,500	"	
70	W. Newton (a small part burned)	500	"	
71	B.B. Beech's Children (see No. 67)	1,000	"	
	Dronningensgade			

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>324</sup> Summa Lateris: sum of ledger

Robt. Williams & Sam. Frederiks (part not burned) An Irvin Jan & Fitz Raahauge Robert Campbell W. H. Brown Wilhelmine Schnoters J. A. Hills' estate E. Ford et. al	1,000 1,500 800 1,000 1,500 500	« « « « « « « « « « « « « « « « « « «	
not burned) An Irvin Jan & Fitz Raahauge Robert Campbell W. H. Brown Wilhelmine Schnoters J. A. Hills' estate	1,500 800 1,000 1,500		
Jan & Fitz Raahauge Robert Campbell W. H. Brown Wilhelmine Schnoters J. A. Hills' estate	1,500 800 1,000 1,500		
Robert Campbell W. H. Brown Wilhelmine Schnoters J. A. Hills' estate	800 1,000 1,500	"	
W. H. Brown Wilhelmine Schnoters J. A. Hills' estate	1,000 1,500	cc	
Wilhelmine Schnoters  J. A. Hills' estate	1,500		
J. A. Hills' estate		66	
	500		
E. Ford et. al		<i>د</i> د	Included under A, see previous page
	1,500	66	
Jane Buntin & daughter	200	cc	
F. C. Hill & Elgiva Smith		"	
Lateris	\$36,300	"	
Dronningensgade Transport	\$36,300	"	
Julie Holm (room in the yard not burned)	1,500	"	
A. C. Hill	800	"	
Rosalene Benners et.al.	1,500	"	
Poul Simmons	500	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	
W. H. Brown	1,000	66	
Johannes Emanuel (Christopher & Lydia Emanuel)	1,000	٠.	
Elizabeth Jacobsen	800	"	
A. S. Meyer	500	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	
Sarah Bob	1,000	"	
F. A. Lund	5,000	• • •	
Same			
Torvegade			
Anne Simmonds	2,000	"	
	\$51,900	**	
Subtracted as related to <sup>325</sup> A, \$1500 and \$500	2,000		
	\$49,900	"	
Goods, furniture, clothes, money etc.			
Injured parties who are not considered needy			
Feilberg	125		
R. Robinson	5,000	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	
	-	"	
	-	"	
	-	66	
	Dronningensgade Transport fulie Holm (room in the yard not burned) A. C. Hill Rosalene Benners et.al. Poul Simmons W. H. Brown Johannes Emanuel (Christopher & Lydia Emanuel) Elizabeth Jacobsen A. S. Meyer Sarah Bob F. A. Lund Same Torvegade Anne Simmonds  Subtracted as related to 325 A, \$1500 and \$500  Goods, furniture, clothes, money etc. Injured parties who are not considered needy Feilberg	Dronningensgade Transport \$36,300 Iulie Holm (room in the yard not ourned) A. C. Hill 800 Rosalene Benners et.al. 1,500 Poul Simmons 500 W. H. Brown 1,000 Iohannes Emanuel (Christopher & 1,000 Lydia Emanuel) Elizabeth Jacobsen 800 A. S. Meyer 500 Sarah Bob 1,000 F. A. Lund 5,000 Same Torvegade Anne Simmonds 2,000 Subtracted as related to <sup>325</sup> A, \$1500 and 3500 Subtracted as related to <sup>325</sup> A, \$1500 and 3500  Goods, furniture, clothes, money etc. Injured parties who are not considered needy Feilberg 125 R. Robinson 5,000 R. Flynn 2,000 P. Stevenson 2,000	Dronningensgade Transport \$36,300 "  Julie Holm (room in the yard not purned)  A. C. Hill 800 "  Rosalene Benners et.al. 1,500 "  Poul Simmons 500 "  W. H. Brown 1,000 "  Johannes Emanuel (Christopher & 1,000 "  Lydia Emanuel) Elizabeth Jacobsen 800 "  A. S. Meyer 500 "  Sarah Bob 1,000 "  F. A. Lund 5,000 "  Same  Torvegade  Anne Simmonds 2,000 "  Subtracted as related to 325 A, \$1500 and 3500 "  Goods, furniture, clothes, money etc. (injured parties who are not considered needy "  Feilberg 125 "  R. Robinson 5,000 "  S. Flynn 2,000 "  Stevenson 2,000 "  Stevenson 2,000 "  S. Stevenson 5,000 "  S. Stevenson

 $<sup>^{325}\,\</sup>mathrm{The}$  Danish text says "Fragaar som henført til A \$1,500 and \$500"

	Charles Wallace	8,000	"	
	M. & S. G. Melchior	2,000	"	
	Roche Bros & Co	30,000	"	
	Wm Moore	50,000	"	
		\$103,125	"	
В	Injured parties who are considered very needy	",		
	Mrs. A. Dunlop's children	1,000		
	Mrs. Wescott	500		
	Mrs. S. Robertson	300		
	Lateris <sup>326</sup>	\$1,800	"	
[Notice 368]	Transport	\$1,800	"	
	Miss E. Benners and sister	100	"	
	Miss A. S. Meyer	100	"	
	Jane Buntin	200	cc	
	Ann Simmons	300	"	
	Louise Langballe	250	"	
	Mrs. E. Woods	500	"	
	Mrs. Margt: Grantl	200	"	
	Mrs. Heyliger and daughters	600	"	
	Miss Wilhelmine Dahl	200	"	
	Ferdinand Gyllicy	200	"	
	Miss Ethelinde Weyley	300	"	
	Mrs. Douté and family	1,500	"	
	Mrs. C. Hennemann & family	100	"	
	Susanne Williams	300	"	
	Mary Williams	100	"	
	Thomas & Frederik Ramsay	15	"	
	Ellen Isaacs	40	"	
	Sarah Petersen	150	"	
	Ann Mary Williams	50	"	
	Jane Fogarty	50	"	
	Angeline Riach	50	cc	
	Richard Mc Intosh	30	**	
	Robert Flanders	40	**	
	Sarah Mathias	60	cc	
	Susanne James	20	**	
	Jane Mc Gee	60	"	
	Margaret Isaacs	60	"	
	Mary Eddy & mother Lavinia Bagger	60	"	
	Margret Lee and mother	150	"	

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>326</sup> Summa Lateris: sum of ledger

	Mrs. Wilhelmine Schuster	500	**	
	Mrs. Ann Irwin	150	**	
	Mary Campbell and mother	150	"	
	Susanna Fresco	40	66	
	Maria Miller	15	"	
	Rachel Danielsen	80	"	
	Mary Hatchett	36	"	
	Adelaide Barnett	24	66	
	Lateris	\$8,580	**	
	Victoria Wendel	150	66	
	Sarah (Marshall) Martin	40	cc	
	Mrs. Raahauge	200	**	
	Louise Ryan and daughter	40	66	
	Paulus Williams	50	"	
	Sophia Harrison	12	"	
	Sophia Simmons	40	"	
	J. L. Usher	170	"	
	S. M. Douté	2,000	**	
	Wilhelm Forsberg	100	66	
	Wallenin Tologony	\$11,382	"	
C.	Injured parties who are considered needy:	" 7		
	188 people or families with a total sum of	\$53,945	"	
D.	Injured parties who are considered somewhat less needy:			
	Jane Jackson	400	۲۲	
	Eleonora Pollydore	30	"	
	Mary Barnes and Mary O'Reilly	100	***	
	Mrs. Ramsay	20	"	
	Eliza Jacobsen	30	"	Has recently died without leaving heirs
	Petronella Piper	500	"	
	Sarah Simmons	100	"	
	J. Reuter	1,000	"	
	W. H. Brown	1,500	"	
	H. Kjærulff	10,000	"	
	Peter Joshua	1,000	"	
	Charles Behagen	1,500	"	
	Subtracted for Eliza Jacobsen	30	"	
		\$16,150	"	verte <sup>327</sup> [Notice 369]

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>327</sup> Meaning unclear

E.	Injured parties in rural areas who do not			
	belong to sugar plantations:			
	Vet l' Reilly, Kingshill	200	"	The injured parties lived in
	Teacher J. Brown and his wife and 4 children, Mt Victory	200	"	modest conditions, and the loss is very significant for them.
	Teacher P. Thompson, wife and mother, Kingshill	200	"	NB: O'Reilly and Sarauw are not
	Assistant teacher, Madame Bourke	50	"	included under this designation.
	Butcher Andrew Harrigan, Kingshill	700	"	
	Midwife Madame Høyer, do	205	"	
	Sarauw, owner of the cattle plantation Prosperity & Northstar	300	66	
		\$1,855	"	
F.	Damage inflicted on the St. Croix Colonial Treasury			
	Customs building in Frederiksted according to detailed estimates:	4,133	25	
	Reconstruction of Mt. Victory Schoolhouse, equivalent	2,635	57	
	Do of the Petroleum House near the Fort	147	50	
	Repair of the Fort	100	"	
	Courthouse, Schoolhouse, and Police Officer's Residence in Kingshill	4,500	66	
		\$11,516	32	
	Recapitulation			
I	A.	\$51,300	"	
	B.	\$49,900	"	
П	A.	\$103,125	"	
	В.	\$11,382	"	
	C.	\$53,945	"	
	D.	\$16,150	"	
	Loss for the town Frederiksted	\$285,802	"	
	E. Loss for the country which does not concern the sugar plantations	\$1,855	66	
	-	\$287,657	"	
	F: Loss for the Colonial treasury	\$11,516	32	
		\$299,173	32	

[Notice 370] [empty]

[Notice 371]

GOVERNMENT of the Danish West Indies.

St. Thomas, January 28, 1879. No. 29

In connection with the letter of the 16th of this month, No. 16, the Government hereby respectfully encloses attached copies of a letter from the Presidency of the 24th of this month and from the acting Chief of Police in Frederiksted of the 22nd of this month, which contain information about the destitute conditions of each individual affected by the uprising. Regarding the plantations mentioned on the respective list under No's. 35, 43, and 51 (Golden Grove, Negrobay, Mt. Stewart & La Grange), it should be noted that these properties belong to the estates of two deceased and bankrupt individuals, J.A. Hills and G.A. Fontaine.

Aug Garde<sup>328</sup>

To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 372]

Copy

Presidency of St. Croix. No. 142. January 24, 1879.

In accordance with the esteemed Government's letter No. 105, we have the honor to hereby submit reports regarding the destitute conditions of those affected by the uprising on this island, which, unfortunately, we could not address at the time of submitting the reports on the 11th due to the short time granted for their submission.

- 1. Regarding the affected plantations and their owners, we have considered it necessary to establish the following three categories concerning their destitute conditions:
- a. Those who are still considered wealthy and only occasionally needed smaller cash advances for a short period.
- b. Those who cannot be considered needy overall but have financial difficulties [Notice 373] due to the circumstances and therefore require assistance.
- c. Those who, due to the many years of misfortunes and specifically for the plantations Work & Rest, Diamond & Ruby, Castle Coakley, Slob, and Barrenspot, have fallen into dire need as a result of the loss of the majority of the previous year's harvest due to the cessation of the Central Factory and the destruction caused by the uprising.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>328</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

From the list provided in the Presidency's letter of the 11th, No. 63, the following fire-damaged plantations would fall under Category a:

No. 4, 5, 11, 15, 19, 25, 26, 27, 37, 39, 42, 48, 50, 52, 53.

Under Category b:

No. 12, 13, 18, 28, 29, 30, 31, 38, 40, 44, 45, 46, 47.

Under Category c:

No. 1, 3, 7, 9, 14, 16, 17, 20, 21, 22.

The owners of the remaining plantations:

Reside abroad: Owners of No. 6, 8, 23, 24, 32, 33, 34, 36, 41, 44.

Taken over by the Treasury: No. 2 and 10.

Under the jurisdiction of the Probate Court: No. 35, 43 & 51.

- 2. Regarding the damage inflicted on the town of Frederiksted, reference is made to the assessment conducted by the Chief of Police in Frederiksted in collaboration with the Secretary of the Relief Committee, as per the enclosed letter from the Police Department on the 22nd. It should be noted that no preparations for rebuilding any residential buildings have been made in Frederiksted yet.
- 3. Concerning losses incurred by others in rural areas who do not belong to sugar plantations, it is worth noting that all individuals listed in Schedule IV lived in modest conditions, and the loss is very significant for them.

J.A. Stakemann<sup>329</sup> / van Brakle<sup>330</sup>

To the Government of the Danish West Indies.

Correct Copy J. Duus, fm<sup>331</sup>

[Notice 374]

Copy

No. 20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>329</sup> Johan August Stakemann (1805-1891) was the Procurator for the Superior Court from 1833 in Frederiksted and Vice Governor from 1871

<sup>330</sup> Samuel William van Brakle, Secretary of the Presidency of St. Croix

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>331</sup> The Danish text says "fm", presumably The Ministry of Finance (finansministeriet) or an abbreviation of "formand" (chairman)

In response to the esteemed Presidency's letter of the 18th, No. 96, I do not fail to report, after discussing the matter with the Secretary of the Relief Committee, that regarding the property owners listed on my letter of the 10th, No. 13, they are all in need with the following exceptions:

No. 1 & 2	Strandgade	R. J. Robinson
" 2A, 3, 4, and 5	Strandgade	J. A. Hills Estate (bankrupt)
" 6	Strandgade	Edward Roche
" 10, 11, and 12	Strandgade	Wm Moore
" 14A & B	Strandgade.	Deceased Ch. Wallace and Wife's Estate (bankrupt)
" 5, 6, 7A & 7B	Kongensgade	P. C. Birch
" 17B	Kongensgade	Jane Jackson
" 58 & 59B	Dronningensgade	
" 10	10 Dronningensgade Robert Flynn,	

whom I do not consider to be in need, although it may be impossible for some and difficult enough for others among them [Notice 375] to rebuild their burned-down properties.

Regarding those who have suffered losses of furniture, goods, clothes, money, etc., I would classify the affected parties listed on my aforementioned list as follows:

Not in need: Feilberg, R. Robinson, M. & S. G. Melchior, Roche Bros & Co, William Moore, R. Flynn, P. Stevenson's Estate, Willard and Charles Wallace's bankrupt estate.

In great need: Mrs. A. Dunlop's Children, Mrs. Westcott, Mrs. S. Robertson, Miss E. Benners and Sister, Miss A. S. Meyer, Jane Buntin, Ann Simmonds, Louise Langballe, Mrs. E. Woods, Mrs. Margaret Grant, Mrs. Daniel Heyliger and Daughters, Miss Wilhelmine Dahl, Ferdinand Gyllich, Miss Ethelinde Weyley, Susannah Williams, Mary Williams, Thomas and Frederik Ramsay, Ellen Isaac, Sarah Petersen, Ann Mary Williams, Jane Fogherty, Angelica Reach, Richard Mac Intosh, Robert Flanders, Sarah Mathias, Mrs. Douté and Family, Mrs. Caroline Hennemann and Daughter, Jane Magæ, Susannah James, Margaret Lee and Mother, Mrs. Wilhelmine Schuster, Mrs. Ann Irvin, Mary Campbell and Mother, Susanne Fresco, Maria Miller, Rachel Danielsen, Mary Hatchett, Adelaide Barnet, Victoria Wendell, Sarah Martin, Mrs. Raahauge, Louise Ryan and Daughter, Paulus Williams, Sophia Harrison, Sophia Simmons, J. L. Usher, S. M. Douté, and Wilhelm Forsberg.

All the others I would consider "in need," although the following should be regarded as

### somewhat "less in need":

Jane Jackson, Eleonora Pollydore, Mary Barnes and Mary O'Reilly, Mrs. Ramsay, Petronella Piper, Sarah Simmonds, J. Reuter, W. H. Brown, H. Kjerulff, Peter Joshua, and Charles Behagen. Eliza Jacobsen recently passed away without leaving any heirs.

Frederiksted Police Department, January 22nd, 1879.

### R. Petersen, Constable

To the Presidency of St. Croix. Correct Copy J Duus fm<sup>332</sup>

[Notice 376 and 377] [empty] [Notice 378]

Regarding a draft ordinance, which has subsequently been adopted by the Colonial Council as an ordinance, it is to be submitted to the King as it is not suitable for confirmation either due to its content in reality or because the prerequisite for its submission to the Council no longer exists.

#### Deferred

In the Rules of Procedure, respectively for St. Croix (confirmed by the Governor on January 3, 1866) and for St. Thomas and St. John (confirmed by the Governor on February 5, 1867), §12 contains provisions regarding the conditions under which a resumption of the legislative proceedings for the fourth reading (according to the rules for the third reading) can take place when requested by the Government or the Governor within three months.

The Colonial Law of November 27, 1863, §1, contains a delegation of legislative authority in the internal affairs of the colonies to the King and the Colonial Councils jointly through ordinances (thus primarily by the legislative authority of the Kingdom as opposed to §2, which primarily concerns matters falling under the legislative authority of the monarchy, as these jurisdictional relations were at the time the draft colonial laws were submitted to the National Council in accordance with the King's authorization of September 28, 1863). For the Kingdom's part, the law was confirmed by the Act from which the Colonial Law of November 27, 1863, enters into force (from April 1, 1865) dated February 19, 1864).

§41 of the Colonial Law determines that proposals for ordinances are submitted by the Governor or the superior authority according to the Government's or Governor's decision, or by one or more members of the Colonial Council. No ordinance can be finally adopted before it has been discussed three times by the Colonial Council. During the first reading, the matter is discussed in general. For the second reading, both the Governor or superior authority and any member of the Council can propose amendments. For the third reading, such proposals can only be made by the Governor or superior authority. (Furthermore, it is determined that no appropriation matter can be finally adopted before it has been discussed twice by the Colonial Council).

In accordance with this, it is assumed that a proposal for an ordinance that has not been presented according to Royal Resolution but only according to the decision of the Ministry or the Governor, or if

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>332</sup> The Danish text says "fm", presumably The Ministry of Finance (finansministeriet) or an abbreviation of "formand" (chairman)

it has been brought forward by the initiative of Colonial Council members, at least [Notice 379] can be discarded without being submitted to the King.

1. When the prerequisites for the same are no longer present, and this rule has been followed in the case of an ordinance adopted by the Colonial Council for St. Croix during the third reading on November 29, 1875, regarding the extension of the authority granted by the ordinance of December 21, 1874, by the Government for the Danish West Indies to grant various benefits to an interest group for the establishment of central factories on St. Croix for the production of cane sugar. At the time the ordinance was issued (January 1876), there were various provisions included in the pending bill concerning the establishment of cooperative dairies, which differed from those contained in the bill submitted the previous year, to which the ordinance of December 21, 1874, was attached. When the Act of February 25, 1876, was received, the Government was urged by a letter from the Colonial Council on March 10, 1876, to present as soon as possible a draft ordinance for St. Croix containing the necessary modifications in accordance with this Act, to the provisions included in the ordinance of December 21, 1874, under different circumstances (the modified ordinance was adopted by the Colonial Council on April 18, 1876, and confirmed by the King on June 16, 1876). It was added that the Ministry had found that the aforementioned ordinance adopted by the Colonial Council on November 29, 1875, considering the Act of February 25, 1876, could not be considered suitable for submission for the highest confirmation.

Under the same category, perhaps the ordinance adopted by the St. Croix Colonial Council during the third reading on November 8, 1876, regarding an extension of the authority granted by the ordinance of June 16, 1876, given by the Government to the St. Croix communes to assume the obligations prescribed in the Act of February 25, 1876, should be included since the prerequisites for it have been eliminated by the rejection in the Folketing<sup>333</sup> of the bill to which it was attached.

2. Under the same assumption... if the proposal for the ordinance has not been submitted according to a Royal Resolution, the presentation to the King of the adopted ordinance might be dispensable if it were, in reality, in conflict with the principles of the Colonial Law, particularly to the extent that they align with the provisions of the Danish Constitution.

It is not decided whether this consideration could have been influential when an ordinance adopted by the Colonial Council for St. Thomas, upon the members' initiative, during the third reading on April 6, 1869, regarding control over disbursements from the colonial treasury, was not submitted to the King. [Added in the margin: this matter was adopted] - The ordinance stipulated that the Colonial Council would, in a regular meeting, elect a member "to... authorize all disbursement vouchers," and this member would be replaced by a member elected at the following regular meeting, so that no disbursement vouchers could be noted by the royal bookkeeper or disbursed by the royal treasurer unless they were "counter-signed" by the mentioned Colonial Council member. The Government referred to the provisions in §60, §57, paragraphs 2 and 3, as well as §64 of the Colonial Law.

294

22

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>333</sup> Folkething/Folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

During the negotiations regarding the cession of the islands, the Government was specifically informed by the Minister of the Interior (Estrup<sup>334</sup>) in a letter dated October 26, 1867, that after the vote had taken place, it would be best to suspend any legislative activity that is not absolutely necessary for the ongoing affairs. Subsequently, when the Government forwarded four ordinances provisionally confirmed by the Governor (included in the Supplement to Ussing's Collection of Laws 1868), the Minister resolved in February 1868 that "these ordinances could not be submitted for confirmation at this time". When the confirmation took place through Royal Resolutions on October 5 and November 12, 1870, the question of submitting the aforementioned ordinance adopted on April 6, 1869 to the King was raised again. In the office records, Deputy Department Head Levy added a recommendation for its submission with a suggestion that it not be confirmed, and the submission did not take place. [Notice 380]

Furthermore, there have been three cases in which the King's confirmation was denied, and in all three cases, the Government was authorized to submit proposals to the Colonial Councils for ordinances on the same subjects with different content.

- 1. Royal Resolution of December 15, 1865, refusing confirmation of an ordinance received in St. Thomas on September 18, 1865, which requested a pension of \$1200 for Secretary and Bookkeeper van Vlierden and authorized the submission of the Colonial Council's request for a pension under the rules of the Pension Law. An ordinance of March 11, 1866, granted him a pension from May 1, 1866.
- 2. Royal Resolution of July 6, 1867, refusing confirmation of an ordinance adopted by the St. Thomas Colonial Council on August 9, 1866, "by which the interest rate is freed for private loans", with instructions to the Government to submit proposals for ordinances on the same subject to <u>both Colonial Councils</u> for all the West Indian islands.

Provisional ordinance of January 7, 1868, whereby the provisions regarding the interest rate, priority of interest, and penalties for usury are amended, etc., for the Danish West Indies, confirmed on October 5, 1870 (one of the aforementioned four provisional ordinances). [*In the margin*: an addition to Ussing's Collection of Laws for 1868]

3. Royal Resolution of January 24, 1878, refusing confirmation of an ordinance adopted by the St. Croix Colonial Council on June 25, 1867, regarding an increase in the salaries of two public physicians as determined by the ordinance of July 2, 1866 (...: May 11, 1866), and authorizing them, if circumstances made it advisable (namely, when there were better prospects of obtaining doctors from Denmark), to resubmit the ordinance to the Colonial Council with a change in form.

An ordinance on this matter was later issued on February 5, 1869.

295

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>334</sup> Jacob Brønnum Scavenius Estrup, who served as the Prime Minister of Denmark from 1875 to 1894. He was a prominent figure in Danish politics and a leader of the conservative party known as the Højre (Right)

In the revised Constitution of July 28, 1866, §24 provides, among other things, that if the King has not confirmed a bill adopted by the Rigsdag<sup>335</sup> before the next session of the Rigsdag, it is considered lapsed. In the draft Colonial Law considered in 1872, §3 prescribed, among other things, that the ordinances adopted by a Colonial Council would enter into force when confirmed by the King within one year of receipt, and otherwise be considered lapsed. However, the Governor could temporarily enforce an ordinance by confirming it on behalf of the King, so that it remains valid if the King does not refuse confirmation within one year of adoption.

24/12 78 R

GOVERNMENT for the Danish West Indies. No. 328.

Currently, in St. Croix, November 12, 1878.

In connection with the Government's letter of the 26th ult., which enclosed the draft ordinance on an extension of the authority given by the Government through the ordinance of June 16, 1876, for the St. Croix Communes to assume the obligations prescribed by the law of February 25, 1876, as well as a copy of the Chief Judge's opinion on the draft, the Government hereby respectfully submits to the Ministry of Finance the attached versions in Danish and English of the ordinance as adopted by the St. Croix Colonial Council at the third reading in the meeting on the 8th of the current month, about which the Ministry was preliminarily informed by my telegram of the same day, as follows:

"End October state of siege abolished, increased factory guarantee adopted, Ministry's telegram received, etc."

As stated in my letter of the 31st ult., No. 316, the draft was listed on the agenda for the Council's meeting on the 6th of the current month but was only addressed in a new meeting [Notice 381] on the 8th of the same month. The condition for presenting the draft to the Council, namely, the receipt of a communication from the Ministry regarding the loan from the Treasury to the Colonial Treasury, did not occur. However, I still believed, especially after receiving the Ministry's letter of the 12th inst., No. 189, which led me to assume that the assistance would be provided, that I should proceed with the matter in accordance with the Ministry's letter of September 20 of this year, No. 889. It was also argued during the discussions that the Government sought the adoption of the request under the assumption that the island would be preserved as a sugar-producing one with the help of the mother country. Furthermore, it was emphasized that the factory would implement the improvements in machinery and management indicated by the Board of Directors in their letter of September 19 of this year to the Ministry of Finance, which should be considered as necessary conditions for the facility to fulfill its obligations to both the island's plantations and the company's shareholders. Regarding the condition of the factory, it has been

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>335</sup> The Danish Parliament. At the time, the Danish parliament (Rigsdag) consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

previously reported that only Glynn Station has suffered any significant damage from the fires, with the estimated loss totaling \$1,881. Measures have already been taken to promptly and adequately repair the damage incurred.

I have understood the Ministry's aforementioned letter of the 12th inst., No. 189, to mean that due to the events that have occurred, the Ministry has had to abandon its original intention of settling the question of the interest guarantee concerning the Central Sugar Factory before taking steps at home for a potential amendment to the Law of February 25, 1876. From the Ministry's telegram received shortly after the conclusion of the Colonial Council's meeting on the 8th inst., I see that the Ministry has announced a bill to the Parliament regarding the loan requested by the joint distillery company. Since it has been possible to have the ordinance adopted as early as it has happened, I assume that the adoption will align with the Ministry's desire.

Based on the above, I take the liberty to recommend that, through the favorable measures of the Ministry, efforts be made to obtain the highest confirmation of the aforementioned ordinance.

Aug Garde / H Hauschil Fm<sup>336</sup>

To the Ministry of Finance [Notice 382]

I believe, however, all things considered, that it would be best, as in this matter one does not find oneself able to provide further details about the Central Sugar Factory's situation, to postpone this communication to a later correspondence.

11/12 78 C. [Notice 383]

To the Government for the Danish West Indies.

The Government has, with the report mentioned in No. 328 dated the 12th of last month, forwarded an ordinance adopted by the St. Croix Colonial Council during its third reading on the 8th of last month. This ordinance pertains to the expansion of the authorization given to the Government by the ordinance of June 16, 1876, to take on the obligations prescribed in the law of February 25, 1876, on behalf of the St. Croix municipalities. Specifically, the authorization is extended to cover the entire state loan mentioned in the law for the promotion of central sugar distilleries and related matters, provided that the loan amount exceeds the paid-up capital by one and a half times.

On this occasion, it is duly communicated to the Government that since the conditions under which the Ministry at the time prompted the Government to obtain the aforementioned ordinance through

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>336</sup> Fm presumably stands for The Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet) or an abbreviation of "formand" (chairman)

negotiations with the Colonial Council are no longer present, the Ministry has naturally not found it necessary to take further steps to acquire the highest possible confirmation of the same.

CdB.

[Notice 384] [empty]

[Notice 385]

#### **Ordinance**

on an Extension of the Authority granted by the Government by Ordinance of June 16, 1876, to assume the obligations prescribed in the Law of February 25, 1876, on behalf of St. Croix Municipality.

The authority granted by the Government for the Danish West Indies, by the Ordinance of June 16, 1876, to assume the obligations prescribed in the Law of February 25, is extended to apply to the entire government loan, to the extent that its amount may be increased beyond the amount of paid-up share capital, up to one and a half times as much as the latter.

Thus adopted at the third reading in the Colonial Council Meeting on November 8, 1878.

Colonial Council, St. Croix, November 11, 1878.

Ph. Rosenstand<sup>337</sup>, Chairman L. Faber, Secretary

[Notice 386]

#### **Ordinance**

regarding an extension of the authorization granted to the Government by the Ordinance of June 16, 1876, to assume, on behalf of the Municipality of St. Croix, the obligations prescribed in the Law of February 25, 1876.

The authorization granted to the Government of the Danish West Indies by the Ordinance of June 16, 1876, to assume, on behalf of the Municipality of St. Croix, the obligations prescribed in the Law of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>337</sup> Philip Rosenstand (1831-1912) was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions, specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

February 25, 1876, is hereby extended to cover the entire loan from the State Treasury, if the amount of such loan exceeds the amount of the paid-up share capital, but not more than one and a half times the said paid-up capital.

Thus adopted at the third reading in the Colonial Council Meeting on November 8, 1878. Colonial Council, St. Croix, November 11, 1878.

Ph. Rosenstand<sup>338</sup>, Chairman L. Faber, Secretary

[Notice 387 - 388] [empty]

[Notice 389]

GOVERNMENT for the Danish West Indian Islands. No. 313

Currently on St. Croix, October 26, 1878.

In continuation of the Government's letter dated the 15th of this month, No. 303, the Government hereby dutifully submits the attached draft ordinance prepared in accordance with the Ministry of Finance's letter dated the 20th of this month, No. 889, for further extension of the authorization granted by the Government by the Ordinance of June 16, 1876, to assume, on behalf of the Municipality of St. Croix, the obligations prescribed in the Law of February 25, as well as a copy of the opinion obtained from the Chief Judge regarding the draft, dated the 24th of this month.

The Ministry will see in this an additional proof of how useless it would be to negotiate with the [Notice 390] Colonial Council before I can identify a financial solution by which the future of the island can be considered securely assured.

Aug Garde<sup>339</sup> / H Hauschil FM To the Ministry of Finance.

#### Draft

of Decree on Further Extension of the Authority Granted by the Decree of June 16, 1876, to St. Croix Communes to Assume the Obligations Prescribed in the Law of February 25, 1876.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>338</sup> Philip Rosenstand (1831-1912) was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions, specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>339</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

The authority granted by the Decree of June 16, 1876, to the Government of the Danish West Indies to allow St. Croix municipality to assume the obligations prescribed in the Law of February 25, 1876, is extended to apply to the entire government loan, to the extent that its amount exceeds the paid-up share capital, up to one and a half times that amount.

#### **Motives**

Although St. Croix municipality' first Sugar Factory campaign has ended with a significant loss, the experience gained through it has sufficiently demonstrated that the production of [Notice 391] sugar of excellent quality is entirely feasible with the plant's machinery and other arrangements, in conjunction with the employed method, and in such quantities that the undertaking can become profitable and even more advantageous with certain improvements that could easily be implemented.

The acquired experience has also confirmed what was anticipated from the beginning, namely that the new system of sugar production would bring great benefits to the plantations.

The reasons for the unsatisfactory conclusion of the campaign, despite the aforementioned satisfactory results, are known. They consist mainly of deficiencies in various parts of the machinery, which, although not affecting the principle of the plan and despite being fixable within a few days under ordinary circumstances, individually led to several weeks of downtime due to the need to order the missing parts from far away.

Furthermore, the original plan suffered to some extent from the inability to generate the necessary steam power, and throughout the campaign, the operating capital that had been raised was too limited for the Board to timely obtain spare parts for the machinery to address potential incidents.

While these and other equally insignificant reasons led to the daily sugar production dropping to half of what it had been or ceasing altogether, and the quality of the sugars being significantly compromised, the expenses remained the same, and the interest on the capital continued to accrue. Consequently, the inevitable result was the depletion of the operating capital and the lack of funds to initiate a new campaign.

The Board has therefore carefully examined the causes of the poor outcome of the first campaign, as well as the requirements not only to restore the factory to its original state but also to implement necessary improvements, additions, and precautions against a recurrence of the previous random disruptions, as indicated by the experience gained from the first campaign. As a result, it has been determined that an amount of DKK 544,000, including sufficient operating capital, will be required to restore the factory's operational capability.

In order to obtain this necessary amount to get everything in order, the Board will strive to obtain additional loans from the Treasury, namely by expanding the original loan, [Notice 392] which was set at

one West Indian Daler<sup>340</sup>, to one and a half West Indian Daler for each West Indian Daler subscribed and paid up in shares.

Consequently, it will be a necessary consequence that the interest guarantee provided by the Colonial Treasury for the original loan will be expanded in the same proportion as the loan itself. To obtain the consent of the Colonial Council for this, the present draft is submitted.

# Transcript.

In a pleasant letter dated the 23rd of this month, the Government has requested my opinion on the following draft Decree on further extension of the authority granted by the Government by Decree of April 16, 1876, for St. Croix Communes to assume the obligations prescribed in the Law of February 25, 1876.

Under the current circumstances, it is difficult for me to express any opinion on the matter at hand. While it is certainly still of great importance for the island, especially for the eastern half, whether the Central Sugar Factory can be put back into operation in a profitable manner, I do not see that, given the destruction the island has suffered, and unless there is assistance that goes far beyond what the island can produce in the future, there is significance in a guarantee [Notice 393] from the Colonial Treasury. From my current perspective, the Treasury's resources would likely not be sufficient in the near future to cover the necessary administrative expenses if the island is not to become a colony of a much lower order than before. If the guarantee were to have significance, it would be particularly burdensome in the western half of the island, where the plantations do not directly benefit from the factory but would still have to bear the usual expenses and burdens and seek ways to rebuild their own works, provided there are means or credit available to continue cultivation.

I would suggest considering replacing the phrase "one and a half times" with "one and a half times as much as" or a similar designation.

The attachments are enclosed.

Royal West Indian Land Court St. Croix, October 24, 1878.

Ph. Rosenstand<sup>341</sup>.

To the Government of the Danish West Indies.

340

specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>340</sup> The West Indian Daler was introduced as the official currency in the Danish West Indies in 1849, replacing the earlier currency known as the Rigsdaler, which had been used since the Danish colonization in the 17<sup>th</sup> century <sup>341</sup> Philip Rosenstand (1831-1912) was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions,

[Notice 394-396]

Excerpt from

The Berlingske Political and Advertiser Gazette, privileged for dispatch with the Royal Mail, No. 269, Monday, November 18, 1878.

# The uprising on St. Croix.

In the report received by the Ministry of Finance with yesterday's arrival of the West Indian mail, submitted by Governor Garde, the manner in which the commanders of the respective warships, the English "Tourmaline", the French "La Bourdonnais", and the North American "Plymouth", fulfilled his wishes for their extended stay in Christiansted and Frederiksted is highlighted. This continued stay was considered appropriate until any fear of a resurgence of the disturbances could be reasonably deemed eliminated. This point was believed to have been reached at the time of sending the report on October 26. At the same time, the Governor received a telegraph message from here stating that a Royal Resolution of October 25 had authorized him to appoint a commission to investigate and adjudicate cases against participants in the disturbances, with an appeal to the Supreme Court. It was his intention to immediately appoint such a commission, with Chief Justice Rosenstand<sup>342</sup>, Deputy Judge Sarauw<sup>343</sup>, and former Police Chief, Justice Forsberg, as its members. Following that, he would lift the state of siege and martial law, which, according to the received telegram, took place at the end of October. Furthermore, the judicial activities of the martial law court, after having pronounced a total of 12 death sentences, all of which were immediately executed, were temporarily suspended. As there was no further necessity to resume it, since that mentioned day, the martial law court had been solely occupied with conducting interrogations.

According to ongoing investigations, it is believed that the total loss of human life did not exceed 100. Regarding the material losses, detailed investigations and assessments were not completed at the time of sending the report, but based on available information, they were estimated to amount to between 500,000 and 700,000 Danish kroner.

From St. Thomas, it is reported that the military barracks, where a few cases of yellow fever had reappeared, have been evacuated, and a commission has been appointed to investigate the sanitary conditions there. At the time of the report's dispatch, there were no reported cases of fever in the town or the harbor, so it is hoped that the looming epidemic has been avoided.

For details about the initial outbreak of disturbances in Frederiksted, the following report from Acting Chief of Police Rübner-Petersen provides further information<sup>344</sup>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>342</sup> Philip Rosenstand (1831-1912) was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions, specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>343</sup> Carl Frederik Vilhelm Sarauw (1806-1881), subordinate judge and police chief in Frederiksted, St. Croix

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>344</sup> In the archives, the following text is a duplicate of the report on the uprising by R. Petersen (see pp. 61-65). The duplicate is omitted here

[Notice 397]

To the Financial Master, 1st Department, on March 13, 1879.

According to the report from the Government of the Danish West Indies and the enclosed duplicate receipt, the sum of \$2,000 or 8,000 Kroner has been paid out by the St. Thomas Colonial Treasury to the Commission in connection with the uprising in St. Croix, to cover the expenses of its stay in the Danish West Indies.

These eight thousand Kroner (...)<sup>345</sup> for which the St. Thomas Colonial Treasury is entitled to reimbursement from the Treasury, should be formally requested by the Department to arrange for its inclusion in the Colony's account.

C.B. 13/3.79.

[Notice 398]

[Notice 399]

Extract from the Commission's Report

[Notices 399-401: [The pages are divided in the middle and scanned in the wrong order, but here they have been rearranged.]

#### Extract:

The Commission in connection with the uprising in St. Croix, which has been present on St. Croix from February 5th to March 20th, 1879, reports in a letter dated May 1st (received at the Colonial Office on May 5th) regarding the execution of the tasks assigned to it by the Royal Commission Decree of December 28th, 1878. The Commission refers to the individual reports submitted concerning these matters, particularly the one dated February 12th, No. 1, regarding the military question, March 6th, No. 4, concerning the question of compensation for damages, and February 26th, No. 3, regarding the granting of loans to the injured parties. After returning on April 18th, the Commission now provides a comprehensive presentation of the results obtained through the investigations conducted.

The question of the causes of the uprising on pages 2-24 and the means to prevent a recurrence thereof on page 24 and onwards.

<sup>345</sup> Missing or unintelligible

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>346</sup> In 1879, a governmental commission was sent to the Danish West Indies to write reports on the situation of the islands to the Danish Ministry of Finance. The committee consisted of Poul de Løvenørn, Ferdinand Emil Torné Tvermoes, Moritz Levy and Johan Frederik "Fritz" Schlegel, who had been governor general of the Danish West Indies 1855-1860

During the inspection of 54 plantations with regard to the damage caused by the uprising, the opportunity was taken to interrogate the various classes of the population. Additionally, the Commission summoned 53 individuals from various walks of life, both rural and urban, for separate inquiries. A protocol of these proceedings is attached herewith (Appendix 1)<sup>347</sup>.

Furthermore, the Commission has reviewed the protocol of the court proceedings and partially examined the protocol of ongoing interrogations, which are recorded by the Commission established by Royal Resolution on October 25th, 1878, for the investigation and adjudication of cases either settled by the court or pending finalization.

The Commission states that the outbreak of the uprising originated from a coincidence and that there is no reason to believe that any plan had been laid beforehand. The idea of a strike had crossed the minds of a larger number of laborers present in both Christiansted and Frederiksted on October 1st, but there was no prior agreement on the matter. However, the uprising has been an expression of the prevalent and commonly expressed discontent among the rural laborers.

Through the regulations established after Emancipation in 1848, with the Labor Regulations, Provincial Ordinance of January 26th, 1849, the working conditions on the plantations were determined in a manner that was satisfactory for both employers and workers. Annual contracts with specified compensation for a certain working time, either in cash or in free housing with a provision ground, as well as provisions and other supplies, were provided, although only for a transitional period. However, during the 30-year period that has passed, the Commission believes that insufficient consideration has been given, particularly in the latter half of the period, to the changes in property ownership and population dynamics on St. Croix, which should have prompted efforts for further development of the freedom introduced by the regulations of 1849.

As the development has progressed, the situation is such that the labor regulations are daily violated to a large extent, turning the sought-after equality into inequality, which has caused dissatisfaction among the laborers as long as the regulations exist. (Higher wages were sought, among other things, through the sale of "Passes" (proof that the rural laborer has lawfully left their previous employment), which were supposed to take place during the shift change and for which they would only agree to at relatively high prices or not at all in 1878).

The transition of [tear in the paper] from previous owners who had inherited them and [tear in the paper] several taxes to the overseer - an Irishman, etc., who had to seek as much profit as possible to compensate for the lack of capital, was of significant importance.

A straightforward mistreatment of the laborers has not occurred except as exceptions, as it was counteracted by the fear of losing labor during the shift change. Three circumstances that have contributed to dissatisfaction are considered:

<sup>347</sup> See "Record of interrogations 1879 and various accounts" on Fireburnfiles.dk

- 1) Owners and overseers could impose fines for negligence and did so with some severity, and the fines are perceived by the laborers as additional income for the overseer.
- 2) The two limits for termination from the laborers' side, so that the termination could come both too early and too late although it had its positive aspects by bringing greater stability during the rest of the year.
- 3) The obstacles imposed by the authorities for leaving the island, requiring proof from the laborers that they had means of subsistence for the journey.

The laborers who immigrated from other islands reluctantly complied with the regulations. A violation of the regulations occurred through the use of "porters" in the city, who engaged in informal work in the countryside and even in several cases moved to plantations without being subjected to the regulations. This system was abandoned as the establishment of a central sugar factory with regular employment was intended, and the labor regulations were to be abolished by October 1, 1881. Additionally, there was a weakening of respect for the white race on the island due to unfortunate incidents, such as the abolition of the station at Kingshill, resulting in the entire western part of the island being devoid of military presence.

Measures against a repetition in the future include: 1) During the remaining time until the existing regulations expire, 2) the subsequent transitional period until a potential new arrangement is established, and 3) when the conditions can be considered normal again.

Regarding the first period, the Commission has presented its proposals in a letter dated February 12, No. 1. During the second period, a larger military and police force will still be necessary. It is recommended to reinforce the forces by sending a well-equipped warship that could station at the island, while for the police force, a suitable increase should be arranged. After the transitional period, when normal conditions are restored, it is deemed that the military force cannot be reduced unless a warship is stationed at the islands in the future (During the transitional period, the planned stationing for only 5.5 months with the corvette Dagmar is considered somewhat short), which can constantly provide a detachment for land deployment. The main military force should be established at Kingshill, while guards of approximately 20 men could be assigned to each of the two towns, with which the central station could easily establish optical signal communication. This would be the easiest way to suppress a rebellion in its infancy and ensure that the military remains least influenced by negative influences from the towns, while the soldiers are engaged in useful work and have some additional earnings.

However, it could be feared that such an arrangement would entail higher expenses than advisable, and the main force would not be located in the same place as the superior administration and command, the most important public treasuries, and the banking institution. These highlighted drawbacks, excluding the financial aspect, would be of minor significance. Nevertheless, the Commission assumes that an organization like the one proposed in the Commission's letter dated February 12, No. 1 would also be sufficient.

Page 28. Citizen Militia. Additionally, the establishment of citizen militias is recommended <u>for the two towns</u>, where every able-bodied man should join, and a mounted patrol corps should be established <u>for the countryside</u>, where planters and overseers, perhaps even some of the reliable individuals, could contribute some useful personnel. With minimal training, led by officers from the military force, it would be effective, and in case of incidents, voluntary corps could be avoided. Outside of exercises, the weapons should be under the custody and supervision of the military.

### Page 29: Abolition of labor regulations and introduction of free labor.

A labor law concerning the deadlines for service agreements and termination should not be imposed, except that an annual contract should be assumed when no other agreement has been made, and multiple-year contracts could also be allowed. [Added in the margin: by reference to the ordinance of March 25, 1791, §1, and the proclamation of December 16, 1840]. Notice period for monthly contracts should be at least 14 days, and otherwise 3 months. A provision should be made to define what constitutes a workday when no agreement has been reached. The penalty for breaching the contract should be public labor (the punishment of water and bread is insignificant), though always accompanied by imprisonment, and during labor, the individuals should be separated from actual prisoners as much as possible.

<u>A vagrancy law</u> - the punishment should not be water and bread, which is not deterrent enough... but rather rigorous field labor (e.g., on the plantations taken over by the state).

# Altered provisions regarding poor relief.

Page 34. It should be attempted to manage the reduced labor force with the current population under free labor. However, at the same time, consideration must be given to the type of immigration that could best address the shortage.

Page 35. The moral condition of the laborers should be elevated to a better state than the loose connections predominating in the home and school, and the insufficient attendance and education.

Page 41. Squatting should be encouraged, savings banks established with sufficient guarantees from the state or the Colonial Treasury, unless St. Thomas Bank could establish such a connection with its branch in Christiansted. The squatter must have their sugar harvest processed elsewhere, necessitating the maintenance of a communal sugar mill.

Page 48. Regarding the damages caused by the rebellion, the Commission refers to its letter of March 6, No. 4.

Page 48-50. Concerning the provision of temporary loans, reference is made to the Commission's letters of February 12, No. 2, and February 26, No. 3.

Page 50 to the end. Regarding possible changes to the arrangement established by the Colonial Law of November 27, 1863.

After a review of the budget expenditures, it is found that significant reduction in these is not possible, but rather an increase in various items is necessary.

Regarding the higher authorities, the Government's proposal of January 15 recommends the abolition of the presidency for St. Croix, among other things, but all royal officials under the Government should start with a salary of \$1,000, with an additional \$200 per year for residing in St. Thomas. This is estimated to result in a saving of \$4,500 in this account.

For officials under the administration, no significant savings can be expected, considering decency.

<u>Judicial and police system</u>: 1. There is a need for police supervision in the countryside, assuming that the military force remains unchanged. Assistance could be obtained if a larger part of the personnel in Frederiksted is mounted. In that case, the police force in Christiansted needs to be increased by 2 officers, with an additional cost of \$794 (\$744 salary and \$50 for uniforms every other year).

Table 2: <u>Military expenses</u>, which include 130 enlisted personnel and 2 military stations in Christiansted and Frederiksted, the latter with rotating personnel. Recruiting costs are calculated based on a 4-year instead of a 6-year engagement. Increase in expenses: \$23,977.

<u>Road administration</u>, including promoting forest growth, is allocated \$1,000 for supervision, free distribution of plants, loans for clearing land, and duty-free materials for fencing.

Table 3: <u>Education system</u>, annex 3 of the women's proposal - Increase of \$1,700 for rural areas and \$2,100 for urban areas, and a one-time amount of \$6,000 for the reconstruction of burned schools and \$12,000 for 2 new rural schools. Tvermoes also wishes for a secondary school like the one in St. Thomas with an additional increase of \$1,200.

Table 4: <u>Healthcare system</u>, annex 4 of Kalmer's proposal - 6 midwives and 20 assistant midwives instead of the current 3 midwives. Increase of \$1,408, plus an additional \$1,610 for the abolition of midwives at the maternity hospital and assistant midwives in St. Croix. A suitable number of doctors, 4 public doctors instead of 3, with the fourth doctor residing in Kingshill and serving as a physician at a new hospital. Additional expense: \$1,347. The hospitals need better water supply, costing \$2,000.

The establishment of a separate hospital for the mentally ill and (...)<sup>348</sup> is considered necessary, with an expense of \$2,500. It could be shared with St. Thomas. Approximately \$5,000 for the meals of about 60 patients and around \$1,200 for repairs, laundry, etc. Therefore, ongoing operational costs amount to \$6,200, with half of it expected to be covered by St. Thomas. A veterinarian, currently earning \$92, would receive a salary of \$800, including \$200 for transportation. The expenditure for the poor relief system is increased by \$6,900.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>348</sup> Missing or unintelligible

<u>Pensions</u>: Increase of pension for President Stakemann<sup>349</sup> and for the widow of Chief Physician Knudsen. Among the expenses of the Commission, the contribution to general state necessities and the expense for improved communication between the islands are not included, but instead, the interest on the state loan to the St. Croix Colonial Treasury is included.

The Commission estimates the annual expenses to amount to a total of \$203,544 and a one-time amount of \$25,110. The estimated revenues amount to \$151,303. Therefore, the deficit is \$52,241 in addition to \$25,110.

Regarding a possible increase in revenues, Bog proposes, following the example of the law for Iceland of December 14, 1877, §10, the introduction of a tax on income or wealth and a new tax on the consumption of rum (\$7,300 at 7,500) and a tax on the consumption of rum (20 cents per gallon of 50,000 gallons equals \$10,000), which would reduce the deficit (\$52,241 divided by \$17,000) to \$35,241.

When table money for the Governor's stay in St. Croix is provided from the State Treasury with \$2,000, the deficit becomes \$33,241. However, this does not take effect immediately, but the State Treasury, on the condition that the island adopts the necessary laws for these taxes, is expected to cover the deficit for three years, with the island's surplus to be repaid later.

The other members of the Commission propose:

- 1. The State Treasury takes over the expenses for the military force a closer connection between the military force and the army in the homeland.
- 2. The introduction of taxes according to the proposed plan starting from April 1, 1881.
  - 3. Consideration of the island when determining the contribution to general state necessities.

Extract from the Commission's <sup>350</sup> letter of February 12, 1879, No. 1.

The Commission has only taken into account the immediate circumstances (1st period until the labor regulations come into effect).

Frederiksted should have a constant garrison of 1 officer and approximately 30 enlisted personnel with the necessary non-commissioned officers, but in such a way that this garrison is considered at least officers and enlisted personnel as a guard dispatched from the main station in Christiansted and relieved

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>349</sup> Johan August Stakemann (1805-1891) was the Procurator for the Superior Court from 1833 in Frederiksted and Vice Governor from 1871

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>350</sup> In 1879, a governmental commission was sent to the Danish West Indies to write reports on the situation of the islands to the Danish Ministry of Finance. The committee consisted of Poul de Løvenørn, Ferdinand Emil Torné Tvermoes, Moritz Levy and Johan Frederik "Fritz" Schlegel, who had been governor general of the Danish West Indies 1855-1860

at intervals no longer than 14 days. This will improve discipline, and the smallest patrols, which are currently sent out daily in different directions, would pass a command of 30 men along the main road between the cities, back and forth. This strengthens the peaceful element among the negroes and keeps the unruly in check. Regular Morse exercises and, if necessary, larger patrols to the sides.

(Kingshill Station).

For the deployment of peacetime guard duty: 4 rotations are estimated, hence 120 personnel, plus approximately 8% for sick leave, so a total of 130 enlisted personnel as the available strength. Each person would then serve for 6 weeks each time in the main station in Christiansted, with which there would be 100 enlisted personnel or, if 20% is accounted for as sick, 80 personnel. The temporary situation requires a separate garrison at the prison in Richmond, at least 15 personnel, resulting in a total minimum of 145 enlisted personnel.

Currently, the company has 84 enlisted personnel, which should be increased by 61 personnel. The officers should be increased by 1 officer and 4 non-commissioned officers, as mentioned in the telegram: 1 officer and 65 enlisted personnel.

The force should be equipped with lighter weapons - Remington rifles with corresponding cartridge bags - for volunteers (local militia) - a smaller number of breech-loading carbines to be made available to the government.

The forts:

- 1. Christiansted Fort the gate and window shutters should be covered with iron sheets.
- 2. Frederiksted Fort the wall around the courtyard facing the beach and partly towards the garden should be raised at least 4 to 5 feet. The gate and some window shutters should be covered with iron plates. 6 to 8 cannons, 6 lb. mounted on iron carriages like in Christiansted, and if possible, 4 of our 4 lb. -rifled field cannons with corresponding ammunition (local).

Inter-island connection: A ship at the government's disposal - the ideal solution would be the permanent stationing of a warship at the islands, but due to financial considerations, if that cannot be achieved, a smaller sailing schooner with auxiliary screw propulsion could be used as a mail ship under normal conditions.

(The Governor has received a copy of the letter).

[Notice 402] [empty]

[Notice 403]

Commission's Report May 1, 1879

[Notice 404] [empty]

[Notice 405] Ministry of Finance, Danish West Indies Commission on the Rebellion

[Notice 406]

Commission regarding the Rebellion on St. Croix<sup>351</sup>. Copenhagen, May 1, 1879.

In accordance with the Royal Commission granted to us on December 28 of last year, we departed from here on January 11 of this year to St. Thomas, where we arrived on February 2 and later proceeded to St. Croix. During our stay on this island from February 5 to March 20, we have submitted various reports to the Ministry of Finance regarding specific tasks entrusted to us in the aforementioned Commission. Referring to these reports, especially the letter of February 12, No. 1 regarding the military question, the letter of March 6, No. 4 regarding the question of compensation, and the letter of February 26, No. 3 regarding the granting of loans to the injured, after returning here on April 18, we would like to provide a comprehensive presentation of the results we have obtained through the investigations we conducted regarding the questions for which our mission aimed to gather information. [Notice 407]

To obtain sufficient clarity regarding the conditions concerning the first of the tasks assigned to the Commission: "to investigate and report to the Government on the causes of the outbreak of the rebellion and the means to prevent its recurrence", the Commission has sought the necessary information primarily through two methods. Firstly, it deemed it necessary to assess the damage caused by the rebellion by inspecting 54 plantations on the island, using the opportunity to interview various segments of the population residing there. Secondly, the Commission summoned 53 individuals from all walks of life and positions from both rural and urban areas and obtained their testimonies on this matter<sup>352</sup>. The Commission elicited these testimonies through specific questions while not limiting their statements solely to those questions. The protocol taken during these proceedings is included as an attachment - Appendix 1. Additionally, to form a reliable assessment of these conditions, the Commission examined the records of the court and partly reviewed the transcripts of ongoing hearings not yet concluded, which were conducted by the Commission established by Royal Resolution on October 25 of the previous year to investigate and adjudicate cases not settled by the court as a result of the rebellion.

The Commission must state as its conviction that the outbreak of the rebellion itself originated from a

<sup>21</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>351</sup> In 1879, a governmental commission was sent to the Danish West Indies to write reports on the situation of the islands to the Danish Ministry of Finance. The committee consisted of Poul de Løvenørn, Ferdinand Emil Torné Tvermoes, Moritz Levy and Johan Frederik "Fritz" Schlegel, who had been governor general of the Danish West Indies 1855-1860

<sup>352</sup> This is the "Record of interrogations 1879 and various accounts" which is accessible on Fireburnfiles.dk

coincidence and that it cannot be assumed that any plan was premeditated. It is indeed indisputable that among the laborers present in Christiansted and Frederiksted on October 1, there was a stronger inclination than usual to do "something" to achieve higher wages for their work than they had previously received. The idea of forcing such a change through a form of "strike" may have occurred to some of them, and throughout the day, this idea may have gained further dissemination. However, there is no evidence of a prior general agreement in this regard. Furthermore, it is evident from the testimonies that those involved, before the thought of the rebellion flared up in Frederiksted, primarily sought to satisfy this commonly held desire or demand through the sale of passes (proof that the agricultural laborer has legally left their previous employment), which always took place during the transition period and which they were only willing to engage in at relatively high prices, and they even refused to participate altogether.

It must therefore be regarded as a coincidence that the defiance of a drunken negro towards the police led to a controversy that ended with a blow from an officer's side. It was also incidental that the rowdy crowd, when persuaded by Pastor Du Bois and the police chief to leave the town, changed their minds upon hearing a woman's cry that the aforementioned intoxicated person, who had been found drunk on the street with a wound on his head and was subsequently admitted to the hospital, had died from the blow inflicted on him. This report turned out to be completely unfounded, but it incited the crowd to engage in disorderly conduct, which gradually escalated into looting and arson.

It has been brought to the attention of the Commission [Notice 408] that on October 1st in Frederiksted, it was expressed among the crowd that no help could be expected for the few defenders of the fort from Christiansted, "as they had it just as bad there as in Frederiksted". There has also been speculation that the crowd of agricultural laborers present in Christiansted had abandoned a planned attack on the town and left due to the coincidental circumstance that the drum was sounded that day to gather the fire brigade for a drill, and the military force present there conducted cannon exercises in the square in front of the fort in the afternoon of October 1st. However, there is not the slightest evidence of the accuracy of this speculation, nor has any person been identified who could be presumed to be the source of this rumor on which the speculation is based.

It is only after the crowd, which had been augmented by numerous negroes rushing from the town and the plantations during the fire in Frederiksted, was driven out of the town upon the arrival of military assistance, that plans for spreading destruction to rural properties and inciting the laboring population in those areas can be observed. However, these plans were not preconceived but rather the result of the moment. It cannot be definitively denied that the fear of the consequences of the events on October 3rd among the leaders created by the movement may have prompted a plan to approach Christiansted from various directions and drive out the white population by setting fire to the town, thereby making the negroes the rulers of the island. Whether such a plan existed, which was in any case thwarted by the advance of the military force on the mentioned day and their clash with one of the three gangs formed at the time, which followed the central line at Anna's Hope, it appears to have been a spur-of-the-moment decision, and its emergence carries no significance regarding the question of a premeditated plan for the uprising that occurred, which, as noted earlier, cannot be assumed based on the Commission's investigations.

While the outbreak of the uprising itself is believed to have originated from a coincidence, it is undoubtedly the expression of dissatisfaction present among the agricultural laborers and widely spread among them. In this regard, a hint has already been made in the mention of the uprising, but to gain a clear overview of the entire situation, in which the deeper underlying causes of the movement must be sought, it will be necessary to discuss its development over a longer period.

After the abolition of slavery in 1848, it was deemed necessary, as is known, to regulate labor conditions on the plantations in a manner that would be reassuring for both the plantation owners and the laborers through the provisional regulations of January 26, 1849, known as the "Labor Act" 353. This was believed to be achieved significantly through the establishment of annual contracts with a specified compensation for a certain working time, consisting partly of cash [Notice 409] payment and partly of free housing with a small plot of land for personal cultivation (provision ground) and provisions, the so-called "Allowance". Additionally, various other provisions were put in place, both in the interest of the laborers and aiming to protect the employers from negligence, etc., from the laborers' side. This arrangement, which was mainly introduced to create a transitional period towards completely free labor, has been upheld for 30 years with a few accompanying provisions. It should be noted that, purely materially, it has had significant benefits for the laborers as it has protected them from suffering in times of adversity, while the fulfillment of the obligations imposed on the employers through the regulations has often burdened them to a considerable extent and contributed significantly to the decline in prosperity that has characterized the mentioned period. On the other hand, the Commission must express that during this period, especially its latter half, the various parties involved have paid insufficient attention to the shift in property and population dynamics on St. Croix, which should have prompted efforts towards further development of the freedom in labor conditions, to which the provisional regulations of 1849 served as an introduction.

In the early period following Emancipation, it was natural for the freed plantation slaves to continue working in the same way they were accustomed to under the former system. Consequently, they felt less compelled by the restrictive provisions of the labor regulations, which at the same time provided them with the same security in terms of livelihood as they had under slavery and significantly improved their material conditions. However, the situation gradually changed for the younger generation, for whom the actual field work, as it was conducted (in a collective "gang" under the supervision of a "driver"), served as a reminder of the slave state. Therefore, the younger laborers soon directed their efforts towards obtaining more privileged and better-paid positions on the plantations or finding other ways, often conflicting with the labor regulations, to increase their income. Many laborers gave up taking regular employment on the plantations, and despite attempts by the plantations to compensate for the labor shortage by importing foreign laborers, and despite a significant number of properties transitioning away from sugar cultivation and now operating as cattle plantations with fewer laborers, the situation gradually led to widespread violation of the labor regulations in many ways and directions. Particularly, the equality that the regulations sought to establish in the laborers' positions has, due to the natural course of events, transformed into inequality, which, as long as the regulations exist, will inevitably lead to dissatisfaction with them.

<sup>353</sup> Danish: Arbeiderregulationer

One circumstance that has had significant importance for the development of labor conditions is the change that has occurred over the years regarding property owners. At the time of Emancipation, there were still several plantations owned or managed by [Notice 410] individuals who had been connected to the island as plantation owners for a long time, sometimes spanning multiple generations. Between these owners and the enslaved individuals on the properties, strong bonds had formed, not only considering the owners' natural interest in preserving the lives and health of the laborers and their children as an essential part of the property's well-being but also making it natural and easier to regulate labor conditions through provisions such as the labor regulations. However, simultaneously with the emergence of a new generation of freed-born laborers, the aforementioned dynamics gradually changed. The previous owners have gradually passed away, fallen into poverty, or left the island with their families, and the properties have passed into new hands. Due to the challenging property conditions, capital from outside the island did not flow in; as a result, the sale of plantations often had to be conducted with prices and conditions that required relatively less capital for the purchase. The consequence has been that a significant portion of the island's plantations, including some of the largest and best ones, have been bought by former overseers, especially Irish individuals who, through hard work and frugality, had managed to accumulate some wealth but still lacked enough capital to make sufficient payments and had to leave a significant portion of the purchase price as a mortgage on the properties, resulting in substantial annual interest payments. Consequently, they were even more compelled to maximize returns from the properties, including the labor of the workers, with minimal expenses. They rarely considered St. Croix as their home; many were unmarried, and generally, when they acquired enough wealth to live in Europe, they would leave the island. Furthermore, the majority of them were not highly educated or socially esteemed, which made it difficult to maintain or form similar bonds of respect with the gradually changing labor population on their properties, as had existed in the early years after Emancipation. Additionally, the owners were increasingly less inclined to ensure the laborers' lives, health, and the upbringing and education of their children through schools. It was imperative to utilize every labor force, including that of the children, and the owners' indifference found a natural ally in their own self-interest.

According to the Commission's judgment, a direct and outright mistreatment of the rural laborers has only occurred in exceptional cases. In this regard, it has been a protection for them that the labor force on the island as a whole has been insufficient, so the fear of losing too many laborers during the turnover period has had a moderating effect on their treatment. However, it is undoubtedly the case that in far too many instances, there has been a lack of consideration for the laborers, seeing them as beings whose survival and good health are only necessary as long as it serves self-interest [Notice 411]. Nevertheless, due to the aforementioned reasons, there would hardly have been significant dissatisfaction among the laborers who were born on the island and who are by nature peaceful and obedient people. Reliable individuals familiar with conditions on other West Indian islands have also declared that St. Croix was the island where the labor population was in the best position, best nourished, and overall had the healthiest and most contented appearance. The island's remote location also shielded the population from being influenced by the prevailing movements of the time. However, the aforementioned conditions must still be regarded as the initial cause of the discontent that would later find further fuel through various circumstances that the laborers perceived as injustices, the constant decline in the population and, consequently, the labor force, and finally, the conditions brought about by the establishment of the sugar cooperative and subsequent misfortunes.

Regarding the circumstances initially indicated, three in particular are mentioned as the ones that have caused resentment. The first one was the utilization of the right to impose fines for work negligence, which the labor regulations granted to the respective owner or manager. It was alleged that they often used this right in such a meticulous and strict manner that the laborer would be disappointed when settling their weekly wages, as they would see them reduced due to fines for offenses that they considered minor and believed they didn't deserve punishment for. Sometimes, they were even unaware that they had committed any wrongdoing. This situation appears to have been particularly irritating in certain places, as the laborers had the perception that the fines did not benefit the plantation or its owner but instead served as additional income for the manager, who thus had an interest in making them as large as possible. Based on the information gathered, the Commission must acknowledge that such a situation has indeed occurred on several plantations. However, it has also gathered the impression that it was not a widespread practice, especially in recent years, as due to the shortage of laborers, there has been a tendency to be lenient with fines so as not to lose too much labor through excessive strictness. Nevertheless, it would be more appropriate for fines to be imposed by the authorities after an investigation of the case.

Another circumstance was that the labor regulations allowed owners and managers to refuse to accept a termination notice before one of the specified time limits, claiming it was too early, and also to repeat this refusal when the person, out of ignorance or carelessness, let the other time limit pass, arguing that the notice now came too late, thus forcing them to remain on the plantation for another year, even though it was known to them that their intention was to leave at the next change of laborers. In connection with this, another [Notice 412] more specific issue that has also led to complaints can be mentioned: a laborer who had given notice to move to another island where they had bought property had to abandon their plan because their wife, who was contracted for a different period, was not granted permission to change at the same time as her husband.

Although the Commission has not been presented with any specific examples in the first mentioned situation, it considers it certain that cases of this nature have occurred, and such a practice, even if it can be justified under the legislation, is clearly far from humane. On the other hand, the laborers are generally well aware of the notice period for termination, so it can only have exceptionally happened that the workforce of a plantation was so ignorant in this regard that the individual, at the very least through their fellow workers, could not have obtained the necessary information in that regard. While the inclusion of two-time limits for termination in the regulations, instead of the usual one found in other servant laws, has occasionally caused some uncertainty about the correct timing, the mentioned provision has undoubtedly, under the existing circumstances, had the beneficial effect of preventing hasty and angrily expressed terminations outside the specified time limits, along with the associated detrimental consequences for both parties.

The third circumstance concerns a matter between the authorities and the laborers who, after giving notice, intend not only to leave their current employment but also to depart from the island. Both in the past and during the recent disturbances, complaints have been raised in this regard regarding two points. The laborers believed that deliberate obstacles were placed in their way to prevent them from leaving the

island. This was done partly by demanding proof from the police in the towns that they possessed a few dollars and partly by ensuring that the necessary means of transportation were not available on October 1st. As a result, when they were ordered by the police to take up steady employment within three days, they were effectively forced back into the employment from which they had intended to free themselves by emigrating from the island.

In its investigation of this matter, the Commission has specifically reached the conclusion regarding the last October turnover that several years ago, a request was made from St. Thomas to the police chiefs in St. Croix to alert the laborers who intended to leave the latter island that upon arrival in St. Thomas, if they did not have the necessary means of subsistence for a certain period, they would be sent back to St. Croix to avoid becoming a burden on the St. Thomas community. Additionally, it was done to ensure that the individuals were indeed in possession of a small sum of money upon departure. This request was complied with by the then police chiefs in Frederiksted and Christiansted, who demanded that [Notice 413] the emigrants provide proof of having a few dollars. However, the measure was quickly abandoned as it proved to be meaningless since the same few dollars that were presented at the police station by a departing individual could easily be handed over temporarily to someone else, thus rendering it a useless proof in the intended direction. As a result of this, no requirement of any kind has been imposed in this regard since October 1st of the previous year. Individuals were only made aware of the necessity of having means of subsistence.

The second complaint must also generally be considered unjustified, as the authorities have not interfered in any way with transportation, which is a matter of private enterprise. Specifically regarding October 1st, 1878, it is stated that in Frederiksted, where this complaint was raised during the rebellion, there were two ships present on September 30th, namely a schooner and a sloop. The captain of the sloop, when he notified the police of his departure on that same day and was asked why he would not stay until the following day and take the freight that departing laborers might provide, stated that he had convinced himself that this year there would not be more laborers leaving than the schooner could easily accommodate, which turned out to be true. From the above, it is evident that there was no basis for the mentioned complaints during the rebellion, and the presentation thereof was either done knowingly with the awareness that they were unfounded or, more likely, due to a lack of knowledge of the actual circumstances.

But alongside these mentioned circumstances, which could have served as instigators during the rebellion, there were naturally other factors of far more profound significance in arousing a general dissatisfaction among the rural laboring population. The immigration of laborers from the English islands, induced by the need for labor, brought elements into the population who, naturally, reluctantly and unwillingly submitted to the provisions of labor regulations after experiencing the free working conditions under which they had lived on those islands. These foreign elements, on the one hand, were relatively better educated than the laborers on St. Croix and, on the other hand, were generally stronger laborers but often poor individuals, many of whom should have been punished in their previous places of residence. They soon became aware of the inherently unfair situation introduced by the labor regulations, whereby the greater labor of a strong worker was not rewarded better than the lesser labor of a weak worker, and the oppressive and demotivating aspect of diligence and skill lacking greater rewards compared to the lazy

and incompetent. After this preparation, it only took examples where a tangible difference in this regard actually occurred for some individuals without affecting the entire mass as a whole, for dissatisfaction to receive seemingly justified nourishment in each specific case. And these examples did not take long [Notice 414] to materialize. Once again, it was the need for labor that made its influence felt.

In addition to the rural laborers, as is well known, there are several laborers in the cities engaged in various occupations that do not require permanent service and are therefore paid for shorter periods, usually on a daily basis. The common term for this type of laborers is "porters". As the agricultural work required more labor, despite the provisions of labor regulations in the opposite direction, attempts were made in several places to transfer the porter system to agricultural labor by employing people living in the cities to work on plantations without entering into formal employment relationships with them. These "porters" were then paid 20-25 cents per day but did not have free housing, allowances, or similar benefits like the permanent laborers. As this system, which initially only suited plantations located near the cities, became cumbersome to have the aforementioned porters staying overnight in the cities, the owners of the respective plantations saw the advantage of allowing them to live on the plantation itself, and it was not uncommon for them to receive some form of allowance as well. The consequence of this was that on the same plantation, with the same group of laborers doing the same work, the permanent workforce earned only half as much as the porters who had a looser relationship with the plantation and were not bound by any contractual obligation for an extended period. Naturally, this situation inevitably led to envy and a deep-seated discontent among the permanent rural laborers, who understandably disregarded the fact that the stable employment under the conditions of labor regulations, on the other hand, provided them with protection against hardship in difficult times. It is hardly surprising that such circumstances generated resentment. However, aside from its specific consequences, this situation was illegal, and as it became more widespread, it also became the subject of police action, leading to various legal cases against plantation managers who employed this system.

In some of the resulting judgments, the offenders were punished with fines, but the most recent cases were dismissed because it was decided to await the implementation of the long-held idea of establishing one or more central sugar factories on St. Croix. The establishment of these factories naturally required the abolition of labor regulations and the introduction of completely free labor. Therefore, direct intervention was not used to prevent the porter system, which closely bordered on free labor, from developing, especially on the western part of the island, where sugar cultivation was most prominent. Some plantation owners even had more porters than permanent laborers for cultivating their fields. By turning a blind eye to the illegality of applying the porter system to agricultural labor, the authorities overlooked the danger of subjecting individuals of the same kind and performing the same service to different wage conditions. Undoubtedly, this was done under the assumption that the abolition of labor regulations, which, according to the provision in the Law of February 25, 1876, Section 5 [Notice 415], was expected to take effect no later than October 1, 1881, was imminent enough for the laborers to have enough patience to wait for it, and that the deadline would be further shortened once the central sugar factory was operational. A prudent consideration, especially from the laborers' perspective, at the time when the law regarding the Central Sugar Factory was passed on February 25, 1876, would probably have led to the immediate abolition of labor regulations, recognizing that the provision in the law concerning

this matter could easily become a cause for agitation due to its content and indefinite wording, whereas the issue would likely have resolved itself without such a provision once the Central Factory was operational. However, under the circumstances created by the law, there were several reasons, which the Commission does not see fit to delve into here, why no side hastened to address this issue, and its sudden resolution was not absolutely necessary, as the sugar factory unexpectedly ceased its operations due to various mishaps during the campaign. Nevertheless, the establishment of the factory and its operations had provided significant relief to the discontent among the rural laborers. It is self-evident that an establishment like the one mentioned could not be forced to comply with labor regulations. However, given the existing circumstances, there were valid reasons for the management of the factory and the authorities to make every effort to avoid any calamities in terms of the proper cultivation of the plantations resulting from the labor. However, based on the available information, it does not appear that particular emphasis was placed on this matter. As a result, not only was an unreasonably large workforce diverted from agricultural labor, but also a sense of discontent was aroused among the remaining part of the population engaged in this work, which, although unjustified in reality, was strongly felt.

The Central Sugar Factory not only functioned as a porter system on a larger scale but also resulted in the absorption of a much larger number of laborers than probably necessary due to its completely free labor. The tendency among the black population, especially the poorer segment, to earn enough for their basic livelihood for a few days of the week and then spend the rest of the week in idleness and entertainment was abundantly nourished by the sugar factory. It must have made a strong impression on the rural laborers, who earned 10 cents a day through their strenuous work, to see others, often quite young individuals, being paid 35 cents for relatively easy tasks at the Central Sugar Factory. It is true that when considering the rural laborer's 10 cents along with their allowance, the value of their housing, and the yield from their commission-based work, not to mention the income many rural laborers have through the so-called "privileges" (the right to raise pigs and poultry, own horses, etc.), they may reach a potentially even higher wage than the one given at the central factory. However, such a reasonable assessment of the situation was less likely to be expected from the perspective of the rural laborers, especially since the factory workers were usually [Notice 416] recruited from acquaintances or friends of both genders on the plantations, often without the owner or manager being aware of it, who shared their housing and allowance with them, resulting in them having a significantly higher income than the rural laborers. Moreover, for the same income, they only needed to work a few days a week. Consequently, a considerable workforce was taken out of the market, and it was the plantation managers who had to pay the price. Some of them tried to resist by seeking compensation for the lost workforce by employing more porters and, after the sugar factory started operating, by exploiting the provision of freedom regarding Saturday work and payment, as stipulated in the Law of February 25, 1876, to circumvent labor regulations. By giving workers disproportionately high pay for Saturday work, they effectively increased their daily wages as determined by the regulations. Thus, they embarked on a path that opened the door to inequality and consequently to dissatisfaction, which sooner or later would lead to some form of outbreak. This dissatisfaction was significant, albeit mostly unjustified, among the laborers who had temporarily worked at the sugar factory and enjoyed all the associated benefits but were forced to return to work under the old conditions when it ceased its operations.

The Commission must assume that when the management of the Central Factory was prompted to exercise stricter control over the workers it hired, in order to bind them to continuous work for a certain, albeit short, period and to demand greater, albeit fully justified, productivity, it could have mitigated and reduced the unfortunate effect that anyone familiar with such conditions knows is bound to arise among an uninformed population working under unequal conditions.

A question that necessarily arises in the course of examining this matter is the reason why the movement took on a form and extent as it did. The main reason for this undoubtedly lies in the weakening of respect for the white race in general, and especially for authorities, which the overall decline in all aspects, combined with a series of various misfortunes that have afflicted the islands in recent years, could not have failed to generate among the negro population, particularly among the many individuals imported from foreign islands and the younger members of the native negroes on the island. As already suggested above, the change that has gradually occurred regarding the personalities of plantation owners has had an influence in this respect. The casual relationships in which many whites, not only overseers and managers but also owners, have engaged with negro women have also contributed to weakening the negroes' esteem for the race as a whole. The same effect has occurred in relation to government authorities due to several circumstances that have gradually emerged. Among these, the relocation of the government seat from St. Croix, the unsuccessful attempt to sell the islands, the infrequent dispatch of a Danish warship, and, most importantly, the financial difficulties resulting from [Notice 417] the misfortunes that have befallen the island—hurricanes, earthquakes, and, above all, a series of drought years that have weakened the prosperity of the plants and forced the administration to introduce reductions and savings in all areas—have had a significant impact. These measures eventually affected the means to preserve the authority of the government and, therefore, in the eyes of the negroes, appeared as signs that it no longer possessed sufficient power to enforce it.

The police station and military station in Kingshill were withdrawn, the military establishment in Frederiksted was abolished, and the fort was handed over to the police. Thus, the maintenance of order during potential calamities was entrusted to a small police force that was little esteemed by the negro population. When the street turmoil in Frederiksted escalated, the police force proved incapable of controlling it. Therefore, one main reason for the spread of the rebellion must be sought in the fact that Frederiksted, and indeed the entire western part of the island, lacked military presence. Naturally, the thought arises that even though Frederiksted was abandoned as a military station, nothing would have prevented the relevant authorities from arranging for a temporary deployment of a military detachment to Frederiksted and, if deemed necessary, to Kingshill when disturbances were expected. In this regard, the Commission notes that, based on the available information, the local authorities either did not anticipate that the changing day could lead to particular unrest or, if some individuals closer to the agricultural conditions had been made aware of the possibility, they did not attach greater significance to the matter, believing they could handle it with the forces at their disposal. Furthermore, it should be remembered that even those who anticipated and expressed their views on the likelihood of difficulties on October 1, 1878, did not expect anything other than a kind of strike among the laborers to achieve higher wages, and they were unaware of the devastating event that occurred in the form of the uprising on the island.

The reason why the movement on October 1st, when the necessary power to suppress it in its infancy was not present, took such a lamentable turn must naturally be sought in the character of the negro and his low intellectual and social standing. Regarding character specifically, as is often the case with a population that has been only lightly touched by civilization and has only risen a few steps from the state under slavery, it is a mixture of more or less blind obedience where he has the advantage and a domineering nature that manifests itself in crude forms towards weaker beings. While the negro is generally indifferent in his treatment of children and livestock, often even cruel and brutal towards the latter, he is usually respectful and obedient towards his superiors, even when their behavior towards him is ruthless and repulsive. Alongside this, his character harbors a great deal of passion that flares up when his dissatisfaction is provoked, expressing itself in wild outbursts of words and sometimes violent actions. Once consumed by passion and not kept in check [Notice 418] by fear of authority, which, in the case of uprisings, usually can only be achieved through the presence of the military, there is hardly any limit to the excesses he can indulge in. Taking these factors into consideration, when the Commission has had to answer the question of the means to prevent a recurrence of the uprising, it has had to seek the answer in suggesting how the highlighted deficiencies and disadvantages could be addressed.

Regarding the assertion of respect for the authority of the law, it is believed that this can only be achieved through the presence of an appropriate military force on the island. In its letter of January 3rd of this year, the Ministry has distinguished between three periods: the time during which the current labor regime will continue, the subsequent transitional period from the abolition of forced labor until a new arrangement can be assumed to have taken hold, and finally, the period thereafter when conditions could be considered to have returned to normal.

Regarding the first question, the Commission has already had the honor of expressing its views in a telegram and a letter to the Ministry of Finance on February 9th and 12th of this year, respectively.

As for the second period, the Commission must acknowledge, in accordance with what has been stated in the aforementioned letter from the Ministry of Finance, that a larger military and police force will be necessary during the transitional period that will occur in the near future after the current labor arrangement is lifted. Regarding the military, since it is hopefully only a relatively short transitional period, the Commission considers it most advantageous to reinforce the presence by sending a manned warship that could station at the island during that time. As for the police force, a suitable increase would need to be arranged. However, when the Ministry in its aforementioned letter alludes to the possibility that the corvette "Dagmar", which is scheduled for a 5½-month cruise, could be present at St. Croix at the beginning of the transitional period, the Commission, in agreement with this idea, would like to note that it is likely that the corvette may need to remain there for a longer period than the total duration of the 5½-month cruise it is initially intended for.

Regarding the time when conditions can be considered normal again, the Commission does not feel capable of expressing a definite opinion in advance regarding the necessary military force at that time. Although disregarding the current need for 15 men to guard the prison in Richmond, which is currently occupied by prisoners but is expected to be reduced to normal capacity in the near future, it is not considered likely that it would be advisable to further reduce the current military force unless a warship

is stationed at the islands, which could constantly provide a detachment for land duty. This arrangement would likely have the additional benefit of keeping this part of the military force more isolated from the negative influences to which soldiers are easily exposed. Moreover, the mere presence of a [Notice 419] warship at the islands, apart from the benefits it would bring in other respects, would further contribute to maintaining order and strengthening the authority of the government, and the Commission feels compelled to emphasize this point once again.

A question that will be significant concerning the military force is the manner in which it is deployed on the island. In accordance with its preliminary statements on this matter in its letter of February 12 of this year, the Commission notes that it would undoubtedly be the most advantageous arrangement for the main force to be established in Kingshill, while only sending guards of around 20 men to each of the two towns, with which the central station could easily establish optical signal communication. There can be little doubt that through this approach, one would be best prepared to have sufficient strength to suppress potential uprisings at any point on the island. Similarly, it would be in the interest of the military force itself if such a change occurred, as it would make it possible to shield it to a greater extent than is currently the case from the negative influences mentioned above, arising from the irregular life in the towns, and probably also through organized work of various kinds alongside the exercises, providing the personnel with useful employment and additional earnings, which they could certainly benefit from given their meager wages. However, while expressing this view, the Commission cannot withhold its concern that under the current circumstances, such an arrangement might entail greater expenses than would be justifiable. On the other hand, a valid objection can be made that the main strength of the military is not located where the superior administration and command are based, where there are already good and sufficient military establishments, and where the most important public funds, the only banking institution, etc., are established. Therefore, while the Commission continues to consider the former arrangement of these matters as the most favorable, believing that the highlighted drawbacks, excluding financial considerations, are not greater than could be overcome, at least for the most part, it also states that if the importance of those considerations were found to be overwhelmingly significant, a distribution of the force in accordance with the Commission's letter to the Ministry of Finance of February 12 of this year would probably meet the requirements that may be placed on the aforementioned force in a sufficiently satisfactory manner. [Notice 420]

The necessary free and somewhat independent use of the military force for suppressing such movements among the laborers, as well as the overall insignificance of the force itself, naturally draws attention to the establishment of citizen militias. In the Commission's opinion, it would be natural and appropriate if the provision in §82 of the Colonial Law regarding the obligation of residents to contribute to the defense of the island were utilized to ensure lawful order during potential disturbances. This would involve the establishment of citizen militias for the two towns, in which every able-bodied man would participate, and the creation of a mounted patrol corps for the countryside, to which planters and overseers, perhaps even with some of their most reliable people, could contribute highly useful personnel. With minimal training, which could be overseen by the officers of the military force, these militias could acquire sufficient skills in movement and weapon usage to potentially serve within narrow limits dictated by the circumstances. Moreover, by establishing a specific albeit weak organizational structure for such a force, it would avoid or at least diminish the disadvantages of potentially relying on voluntary assistance, whose

utilization in the given moment could easily lead to disorderly and uncontrolled use of power and, consequently, excessive repressive measures. Restraining such excesses in a situation like a rebellion can be extremely difficult, if not impossible. The Commission considers it self-evident that the weapons allocated to these militias should always be kept under the protection and supervision of the military force, except during training exercises.

In connection with the recently mentioned efforts to secure the necessary means to uphold respect for the law, one must naturally consider other measures that can contribute to alleviating the discontent currently harbored by the laboring population and fostering their intellectual, moral, and social development, thereby counteracting emerging tendencies towards excesses that could bring them into conflict with the lawful order.

The first measure that presents itself is the abolition of the existing labor regulations, which, as mentioned, have already been violated in various ways. Instead, the introduction of free labor based on agreements between employers and employees, both regarding working hours and wages, should be implemented. It can hardly be doubted that such a transition from the current state of affairs, at least initially and given the circumstances on the island, will create inconvenience and difficulties, particularly for employers and authorities. However, just as one should not be discouraged from taking the aforementioned step, it is equally important [Notice 421] to facilitate the transition from one state to another through every possible means. Therefore, simultaneous with the complete liberation of labor, a servant law should come into effect to ensure the mutual duties and rights of employers and workers in the most secure manner.

A particular aspect of this law that deserves special attention is the one concerning the deadlines for service contracts and corresponding notice periods. Naturally, there can be no question of partially reintroducing provisions from the labor regulations, such as the imposition of annual contracts. However, considering that the current agricultural conditions make it a well-founded desire for plantation owners to enter into annual contracts, it is suggested that the servant law could state that in the absence of any other agreement between employer and employee - an agreement that could optionally be required to be reported to the police authorities - the employee in question should be considered contracted for one year. A similar provision already exists in the general servant law, although there the assumed service period is half a year.

Insofar as both parties may wish to enter into contracts for a longer period, it would certainly be appropriate to allow for multi-year contracts. It is indeed possible that some laborers, especially older ones, would prefer to continue receiving part of their wages in kind and based on commissions, as has been the case thus far. However, the laborer often engages in the cultivation of the latter imperfectly or not at all when they know that they may have to leave their place of residence in less than a year. Nevertheless, it is considered obvious that there should be a limitation regarding the duration for which contracts can be made.

As for the notice period, in order to prevent the employer from suddenly losing a potentially significant workforce, a minimum of 14 days should be set for monthly contracts, and for contracts of six months

or more, the notice period should be three months. Finally, it is deemed highly appropriate that the future servant law for agricultural laborers specifies what constitutes a workday in the absence of any other agreement. Additionally, it should clearly outline the requirements that can be imposed on laborers in extraordinary situations as well as during the harvest season.

Among the penalties for breaches of contract on the part of the servant, it is likely unavoidable to include public work considering the circumstances on St. Croix. However, it should be explicitly determined that laborers sentenced to public work for breach of contract should, as far as possible, be kept separate from actual criminals during their work (in open areas), and in prison, they should always be kept isolated from them. The commission feels compelled to make this remark as it has had the opportunity to observe that laborers convicted of contract breaches are treated just like individuals sentenced to public work for serious crimes, which directly undermines the awakening of the common people's awareness of the significance of the concept of "crime".

In addition to a servant law, there must also be a vagrancy law. The commission assumes that [Notice 422] drafting such a law in a way that can have a comprehensive impact will have significant, though not insurmountable, difficulties. It is undoubtedly true, as indicated in the Ministry's letter of January 3rd, that the abolition of labor regulations, especially in the beginning, will lead to a larger number of vagrants. The lazy and undesirable elements within the working population, whose numbers unfortunately are not small, would avoid committing to any steady employment and instead pursue their inclination to work for a few days a week to earn enough for their sustenance, which they then spend in idleness and indulgence as mentioned earlier. This way of life aligns all too well with the entire character of the negro, and his frugality with regards to food, as well as the climatic conditions, greatly favor the development and satisfaction of the inclination to lead such a life. A worse manifestation of this would be observed in individuals who do not even care to earn the little they need for their livelihood through work but prefer to acquire it through theft.

In the case of negroes, under the mentioned conditions, a person can live and be well-nourished by easily obtaining and consuming fruits and sugarcane as they are, along with a small amount of meal or a little bread. Moreover, the climate in the West Indies generally allows the native population to spend the night under the open sky if they cannot find any covered place to sleep, although this is highly unlikely. Finally, the requirements for clothing for those not driven by vanity in this regard can be reduced to a minimum in every respect. It is clear that all conditions are present for vagrancy to thrive.

This matter becomes even more serious when considering the difficulty of imposing effective punishments for this offense, despite acknowledging the necessity of a strict vagrancy law, without resorting to less humane provisions that should be avoided. As an example of the difficulties involved, it should be noted that a punishment commonly used in the Kingdom<sup>354</sup> for this offense, namely bread and water, would hardly deter a vagrant who already lives freely on nearly the same diet. The most deterrent and therefore effective punishment for vagrants would undoubtedly be strict agricultural labor. For this reason, it may be appropriate to consider, when determining the punishment for vagrancy, whether it

<sup>354</sup> Denmark

would be possible to counter this problem in the most useful and advantageous way by imposing strict labor on the plantations belonging to the state. These plantations would then become a form of forced labor institutions for which a special labor regulation would need to [Notice 423] be established.

As a milder but still beneficial measure, the commission has also considered the possibility that regulations analogous to the provisions of the ordinance of March 25, 1791, §1, and the proclamation of December 16, 1840, applicable to agricultural laborers, could be effective. Such a provision, which would likely find its place in the servant law, could of course be repealed if deemed unnecessary.

Finally, changed provisions regarding poor relief, which has previously been the responsibility of the plantations for the country, medical supervision, midwifery, etc., may be necessary. The commission will further elaborate on this in the following.

However, even if the multifaceted task presented is successfully resolved in a satisfactory manner, it remains highly doubtful whether there will be enough labor force on the island under the changed conditions. In this regard, it should be considered, among other things, that the very rebellion is likely to contribute to a decrease in the number of agricultural laborers, as many laborers may seek to leave the island at the next change of shift due to the awareness of their perhaps previously hidden, active participation in arson and the fear of it being discovered sooner or later, subjecting them to legal punishment. As a counterbalance to this, it will certainly have an effect if, before that time, the commission established on October 25th of last year could have completed its task and subsequently an amnesty could reassure those affected in the aforementioned regard. It should certainly be attempted, at least, to make do with the current population of the island through free labor, but prudent foresight will likely dictate that if hope in this direction should fail, it is timely to ascertain through which type of immigration from elsewhere such a calamity could be effectively and affordably mitigated. In this regard, there is no encouraging sign from the conditions on the other neighboring West Indian islands where labor is free, and, apart from the overpopulated island of Barbados, all are experiencing a significant decline due to a lack of labor. As the indigenous population refuses to work more than is absolutely necessary for their subsistence, they are seeking to address this by importing foreign labor.

Thus, while the organization of labor conditions and everything related to it presents several difficulties, the measures aimed at elevating the negro population to a higher intellectual, moral, and thereby social level pose an even more challenging task. The two directions that thought must move in, when it comes to progress in this regard, naturally point towards the home and the school. However, in both these aspects, only a few bright pictures currently emerge. It has been expressed about the negro child that it has no father and only a minimal degree of a mother, and unfortunately, this expression generally contains a sad truth. Family life is generally a concept that is absent here, where concubinage is the norm and marital connections are exceptions. Efforts have been made from various quarters, especially from the side of the priests, to redirect the population's views. One of the preachers of the local creeds even refuses to baptize illegitimate children and seeks to induce the parents to marry through this route. However, when these efforts from the side of the priests [Notice 424] generally yield little fruit, the reason partly lies in the mixture of creeds that one encounters here, almost everywhere, and which often manifests

within the same family circle, where different members frequently adhere to just as many creeds. As a result, the authority of the priest has no significance for the other members of the family.

In addition to this, there are many examples of men and women who have lived happily and contentedly together in concubinage but, after getting married, have entered into a mutual state of discord that often ends in quick subsequent divorce. These circumstances have gradually dampened the enthusiasm for working in that direction, as it has been shown that the feeling of mutual freedom usually binds them stronger to each other, while the bond in marriage works in the opposite direction. It is obvious that under such conditions, life in intellectual and moral aspects will be at a very low level. Children are usually seen as burdens and are treated accordingly, even when they are very young. Similarly, when they are older but still very young, they are used to carry out tasks that their abilities in some way allow, often exposing them from an early age to concepts of right and wrong that suppress or even eradicate all moral sense and strength in them. It is certainly still a duty for religious teachers to oppose this situation and, despite the unfortunate examples, strive to promote marriage and thereby the development of a better family life. It is reprehensible from this standpoint if, based on past experiences, they give up on countering disorderly connections and, as several expressions presented to the Commission indicate, let things take their course. However, hoping for a swift change in this regard and basing expectations of a moral uplift of the population on this hope would certainly be surrendering to an illusion. Therefore, for the time being, it is the school, and the school alone, to which one must look and turn, not only directly as a means to spread knowledge and education among the population but also indirectly by keeping the children away from home for a longer period, thus as much as possible shielding them from the influence that home usually exerts on them. This is a great and difficult task entrusted to the school, with the prospect that instead of being a support for the school under different circumstances, the home continually undermines a large part of what has been established with effort and difficulty in the minds of children.

However, as this path is currently the only one to be taken, it should undoubtedly be attempted, according to the Commission's opinion. The question then arises whether the state of the educational system, especially for [Notice 425] the rural population, is such that a good result can be expected. When this question is answered negatively after a closer examination, as conducted by the Commission, the blame falls less on the teachers in the schools and the instruction provided by them, but rather on other conditions that hinder the school's operations and weaken and, to some extent, nullify the influence it has on the children. Among these children, the black population, in terms of receptiveness to education, is not inferior to white children and, in certain aspects, even displays a particular aptitude, for example, in writing, which was found to be relatively advanced in rural schools. The goal in question can only be achieved if children spend a longer period of the day in school and are thus influenced by teachers, if compulsory education is strictly enforced, and finally, if schooling starts no later than age 6 and ends no earlier than age 12. A schooling system that, like the present one, starts at age 6 and ends at age 10, with illusory compulsory education that lacks sufficient enforcement, as there is too little resistance against parents' strong tendency to keep children at home instead of attending school, and with a daily school time of only 4 hours, cannot make a significant contribution to solving the task at hand. Therefore, comprehensive changes should be made in the aforementioned aspects.

The justification for these changes will become sufficiently clear from the preceding text, while the Commission's views on the form and implementation thereof would naturally find their proper place in the discussion of the islands' financial situation. Here, we are faced with a means whose application is expected to yield results only after many generations have passed. However, if one does not tackle the issue vigorously through the only available path, one will immediately abandon the idea that the black population will ever be able to elevate itself from its current low standpoint. What makes the matter even more difficult is the entire social perception in the colony, which, although it has undoubtedly made progress for the better in the last decade, consciously or unconsciously still opposes the realization of the idea of elevating the colored population to true equality with the white population. It would certainly be unfair to accuse the latter of mere prejudice regarding the color question, which undoubtedly was more pronounced and prevalent in the colored population's intellectual and moral standpoint in earlier times (as clear traces are still visible or remembered vividly), hindering social equality between the two races. However, it must also be remembered that the white population has played a significant role in many of the burdens imposed on the colored population. Far from lifting the other race up to its level, the white population has often taken advantage of [Notice 426] their weaknesses and vices, creating numerous ambiguous situations that now pose obstacles to the cooperation in social aspects, which is a fundamental condition for rapid progress in the civilizing work that can alone ensure that calamities like the recent one on St. Croix are not repeated at regular intervals.

The recent unfortunate events have naturally increased the antipathy associated with the color question, although it is hardly accurate to characterize the uprising as a rebellion of the black man against the white man. Rather, it should be seen as the violent aggression of the laborer against the possessing and employing class in society. These events have also necessarily dampened the spirits of those who had gradually gained trust in and sympathy for the black population, as they witnessed every justified expectation in this regard bitterly disappointed by the uprising. This, too, will narrow the path forward, making every step on it difficult and slow. The Commission did not believe it should withhold a more detailed statement on this specific point to prevent anyone from mistakenly thinking that the recommended solution, namely better education, could serve as a quick antidote to the societal ills discussed here. The remedy for these issues can only be achieved through sustained efforts spanning generations, with the authorities and the intellectually and morally privileged classes working diligently to heal the wounds.

While, according to what has been stated above, only few and slow progress can be expected in the social aspect for the majority of rural laborers, which primarily needs to be achieved through better education and the cultivation of healthy moral concepts, the question remains whether something exceptional could be done to elevate at least some individuals of the current generation of said population to a material standard that could be considered desirable for others belonging to the same category. It is self-evident that exceptions to the general rule exist even in the present generation, and while these exceptions may not significantly impact the moral standpoint, they do present factors indicating a desire to rise above the overall low material standard. Although vanity often plays a role in this, there are also examples of foresight manifested through thriftiness, as these individuals manage to accumulate modest means out of their meager earnings. These means, though often of small magnitude, enable them to purchase a small house [Notice 427] in the nearest town, which they rent out until they themselves have a need for it, or

to buy or lease a piece of land, which they cultivate with vegetables or, in dry years when they yield no profit, often plant with sugarcane. The owners or tenants of these properties or portions of properties, commonly referred to as "squatters" on St. Croix, can make a decent living through reasonably diligent work, and there are no significant obstacles to their expansion. Obtaining land for purchase or lease, particularly on the eastern side of the island where many plantations lie uncultivated and yield such meager profits that their owners would gladly increase it by leasing some of the land for the mentioned purpose, would likely not be difficult.

An expansion of the squatter phenomenon would not only bring benefits in terms of national economy but also, as it gained wider spread, create a class within the population predominantly composed of agricultural laborers. They would be attached to the place through permanent or temporary possession and have an interest in maintaining order and tranquility. Supporting the ambitious and industrious worker in their efforts towards such a goal would undoubtedly yield positive results, not only for the individual but also as encouragement for others to strive and earn what they deserve. In this regard, it would be highly desirable to establish a savings bank again, following the liquidation of the previously existing one that was widely utilized by the working class due to inadequate management. However, in order for such an institution to gain trust, it would require sufficient guarantees from either the Colonial Treasury or the government regarding the deposits received, unless the St. Thomas Bank could be persuaded to merge such an institution with its branch established in Christiansted.

Indirectly, through the development of the squatter phenomenon, there could also be a moral impact. Ownership usually entails a desire in the individual to pass it on to their descendants, which can have a positive influence on the nature of the relationships formed, aiming to establish a more normal situation in this regard compared to what currently exists, as mentioned above. However, a key requirement for progress through ownership or leasing to have any significance is that the squatter in question can have their sugar harvest processed elsewhere. Acquiring the necessary machinery or buildings for this purpose is out of the question for them. The most feasible option for achieving this goal is for such small-scale individuals to sell their harvest to the communal sugar refinery for further [Notice 428] processing. The significance of the latter establishment is already evident from this perspective. However, the importance of this institution naturally extends much further and will likely become decisive for the entire island's existence as a sugar-producing entity under the proposed altered conditions.

Already now, as mentioned above, the lack of sufficient labor is keenly felt, and its impact, as far as can be discerned, is likely to become even more significant when the current restrictions on labor freedom are loosened. Therefore, if the work as a farmer and manufacturer has already suffered under the existing conditions due to its division, this circumstance will become even more pronounced when the working conditions are reorganized towards free labor. In both cases, the encompassing of both activities will be detrimental to both sectors. The country's cultivation will be less effective, and the product produced through factory operations will be of such poor quantity and quality that it will become a highly questionable matter whether sugar cultivation can be profitable or not. It is a well-known fact that the plants in their sugar factories can only extract around twenty-four percent of the sugar contained in the canes, leaving the remainder in the canes so that, after being pressed, they can serve as a sufficient quantity and quality of fuel for the boiling kettles. It is of no use to the plantation owner if they can extract more

juice from the canes than they can evaporate since the rapid completion of this last process is a requirement for sugar crystallization. However, for the swift evaporation, the use of the sugar-rich fuel is necessary to produce a strong flame. Thus, there is a loss in quantity through this process, and the quality of the product obtained on the plantations is so poor that the price currently obtained for it does not correspond to the labor invested in its production. Furthermore, there is the loss that the sugar undergoes during transportation, which typically amounts to 8%. It can be easily seen that under the current conditions, competition with other countries' productions in this regard is unlikely to be sustainable, and the expenses of the plantations would be so high in relation to their income that it becomes highly doubtful whether St. Croix can be maintained as a sugar-producing island under these circumstances. Additionally, the fact that a considerable number of laborers are employed in the plantation's boiling house for a long period of the year has a detrimental effect on cultivation. The regular treatment of the soil and planting often suffer undue interruptions, which, in turn, affect the next year's harvest. Under ongoing unfavorable conditions, the timing of the harvest easily becomes disrupted, which is likely the case at present.

In all these circumstances lies the great significance of the Central Sugar Factory for St. Croix. It is this institution that will take on the factory work for the planter [Notice 429]; it frees their labor from the constraints that sugar boiling has imposed on it until now, allowing them to distribute it in the most efficient manner. It also assumes the marketing of the product, thus giving the planters time and peace to focus their attention exclusively on agriculture. Furthermore, it is able to increase the quantity of the product, as it does not need to consider the preservation of the fuel canes, and therefore can extract as much juice from the sugarcane as possible. Finally, through a distinct method of operation, it can produce a product that is very beautiful and of high quality, enabling it to compete in the market with products from other countries. It should be emphasized that it is precisely by delivering a superior product in terms of quality that the production of cane sugar can compete with the production of beet sugar, which, when only quantity is considered, should be easier to produce than the former. The Central Sugar Factory thus becomes a necessary supplement, likely an indispensable condition for ensuring that sugar cultivation on the island does not come to a standstill. However, this becomes even more critical under the expected new working conditions when, as can be presumed, the already limited labor force will be weakened, at least initially. Under these circumstances, it becomes all the more necessary to concentrate the labor force on a few objectives and utilize it as economically as possible, which also leads to the expectation that the work can be done more intensively.

The liberation of the planter in terms of production and marketing of the product will play an even greater role, as the island's agriculture, in order to be profitable, can hardly remain at its current level. Superficial treatment of the once fertile soil will likely not suffice for a long time and must be replaced by a more rational and careful approach to ensure an adequate yield. The reduction in labor will likely lead to a smaller area being used for sugar cultivation, but with a more intensive approach to achieve, if possible, the same yield. The question of substituting some of the labor with machinery will undoubtedly arise in many places, along with the aforementioned issue, and together, they will demand the planter's time and resources.

Whether the competition in sugar production, which is spreading over an increasingly larger territory, will allow for the preservation of cane sugar cultivation is a question that only the future can answer. However, for this to succeed, the Commission, as stated above, must believe that it can only happen through a division of labor between the farmer and the manufacturer. The question of whether the unfavorable conditions that halted the operations of the Central Sugar Factory last year can be improved [Notice 430] and overcome through the proposed changes and improvements is undoubtedly a matter of survival for St. Croix as a sugar-producing island.

\_\_\_\_\_

The second task assigned to the Commission by the highest mandate was "to investigate the damage caused by the uprising and make proposals on how assistance can be best provided to remedy it". In accordance with the development outlined in the Ministry of Finance's letter of January 3rd of this year, the Commission has carried out the necessary work in this regard, the results of which are presented in the Commission's letter to the Ministry of Finance dated March 6th of this year, No. 4. The Commission refers to this letter, as it does not see the need to add anything further to what has already been noted on this matter in the aforementioned correspondence.

\_\_\_\_\_

The third task entrusted to the Commission by the highest mandate was "to grant temporary loans on behalf of the Minister of Finance from the interest-bearing funds of the Treasury, against sufficient security, to those affected, particularly in Frederiksted, who are unable to resume their livelihood in any other way".

In its letter of January 3rd of this year, the Ministry of Finance, leaving it to the Commission's discretion to determine whether the security offered in each individual case could be considered sufficient for the temporary loans, noted that the full repayment should not extend beyond January 1st, 1881, and the interest rate was assumed to be set at 6%, likely the lowest prevailing rate on the island.

What the Commission, based on local conditions, has deemed to be sufficient security for obtaining the aforementioned loans, it has communicated to the Ministry of Finance in its letter dated February 12th of this year, No. 2. As later communicated in the letter of February 26th, No. 3, only a few loan applicants have come forward, and they have consistently stated that they cannot accept loans under the conditions specified by the Ministry. As further indicated in the latter report, the fact that the Commission, at its own discretion, offered the loan applicants a repayment period of 5 years has had no effect, as a minimum repayment period of 10 years was generally deemed to be the only possible condition for accepting the loans. The decision on this matter was therefore deemed necessary to be referred to the Ministry in the report. Since it became apparent from the telegraphic correspondence that took place between the Ministry and the Commission that the Ministry considered it necessary to obtain the consent of the

Rigsdag<sup>355</sup> for lending under the conditions stated by the Commission, no definitive result could be achieved in this regard during the Commission's stay in the West Indies. Thus, according to the Commission's letter to the Ministry of Finance dated April 21st of this year, regarding the loan matter, it is evident that the Commission [Notice 431] has only been able to grant one loan of \$4,000 to merchant Junghans in Frederiksted, and the other loan applicants were notified under March 27th, through the Presidency of St. Croix, that the Commission was unable to provide them with a final answer to their requests before its departure.

In connection with the investigations regarding the causes of the outbreak of the rebellion and the means to prevent a recurrence thereof, the Ministry has finally raised the question, in its letter dated January 3rd of this year, of whether the prerequisite for the Colonial Act of November 27th, 1863 - that the island of St. Croix is capable of bearing all the communal as well as state expenses resulting from the law - is still present. To that end, the Ministry has instructed the Commission to examine the island's minimum requirements for administration, police, education, welfare, military, etc., as well as its economic condition, particularly its tax capacity. The Commission's attention is also drawn to the significance of the Central Sugar Factory as a support for economic development, as well as the possible improvement of agriculture. If the result of this investigation should indicate that the island is not capable of bearing the absolutely necessary expenses, at least in the near future, the Commission is tasked with considering what changes - temporary or permanent - in the arrangement of the mother country's relationship with the colonies under the Act of November 27th 1863 may be necessary.

Regarding the significance of the Central Sugar Factory and intensified agriculture, the Commission would like to refer to the remarks on this matter that have already been made at an earlier point in this report. In relation to this matter, the Commission would like to express the following:

To clarify the islands' minimum requirements regarding administration, etc., the Commission has examined each item on its budget's expenditure side and, using all available means at its disposal, has ascertained the necessity and sufficiency of the expenses. While it was naturally imperative to seek to limit these expenses as much as possible, it soon became evident that, at least for the time being, alongside significant savings in one area, it would be unavoidable to increase expenses to a considerable extent in many areas in order to achieve a true guarantee for the preservation of order and peace and to provide the necessary conditions for the advancement of the population, especially the working class, in both intellectual and physical terms. The need to allocate substantial resources in both indicated directions is easily understandable. Even if one were to disregard the limited inclination to allocate expenses without the prospect of resulting tangible benefits in the near future, which exists in the class of the population to which the demands must be primarily directed, the island's entire economic [Notice 432] condition in recent years has been so unfortunate that there has been a shortage of resources to promote the island's development in every aspect.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>355</sup> Rigsdag: The Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

As the Commission turns to the individual budget items, starting with the "Local Superintendency", it must note that it has been informed by the Government of their letter to the Ministry of Finance dated January 15th of this year regarding the abolition of the presidency in St. Croix. Considering the President's overall position, the Commission can only regard the implementation of the measures in question as correct. It must also be acknowledged that, in the event of the Governor's necessarily extended stay in St. Croix, arrangements need to be made for his accommodation, which is estimated to cost no less than \$2,000, while the budgeted amount of \$500 for the Governor's travel expenses and the like during his stay in St. Croix can be reallocated. With regards to the Governor's letter concerning the abolition of the presidency in St. Croix, which also proposes various salary increases, the Commission sees no reason to comment on it. Specifically, regarding the suggestion that the current Assistant post in St. Croix, which is paid at \$1,000, should be increased to \$1,200, like the other Assistant positions, considering that the Governor has reserved the right to transfer the Assistants from one island to another, it would render the provision illusory. It should be noted that it would be most appropriate to standardize the starting salary for all Assistants at \$1,000 and provide them with a special annual supplement of \$200 for their stay in St. Thomas. Based on the presented information, the Commission assumes that a saving of \$4,500 can be made in the budget item "Local Superintendency".

In the budget item "Various Branches of Administration and Public Institutions", some savings could indeed be achieved under "Officials in Administration" if the treasury duties were transferred to the Customs Office, which is not deemed incompatible with the proper handling of both offices' affairs. Likewise, some savings could be achieved through simplification of the tax administration. However, if this were to be accompanied by the introduction of new taxes, especially a personal tax, as we believe we should recommend, it is unlikely that any definitive savings could be expected in this regard.

Regarding the "Judicial and Police System," the changes in the circumstances resulting from the formal abolition of the labor regulations - as previously stated in this report - are expected to necessitate stricter rural police supervision, and certainly, especially in the beginning, the intervention of the police will be required. Assuming that the military force on the island will remain approximately the same as it currently exists, it can, however, provide valuable assistance to the police, particularly in the [Notice 433] Frederiksted District, as a larger portion of the troops stationed in that city will be ready for action. In such a case, according to the Commission's opinion, partly based on statements from the relevant authorities, it would be sufficient to increase the police force in Christiansted by 2 officers, thereby increasing the mentioned budget item by \$744 for their salaries and around \$50 for their uniforms (which latter expense, however, will typically only occur every 2 years). Thus, the total additional expenditure compared to the current situation amounts to \$794.

"The Military Department" will naturally be the budget item where the largest increase will occur. Assuming that the strength will be as proposed by the Commission, namely 130 enlisted men, and that there will be 2 military stations in Christiansted and Frederiksted (with the latter having rotating personnel), the organization of the troops, considering the tasks assigned to them, will likely be most prudent as indicated in Annex 2, which also includes a budget for the expenses of the mentioned force. One particular item listed there, namely C. "Recruitment costs", is calculated based on a 4-year

engagement of the personnel instead of 6 years, a change that the Commission must recommend. It is indeed a fact that the last 2 of the 6 years spent by the personnel in West Indian service are as detrimental to the service as they are to the individuals. After 4 years, individuals are typically completely devoid of any desire and zeal for the duties imposed on them. The climate has an enervating effect on them, and they either fall into melancholy and homesickness or indulge in vices that are easily satisfied under West Indian conditions, such as alcoholism and licentiousness. With such depressed and somewhat deteriorated individuals, the service cannot be properly performed, especially as bad examples easily influence the younger people. It is a strongly nurtured desire among the officers that this disadvantage could be eliminated through a shorter period of service, and as mentioned, the Commission can only recommend the fulfillment of this wish. As can be seen from Annex 2, the expenses for the military force in St. Croix would amount to approximately \$49,325, resulting in an expenditure increase in this budget item of \$23,977.

It can be considered commonly known the important role forest growth plays everywhere when it comes to protecting the soil from excessive moisture loss, as well as its influence on rainfall. It is also a wellknown fact how much St. Croix, where there are only a few places resembling actual forests, has suffered from a series of dry years, while other West Indian islands that have abundant forest cover have largely avoided the unfortunate consequences resulting from it. There is certainly ample reason to pay attention to this matter. Much would already be gained if the roads were [Notice 434] planted with trees with dense foliage to a greater extent than is currently the case, but one should probably not stop there. There are still remnants of former forests that new plantations could partially connect to, and there are also stretches of land that are suitable for forest cultivation. However, considering the circumstances here, where there is not a tendency to sow unless there is an immediate prospect of a harvest, relying solely on private initiative to promote forest cultivation or tree planting would be more than optimistic. It should also be reasonably taken into account that the economic conditions, even when there is good will, would often prevent individuals from undertaking anything in the direction suggested here. Therefore, we consider it most appropriate to allocate a sum of \$1,000 to promote tree planting. A small portion of it would be needed for supervision, which could be adequately carried out by the Chief Superintendent, who oversees streets, roads, etc., while the remainder would be used for free distribution of plants, but primarily for loans for fencing, which is absolutely necessary to protect young plantations, and possibly for rewards to individuals who set a good example by planting and fencing previously uncultivated areas. It is only natural to consider that the matter should also be facilitated by exemption from customs duties for fencing materials, as well as by appropriate penalties aimed at protecting tree growth.

In the preceding paragraphs, the Commission has extensively expressed its opinion on the importance it believes should be placed on the education of the youth if society is to be significantly uplifted from its current state. Consequently, it will be considered natural that we should recommend taking serious measures to promote education. Regarding children belonging to the working class, we believe, in accordance with what the School Inspector for St. Croix has stated in the enclosed statement, that education should be provided for a longer period than currently, and the number of daily instructional hours should be increased. Additionally, school attendance should be facilitated by establishing two new schools in rural areas. Furthermore, we find even more reason to express that the so-called "citizens' schools" should contribute more than before, as it is important for parents who wish to provide their

children with further education beyond what can be received in public schools to have this opportunity available, thus avoiding the need to send their children far away, which, of course, will only be feasible for a smaller number. As for the means to enhance the citizens' schools, we agree with the School Inspector that they should be sought through improvements in the teaching staff and expansion of the curriculum. At the same time, we endorse his view on the correctness of increasing school fees and reducing the previously extensive exemptions from payment. As for the increase in expenses resulting from the suggested reform, it can hardly be estimated at less than approximately \$1,700 for rural schools and less than \$2,100 for urban schools. The School Inspector, by estimating the additional expenses for the former schools [Notice 435] at \$1,400 to \$1,500 and for the latter at approximately \$2,000, probably did not account for a sufficient amount for the lowest-paid assistant. However, an amount of \$6,000 is also added for the reconstruction of the burned schools at Mt Victory and Kingshill, and \$12,000 for the construction of two new rural schools, as well as for equipment and teaching materials for all rural schools.

We would like to note at this point that, in our opinion, it is of the utmost importance for the School Inspector to become the Chairman of the School Commission, and we consider it self-evident that, in conjunction with a new organization of the educational system, serious measures will be taken to enforce compulsory schooling.

The undersigned, Tvermoes, would like to add the remark that even with the proposed improvement of the educational system on St. Croix, there will still be a significant deficiency compared to that on St. Thomas, as only recently has a complete secondary school been established there. Even with the education intended for children in the citizens' school, it seems most likely to me that it will only satisfy a rather small portion of the population, while the unfortunate practice of sending sons away from their homes in the West Indies to Europe at a young age, which is detrimental in many respects, including the preservation of inherited racial prejudices, will continue to prevail. If there were a secondary school on the island, a large number of families' children could receive adequate education there until the age of 16, that is, until their upbringing at home is completed. If one were not satisfied with the achieved secondary education, these children could then be sent away with much greater benefit and for fewer years. It seems to me that both the school on St. Thomas and the analogous one that I imagine should exist on St. Croix, once they are sufficiently consolidated, could grant the students the same rights through their final exams as the corresponding examination in the schools of the kingdom, which would not only be fair in itself but also encouraging for school attendance in those places. The increased expense does not appear to me to be particularly discouraging, as the establishment of a secondary school, for example, in Christiansted would naturally absorb the citizens' school there. The expenses for the secondary school on St. Thomas are estimated at \$5,000 annually, while those for one of the reformed citizens' schools are approximately \$3,800 per year. The difference is thus only about \$1,200.

Regarding the "Healthcare System", we have already had the opportunity to express our opinion on the indifference that negros often show towards children. Particularly, the young children are subjected to poor treatment, which results in an extremely high mortality rate in the first year of life. Additionally, newborns acquire umbilical hernias, of which a significant number of individuals suffer, especially on St. Croix. In regard to these considerations and other aspects related to the healthcare system, we refer to

the attached statement by the Island's Physician, along with several appendices. We fully support [Notice 436] the proposals put forth by this official for the organization of the midwifery service, which would require:

6 midwives trained at the Royal Maternity Foundation (2 at \$320, 4 at \$200)	\$1,440
20 assistant midwives at \$40 each	\$800
Total:	\$2,240
Since there are already 3 midwives, the additional expenditure would amount to	\$832
Thus, the extra cost would be	\$1,408

However, it should be noted that this expense would likely be somewhat reduced, as it cannot be expected that the entire estimated number of assistant midwives will be available immediately. The following one-time expenses would also be incurred:

Training of 3 midwives in Copenhagen	\$810
Training of assistant midwives (\$40 each)	\$800
Total:	\$1,610

This amount, as mentioned above, would not be fully spent in a single year.

Currently, on St. Croix, apart from three doctors holding public positions, there are three other doctors. One of them, the recently retired military chief physician, will be leaving the island soon, while another is elderly, and the third is already in advanced age. In addition to their salaries provided by the government, the doctors have found support primarily in plantation practice, where it should be noted that plantation owners are entitled to deduct certain amounts from the laborers' wages to cover the expenses for medical care and medicine. Undoubtedly, there will be a significant change with the abolition of the labor regulations in this regard.

Considering the doubtful possibility of imposing a tax on plantations to cover the expenses for doctors, as well as other measures that need to be taken for the preservation of the laborers' health, it cannot be expected, at least for now, that the plantations will contribute significantly to the remuneration of the doctors. Likewise, it is unlikely that the laborers themselves would be willing to pay for a service that they often struggle to receive. Under these circumstances, which make it highly unlikely for private doctors to arrive, it is necessary for the government to ensure adequate medical care for the population by employing a suitable number of doctors and providing them with compensation that would prevent them from seeking better opportunities elsewhere.

To achieve this goal, it is estimated that a minimum of four doctors is required. Currently, there are three doctors holding public positions: the Island's Physician and two public doctors in Christiansted and Frederiksted, respectively. Therefore, there would be a need to employ another public doctor, who would ideally reside in the central part of the country, for example, in Kingshill. Alongside their other duties, this doctor could serve at a newly established hospital, which will be discussed further below. The appropriate salary for these individuals is believed to be as follows: [Notice 437]

Island's Physician	\$1,392
3 public doctors	\$2,500
Total	\$3,892
So far, the following expenses have been incurred:	
Island's Physician	\$888
2 public doctors	\$1,200
Travel expenses, etc.	\$57
Additional expenses, particularly related to the Quarantine Service, which would	d be included in the
colonial treasury under the new arrangement \$400	\$2,545
Therefore, the extra cost amounts to	\$1,347

However, it should be noted that the salary and related expenses for the military chief physician have so far amounted to approximately \$1,400, whereas in the future, a fee of \$600 will be sufficient for medical supervision of the military personnel, which will be included in the military expenses.

Regarding the hospital system, the existing communal and military hospitals are generally in good condition, and suitable facilities can easily be arranged for this purpose. However, there are two exceptions. Firstly, the hospitals in Christiansted require a water supply, which is particularly essential for bathing purposes, considering the climatic conditions. This is estimated to cost around \$3,000. Secondly, there is a regrettable anomaly in the treatment of mental patients, which takes place in the prison at Richmond in conjunction with the treatment of patients with open wounds (lepers at an advanced stage of the disease). Referring the treatment of the mentally ill patients currently admitted to Richmond to the existing hospitals is not feasible, as their presence would disturb the necessary tranquility in a regular hospital, and lepers cannot be treated in a conventional hospital without risk. Moreover, the confinement of these patients is necessary to limit, if not eradicate, the disease within narrower boundaries. Therefore, the establishment of a hospital for the treatment of both types of patients is highly desirable. As the need for a combined institution like the one mentioned is likely present on St. Thomas as well as on St. Croix, a cost-saving agreement could possibly be reached with the municipality of St. Thomas for the treatment of these patients in a new hospital on St. Croix. The initial setup of such a hospital, which is estimated to be least costly if located in Kingshill through modest renovation of the burned buildings there, is projected to require an expenditure of \$2,500. Assuming that the new medical post, which should also be established in the middle of the island even without the establishment of such a hospital, can be connected to the hospital, there would be no additional cost for medical treatment. The ongoing expenses are estimated to be approximately \$6,200, including \$5,000 for meals and \$1,200 for maintenance, laundry, and other related costs. It is expected that half of these ongoing operating expenses [Notice 438] will be covered by St. Thomas.

Finally, in discussing the healthcare system, we would like to emphasize the desirability of providing increased public funding for the salary of a certified veterinarian. As mentioned earlier, animal cruelty is prevalent on the island, which is partly due to the population's brutal nature and partly a result of

ignorance regarding the treatment of animals, especially in cases of illness. The presence of a competent veterinarian would likely have a beneficial effect through the necessary control and enforcement. Currently, the government provides a salary of \$60 to a veterinarian, along with \$32 for overseeing military horses, totaling \$92. Consequently, such a professional is practically forced to rely almost exclusively on their private practice, which, however, is not very profitable under the present circumstances. To enable a skilled certified veterinarian to settle on the island, it would be necessary to increase the aforementioned compensation from the government to \$800, including \$200 as a transportation allowance. Based on the above, we recommend this course of action.

Regarding the "poor relief system", it should be noted that a large portion of the population, unable to support themselves through their own work, has thus far found their livelihood on the plantations. According to the labor regulations, plantation owners are obliged to provide shelter and provisions to plantation laborers who are unfit for work. With the abolition of these regulations, this obligation will cease, and it is evident that a significantly larger number of needy individuals will become the responsibility of the government than is currently the case. Estimating the extent of this increase can only be very uncertain, but the Poor Commission has estimated it to be around 250 for Christiansted and 200 for Frederiksted, resulting in a total increase of 450. The number of individuals currently receiving public assistance is approximately 214 in Christiansted and 150 in Frederiksted, totaling around 364. Therefore, the total number in both cities can be expected to be around 814. The current support provided to these 364 needy individuals amounts to approximately \$5,600 annually. For 814 individuals, it would thus exceed \$12,500. The total expenditure for the poor relief system, currently listed as \$6,520, would thus increase by approximately \$6,900. However, it should be noted that this estimate may prove to be too low, as it may be necessary to increase the meager assistance given to each individual in need. Currently, they rely on public support as well as private charity to sustain their lives to a considerable extent. Whether private charity will be able to stretch to the same extent when the number of needy individuals has more than doubled is highly doubtful.

Finally, it should be noted that the amount listed under "Pensions" in the budget has been increased by \$3,800 for the expected pensions of Vice Governor Stakemann<sup>356</sup> (\$3,000) and Chief Physician Knudsen (approximately \$814).

As can be seen in the preceding text, an attempt has been made to make changes to the current budget so that expenses are presented with the amounts that are deemed necessary to satisfy the needs in various areas, while maintaining peace and order, ensuring reasonably sufficient administration, and advancing conditions to a level they have long been lacking. Just as no amount [Notice 439] has been included among the expenses for covering general state necessities, no consideration has been given to the increase in expenses that may result from the implementation of improved communication between the islands, as recommended in Commission Letter No. 1 of February 12th of this year. Based on the content of that letter, it must be assumed that this increase in expenses will not burden the colonies in any case. However, an amount has been included to cover the loan granted to St. Croix by the treasury, which is unlikely to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>356</sup> Johan August Stakemann (1805-1891) was the Procurator for the Superior Court from 1833 in Frederiksted and Vice Governor from 1871

be repaid in the first few years. Accordingly, as shown in the attached Summary A, it has been concluded that the annual expenses can be estimated at \$203,544.

In addition, there is an expense of \$25,110 one time.

To cover the aforementioned annual expenditure, there are revenues estimated to be \$151,303 according to Overview B.

Therefore, for the coming years, when St. Croix is to be maintained as a sugar-producing island, a deficit of approximately \$52,241 is likely to be estimated.

In addition to that, there is the aforementioned amount of \$25,110 for one-time expenditure coverage.

After conducting its examination and reaching this conclusion, it has finally been the task of the Commission, in accordance with the Ministry of Finance's letter of January 3rd of this year, to consider what changes, temporary or permanent, in the arrangement of the mother country's relationship with the colonies, as established by the Law of November 27, 1863, may be necessary. However, during the discussions within the Commission, it has become apparent that the views held by myself, Levy, regarding the answering of this question, although they align with those of the other two members in several essential points, do not coincide to such an extent that it has been possible to achieve a unanimous statement from the entire Commission.

The minority (*Levy*) shall now allow itself to express the following:

Wherever there is a deficit in a society's budget, there are usually only three options to resort to: the use of credit, which, however, is unlikely to be considered [Notice 440] unless the deficit can be reasonably assumed to be temporary; increasing taxes and fees; reducing expenses. These options could be utilized separately or in combination, depending on the circumstances.

Regarding the latter option, the reduction of expenses, it will be far from feasible if the island is to be maintained as a sugar-producing one, as the expenses may even need to be significantly increased, as previously indicated. If, on the other hand, the island is abandoned as a sugar-producing one, the expenses may indeed be reduced, but at the same time, the most significant revenues would also be greatly diminished. Based on everything outlined above, I believe it is only reasonable to hold on to the assumption of preserving the island in sugar cultivation.

As for resorting to the first option, involving the idea of taking out a loan on the general market, it is hardly a viable option. Any attempt to raise a larger loan for the Colonial Treasury would be futile, even with an unusually high interest rate. Furthermore, it is not advisable for the treasury, which already has such a large outstanding balance with the island, to engage in further lending for a long time.

Finally, it is not considered possible to seek new sources of revenue for St. Croix through an increase in existing taxes and fees, which primarily burden real estate. While it may be appropriate to eliminate certain anomalous, relatively insignificant fees and possibly reduce property taxes in certain areas, I must express my view that it would be more beneficial to simplify the tax system and perhaps restructure existing taxes.

On the other hand, an increased revenue would likely only be achievable through new sources of taxation, not limited to the introduction of a single new tax but also including both direct and indirect taxation.

In the first regard, it should be noted that on St. Croix - apart from the Absentee Tax and the 1% deduction from the salaries of public officials in general - there is no known direct personal tax. However, especially when it comes to generating increased revenue through taxation, there is all the more reason not to refrain from introducing such a tax, considering the existence of a considerable number of traders, other business owners, higher-ranking employees (managers and the like), and certain recipients of rents, etc., who, when they also happen to be owners of real estate, only pay a direct tax. It is through this means, almost exclusively on St. Croix, similar to what happens in Iceland according to the Law of December 14, 1877, §10, that a contribution to public needs can be obtained from traders residing elsewhere who derive, perhaps even significant income from the country through their local branches. The suggested personal tax, which would naturally also affect public officials, while exempting them from the tax on their salaries, would unlikely generate any revenue from a portion of the plantation owners under the current circumstances, and is not seen to pose any decisive objection. Whether the said tax should be collected as an actual income tax, I consider it unnecessary to express an opinion on, but it is understood that [Notice 441] if the latter form of taxation were chosen, it would be appropriate to collect an amount equivalent to approximately 2% of a tax levied in near accordance with the rules of the Law of February 19, 1861 (regarding income tax in Copenhagen).

If the income threshold at which tax liability begins is set at \$500, which is the income that, alternatively with certain property ownership, grants suffrage and eligibility for the Colonial Council, then, according to the attached list received through the St. Croix Presidency, there are 207 individuals on the island with an annual income of \$600 and above, totaling \$386,400, and it is also assumed that there are 90 individuals with an income ranging from \$500 to \$600, for whom a combined income of \$45,000 is estimated. By applying the deductions analogously to the Law of 1861, as shown in the attached Schedule A and Schedule B, a total tax revenue of \$375,400 and \$364,850, respectively, can be obtained, using a tax rate of 2%, resulting in approximately \$7,500 and \$7,300. For further clarification, an account prepared by the St. Croix Presidency is attached, including a supplement that shows how the income is assumed to be distributed among different categories that would be subject to a personal tax. I would like to note that the Colonial Council's previous humble report on the draft budget for 1864/65 drew attention to the complete absence of any direct personal tax, whether in the form of a business tax, income tax, wealth tax, or any other name under which it could be collected (Colonial Council Proceedings for 1864, Annex B, p. 3).

Just as the introduction of a direct personal tax would fill a gap in the island's taxation, the same could be achieved in the realm of indirect taxation through the introduction of a new tax. In this regard, in my opinion, the consumption of rum presents itself as a suitable taxable object. Similar to how in almost all European states, consumers of distilled beverages are targeted through a tax levied on their production, outside of Europe, particularly in the English colonies in the West Indies, the production of rum has been subject to a significant tax if the product does not leave the respective island. For example, as indicated in a correspondence exchanged in 1861 between the Danish West Indies government and the St. Croix City Council, a tax of 24 cents per gallon was collected in Barbados, and it is assumed that this

tax has not been reduced since then. Furthermore, in Jamaica, according to reliable sources, a tax of 5 shillings (125 cents) per gallon is even collected, a tax that is far from being considered burdensome, as it was recently discussed to increase it when the budget was expected to result in a deficit. The City Council, at that time, based its estimation on a consumption level in St. Croix equivalent to that in Barbados, leading to the conclusion that tax payment for 50,000 gallons per year could be expected. With a tax rate of 20 cents per gallon, as advocated by the City Council, this would generate an annual revenue of \$10,000. Naturally, the paid tax would be reimbursed upon export, for which a specific customs duty is calculated [Notice 442]. Similarly, alcoholic beverages imported from elsewhere, as well as types of beer that could compete with rum consumption, would be subject to corresponding import duties. It should be added that the idea of introducing a rum tax, initially proposed by the City Council, later appeared to have been considered by the late Governor Birch, who initiated a proposal for a law on the introduction of such a tax, prepared by the current Customs Officer at St. Thomas, Anthon. However, after Governor Birch's death, the matter does not seem to have been further pursued.

According to the above information, the deficit for St. Croix is estimated to be	\$52,241
By introducing the aforementioned new taxes, it is assumed that approximately	
\$17,500 can be collected, which, considering the possible associated expenses,	
is reduced to	<b>\$17,000</b>
Therefore, the deficit becomes	\$35,241

to which the amount of \$25,110 is added, estimated as one-time expenses.

Included in the expenses is an amount of \$2,000 for the Governor's table money during his stay in St. Croix. It is considered more appropriate for this amount to be covered by the National Treasury, as it does not seem fitting for the highest representative of the government to be paid by the island where he specifically has to safeguard the interests of the entire state, which may clash with the interests of the island. The fact that the Governor receives his salary from the Colonial Treasury can even be exploited in a manner that undermines the respect associated with the position. I have not overlooked the fact that the transfer of the Governor's expenses to the National Treasury could potentially lead to additional expenses by relieving St. Thomas of the obligation to pay the said official's salary. However, this consideration did not prevent me from presenting the above proposal. Even if the deficit is reduced by the amount budgeted for the Governor's expenses in St. Croix, there remains an annual amount of \$33,241 to cover, in addition to the one-time expenses.

It cannot be claimed, of course, that the unfortunate financial situation in which St. Croix finds itself is an immediate consequence of the arrangement created by the Colonial Law. On the other hand, it cannot be denied that by accepting this arrangement, sufficient attention was not given to the imprudence of segregating a small part of the state, particularly one where, due to the unpredictable nature of its conditions, greater irregularity occurs in the yield of production and consequently in revenues compared to the rest of the state. It was expected that this part would cover its expenses with its own income, although it was by no means granted absolute freedom in choosing which expenses to cover. On the contrary, due to its isolated location and limited area, it has had to bear a disproportionate burden of expenses.

If other parts of the state were similarly separated and tasked not only with communal [Notice 443] but also purely state purposes, and if one did not limit oneself to the most prosperous parts, the results could possibly be even more unfavorable than those experienced by the colonies, particularly St. Croix. Under the current circumstances, the idea of abandoning the arrangement introduced by the Colonial Law of 1863 and reverting to the Colonial Law of 1852 necessarily presents itself, and based on my observations, its implementation would likely receive considerable sympathy on St. Croix. Statements made in the Island's Colonial Council also suggest this.

Since the intention behind granting the colonies a level of independence, as provided by the Colonial Law of 1863, was undoubtedly meant as a benevolent act toward them, but by no means to relieve the state in general of a burden, it would probably be consistent with the original idea to revoke the existing arrangement and return to the previous state, if it is acknowledged that the intended goal has not been achieved.

However, I believe that it is still too early to take such a step, the implementation of which should hardly occur at a time when people's minds are burdened by the unfavorable conditions of the past years and further disturbed by the unfortunate events of the last year. Instead, I would recommend limiting assistance to the island to a temporary measure. This assistance can be appropriately provided in the form of a conditionally granted aid from the state treasury. The condition would be that the island's representation adopts the necessary laws for a personal tax and a rum tax in accordance with the aforementioned remarks. The state treasury would cover the accounting deficit for a period of 3 years, with the understanding that the granted amounts would be repaid by the island through an annual deposit of half of any surplus to the state treasury after the expiration of this period, without the payment of interest. It is understood that the island's representation could not approve an increase in expenses beyond what is considered appropriate for the future without the consent of the general appropriation authority.

The Commission's other members, Schlegel and Tvermoes, can, to some extent, agree with what Levy has proposed above. We also believe that the means to restore the island of St. Croix should be sought through both assistance from the mother country and self-help from the island itself by introducing new taxes. However, we have not been able to recognize that Levy's proposed measure, where the kingdom assumes, under certain conditions regarding the extent and size of various expenses, the responsibility to cover the difference between the island's revenue and expenditure for 3 years, represents a real solution to the task. Furthermore, we cannot fully recommend the introduction of new taxes with certain reservations.

Regarding the first point, the matter is simply that a demand is being made of the St. Croix municipality to introduce a series of improvements in various areas, which would entail considerable expenses that would further increase [Notice 444] the municipality's current deficit. At the same time, it is promised to cover this deficit for the very limited period of 3 years. If there were any likelihood that St. Croix's situation would be significantly improved after this period, one could perhaps find comfort in such an arrangement, except for the fact that colonial independence would become rather illusory due to the

categorical conditions imposed during these years. However, we see no indication that the fulfillment of such an expectation is highly unlikely and, in any case, extremely uncertain. It is possible, of course, that a series of good harvests could replace the poor ones experienced in recent years, but it is equally possible that this will not happen. It is also conceivable that the sugar market conditions, in terms of prices, could improve, but there is no guarantee that the opposite could not occur. The Commission has appropriately taken into account an average harvest in its calculations, so anything obtained beyond that can be considered incidental. It may even be doubted whether, after the introduction of free labor conditions, the existing resources can support property cultivation to the extent that is currently the case and thus yield such a significant average output.

Therefore, we believe that the likely result will be that in 3 years, when the assistance from the mother country ceases, the financial situation will remain approximately the same as it is now, with the addition of some additional expenses that the St. Croix municipality has undertaken to obtain this temporary assistance from the mother country, thereby further increasing the deficit. In all likelihood, if the colony is not to perish, there will be no choice but to renew the mother country's obligation, so the solution proposed by Levy only serves as a postponement of the question for which, in our opinion, a more satisfactory answer was demanded in the letter from the Ministry of Finance dated January 3rd of this year, at least for a longer period.

Regarding the second point, creating new sources of revenue through increased taxes, we do indeed believe, as mentioned earlier, that attempts in this direction should be made, but we also believe that the current circumstances in St. Croix require caution in this regard. It should not be overlooked that we are dealing here with a population that has suffered significantly under an abnormal situation caused by five consecutive dry years, during which the majority of landowners have incurred debt. Then, when a good harvest was finally achieved to alleviate their previous poverty, their hopes in this regard were greatly reduced by a sudden rebellion that destroyed properties and specifically the works that determined the timely harvesting, necessitating new and considerable loans at high interest rates, which the harvest is expected to repay in advance.

It should also be noted that the expected yield of this harvest has [Notice 445] significantly diminished, not only due to its late arrival but especially due to the extremely unfavorable circumstances regarding the price of the product. Furthermore, when one finally adds to this the likelihood that this population will undergo a complete transformation of all labor conditions in the near future, the consequences of which are certainly impossible to overlook but will surely not reduce the expenses of operating the properties, an additional tax burden at such a time may indeed have its concerns. Additionally, there is a factor that, at least at this moment, cannot be disregarded, namely the still unresolved question of whether the communal sugar refinery will prove to meet the expectations held for it. We certainly have the best hopes in this regard, but last year's experience must at least hint at the possibility of a similar disappointment this year, which could easily equate to the failure of the endeavor. The regrettable and possibly far-reaching consequences such an outcome would have for the island's development and likely for its existence as a sugar-producing island have already been emphasized in the preceding text, and under the circumstances as they currently stand, any calculation regarding the impact of a new tax burden, which would largely be tied to production, can only be very uncertain.

However, on the other hand, it is our firm belief that as soon as the conditions have stabilized to the extent that one can both oversee the consequences of the impending changes in labor conditions and form a reliable picture of the island's likely future, especially with regard to its cultivation, greater emphasis should be placed on its tax capacity than has been the case in the past. A reasonably reliable overview of the relevant circumstances will likely not be available before April 1, 1881, assuming that the labor regulations are lifted on October 1 of this year, and it is only at this time that we believe further demands should be placed on taxpayers in addition to those currently imposed on them, while also sharing the view expressed above regarding the manner in which this taxation should be implemented.

Therefore, it is our opinion that the Colonial Act should be amended in such a way that the mother country assumes the payment of the deficit amounting to approximately \$50,000 as determined by the Commission, when the island's affairs are properly arranged, under some form or another. Subsequently, if there are surpluses resulting from potentially favorable circumstances or the possible establishment of new taxes, one should seek a refund of a significant portion of this expenditure, deemed appropriate considering the island's specific circumstances, through the entitlement reserved by the Colonial Act for the legislative authority of the kingdom to determine the contribution of the West Indian islands to the general needs of the state.

If one then poses the question of how the support from the mother country could be provided in the most sensible manner, or in other words, at which point in the island's budget the attention should primarily be focused when it comes to the mother country stepping in to provide support, it appears [Notice 446] to us that the idea naturally leads to an institution that is currently plagued by significant deficiencies. We are referring here to the military force on the island, whose entire recruitment process for officers is highly unfortunate. As the situation currently stands, as is known, the officer corps in the West Indian military force is provided through second lieutenants from the mother country's army, who, if they prove to be somewhat useful and are willing, gradually advance to higher ranks where they remain as long as they are in any way fit for service, as the burden of pensions under the present economic conditions raises serious concerns about their dismissal. However, this method does not generally yield good personnel.

Living in a warm climate for an extended period of time often has a dulling and enervating effect, even on officers whose activities are highly limited and monotonous. Naturally, they are also frequently affected by the conditions under which they live in the colony. As indicated in the Commission's letter to the Ministry of Finance on February 12th of this year, it is crucial to have strong and resolute men leading the small military force, so that it can act with the necessary security, strength, and foresight in serious situations. The situation is even more unfortunate for non-commissioned officers, who are exclusively recruited from the ranks of the enlisted personnel in the military force. It can generally be assumed that those who enlist for this service do not belong to the better part of the conscripted personnel, but rather consist of individuals who have not been able to find their place at home or have suffered setbacks in their expectations and plans. It is very difficult to train capable non-commissioned officers from such a group, especially since they usually lack any formal education in that regard, which can only be provided to them in a highly imperfect manner within the military force. Additionally, they

also end up serving as superiors to their former peers for an extended period of time. These circumstances can only weaken the population's trust in the protection of life and property that can be expected from the military force, which is a crucial factor in a situation where an uncivilized and therefore unpredictable labor population has such a significant numerical advantage over the property-owning part of the population on St. Croix.

We - and in this regard, we know that we are in agreement with the third member of the Commission - therefore consider it very fortunate if a change in these conditions could occur, which would most naturally happen if the West Indian military force did not exist as a separate, isolated entity, but instead was brought into closer connection with the motherland's army. In this way, while maintaining voluntarism as the basis for recruiting personnel, the force would be supplied with capable leaders specifically suited for such service, who would temporarily serve in the military force and then return to their positions in the army. With the motherland assuming the military expenses in St. Croix, such a change in the current situation could be naturally achieved. In addition to achieving a balance between [Notice 447] the island's income and expenses in the near future, this would also significantly increase the security against disturbances, which is of great importance for the development of entrepreneurial spirit and, in general, for all conditions that determine prosperity.

We have not been blind to the fact that the consequence of this step would be the same measure for St. Thomas, as the West Indian military force must naturally constitute a unity. However, the same conditions, although to a lesser extent, apply to this island as well. Nevertheless, we do not consider this consequence to have any decisive significance. It is true that the municipality of St. Thomas has experienced a decline in prosperity in recent years, with a significant decrease in income as the city no longer occupies the dominant position it once had as the central hub of trade in the West Indies, while expenses have increased significantly due to commendable efforts to spread education among all classes of society through a well-organized school system. In this circumstance, which has resulted in a deficit of approximately \$5,000 for the past year, there is indeed a possibility that the contribution to general state needs for this island in the future may be set somewhat lower than before. However, in determining the size of this contribution, the legislative power of the kingdom always has a means to reduce or potentially diminish the expenses of the military force on the island as much as possible. Additionally, the supervision and influence over legislative work exercised by the government regarding West Indian affairs in general provide sufficient guarantee that any surplus will not be used for measures beyond what is absolutely necessary for the islands' welfare.

In accordance with what has been outlined above, we permit ourselves to express the opinion that a resolution of the present question, which is both reassuring for the future of the islands and considers the best interests of the treasury, can be achieved through the following provisions:

- 1. The treasury assumes the expenses of the necessary military force on the West Indian islands.
- 2. From April 1, 1881, an income tax (wealth and property tax) and a rum tax, in accordance with the previously stated proposals, are introduced in St. Croix.

3. In determining each of the general state needs, every possible consideration is taken into account regarding the immediate financial status of the mentioned municipalities, so that the burden imposed on the treasury by assuming [Notice 448] the military expenses is as minimal as feasible.

F. Schlegel / Levy / Tvermoes / Løvenørn<sup>357</sup>

[Notice 449] Appendix 3

Memorandum of changes in the Government Schools of St. Croix, suggested by the undersigned Inspector of Schools<sup>358</sup>

-----

I. In the Country Schools.

- 1. The daily school attendance should be increased from four to five hours, which should be either from 9 to 12 in the morning and from 1 to 3 in the afternoon, or in one morning attendance from 8 to 1 o'clock with a short interval for recreation at about 11 o'clock.
- 2. The period of attendance should be lengthened by enacting that the children should attend school from the completion of their sixth to the completion of their thirteenth year, with the proviso that, in case the morning and afternoon attendance is adopted, the children who have completed their eleventh year should be required to attend the morning school only, or, if the morning attendance only is adopted, should be allowed to leave school at 12 o'clock.
- 3. To meet the increase in the number of pupils which will be caused by the extension of the school years, two new school-houses should be built: for example, a new building near estate "River" or estate "Upper Love", and the "Kings Hill" building restored while Friedensfeld school-house is retained in rent as now.
- 4. The teaching power in each school should be increased by the apprenticeship of pupil teachers for four years at a small increasing stipend. The pupil teachers should not commence their time of service till after the fourteenth year of their age; they should be taught one hour daily by the principal leader of the school; and should present themselves annually for examination by the Inspector in a prescribed [Notice 450] course of study. For the larger schools, assistant-teachers should also be appointed, who should be chosen, as soon as that can be done, from ...<sup>359</sup> the pupil teachers who have completed their apprenticeship, and they should be eligible for appointment as principal teachers on occurrence of a vacancy.

343

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>357</sup> Poul Ludvig Ernst de Løvenørn (1839 - 1922) was a Danish diplomat. During his tenure, he held some special positions, including being the secretary for the government commission sent to the West Indies in 1879

<sup>358</sup> This document is written in English

<sup>359</sup> Missing or unintelligible

- 5. The principal teachers should be paid partly by a fixed stipend and partly by a premium to be determined by the result of half-yearly examination of the scholars hold by the Inspector.
- 6. The additional expense arising from these changes may be estimated at from \$ 1,400 to \$ 1,500 per annum, besides the first cost of the new school-houses and their attached buildings.

#### II. In the Town Schools.

### A. The Burgher School.

To the Royal Commission I have already stated that our Burgher Schools, as now conducted, cost far too much for the results obtained, and that their expenses should be reduced. There is however another plan, which, if the consideration of cost be omitted, would seem to promise more ultimate benefit to the colony, which is, to endeavor to raise the character of these school, by the following changes: – 1st By securing superior teaching power, 2nd By adding some higher subjects of instruction, 3rd By raising the school fees, and 4th By limiting the free admissions (the large number of which has hitherto proved a serious hindrance to the school) to a small per centage of the whole.

To carry out these changes I would suggest that in Christiansted, the salary offered to a first teacher should be increased, say to \$100 per month, & the second teacher's salary to \$60 per month, the third teacher's salary remaining at \$30. It would be desirable to retain the girl's class with two female teachers at about the same salaries as now. To the subjects now on the list I would propose to add the French language, and for the boys only the Spanish language, book-keeping and mathematics. The fee should be \$3 per month instead of \$1, as at present; and the free places should not be more than ten per cent of the whole number of scholars.

The Burgher school at Frederiksted would probably be but scantily attended, and a smaller staff would be sufficient, for example, a first teacher at a salary of \$60, a second teacher at \$30 (or perhaps \$60) and a female teacher at \$30.

It is impossible to foresee how far the schools thus reconstructed would be attended, and it would be well to establish them for a trial period, of five years for example, after which the law could be revised, if necessary, in the light of the experience gained.

#### B. The Free Schools.

In each town there should be a preparatory school for children of both sexes, a boy's school and a girl's school worked by teachers, assistant and paid pupil-teachers, as in the Country schools. The salaries and other expenses for these schools would not amount to much more than what is now expended.

The total increased cost of improvements in the town schools would not be more than about \$2,000 per annum.

344

# III. In the general Control.

The school affairs of the island should be placed under one school-board, instead of four, as at present, and the Inspector of Schools, [Notice 451] who is responsible officer of the Government should be chairman.

It would be necessary to revise the rules for securing lists of the children to enter the schools, and for enforcing attendance. Power should also be given the school-board to examine private schools and to obtain information as to their attendance.

St Croix, 15 March 1879.

John T. ......

To their Excellencies

His Majesty's Commissioners for St Croix

Priory-Councilor Schlegel Auditor Levy Colonel von Tvermoes.

The Telegraphs about the disturbances on St. Croix contained in the newspapers. [Entry 452]

\_\_\_\_

Telegram from the Governor: (St. Croix, 8/10)

The uprising is subsiding, the frigate is sufficient to restore calm. Half of the town and approximately 50 plantations burned, the works are reparable, 20 plantations and factories saved. State of siege, one French and one English warship present.

Pr. Telegram from St. Croix on the 8th

Groveplace's works burned, Marysfancy and 21 other plantations saved - from Melchior to Carøe

\_\_\_\_\_

Source of the State of Siege Law on July 7, 1878

From July 16, 1817 (K... ...<sup>360</sup> Interrogations page 181 continued on p. 401 The number of those killed during the disturbances, in addition to 17 by martial law, was 11, making a total of 26.

[Notice -	453]
-----------	------

Newspaper article on October 9th:

Negro uprising on St. Croix. There are still only sparse reports available about this unfortunate catastrophe. According to what His Excellency the Council President mentioned yesterday during the presentation of the financial law, the government had not received any official reports or further information about the uprising since the first telegram until yesterday noon, but only knew what was contained in the Reuters and other private telegrams that had arrived here in the previous days. This series has been supplemented by a telegram received yesterday from Jamaica via London, reporting that the uprising has been suppressed. The arrested leaders indicate that the origin of the unrest is dissatisfaction with labor contracts.

According to reports, the government sent a telegram to Governor Garde the day before yesterday, among other things, inquiring about the size of a military force he wanted sent to provide assistance. Until last night, no response had been received to this telegram, but the preparation of the frigate Sjælland continues with all possible haste, and the ship may already be ready to set sail at the beginning of next week. By that time, necessary information about the situation there will certainly have arrived. The last received telegram states that the uprising has been quelled, and the first and most severe danger has thus been overcome; however, a very large amount of work remains before things can return to a somewhat normal state [Notice 454]

## Newspaper article on October 14th:

The uprising on St. Croix. In the meeting of the Landsting on Saturday, the Council President announced that a telegram had arrived in the morning from Governor Garde, stating: "The uprising seems quelled, and work is being resumed on most plantations." The Council President added that the latter particularly seemed like a promising sign to him. Just like the previous telegram, this one did not mention anything about loss of life, but he hoped that this silence meant that the losses were not significant, especially that no commanding officers or administrative personnel had perished, as the government would have certainly reported that. It was regrettable that they could only reassure the many concerned and uncertain people indirectly, but he saw it as direct evidence that there was little reason to fear.

2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>360</sup> Missing or unintelligible

However, there have also been specific pieces of information about this matter. According to a message received late last night through Ritzaus Bureau, the Ministry of Finance - presumably in response to an explicit inquiry - received a telegram sent on the same day from the Governor of St. Croix, stating that around 150 insurgents and Planters Fontaine, as well as two privates, namely No. 39 Jørgen Hansen and No. 79 Anders Andersen, were killed.

From Washington, it was telegraphed to Ritzaus Bureau on October 11th that the number of insurgents killed on St. Croix is 250, and 54 plantations with their buildings were destroyed. However, this report must be corrected in accordance with the above information.

[Notice 455] [Notice 456]

Newspaper article, Dagblad, October 5th:

Labor unrest on St. Croix. According to telegrams received here, serious riots have taken place in Frederiksted on St. Croix, carried out by the black working population. The information contained in the telegrams is so brief that it doesn't provide a clear understanding of the nature of the riots. However, there are mentions of arson, and the police authorities seem to have been unable to control the instigators, as Governor Garde planned to go with troops from St. Thomas to St. Croix on Wednesday. As one may recall, the military force on St. Croix was reduced last year for pecuniary reasons, and while a military station was retained in Christiansted, the former military station at King's Hill was closed down and the buildings were repurposed for other public uses. The entire military force on St. Croix is probably only about 80 men, but under favorable circumstances, especially if the Governor has been able to bring a steamship from St. Thomas (there are currently no steamships belonging to the islands themselves), reinforcement could be brought from the sister island within 5-6 hours. It can be assumed, therefore, that the riots are now completely suppressed and that their spread to rural areas has been prevented. However, they are still a very regrettable event that must have caused material losses, the extent of which can only be determined with further information, and possibly also led to loss of life. Given the difficult situation that St. Croix has been in for several years, and the fact that this year's abundant harvest, although not fully utilized due to the misfortune of the central sugar refinery, has only partially alleviated it, this is a doubly harsh calamity. As for the causes of the uprising, it can only be speculated at this point, as the telegrams do not contain any information about that. It is unlikely that there can be any talk of labor unrest in the general sense of the term since, on the one hand, the working population on St. Croix, as a whole, enjoys relatively good conditions, and on the other hand, this year, with the harvest requiring all available labor, there could not have been any unemployment. Most likely, the whole thing originated from some street brawl that, among the usually good-natured but easily agitated and uncontrollable negro population, can easily escalate into serious riots, especially when alcohol is involved.

347

## Newspaper article, October 11th:

The Negro uprising on St. Croix. In its Tuesday edition, the Times publishes an article about the Negro uprising on St. Croix. It provides its readers with some statistical information about the Danish island and shows that although there is always reason to be concerned that a Negro uprising in the West Indies may spread to other islands, the danger in this case is not very great due to St. Croix's location. The fact that the governor, with the small military force at his disposal, was able to successfully combat the insurgents is seen by the Times as renewed evidence of the Europeans' great superiority over the blacks. The newspaper asserts that there is no danger that any Negro uprising in the West Indies will not ultimately be suppressed, as was the case in this instance, but when such an uprising occurs, the peculiar nature of the negroes leads it to almost always assume a very destructive character. "It is not said," concludes the Times, "that all the mistakes that led to the uprising on St. Croix were on one side. But regardless of its origin, there is good reason to congratulate the swift suppression of it, and we hope that the Danish government, while punishing the ignorant and misled men who have been guilty of the committed excesses, will also ensure the redress of any legitimate grievances that the island's Negro population may have."

Collection for the distressed on St. Croix. Below, we provide an appeal issued by two of our largest landowners and respected representatives of the Copenhagen business community to contribute to alleviating the distress undoubtedly caused by the unfortunate events. Although the information from the West Indies is still scarce, it is so telling that any further recommendation for the appeal can be considered redundant. Therefore, we only ask the readers who feel the urge to contribute to this act of charity to do so promptly, so that practical evidence of the involvement with which the mother country follows the colony's fate can be received immediately in the West Indies. Contributions can also be submitted at the office of Dagbladet. [Notice 457]

#### Newspaper article, October 10th:

The Negro uprising on St. Croix. In yesterday's session of the Folketing<sup>361</sup>, the Minister of Finance announced that a late-night telegram had been received by the Ministry in response to the telegraphic inquiry made by the Minister. Governor Garde's telegram, sent on October 8th, was written in English, but the Minister provided an exact Danish translation of its content. It read: "Uprising halted. Frigate sufficient for pacification. Half of Frederiksted and approximately 50 plantations burned, but the works are still repairable. 20 plantations and the factory saved. State of siege declared. One French and one English warship present." The Minister noted that by "factory," the sugar refinery had to be understood, and since the telegram contained no information about loss of life, it was reasonable to assume that the loss of life was less than previously thought. On the other hand, it appears to us that the telegram is so

2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>361</sup> Folkething/Folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

concise and economical in its information that one must exercise caution in drawing indirect conclusions from it.

The state of siege on the island has been declared according to §12 of the Colonial Law for the West Indies of November 27th, 1863, which states: "The Governor is the supreme commander of the armed forces on the islands. In case of emergency, the Governor has the right, at his own responsibility, to declare the islands entirely or partially under a state of siege and to exercise unrestricted authority. When this has occurred and the orderly lawful state has been restored, the Governor is to inform the relevant Colonial Council at its next meeting. This communication is then accompanied by the Council's remarks for the government to relay to the next convened parliament."

As for the property damage, it is somewhat comforting to learn that both the sugar refinery has been saved and the works on the burned plantations are not so destroyed that they cannot be restored. Thus, there are at least some conditions in place for the upcoming harvest to be utilized. [Notice 458] [Notice 459]

Newspaper article, October 7th:

Unfortunately, the Negro uprising on St. Croix has assumed far greater dimensions than initially thought based on the first reports we provided in our Saturday issue. During Saturday and Sunday, we received the following telegrams through the Ritzau's Bureau:

London, October 5th: A telegram from Jamaica to Reuters Bureau reports that a Negro uprising has broken out on St. Croix. Several plantations are burning. The governor from St. Thomas has arrived with the available force of 50 soldiers. Several plantation owners have been killed. There has been a battle at Annashope plantation, in which the negroes were defeated. The death toll is 200. English and French frigates are expected.

Washington, October 5th: The government has received official notification of the uprising on St. Croix. The rebels have destroyed Frederiksted, and the American vice-consulate there has not been spared. Two American warships have been ordered to proceed to St. Croix, and English and French cruisers are expected to arrive there.

London, Sunday afternoon: Reuters Bureau reports from Kingston, Jamaica, on the 5th: A French frigate has arrived in St. Croix and has landed troops. Fleeing women and children have been embarked for St. Thomas. The burning of sugar plantations has resumed; 40 properties have been burned, with 14 remaining. Many of the insurgents have been shot.

The information contained herein is largely confirmed by a private telegram received yesterday. Regarding the causes of the rebellion, nothing specific is known yet, but one can infer from the fact that it broke out immediately after October 1st that the conditions on that day have given rise to the

insurrection. October 1st is the general changeover day for the negroes, the day when the older work contracts expire and new ones are concluded. It is also a common day off when the negroes flock into the towns from the plantations. The current labor regulations from 1849 actually consist of only two important provisions, namely the duration of work contracts and the amount of wages. The latter has been bypassed in recent years, as the negroes have received a larger or smaller sum in land fees at the conclusion of the contract. The first provision, since it was determined by law on February 25th, 1876, upon the initiative of the Left<sup>362</sup>, to be abolished three years after the factories were put into operation, no longer concerned the negroes. It is reasonable to assume that on October 1st they were reluctant to renew their contracts, and since, according to the police regulation, they are considered vagrants when they do not have a fixed place of work, larger groups of them have likely come into conflict with the police in Frederiksted. Since the riots were not quelled in their early stages due to the absence of troops at this location after the fort was dismantled, they quickly spread, spreading across the plantations and eventually engulfing the entire island, perhaps with the exception of Christiansted and its immediate surroundings. All of this, of course, is conjecture, but it is highly likely that it is correct. The sad reports are that 40 plantations have been burned down, leaving only 14 remaining, that the burning of sugar plantations has resumed, that several planters, including Fontaine, a native of Holstein, have been killed, that Frederiksted has been completely destroyed, that hundreds of negroes have been killed in the battles, and that women and children have fled to Christiansted. The news that Governor Garde has arrived on the island with 50 men is only mildly reassuring; with the troops in Christiansted, the total available force amounts to about 130 men, who can only achieve little against the hordes of several thousand agitated and enraged negroes. Hopefully, they have managed to keep Christiansted calm until the foreign warships, one of which is already a French frigate that arrived on Saturday, have been able to land troops.

The insurrection is thus probably already over, but its consequences will be felt for a long time. A town with 3,000 inhabitants and at least two-thirds of the island's best sugar-producing land have been destroyed. Presumably, all the works in this area have also been destroyed. If, as one can hope, the central sugar refinery and its 5 stations have been partially saved, it can, if repaired by January, handle the harvest from the areas where the sugar cane roots have not been destroyed. However, the condition among the majority of the population, especially the over 14,000 agricultural laborers, will still be desperate until then, as the island's vital resources have been destroyed and all work has come to a halt. Private aid from home will hardly be lacking, but it will not be able to provide significant relief, and therefore it seems necessary for the government and parliament to intervene as soon as possible, initially to alleviate the worst distress and later, if possible, to help the heavily afflicted island recover.

Appendix to the Presidency's Letter of September 13, 1878, No. 62.

[Notice 460 - 462] [empty] [Notice 463]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>362</sup> The Danish Center-Right Liberal Party (Venstre)

Government of the Danish West Indies. No. 16 (Hereby 7 Appendices)

St. Thomas, January 16, 1879.

After the Ministry of Finance's letter of December 12 of last year, No. 230 from here, was communicated to the Presidency, the latter has, through the enclosed duplicate letter of the same date, submitted the attached detailed statements of the damage and loss suffered during the uprising in October last year by the island's sugar plantations, the town of Frederiksted, the St. Croix colonial treasury, and rural residents of St. Croix who are not part of the sugar plantations. Regarding the damage in the town of Frederiksted, a duplicate of a letter dated the 10th of this month from Acting Police Chief R. Petersen to the Presidency is also enclosed<sup>363</sup>.

Since the Presidency has not expressed its opinion on the individual needs of the victims, the Government has requested the Presidency to provide its statement on this matter. To the best of the Government's knowledge, however, the needs are, with few exceptions, so generally common to all the affected parties that it will indeed prove very difficult to classify them, especially concerning the victims in the town of Frederiksted, whose economic condition seems indicated by the fact that, during my last visit to the town at the end of last month, no reconstruction of any dwelling had yet begun.

In connection with our letter of the 31st ult. No. 381, the Government hereby further submits, for your information, the attached detailed overview received from the Presidency regarding the loan applications submitted for the amount of \$125,000 made available by the Ministry of Finance. The total amount of loans requested with Bureau security for the restoration of the burned works, to keep operations running, and to support the laborers, if necessary, until June 1st of this year, amounts to \$111,065, which, as stated by the Presidency, is satisfactorily secured by the expected harvest on the respective plantations. Regarding the fact that most loans are noted as corresponding to the requested amount, the Government, referring to its comments expressed in the letter of the 31st ult., notes that the planters have submitted their loan applications with the understanding that they could generally only receive the absolutely necessary amount for the restoration of the works and the support of the laborers. Therefore, the limit for the loan applications has been set with this consideration in mind, which is also evident from a comparison between the extent of damage suffered on the plantations and the loan amounts granted.

The duplicates [Notice 487] of the receipts received for the loans, as requested by the Ministry of Finance, will be forwarded as soon as they are submitted by the Presidency.

Aug. Garde <sup>364</sup> /	
-----------------------------	--

To the Ministry of Finance [Notice 464]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>363</sup> See Acting Police Chief R. Petersen's report pp. 61-65

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>364</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

# Duplicate

Presidency of St. Croix No. 63 January 11, 1879

In accordance with the directive of the esteemed Government in the letter of the 2nd inst., No. 1, to provide the necessary lists by the 13th inst., both for the country and for the case of Frederiksted, regarding those who have suffered damages during the uprising, indicating the nature of the damages and their estimated amounts, we have the honor to hereby continue the Presidency's letter of November 4, 1878, and submit the following:

List I: Detailed account of the damages inflicted on the island's sugar plantations.

List II: The damages inflicted on the town of Frederiksted.

List III: The losses for the St. Croix Colonial Treasury.

List IV: The damages inflicted on others in the country who do not belong to sugar plantations.

It will be evident from this that the total sum of damages

inflicted on the sugar plantations is approximately

inflicted on the sugar plantations is approximately	
the same as previously stated in the aforementioned letter, namely	\$673,000.00
However, the damage to the town of Frederiksted is	
somewhat larger, namely	\$285,732.00
instead of the previously stated \$250,000.	
Similarly, the losses for the Colonial Treasury are higher	
than estimated, namely	\$37,836.50

instead of the projected \$29,000.

\$996,568.50

[Notice 465] transferred \$996,568.50

Furthermore, a detailed estimate for the reconstruction of the customs building increases the loss for the building somewhat higher. The expenses incurred due to the uprising have been much greater than initially calculated.

On the other hand, the losses for others in the country are	\$1,855.00
which is lower than estimated.	
Therefore, the total loss for the island amounts to	\$998,423.50
In the letter of November 4th of last year, it was estimated at	\$956,180.00
thus	\$42,243.50
higher than previously estimated.	

Furthermore, we have the honor, in accordance with the directive in the letter of December 21st of last year, to submit a detailed overview of the loan requests received by the Presidency for the amount of \$125,000 made available by the Ministry of Finance in their letter of December 12th of last year, No. 230, for lending to planters for the restoration of burned facilities, maintaining operations, and providing support to laborers, potentially until June 1st, 1879. After consultation with the appointed Colonial Council Committee and in conjunction with two planters, Messrs. Farrelly and George Elliott, loans have been granted to the island's planters amounting to a total of \$111,065, in accordance with Plantation Law of May 14th, 1823, §2, and the General Government's Proclamation of June 21st, 1849. It is assumed that the repayment of each of the granted amounts is securely guaranteed by the harvest that is expected to be obtained from the respective plantations.

J. A. Stakemann<sup>365</sup> / van Brakle<sup>366</sup>

To the Government of the Danish West Indian Islands True duplicate. H. Hänschell [Notice 465]

Duplicate

No. 13.

In accordance with the esteemed Presidency's letter of the 3rd of this month, No. 11, I duly submit the enclosed list of properties that were burned down in Frederiksted on the night between the 1st and 2nd of October last year. It includes the value, as determined by me in conjunction with Merchant Masterson and Colonial Council Member and Rum shop holder Brown, based on their trade and standing, as estimated on the 1st of October last year. However, it is unlikely that even double the total amount would be sufficient to rebuild the burned-down buildings to their original state. The valuation of the destroyed movable property was done after consultation with the Relief Committee but may not be entirely accurate for everyone involved. The short time frame has not allowed me to provide explanations regarding the circumstances of each individual.

The attached annex is returned herewith.

Frederiksted Police Station, January 10th, 1879. R. Petersen, Acting. To the Presidency of St. Croix.

True duplicate. H. Hänschell [Notice 466] [Notice 467]

List I

Specified Damages Inflicted upon the Island's Sugar Plantations. [Notice 468]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>365</sup> Johan August Stakemann (1805-1891) was the Procurator for the Superior Court from 1833 in Frederiksted and Vice Governor from 1871

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>366</sup> Samuel William van Brakle, Secretary of the Presidency of St. Croix

No.	Plantation Owner	Nature of the Damage	Estimated	l Size		
1.	Work & Rest V. C. Hvid	Greathouse <sup>367</sup> - Residence According to Gtts' declaration				
		Manager's house Report of January 28, 1879				
		Blacksmith shop Under Category C				
		Horse stable	1,400	-		
		Furniture	1,400	-	2,800	-
2.	Mont Pellier State Treasury	Works (Taken over by the State Treasury)	2,200	-		
		Manager's residence	800	_	3,000	_
3.	Glynn & Windsor	Greathouse Category C	2,200	-		
	J. Quale	Manager's residence	800	_	3,000	_
4.	Concordia	Works				
	W. H. Heyliger and Mc Cormick	Category A Greathouse				-
		Products			7,000	
5.	Morningstar  F. Farelly	Works Category A			,	
	1. I areny	Greathouse				
		Furniture				
		Stables				
		Inventory	8,000	-		
		Products	7,000	-	15,000	-
6.	Strawberry Hill	Works The owner lives abroad				
	Henderson	Inventory	10,000	-		
		Furniture	100	-		
		Products	900	-	11,000	-

-

 $<sup>^{367}\,\</sup>mathrm{The}$  Danish text says "Vaaningshus"

7-	Diamond & Ruby	Works and greathouse				
,	Diamond & Raby	Under Category C	5,000	_		
	Mac Govern	3 7	,			
		Inventory and provisions	420	-		
		Furniture	500	-		
		Products	320	_	6,240	_
		Tioducts	320		48,040	-
					48,040	-
8.	Castle Coakley	Works, manager's dwelling			,	
		Owner is abroad				
	Juliane Ratcliffe's heirs					
		Hospital				
		т.				
		Inventory				
		Provisions	6,200	_		
		Products	790	-		
	2 4 2211	Damages to the harvest	3,000	-	9,900	-
9.	Lebanon Hill	Greathouse	1.500			
	H. Riis	Under Category C	1,500	-		
	11. 11.	Works	3,000	_		
		Furniture	1,000	-		
			400			
		Inventory	600	-		
		Products	640	_	6,740	_
10.	Peters Rest	Dwelling			-,	
		(Taken over by the State				
	The State Treasury	Treasury)	800	-		
		36111	000			
		Mule stable	800	-		
		Manager's residence	200	_	1,800	_
11.	Anguilla	A new greathouse			,	
		Under Category A	3,000	-		
	F. Coulter					
		Inventory	740	-		
		Woodro	5,000			
		Works	5,000	-		
		Manager's residence	500	_		
		J				
		Furniture	1,500	-		
		p. 1	F00			
		Products	500	-		

						П
		41 acres harvest	4,000		15,240	-
12.	Bethlehem	2 sets of works Under Category B	9,000	-		
	Mrs. Moore	2 manager's residences				
		2 horse stables				
		Hospital				
		1 greathouse	3,000	-		
		Inventory	1,000	-		
		Products	1,000	-		
		70 acres destroyed	3,000	-	17,000	-
					98,910	-
	[Notice 469]				98,910	-
13.	Fredensborg	Greathouse Under Category B	2,000	-		
	Mrs. Moore	Works	6,000	-		
		Inventory	500	-		
		Furniture	800	-		
		Products	500	-		
		30 acres sugar cane	1,800	-	11,600	-
14.	Mt. Pleasant Chr. Holm	Works Under Category C				
	Cnr. Holm	Greathouse				
		Manager's residence				
		10 negro houses	7,000	-		
		Inventory	1,000	-		
		Furniture	1000	-		
		Products	2,290	-		
1 -	Man Dian	4 acres of destroyed land	300	-	11,590	-
15.	Mon Bijou  A. Latimer	Works Under Category C	7,000	-		
	A. Laumer			1	<u> </u>	Ш

		Products	930	-	7,930	-
16.	Body Slob	Works				
	W/ 1- NI-11-2	Under Category B	4,600	-		
	W. de Nully's estate and	Greathouse	2,000	_		
	Mrs. De Nully	STORIES GOO	_,000			
		Manager's residence	800	-		
		т ,	0.40			
		Inventory	840	-		
		Furniture	285	-		
17	D C	Products Works	1,327	-	9,852	-
17.	Barren Spot	Works Under Category C	13,000	_		
	Chr. & Wm Mc Envoy	ender successify s	13,000			
		Greathouse	1,500	-		
		TT 1. 1	F00			
		Hospital	500	-		
		Inventory	1,000	_		
		Furniture	200	-		
		products	1,912	_	18,112	_
		P	-,		157,894	-
					157,894	-
18.	Clifton Hill	Greathouse				
		Under Category B	5,000	-		
	E. E. Svitzer	Furniture	3,000	_		
		Turriture	3,000			
		Products	1,200	-	9,200	-
19.	Blessing	Damaged buildings				
	Thy Kirk	Under Category A	400	-		
	TIIV KIIK	Products	70	_		
		8 acres of cane	300	-	770	-
20.	Rust up Twist	Dwelling under Category C	1,500			
	J. Arendrup	Category C	1,500	-		
		Manager's residence	800	-		
		Blacksmith and magass house	200	-		
		Furniture	530	_		
		products	230	-	3,260	-
21.	Canaan	Works and buildings	2 000			
		Under Category C	3,000	-		

	Skelton's widow					
		Inventory	350	-		
		Furniture	110	-		
		Products	90	-	3,550	-
22.	La Vallee F. Reynolds	Works Under Category C	4,000	-		
	T. Reynolds	6 negro houses	300	-		
		Greathouse	2,000	-		
		Horse stable and magass house	250	-		
		Furniture	2,000	-		
		Products	950	-		
	n:	12 acres destroyed	700	-	10,200	-
23.	River	Words Owners abroad				
	General Newton	Manager's residence				
		Stables				
		Hospital	18,500	-		
		Inventory	1,300	-		
		Furniture	500	-		
		\$	20,300	-	184,874	-
	[Notice 470]		20,300	-	184,874	-
		Products	3,260	-		
24	Essatsia	20 acres destroyed	1,800	-	25,360	-
24.	Fountain	Works Owners abroad				
	W. Cumming	Manager's residence				
		Outbuildings				
		Stable	6,500	-		
		Inventory	200	-		
		Furniture	1,500	-		-
					L	

25. Grove Place  M. & S. G. Melchior  Manager's residence  Horses and mule stables  Smithy  Inventory  1 mule and 25 sheep killed  1,450  Furniture  300  Products  Greathouse  Category A  D. Rafael  Manager's residence  2,000  Inventory  60  Furniture  2,500  Products  120  8 acres destroyed  480  27. Mont Pellier  P. O'Reilly  Inventory  400	-		
M. & S. G. Melchior  Manager's residence  Horses and mule stables  Smithy  6,000  Inventory  1 mule and 25 sheep killed  1,450  Furniture  300  Products  1,150  26. Two Friends  Greathouse Category A  D. Rafael  Manager's residence  2,000  Inventory  60  Furniture  2,500  Products  120  8 acres destroyed  480  27. Mont Pellier  Buildings Category A  2,500	-		
Manager's residence Horses and mule stables  Smithy 6,000 Inventory  1 mule and 25 sheep killed 1,450  Furniture 300 Products 1,150  26. Two Friends Greathouse Category A  D. Rafael Manager's residence 2,000 Inventory 60 Furniture 2,500 Products 120 8 acres destroyed 480  27. Mont Pellier Buildings Category A 2,500	-		
Smithy   6,000     Inventory   1 mule and 25 sheep killed   1,450     Furniture   300     Products   1,150     26. Two Friends   Greathouse     Category A     D. Rafael     Manager's residence   2,000     Inventory   60     Furniture   2,500     Products   120     8 acres destroyed   480     27. Mont Pellier   Buildings     Category A   2,500     P. O'Reilly	-		
Inventory   1 mule and 25 sheep killed   1,450   Furniture   300	-		
1 mule and 25 sheep killed  Furniture  300  Products  1,150  26. Two Friends  Category A  D. Rafael  Manager's residence  2,000  Inventory  60  Furniture  2,500  Products  120  8 acres destroyed  480  27. Mont Pellier  Buildings  Category A  2,500  P. O'Reilly			
Furniture   300			
Products   1,150	-		
26. Two Friends  D. Rafael  Manager's residence  Inventory  Furniture  2,500  Products  8 acres destroyed  480  27. Mont Pellier  P. O'Reilly  Greathouse Category A  Manager's residence  2,000  Furniture  2,500  Products  8 acres destroyed  480  2,500			
D. Rafael  Manager's residence 2,000  Inventory 60  Furniture 2,500  Products 120  8 acres destroyed 480  27. Mont Pellier Buildings Category A 2,500  P. O'Reilly	-	8,900	-
Manager's residence 2,000  Inventory 60  Furniture 2,500  Products 120  8 acres destroyed 480  27. Mont Pellier Buildings Category A 2,500  P. O'Reilly			
Furniture 2,500  Products 120  8 acres destroyed 480  27. Mont Pellier Buildings Category A 2,500  P. O'Reilly	-		
Products 120  8 acres destroyed 480  27. Mont Pellier Buildings Category A 2,500  P. O'Reilly	-		
8 acres destroyed 480  27. Mont Pellier Buildings Category A 2,500  P. O'Reilly	-		
27. Mont Pellier Buildings Category A 2,500 P. O'Reilly	-		
P. O'Reilly Category A 2,500	-	5,160	-
P. O'Reilly			
	-		
	-		
Furniture 250	-		
Products 1,760	-	4,910	-
28. Jealousie Works			
Mrs. Moore Category B			
IVIIS. IVIOOIC		238,904	_
		238-	_
		904	
Manager's residence			
Magass house			
Horse stable 4,000	-		
Inventory 650	_		

		Furniture	175	_		
		1 dillituit	1/3			
		Products	850	-		
			5.40		ć 04.5	
20	TI T	6 acres destroyed	540	-	6,215	-
29.	Upper Love	Works Category B				
	J. Farelly	Category B				
	J. Latery	Greathouse				
		Manager's house				
		Magass house	9,000	-		
		Inventory	800	-		
		Furniture	1,000	-		
		Products	700	-		
		7 acres destroyed	800	-	12,300	-
30.	Lower Love	Works				
	I. Familia	Category B				
	J. Farelly	Greathouse	10,000	-		
		Inventory	800	-		
		Furniture	1,000	-		
		Products	700	-		
		16 acres destroyed	2,560	-	15,060	-
31.	St. George	Works and buildings	<b>T</b> 000			
	A. Flomina	Category B	7,000	-		
	A. Fleming	Inventory	500	-		
		Products	4,320	-		
		(0 1	0.000		10.020	
32.	Castle Bourke	60 acres destroyed Works	8,000	-	19,820	-
J4.	General Newton	Owner abroad	6,000	-		
		Greathouse	2,200	-		
		Manager's residence	800	_		
			9,000	-	292,299	-
[Notice	471]		9,000	-	292,299	-
		Products	2,000	-		

		Inventory	1,500	-	12,500	-
33.	Adventure	Works	6,000	-		
		Owners abroad				
	Mc Cormick and					
	Hugh Lang	Manager's residence	800	-		
		Furniture	150	_		
		Tarintare	150	_		
		Products	1,600	_		
		6 acres destroyed	450	-	9,000	-
34.	Paradise	Works				
	W 0 11 1W 17	Owners abroad	4,000	-		
	Mc Cormick and Hugh Lang	Inventory	1,000			
		inventory	1,000	-		
		Part of the manager's				
		residence				
		Smithy and horse stable	800	-		
		Products	760	-		
		4 acres destroyed	400	_	6,960	_
35.	Golden Grove and Negrobay	Works	100	Ė	0,200	_
30.	Column Stove and Programs	Under the administration of				
	J. A. Hills' estate	the Probate Court	6,000	-		
		Greathouse	6,000	-		
		M 2 11	1.500			
		Manager's residence etc.	1,500	-		
		Inventory	1,350	_		
			-,000			
		Furniture	2,000	-		
		Products	1,100	-		
		15 agree destruction	1,600		10 550	
36.	Plessens and Mt Pleasant	<ul><li>15 acres destroyed</li><li>2 sets of works and buildings</li></ul>	1,600	-	19,550	-
50.	1 icoocho and wit i icasant	Owners abroad	25,000	_		
	A. Tower & H. Kerr		,			
		Inventory	3,400	-		
		Furniture	1,500	-		
		Dun des ata	E 750			
		Products	5,750	-		
		45 acres destroyed	3,200	_	38,850	_
37.	Diamond	Manager's residence, storage				$\vdash$
		house				
	<u> </u>	1	1	1	1	1

	M: WEM ODMD	C	1.500		1	$\top$
	Major W. F. Moore & P. Mc Dermott	Category A	1,500	-		
		Inventory and provision	400	-		
		Furniture	150	-		
			2,050	-	379,159	-
			2,050	-	379,159	-
		Products	830	-		
		20 acres destroyed	2,400	-	5,280	-
38.	Williams Delight	Manager's house				
		Category B	1,000	-		
	A. Flemming	D 1	4.000		• • • • •	
20	E 6.11	Products	1,000	-	2,800	-
39.	Enfieldgreen	Works Category A	4,000	_		
	James Vilson	Category 11	7,000	_		
	James viison	Inventory	500	-		
		Products	1,900	-	6,400	_
40.	Manningsbay	Works and buildings				
		Category B	5,000	-		
	H. Patterson	T	1.000			
		Inventory	1,000	-		
		Furniture	1,200	-		
		Products	2,900	-		
		18 acres destroyed	1,440	-	11,540	-
41.	Bettys Hope	Works				
		Owners abroad	5,000	-		
	Samuel Thompson's heirs	Hospital	2,000	-		
		Manager's residence and other buildings	2,000	-		
		Inventory	1,000	-		
		Furniture	1,200	-		
		Products	2,900	-		
		18 acres destroyed	1,440	_	15,540	_
42.	Punch	Works	4,000	-	- ,	+
	Alex. Latimer	Manager's residence and other buildings	1,000	-		
		Inventory	300	-		
	<del>-</del>					

		Products	350	-	5,650	-
43.	Mt. Stewart	Under the administration of				
	C. A. Fontaine's estate	the Probate Court				
	C. A. Fontaine's estate	Greathouse and manager's				
		residence	4,000	_		
		Furniture	2,000	-		
		Products	1.000		7,000	
		Products	1,000	-	7,000 432,569	-
Motic	te 472]				432,569	_
44.	Annally	Words			+32,307	
44.	Timany	Under Category B	7,000	_		
	Mrs. Moore					
		Greathouse	1,000	-		
		T	1.500			
		Inventory	1,500	-		
		Manager's residence	800	_		
		Products	2,500	-	12,800	-
45.	Nicholas	Damage to works and			800	-
	Mrs. Moore	buildings Category B				
46.	Mt Victory	Works				
10.	The victory	Category B	6,000	_		
		Greathouse	2,000	-		
		M 2 1	000			
		Manager's residence	800	-		
		Stables, hospital	1,000	_		
		, 1				
		Inventory	1,000	-		
		Products	4,500	_	15,300	
47.	Carlton	Works with associated	7,500		13,300	-
		buildings and machines				
	Robert Skeock	totally destroyed	14,000	-		
		Inventory	150	-		
		Furniture, wine	900	_		
		1 dilitato, wiit				
		Products	3,700	-		
		52 22002	7.500		26.250	
48.	Whim & Two Williams	52 acres destroyed Works and associated	7,500	-	26,259	-
т0.	William & Two Williams	Category B	1,200	_		
		Category D	1,200		L	

	Alex: and James Latimer		1			
	Alex. and James Laumer	Machines and buildings				
		totally destroyed	900	-		
		T	500			
		Inventory	500	-		
		Furniture	2,040	-		
		73 acres destroyed	9,460	-	25,900	-
49.	Concordia	Works with associated				
		Owners abroad				
	Tower's heirs	D 1111 3.6				
		Buildings, Manager's	12 000			
		residence, totally destroyed	12,000	-		
		Inventory	1,500	-		
			13,500	-	513,619	-
			13,500	-	513,619	-
		Products	1,570	-		+
		92 acres of land destroyed,				
		150 barrels of \$70	10,500	-	25,570	-
50.	Good Hope and Camporico	Works and associated				
		Category A				
	Alex: and James Latimer					
		Buildings totally burned	13,000	-		
		Manager's residence, magass				
		house and stables	4,500	_		
			1,000			
		Products	1,550	-		
		10 acres of land destroyed –				
		15 barrels of \$60	900	-		
		30 " " " 5 0 " " \$75	4,500	-	24,450	-
51.	La Grange	Under the administration of				
		the Probate Court				
	T. A. Fontaine's estate	D. T. L.				
		Buildings and works				
		65 acres of land destroyed, 90				
		barrels of \$60	5,400	_		
		40. " " 50. " "\$75	3,750	-	9,150	-
52.	Two Brothers	Buildings				
	Hugh, Highes a	Category A				
	Hugh: Hinkson	15 acres of land destroyed, 20				
		barrels of \$75	1,500	_		
			)- · ·			
		75. " " " 75 " "	5,625	-	7,125	-
	•	•			•	

53.	Wheel of Fortune	Works, totally destroyed				
		Category A	10,000	-		
	John Hinkson					
		Magass house and horse stable	1,400	-		
		Manager's residence and				
		provisions house	1,800	-		
		Furniture	500	-		
		Provisions	500	_		
		110 11310113	300			
		Negro houses	1,080	-		
		Products	1,440	-		
		12 acres of land destroyed, 24				
		barrels of \$60				
		85. " " 93 " " \$75	6,975	-	23,885	-
				\$	603,799	-
	Loss due to the delay of the harvest on all afor	prementioned plantations of at				
	least 1000 barrels of approx. \$70	T			70,000	-
	The entire damage in the country	Ap	prox. \$		673,799	-

Presidency of St. Croix, January 11th, 1879. [Notice 473]

### Detailed Overview

of the loan requests submitted to the Presidency for the amount of \$125,000 made available by the Ministry of Finance in their letter of December 12th, 1878, No. 230, for lending to the plantations for the restoration of burned facilities, and for maintaining operations and supporting the laborers, if necessary, until June 1st, 1879.

[Notice 474]

The plantation's					Granted after consultation				
owner	For restoration	of			Total		with the appoint	ted	
	facilities, etc.						committee of th	e Colonial	
							Council and in a	ccordance	
							with the provision	ons of Pl:	
							May 14th, 1823,	§2	
	\$	С		\$ С	\$	С		\$	С
1. Plantation	3,120	-	1. Wages for the						
Diamond &			laborers \$50 a						
Ruby									

	Damaga		week for 26	1,300	T					Т
M. C	Damage			1,300	-					
Mc Govern	5,000		weeks							
77 1			0.41/116							
Taken			2. 1 1/4 barrel of							
possession of by			flour at		-					
the Christiansted			approximately	900						
Bankruptcy			2,200							
Court on behalf										
of H.C.			1 1/4 barrel of		-					
Ratcliffe's			herring of \$6.25							
bankrupt estate.			for 26 weeks	2,200		5,320		As requested	5,320	-
2. Plantation	2,720	-	1. Wages of \$60							
Castle Coakly			2. 1 ½ barrel of	1,560	-					
	Damage		flour		-					
Juliane Ratcliffe's	6,200		1 1/4 barrel of	900						
heirs			herrings a week,		-					
			approx. \$							
				2,460		5,180	-	As requested	5,180	-
3. Plantation	1. Works		1. Wages of \$42	1,092	-			1. For works		
Lebanon Hill	3,500	_						3,500		
			2. 1 barrel of							
H: Riis	2. Residence		flour	730	-			2 residence		
	1,500	_								
	,		3. 1 barrel of					Provisional		
	\$5,000	_	herrings a week	1,822	_	6,822	_			
	" - 9		\$	,		,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,		3. Operation		
			π					of works		
								\$1,822	5,322	_
3. Plantation	For works,		Wages \$50 pr.	1,300	1	\$7,680	-	As requested	\$7,680	_
Mount Pleasant	inventory,		week	1,000		₩ / <b>,</b> 000		110 requested	W1,000	
and Solitude	laborers'		WCCK							
and bontage	dwellings									
Chr. Holm	dweimigs									
Cin. Homi	\$6,380									
5. Plantation	4,300		1. Wages of \$50	1,300			1	As requested		_
Slob	4,300	_	1. wages of \$50	1,300	-			As requested		
3100	D		2 1 1/ 11 - 6							
XX// 1	Damage		2. 1 1/4 barrel of	000						
Werner de	5,000		flour, of	900	-					
Nully's estate			4 1 / 1 1 6							
			1 1/4 barrel of							
			herrings a week,	2 200		. 500				
4 71	4 0 0 0		approx.	2,200	-	6,500	-		6,500	-
6. Plantation	6,000	-	1. Wages of \$60	1,560	-			As requested		
Barren Spot										
	-		2. 1 1/4 barrel of							
Brothers C & W	Damage		flour	1,092	-					
Mac Evoy	16,000									
			1 ½ barrels of							
			herrings pr.		-					
			week	2,652		8,652	-		8,652	-

7. Plantation La	For		1. Wages of \$25	650	-			1. For works		
Vallee										
	1. works		2. 1 3/4 barrels of					For the time		
Belvedere &	4,284	-	flour	520	-			being \$3,500		
Canebay										
	2. Residence		3. ½ barrel of					2. Residence		
F. Reynolds	<u>1,500</u>	-	herrings pr.							
			week	1,170	-	6,954	-	3. Operation		
Damage 9000	5,784							of works		
								\$1,179	4,670	-
8. Plantation	2,060	-				2,060	-	As requested	2,060	-
Mount Pellier										
	Damage									
P. O. Reilly	3,000									
9. Plantation	5,000	-	1. Wages of \$60	1,560				As requested		
Lower Love					-					
	Damage		2. 1 barrel of							
John Farelly	8,000		flour	730	-					
			1 barrel of							
			herrings							
			pr. week	2,290	-	7,290	-		7,290	-

[Notice 475]

The plantation's		Receive	ed loan requests		Granted after consultation						
owner	For restor		Oct	For operations from October 1st, 1878, to the end of March 1879.					with the appointed committee of the Colonial Council and in accordance with the provisions of Pl: May 14th, 1823, §2		
	\$	С			\$	С	\$	С		\$	С
10. Plantation Bettys Hope	3,000 Damage						3,000	-	As requested	3,000	-
S. Thompson's heirs	11,000										
11. Plantation Manningsbay	3,000 Damage	-	1. Wages of \$35		910	-			As requested		
H. Patterson	6,000		2. <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub> barrels of flour		550	-					
			½ barrel of herrings pr. week, approx.		1,460	_	4,460	_		4,460	_
12. Plantation Carlton	3,000	-					3,000	-	As requested	3,000	-
R. Skeoch	14,000										
13. Plantation St. Georges etc.	7,000	-		_			7,000	-	As requested	7,000	-

A. Flemming										
14. Plantation	5,000	-				5,000	-	As requested	5,000	-
Upper Love										
John Farelly									4 0 0 0	
15. Plantation	1,000					1.000		As requested	1,000	-
Enfieldgreen	4,500					1,000	-			
James Wilson	4,500									
16. Plantation	Manager's		1. Wages of	1,040	_			As requested		+
Clifton Hill	residence		\$40	1,010				110 requested		
E. E. Svitzer	\$1,000	-	2. 1 barrel of	730	_					
			flour							
	Damage									
	\$5,000		1 barrel of							
			herrings pr.							
			week	1,770	-	2,770	-		2,770	-
17. Plantation	Manager's		1. Wages of	2,340	-			As requested		
Work & Rest	residence		\$90							
V. C. Hvid	677	-	2. 2 barrels of							
v. C. Hvia	Damage		2. 2 barrels of flour	1,400						
	1,400		noui	1,400	-					
	1,400		1 ½ barrel of							
			herrings pr.							
			week	3,740	_	4,417	_		4,417	_
18. Plantation	To the		1. Wages of	2,340	-			As requested	,	
Rust up Tvist <sup>368</sup>	manager's		\$30					1		
	residence									
J. Arendrup	800		2. 1 barrel of							
			flour	364	-					
	Damage									
	2,300		1 barrel of							
			herrings pr.	1 1 4 4		1.044			1.044	
19. Plantation	2,000		week	1,144	-	1,944 2,000	-	As requested	1,944 2,000	-
Concordia	2,000					2,000	_	As requested	2,000	_
Concordia	Damage									
R. Skeoch	7,600									
20. Plantation	,							As requested		$\vdash$
Adventure	Damage							1		
	3,000									
J. Mc Cormick						3,000	-		3,000	-
and Hugh Lang						<u> </u>				
21. Plantation	3,000	-				8,190	-	As requested		
Mt Victory,										

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>368</sup> Twist

Butlersbay &										
Annaly										
									8,190	-
John Farelly										
22. Plantation	Damage		Wages \$315	8,190	-	1,000	-	As requested	1,000	-
Enfieldgreen	10,000	-	pr. week							
E. W. Moore										

# [Notice 476]

The plantation's	Received loan	requ	ests					Granted after co		n
owner	For restoration facilities, etc.	ities, etc. 1st, 1878, to the end of March 1879.			Total	with the appoin committee of th Council and in a with the provisi May 14th, 1823.	of the Colonial in accordance visions of Pl:			
	\$	С		\$	С	\$	С		\$	С
22. Plantation Little La Grange, Becksgrove & Oxford  E. W. Moore			Wages \$195 pr. week	5,070	-	5,070	-	As requested	5,070	_
23. Plantation Fredensborg, Lower Bethlehem, Jealousie E. W. Moore	Damage 9,000	-	Wages \$290 pr. week	7,540	-	7,540	-	As requested	7,540	-

# The presidency, the 11th of January 1879

# Recapitulation

	Plantations	Owners	Requested	Granted	
1.	Diamond & Ruby.	Mc Govern.	\$5,320	\$5,320 -	-
2.	Castle Coakley.	J: Ratcliffe's heritage:	5,180	5,180 -	-
3.	Lebanon Hill.	H. Riis	6,822	5,322 -	-
4.	Mount Pleasant & Solitude.	Chr: Holm	7,680	7,680 -	-
5.	Slob.	W. de Nully's estate	6,500	6,500 -	-
6.	Barren Spot.	C. & W. Mc Evoy	8,652	8,652 -	-
7.	La Vallee, Belvedere & Canebay	F. Reynolds	6,954	4,670 -	-

Lower Love.				
	J: Farelly	7,290	7,290	-
Bettys Hope	S. Thompson's heritage:	3,000	3,000	-
Manningsbay	H Patterson	<b>4,4</b> 60	4,460	-
Carlton	R Skeoch	3,000	3,000	-
St George, Hope etc.	A. Flemming	7,000	7,000	-
Upper Love	J. Farrelly	5,000	5,000	-
Enfieldgreen	James Wilson	1,000	1,000	-
Clifton Hill	E. E. Svitzer	2,770	2,770	-
Work & Rest	V. C. Hvid	4,417	4,417	-
Rust up Tvist <sup>369</sup>	J: Arendrup	1,944	1,944	-
Concordia	W H Heyliger	2,000	2,000	-
Adventure	J. Mc Cormick	3,000	3,000	-
Mt Victory, Butlersbay & Annaly	Mrs. E. W. Moore	8,190	8,190	-
Lille La Grange, Becksgrove & Oxford	٠.	<b>5,</b> 070	5,070	-
Fredensborg, Lower Bethlehem, Jalousie	ш	7,540	7,540	-
	\$	114,849	111,065	-
N C S U E C N I	Manningsbay Carlton St George, Hope etc. Upper Love Enfieldgreen Clifton Hill Work & Rest Rust up Tvist <sup>369</sup> Concordia Adventure Mt Victory, Butlersbay & Annaly Cille La Grange, Becksgrove & Oxford	Manningsbay  Carlton  R Skeoch  A. Flemming  J. Farrelly  James Wilson  Clifton Hill  E. E. Svitzer  Work & Rest  V. C. Hvid  J: Arendrup  What Heyliger  Adventure  Mt Victory, Butlersbay & Annaly  Fredensborg, Lower Bethlehem, Jalousie  H Patterson  R Skeoch  A. Flemming  J. Farrelly  James Wilson  E. E. Svitzer  V. C. Hvid  J: Arendrup  What Heyliger  J. Mc Cormick  Mrs. E. W. Moore  """  Fredensborg, Lower Bethlehem, Jalousie  """	Manningsbay  H Patterson  R Skeoch  3,000  St George, Hope etc.  A. Flemming  7,000  Upper Love  J. Farrelly  5,000  Enfieldgreen  James Wilson  1,000  Clifton Hill  E. E. Svitzer  2,770  Work & Rest  V. C. Hvid  4,417  Rust up Tvist <sup>369</sup> J: Arendrup  1,944  Concordia  W H Heyliger  2,000  Adventure  Mt Victory, Butlersbay & Annaly  Mrs. E. W. Moore  4,460  4,460  3,000  Mrs. E. W. Moore  8,190  Gredensborg, Lower Bethlehem, Jalousie  " 7,540	Manningsbay       H Patterson       4,460       4,460         Carlton       R Skeoch       3,000       3,000         St George, Hope etc.       A. Flemming       7,000       7,000         Upper Love       J. Farrelly       5,000       5,000         Enfieldgreen       James Wilson       1,000       1,000         Clifton Hill       E. E. Svitzer       2,770       2,770         Work & Rest       V. C. Hvid       4,417       4,417         Rust up Tvist³69       J: Arendrup       1,944       1,944         Concordia       W H Heyliger       2,000       2,000         Adventure       J. Mc Cormick       3,000       3,000         Mt Victory, Butlersbay & Annaly       Mrs. E. W. Moore       8,190       8,190         Clifle La Grange, Becksgrove & Oxford       5,070       5,070       5,070         Gredensborg, Lower Bethlehem, Jalousie       7,540       7,540       7,540

[Notice 477]

# List II Specified Report

of the Damage Inflicted on the Town of Frederiksted.

[Notice 478] Inventory

of the Night between 1st and 2nd October 1878 in Frederiksted Town, the Injured Parties. The fixed properties evaluated by cst: Police Chief R. Petersen in conjunction with the men appointed by him, Colonial Council Member, Rum Distiller H. Brown, and Merchant E. Mastersen.

	<u>Strandgade</u>	Value		Remarks
No. 1	R. J. Robinson	\$5,000	-	According to the list with reference to Jmtts of January 29, 1879, No. 145 VJ 1879,

<sup>369</sup> Twist

370

" 2	Same			No. 1 and 2 Robinson are not considered significantly needy.
" 2A	J. A. Hills' estate (empty plot)	8,000	-	No. 2, A, 3, 4, and 5 J. Hill's estate (bankrupt) likewise.
" 3, 4 & 5	Same			
" 6	Edward Roche	5,000	-	No. 6 likewise.
" 7 & 8B	J. B. Dunlop's children	1,500	-	
" 8A	A. Stevenson	800	-	
" 9	Sarah A. Robertson	1,000	-	
" 10, 11 & 12	W. Moore	29,000	-	No. 10, 11, 12 are not considered significantly needy.
" 13	C. F. Doute	3,000	-	
" 14A & B	Chas: H Wallace (M & S. G. Melchior)	1,500	-	No. 14A and B bankrupt are not considered significantly needy.
	\$ 45,800			
	Kongens Gade			
" 5, 6, 7A & 7B	P. C. Birch	4,000	-	not considered significantly needy.
" 8	Jane Lancaster	1,000	-	
" 9	J Mc Cabe	2,000	-	
" 12	S. Wescott's children	1,000	-	
" 13	P. Stafford's children	1,000	-	
" 14	Sarah Robertson's children	500	-	
" 15	Helen & Cathen: Hennedy (Hewson & Nielsen)	700	-	
" 16	J. Bartels	800	-	
" 16B	Wm Isaacs	1,000	-	
" 17A	Christine Kjærgaard	800	-	
" 17B	Jane Jackson	800	-	not considered significantly needy.
" 18A	Wm Moore	1,500	-	

" 18B	A. Stevensons Bo	600	1	
10D		000	_	
	(Florentine Curpse)			
N 400				
" 18C	Sarah Hendricksen	400	-	
" 18D	Christopher George	400	-	
	Lateris <sup>370</sup>	\$62,300	-	
	Lateris	Ψ02,500		
[Notice 479]	Transport	\$62,300		
[Nouce 4/9]	Transport	\$02,500	-	
37 501				
No. 58A	Exine Benners	800	-	
" 58B	H. W. R. Didrichsen	1,000	-	
" 59A	M. Zahn	1,000	-	
" 59B	Mathias Nicholas	1,000	-	
		-,		
" 60 & 61	Wm Moore (see No.		_	
00 & 01	· ·	-	_	
	10, 11 & 12			
	Strandgade)			
" 62	Augusta Doute et. al:	-	-	
	(likewise)			
	(line wise)			
" 63	Sarah Robertsen's		_	
0.5		_	_	
	children see 9			
	Strandgade)			
" 64	Edwd: Roche, (see 6	-	-	
	Strandgade)			
" 65 & 66	W. B. Woods	2,500	-	
03 & 00	w. b. woods	2,300	_	
" (7	D D D 1 2	4.500		
" 67	B. B. Beeche's	1,500	-	
	children (see No. 71			
" 68 & 69A	J. A. Hill's estate (see	-	-	
	2A Strandgade)			
" 69	R. J. Robinson (see		_	
	No 1 & 2 Likewise	_		
	INO I & Z LIKEWISE			
" 70	W/ NI / "	<b>5</b> 00		
" 70	W. Newton (a smaller	500	-	
	part burned)			
" 71	B. B. Beeche's	1,000	-	
	children (see No. 67	•		
	3			
	\$ 25.800			
	<del>ψ 25.000</del>			

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>370</sup> Summa Lateris: sum of ledger

	Dronningens Gade			
" 10	Robdt: Flynn (a part not burned)	2,500	-	not substantially affected by the fire
" 11	Geo: Farbe's heirs	500	-	
" 11B	Robt Williams & Sam Frederiks (a part not burned)	100	-	
" 12	Ann Irvin	1,000	-	
" 13	Jane & Fritz Raahauge	1,500	-	
" 14	Robert Campbell	800	-	
" 15	W. H. Brown	1,000	-	
" 16A	Wilhelmine Schuster	1,500	-	
" 16B	J. A. Hills' estate	500	-	
" 17	E. Ford et. al:	1,500	-	
" 24A	Jane Buntin & daughter	400	-	
" 24A.a	T. C. Hill & Elgiva Smith	200	-	
" 51 & 52	Julie Holm (room in yard not burned)	1,500	-	
" 57	A. C. Hill	800	-	
" 58	Jane Jackson (see 59B)	2,500	-	not considered significantly needy.
" 59	Rosaline Benners et. al:	1,500	-	
" 59A	Paul Simmons	500	-	
" 59B	Jane Jackson (see No. 58)	-	-	not considered significantly needy.
" 60	W. H. Brown	1,000	-	
	Lateris	\$90,900	_	
	Transport	\$90,900	-	

No. 61	Johannes Emanuel (Christopher & Lydia Emanuel)	1,000	-	
" 62A	Elizabeth Jacobsen	800	-	
" 62B	M. S. Meyer	500	-	
" 63	Sarah Bob	1,000	-	
" 64 & 65A & B	T. A. Lund	5,000	_	
" 66b & 67	Same	3,000		
	\$27,600			
	Torve Gade			
1.	J. A. Hill's estate (see No. 3, 4 & 5 Strandgade)	-	-	
3.	Anne Simmons	2,000	-	
	\$2,000			
	Toldboden	5,000	-	
	The fort	100	-	
	<u>\$5,100</u>			
	total real estate \$	106,300	ı	

Goods, Furniture, Clothes, Money, etc.						
Mrs. A. Dunlop	\$1,000	-	Mrs. A Dunlop's children <u>very</u> needy			
Mrs. Wescott	500	-	likewise			
Mrs. B. B. Beech	1,000	-	needy			
Mrs. J. Robertson	300	-	Very needy			
Misses E. Benners and sister	100	-	likewise			
Miss M. S. Meyer	100	-	likewise			
Wm Burford	150	-	needy			
Jane Buntin	200	-	Very needy			

Jane Jackson	400	-	Somewhat less needy
Ann Simmons	300	-	Very needy
Mrs. Stafford	800	-	needy
Louise Langballe	250	-	Very needy
Mrs. E: Woods	500	-	likewise
Mrs. Margt: Grant	200	-	likewise
Mrs. Heyliger and daughters	600	-	likewise
Miss Wilhelmine Dahl	200	-	likewise
Ferdinand Gyllich	200	-	likewise
Miss Ethelinde Weyley	300	-	likewise
Mrs. Douté and family	1,500	-	Very needy
Mrs. C. Hennemann and daughter	100	-	Very needy
Lateris	\$8,700	-	
[Notice 480] Transport	\$8,700	-	
Susanne Williams	300	-	Very needy
Mary Williams	100	-	likewise
Thomas & Frederik Ramsay	15	-	likewise
Ellen Isaacs	40	-	likewise
Emily Caulsen	10	-	needy
James Robe	15	-	likewise
Charles Abbott	100	-	likewise
Elgiva Smith	300	-	likewise
Mary Murphy	700	-	likewise
Julia Holm	300	-	likewise
Helen Hewson	400	-	likewise
Mrs. Forbes	500	-	likewise
Budget Williams	100	-	likewise
Ann Montgomery and daughter	150	-	likewise

]	ane Lancaster	200	-	<u>likewise</u>
	Susannah Markoe	16	_	likewise
			-	
	Matilda Meyer	50	-	likewise
1	Maria Wescott	100	-	likewise
]	Louisa Flynn	100	-	likewise
	Mary Søbøtker	20	-	likewise
]	Beng: Isaac Wilsen	90	-	likewise
1	Mathilda Thomas	40	-	likewise
]	Rasnia Wallace	40	-	likewise
]	Ethelinda Ross	100	-	likewise
5	Sarah Petersen	150	-	Very needy
(	Cathrine Battist	50	-	needy
]	Eleonora Pallydore	30	-	Somewhat less needy
(	Cathrine Nicholas	40	-	needy
J	Eliza Howell	60	-	likewise
]	Mary Barnes and Mary O'Reilly	100	-	Somewhat less needy
]	Rebecca Hutchison	150	-	needy
]	Daniel Robertson	30	-	likewise
]	Margt: Williams	20	-	likewise
]	Eugenia Burke	50	-	likewise
	Ann Mary Williams	50	-	Very needy
]	Peter Bastian	10	-	needy
	Lateris	\$13,226	-	
	Transport	\$13,226	-	
(	Guaminy Harrison	10	-	needy
J	ane Fogarty	50	-	Very needy
	Susannah George	50	-	needy
]	Elizabeth Finnegan	25	-	likewise

Catthrine Jefferson	Angelina Roach	50	-	Very needy
Sarah Jefferson   10	Catthrine Jefferson	10	-	needy
Richard Mc Intosh   30	Felicia Cornelius	10	-	likewise
Jane Phillips 40 - needy  Julia Sobotker 32 - likewise  Robert Ford 15 - very needy  Elizabeth Williams 20 - needy  Miss Elizabeth Ford 80 - needy  Elizabeth Ford 80 - needy  Elizabeth Ford 80 - needy  Elizabeth Fenner 50 - likewise  Charles William 20 - likewise  Louisa Louis 20 - likewise  Maria Woods 50 - likewise  Adelaide Williams 20 - likewise  Ann Easton 20 - likewise  Ann Eliza Flynn 25 - likewise  Charles Samuel 25 - likewise  Pernia Rodgers 15 - likewise  Sarah Avendorph 20 - likewise  Sarah Matthias 60 - Very needy  Mary Jane Watlington 20 - needy  Adella Hendriksen 20 - needy  Jane Me Gee 60 - Very needy  Maria De Windt 40 - needy	Sarah Jefferson	10	-	likewise
Julia Sobotker   32 -   likewise	Richard Mc Intosh	30	-	Very needy
Robert Ford 15 - reery needy Elizabeth Williams 20 - needy  Robert Flanders 40 - Very needy  Miss Elizabeth Ford 80 - needy  Elizabeth Fenner 50 - likewise  Charles William 20 - likewise  Louisa Louis 20 - likewise  Adelaide Williams 20 - likewise  Adelaide Williams 20 - likewise  Ann Easton 20 - likewise  Ann Eliza Flynn 25 - likewise  Charles Samuel 25 - likewise  Pernia Rodgers 15 - likewise  Sarah Avendorph 20 - likewise  Sarah Matthias 60 - Very needy  Mary Jane Watlington 20 - needy  Adella Hendriksen 20 - needy  Jane Mc Gee 60 - Very needy  Maria De Windt 40 - needy	Jane Phillips	40	-	needy
Elizabeth Williams 20 - needy  Robert Flanders 40 - Very needy  Miss Elizabeth Ford 80 - needy  Elizabeth Fenner 50 - likewise  Charles William 20 - likewise  Louisa Louis 20 - likewise  Maria Woods 50 - likewise  Adelaide Williams 20 - likewise  Ann Easton 20 - likewise  Ann Eliza Flynn 25 - likewise  Charles Samuel 25 - likewise  Pernia Rodgers 15 - likewise  Sarah Avendorph 20 - likewise  Sarah Matthias 60 - Very needy  Mary Jane Watlington 20 - needy  Adella Hendriksen 20 - needy  Jane Mc Gee 60 - Very needy  Maria De Windt 40 - needy	Julia Søbøtker	32	-	likewise
Robert Flanders 40 - Very needy  Miss Elizabeth Ford 80 - needy  Elizabeth Fenner 50 - likewise  Charles William 20 - likewise  Louisa Louis 20 - likewise  Maria Woods 50 - likewise  Adelaide Williams 20 - likewise  Ann Easton 20 - likewise  Ann Eliza Flynn 25 - likewise  Charles Samuel 25 - likewise  Pernia Rodgers 15 - likewise  Sarah Avendorph 20 - likewise  Sarah Matthias 60 - Very needy  Mary Jane Watlington 20 - needy  Adella Hendriksen 20 - needy  Maria De Windt 40 - needy	Robert Ford	15	-	<del>very</del> needy
Miss Elizabeth Ford 80 - needy  Elizabeth Fenner 50 - likewise  Charles William 20 - likewise  Louisa Louis 20 - likewise  Maria Woods 50 - likewise  Adelaide Williams 20 - likewise  Ann Easton 20 - likewise  Ann Eliza Flynn 25 - likewise  Charles Samuel 25 - likewise  Pernia Rodgers 15 - likewise  Sarah Avendorph 20 - likewise  Sarah Matthias 60 - Very needy  Mary Jane Watlington 20 - needy  Adella Hendriksen 20 - needy  Maria De Windt 40 - needy	Elizabeth Williams	20	-	needy
Elizabeth Fenner 50 - likewise  Charles William 20 - likewise  Louisa Louis 20 - likewise  Maria Woods 50 - likewise  Adelaide Williams 20 - likewise  Ann Easton 20 - likewise  Ann Eliza Flynn 25 - likewise  Charles Samuel 25 - likewise  Pernia Rodgers 15 - likewise  Sarah Avendorph 20 - likewise  Sarah Matthias 60 - Very needy  Mary Jane Watlington 20 - needy  Adella Hendriksen 20 - needy  Maria De Windt 40 - needy	Robert Flanders	40	-	Very needy
Charles William 20 - likewise  Louisa Louis 20 - likewise  Maria Woods 50 - likewise  Adelaide Williams 20 - likewise  Ann Easton 20 - likewise  Ann Eliza Flynn 25 - likewise  Charles Samuel 25 - likewise  Pernia Rodgers 15 - likewise  Sarah Avendorph 20 - likewise  Sarah Matthias 60 - Very needy  Mary Jane Watlington 20 - needy  Adella Hendriksen 20 - needy  Jane Mc Gee 60 - Very needy  Maria De Windt 40 - needy	Miss Elizabeth Ford	80	-	needy
Louisa Louis  Description  Louisa Louis  Louisa Louis  Description  Maria Woods  Adelaide Williams  Description  Ann Easton  Ann Easton  Ann Eliza Flynn  Charles Samuel  Description  Charles Samuel  Pernia Rodgers  Description  Sarah Avendorph  Description  Sarah Matthias  Description  Desc	Elizabeth Fenner	50	-	likewise
Maria Woods  Adelaide Williams  20 - likewise  Ann Easton  20 - likewise  Ann Eliza Flynn  25 - likewise  Charles Samuel  25 - likewise  Pernia Rodgers  15 - likewise  Sarah Avendorph  20 - likewise  Sarah Matthias  60 - Very needy  Mary Jane Watlington  20 - needy  Adella Hendriksen  Jane Mc Gee  Maria De Windt  10 - needy  Maria De Windt	Charles William	20	-	likewise
Adelaide Williams  20 - likewise  Ann Easton  20 - likewise  Ann Eliza Flynn  25 - likewise  Charles Samuel  25 - likewise  Pernia Rodgers  15 - likewise  Sarah Avendorph  20 - likewise  Sarah Matthias  60 - Very needy  Mary Jane Watlington  20 - needy  Susanna James  20 - Very needy  Adella Hendriksen  20 - needy  Jane Mc Gee  60 - Very needy  Maria De Windt  40 - needy	Louisa Louis	20	-	likewise
Ann Easton 20 - likewise  Ann Eliza Flynn 25 - likewise  Charles Samuel 25 - likewise  Pernia Rodgers 15 - likewise  Sarah Avendorph 20 - likewise  Sarah Matthias 60 - Very needy  Mary Jane Watlington 20 - needy  Susanna James 20 - Very needy  Adella Hendriksen 20 - needy  Jane Mc Gee 60 - Very needy  Maria De Windt 40 - needy	Maria Woods	50	-	likewise
Ann Eliza Flynn 25 - likewise  Charles Samuel 25 - likewise  Pernia Rodgers 15 - likewise  Sarah Avendorph 20 - likewise  Sarah Matthias 60 - Very needy  Mary Jane Watlington 20 - needy  Susanna James 20 - Very needy  Adella Hendriksen 20 - needy  Jane Mc Gee 60 - Very needy  Maria De Windt 40 - needy	Adelaide Williams	20	-	likewise
Charles Samuel 25 - likewise  Pernia Rodgers 15 - likewise  Sarah Avendorph 20 - likewise  Sarah Matthias 60 - Very needy  Mary Jane Watlington 20 - needy  Susanna James 20 - Very needy  Adella Hendriksen 20 - needy  Jane Mc Gee 60 - Very needy  Maria De Windt 40 - needy	Ann Easton	20	-	likewise
Pernia Rodgers 15 - likewise  Sarah Avendorph 20 - likewise  Sarah Matthias 60 - Very needy  Mary Jane Watlington 20 - needy  Susanna James 20 - Very needy  Adella Hendriksen 20 - needy  Jane Mc Gee 60 - Very needy  Maria De Windt 40 - needy	Ann Eliza Flynn	25	-	likewise
Sarah Avendorph  Sarah Avendorph  Sarah Matthias  Output	Charles Samuel	25	-	likewise
Sarah Matthias  Mary Jane Watlington  Susanna James  Adella Hendriksen  Jane Mc Gee  Maria De Windt  Susanna James  Output  Very needy  Very needy  Adella Hendriksen  Output  Very needy  Very needy  Adella Hendriksen  Output  Very needy  Adella Hendriksen  Output  Needy  Needy  Adella Hendriksen  Output  Needy  Needy	Pernia Rodgers	15	-	likewise
Mary Jane Watlington  20 - needy  Susanna James  20 - Very needy  Adella Hendriksen  20 - needy  Jane Mc Gee  60 - Very needy  Maria De Windt  40 - needy	Sarah Avendorph	20	-	likewise
Susanna James 20 - Very needy  Adella Hendriksen 20 - needy  Jane Mc Gee 60 - Very needy  Maria De Windt 40 - needy	Sarah Matthias	60	-	Very needy
Adella Hendriksen  20 - needy  Jane Mc Gee  60 - Very needy  Maria De Windt  40 - needy	Mary Jane Watlington	20	-	needy
Jane Mc Gee 60 - Very needy  Maria De Windt 40 - needy	Susanna James	20	-	Very needy
Maria De Windt  40 - needy	Adella Hendriksen	20	-	needy
	Jane Mc Gee	60	-	Very needy
Phillis Samuel & daughter 50 - <u>likewise</u>	Maria De Windt	40	-	needy
	Phillis Samuel & daughter	50	-	likewise

Susanna James	40	-	likewise
Margret Isaacs	60	-	Very needy
Elizabeth Christian	30	-	needy
Edwin Creagh	30	-	likewise
La	steris \$14,393	-	
[Notice 481] Transport	\$14,393	-	
John Simmons	20	-	needy
Eleonora Derricks	20	-	likewise
Robert Miller	20	-	<u>likewise</u>
Mary Eddy & mother Lowinia Bagger	60	-	Very needy
Margret Lee and mother	150	-	<u>likewise</u>
Maria Lindesay	25	-	needy
Marly James	15	-	likewise
Henry Crawford and sister	80	-	<u>Likewise</u>
Ann Eliza Benners	20	-	likewise
Ferdinand Smith	15	-	likewise
Louis Golden	1,000	-	likewise
Julia Andrew	15	-	likewise
Mrs. Wilhelmine Schuster	500	-	<del>Very needy</del>
Mrs. Ann Rivin	150	-	likewise
Mary Campbell and mother	150	-	likewise
Maria Raphael	15	-	needy
Fritz Hendriksen	60	-	likewise
Jane Hutchison	15	-	likewise
Dorothea and 2 children	12	-	likewise
Joseph Hendriksen	10	-	likewise
Eliza Reine	15	-	likewise
Maria Manuel	10	-	likewise

Emilie Burke	10	-	likewise
T. Daniel	20	_	likewise
Susanna Fresco	40	_	Very needy
John F. Thomas	80	-	needy
Henrietta Thomas	15	-	likewise
Catharine Ville Clara	50	-	likewise
Mary Jane Elliot	200	-	needy
Wm Borch	200	-	likewise
J. Jackson Ellias	925	-	likewise
Florentine Curpse	10	-	likewise
Sylvania Ellis	10	-	likewise
Joseph Sylvester	40	-	likewise
Wilhelmine Williams	10	-	likewise
Dorothea James	10	-	likewise
Lateris	\$18,390	-	
Transport	\$18,390	-	
Transport  Agnes Phillips	\$18,390 5	-	needy
_			needy likewise
Agnes Phillips	5	-	
Agnes Phillips  Julia Cummings	5 25	-	likewise
Agnes Phillips  Julia Cummings  Elizabeth Sampson	5 25 15	-	likewise
Agnes Phillips  Julia Cummings  Elizabeth Sampson  Wm Prince	5 25 15 40	-	likewise likewise
Agnes Phillips  Julia Cummings  Elizabeth Sampson  Wm Prince  Julia Pendergrast	5 25 15 40	- - -	likewise likewise likewise
Agnes Phillips  Julia Cummings  Elizabeth Sampson  Wm Prince  Julia Pendergrast  Maria Isaac and 4 children	5 25 15 40 15 60	-	likewise likewise likewise likewise likewise
Agnes Phillips  Julia Cummings  Elizabeth Sampson  Wm Prince  Julia Pendergrast  Maria Isaac and 4 children  George Simmons	5 25 15 40 15 60	-	likewise likewise likewise likewise likewise
Agnes Phillips  Julia Cummings  Elizabeth Sampson  Wm Prince  Julia Pendergrast  Maria Isaac and 4 children  George Simmons  Miss Heartmann and sister	5 25 15 40 15 60 10	-	likewise likewise likewise likewise likewise likewise likewise
Agnes Phillips  Julia Cummings  Elizabeth Sampson  Wm Prince  Julia Pendergrast  Maria Isaac and 4 children  George Simmons  Miss Heartmann and sister  Isabella Durant	5 25 15 40 15 60 10 16	-	likewise likewise likewise likewise likewise likewise likewise likewise

Sarah Daniel	16	-	likewise
Elizabeth Casey	3	-	likewise
Jane Winton	10	-	likewise
Rebecca Craw	20	-	likewise
Christopher Hendriksen	10	-	likewise
Adelaide Bright	40	-	likewise
R. Halliday	80	-	likewise
Julia Derricks	16	-	likewise
Mathilda Henry	10	-	likewise
Louis Lindesay	10	-	likewise
Mrs. Ramsay	20	-	Somewhat less needy
Alice Morehead	16	-	needy
Elizabeth Grange	16	-	likewise
Henriette Elizab: Williams	10	-	likewise
Maria Miller	15	-	Very needy
Cathrine James	50	-	needy
Eliza Jacobsen	30	-	Somewhat less needy
			Recently deceased without heirs
Mrs. Schmuk	200	-	needy
Rachel Danielsen	80	-	Very needy
Christopher George	50	-	needy
Joseph Ross	40	-	likewise
Jane Petersen (child)	3	-	likewise
Harriett James	45	-	likewise
Jane Andrew	15	-	<u>likewise</u>
Lat	eris \$19,448	-	
[Notice 482] Transport	\$19,448	-	
Richard Gordon	50	-	needy

Mary Jackson	15	-	likewise
Margret Richard	10	-	likewise
Robert Abednego	12	-	likewise
Mary Hatchett	36	-	Very needy
Anna Hansen	10	-	needy
Jane Smith	5	-	likewise
Peter Williams	50	-	likewise
Adelaide Barnett	24	-	Very needy
L. W. Wiff	600	-	needy
Henry Don Pierre	6,550	-	likewise
V. Junghans	16,000	-	likewise
H. Larsen	284	-	likewise
C. Larsen	50	-	likewise
Victoria Wendel	150	-	Very needy
Wm David	45	-	needy
Dorothea Finlay	44	-	likewise
Sarah (Marshall) Martin	40	-	Very needy
Frantz Lund	2,000	-	needy
Petronella Piper	500	-	Somewhat less needy
Zephora Miller and daughter	50	-	needy
Julius van Brakle	10	-	likewise
Mrs. Raahauge	200	-	Very needy
Louisa Ryan and daughter	40	-	likewise
Fanny Cornelius	10	-	needy
Mary Usher	15	-	likewise
F. E. Beck	81	-	likewise
Paulus Williams	50		Very needy
Sophia Harrison	12		likewise

Julia Grant		25		needy
Daniel Simpson		94		likewise
Sophia Simmens		40		Very needy
B. C. Boyens		400		needy
F. C. Dogherty		25		likewise
Martin Richard		7		likewise
Mary Yttendahl		50		likewise
	Lateris	\$42,032	-	
Tra	nsport	\$42,032	-	
J. L. Usher		170	-	Very needy
E. A. Ferdinand		30	-	needy
F. Borch		20	-	<u>likewise</u>
Peter Johannes		12	-	<u>likewise</u>
Isaac Jackson		23	-	likewise
Johannes Wickham		55	-	likewise
David Rodgers		50	-	likewise
Feilberg		125	-	Not needy
J. Jantzen		400	-	<u>needy</u>
G. Gyllich		2,000	-	<u>likewise</u>
R. Robinson		5,000	-	Not needy
M & S. G. Melchior		2,000	-	likewise
Roche Bros & Co		30,000	-	likewise
Wm Moon		50,000	-	likewise
S. M. Doute		2,000	-	Very needy
John Moore		5,000	-	needy
Henry Pendergrast		300	-	likewise
W. B. Woods		8,000	-	likewise
Sarah Simmens		100	-	Somewhat less needy

1,000	-	likewise
1,500	-	likewise
10,000	-	likewise
1.00	-	needy
2,000	-	Not needy
100	-	needy
2,000	-	Not needy
1,500	-	needy
1,000	-	Somewhat less needy
4,000	-	Not needy
1,500	-	Somewhat less needy
100	-	Very needy
8,000	-	Not needy
2,000	-	needy
100	-	needy
265	-	likewise
100	-	likewise
\$183,482	-	
\$183,482	-	
60	-	needy
30	-	likewise
30	-	likewise
40	-	likewise
40	-	likewise
45	-	likewise
35	-	likewise
90	-	likewise
45	_	likewise
	1,500 10,000 1.00 2,000 100 2,000 1,500 1,500 1,500 1,500 2,000 100 8,000 2,000 100 265 100 \$183,482 \$183,482 \$183,482 \$183,482 \$183,482 \$183,482 \$183,482 \$190 40 40 45 45	1,500 - 10,000 - 1.00 - 2,000 - 100 - 2,000 - 1,500 - 1,500 - 1,500 - 1,500 - 1,500 - 1,500 - 1,500 - 100 - 8,000 - 2,000 - 100 - 8,183,482 - \$183,482 - \$183,482 - \$183,482 - \$183,482 - \$183,482 - \$183,482 - \$183,482 - \$183,482 - \$183,482 - \$183,482 - \$183,482 - \$183,482 - \$183,482 - \$183,482 - \$183,482 - \$183,482 -

Rosa Williams	40	-	likewise
George James	40	-	likewise
Sarah Graham and daughter Naomi	60	-	likewise
Margret William	90	-	likewise
Rosa Louis and Amelia Reilly	40	-	likewise
Verona Fresco and 2 children	60	-	likewise
William James	30	-	likewise
Eva Mari Howell	40	-	likewise
Henry Lewis	60	-	likewise
Eleonora Henry	40	-	likewise
Mary Eliza Isaacs and 1 child	50		likewise
Nathaniel Simons	60	-	likewise
Francis Simons and 2 sons	80		likewise
Cornelius Petrus	45		likewise

People who lived in the country without belonging to any	plantation:		
Teacher J. Brown, wife and 4 children Mt Victory	200	-	
Teacher P. Thompson, wife and mother at Kingshill	200	-	
Madlane Bourke, teaching assistant	50	-	cf. List IV
Butcher Andrew Harrigan, wife and 5 children, Envy	700	-	
Midwife M. Høyer, Kingshill	205	-	
Goods, clothes, furniture etc.: Total	\$185,987	-	
Real estate. Total	\$106,300	-	
Lateris <sup>371</sup>	\$292,284	-	
Transport			
a. From this, the customs house and the fort, noted on list III the Colonial Treasury's loss <sup>372</sup> \$5,100			

 $<sup>^{371}</sup>$  Summa Lateris: sum of ledger  $^{372}$  This is slightly unclear. The Danish text says: "Derfra gaaer <u>a</u> Toldboden og Fortet, som er opført paa Liste"

b. People who live in the country without belonging to a plantation 1,455 who are noted on list IV (NB later \$1,355)	6,555	-	6,455
Thus, the loss for the town <u>Frederiksted</u>	\$285,732	-	

[Notice 484]

### List III

Specification of Losses incurred by the St. Croix Colonial Treasury during the Negro uprising in 1878.

## 1. Burned Buildings

Reconstruction of the Customs House building in Frederiksted according to the Building Inspector's specified estimate:

Mount Victory Schoolhouse:

Petroleum House near the Fortress:

Repair of Minor Damage to the Fortress:

Former Courthouse in Kingshill, Schoolhouse, and Police Constable's Residence:

Total:

\$4,133.25

\$2,635.57

\$147.50

\$100

\$4,500

\$11,516.32

## 2. Loss of Revenues and Increased Expenses

\$15,000
an estimated, namely:
\$3,610.93
\$2,204.24
\$1,715.58
\$789.40
<b>\$3,</b> 000
\$11,320.18
\$26,320.18
\$37,836.50

Presidential Secretariat, St. Croix, January 12, 1879. ..... Clerk [Notice 485]

#### List IV

Specification of Losses incurred by Others in the Countryside, not belonging to Sugar Plantations:

\*) Veterinarian O'Reilly and Family, who lived in the former Police Constable's residence in Kingshill, lost household belongings worth approximately \$200

Teacher J. Brown, with wife and 4 Children, Loss:	\$200
P. Thompson, wife, and mother in Kingshill:	\$200
Assistant Teacher Madelane Bourke:	\$50
Butcher Andrew Harrigan in Kingshill:	\$700
Midwife Mrs. Høyer:	\$205
**) Owner of the Cattle Plantation Prosperity & Northstar, Sarauw:	\$300
Total:	\$1.855

Presidential Secretariat, St. Croix, January 12, 1879. .....

*) O'Reilly	stated on the specified declaration, List II, item No. 121, VJ 1879
**) Sarauw	

[Notice 488] [empty]

[Notice 489] Plantation Owner Henderson's Claim for Compensation

also J. A. Hill's Estate in question

[Notice 490] item No. 324, VJ 1880

To the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, dated June 25, 1880.

With a report dated April 24th of this year, No. 128, Govtt has submitted to the Ministry<sup>373</sup> the enclosed copy of an inquiry from the English Consul in St. Thomas dated the 19th of the same month. The inquiry asks about the compensation that would be due to the deceased merchant and planter in Frederiksted, J. A. Hill's estate, as a result of the damage caused during the uprising on St. Croix in October 1878. The response from Govtt on April 24th of this year indicates that the matter has been referred to the government here at home.

Since the Consul's inquiry is stated to have been prompted by an order from the British Foreign Ministry, it has been deemed necessary to inform the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, albeit there is likely no reason to take further action at the current stage of the matter. In addition, reference is made to the Ministry's <sup>374</sup> statements in the letter to the respected Ministry dated January 30th and July 11th, 1879, according to which it cannot be recognized that the government bears any obligation for compensation regarding the damage caused by the instigators during the Negro uprising on St. Croix in October 1878.

C. C. B. 25/6 80.

<sup>373</sup> The Danish text says "FMt", presumably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>374</sup> The Danish text says "FM's", presumably the Ministry of Finance's (Finansministeriets)

[Notice 491] (Hereby 2 Attachments)

Government of the Danish West Indies. No. 128 St. Thomas, April 24, 1880.

Enclosed is the official copy of the inquiry from the English Consul here, dated the 19th of this month, regarding the compensation that would be due to the deceased merchant and planter in Frederiksted, J. A. Hill's estate, as a result of the damage caused during the uprising on St. Croix in 1878, along with the response provided by the Consul.

Aug. Garde<sup>375</sup> /...... To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 492] Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate<sup>376</sup>

Transcript Saint Thomas, D.W.I. April 19, 1880

Sir,

Messrs. I.W. Cater & Co. of London, who have an interest in the estate at Sainte Croix belonging to the late Mr. John Augustus Hill, have applied to the Marquis of Salisbury, requesting information on the compensation that will be paid to the said estate for the damage caused by the rioters in Sainte Croix in 1878. His Lordship has instructed me, through a dispatch dated last month, to report to him on this matter. To ensure the accuracy of my reply, I have the honor to seek the information from Your Excellency, as requested by Her Britannic Majesty's Secretary of State.

I have the honor to be, with truth and regard,

Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient humble servant, Geo Alex. Stevens.

To His Excellency J.A. Garde, C.D.D.M. Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Danish West Indies, Saint Thomas.

[Notice 493]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>375</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>376</sup> This document is written in English

Government of the Danish West Indies. St. Thomas, April 24, 1880<sup>377</sup>

Sir!

In response to your letter of the 19th of this month, in which you requested information on the compensation that will be paid to the estate of the late Mr. John Augustus Hill for the damage caused by the rioters in Sainte Croix in 1878, I hereby inform you that I have referred the matter to the Home Government.

I remain, Sir, Your obedient servant, Aug. Garde<sup>378</sup> / Carl Hattensen<sup>379</sup>

G. A. Stevens, Esquire, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul, St. Thomas, item No. 324, VJ 1880.

The properties belonging to the estate of J.A. Hill suffered damage during the uprising in St. Croix in October 1878 (according to the Royal Commission's report).

Plantation Goldengrove and No	egrobay. (Prindsens Quarter No. 1	18 and 27)
Works	\$6,000	
Greathouse	\$6,000	
Manager's residence etc.	\$1,500	
Inventory	\$1,350	
Furniture	\$2,000	
Products	\$1,100	
15 acres destroyed	\$1,050	\$19,000
Property: No. 3, 4, and 5	\$8,000 sa	
Strandgade in Frederiksted		
" No. 16B Dronningensgade	\$500	\$8,500
Total		\$27,500

[Notice 494] [empty]

[Notice 495] regarding No. 518 V.J. 1879

To the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, July 11, 1879

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>377</sup> This document is written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>378</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>379</sup> Carl Anton Frederik Christian Hattensen (1828-1884) was Legal Councilor (Justitsraad), government secretary (gouvernementssekretær) and vice governor in 1876 and 1881

By the courtesy of a letter dated April 9 of this year, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs has informed the Ministry of Finance<sup>380</sup> of a note dated March 5 of this year from the accredited British envoy, enclosing the attached copy of a letter from Mr. James Henderson. Residing in England, he owns the plantations Strawberryhill and Annashope in St. Croix. The letter is addressed to the British Member of Parliament Sir James McGarrel Hogg, regarding the Negro uprising in St. Croix in October of the same year and the losses incurred as a plantation owner.

Although the aforementioned note from the British envoy only contains a remark stating that the government will examine the contents mentioned in the aforementioned letter to provide the writer with the justice that may concern him, and although the Ministry had already explained extensively in its letter to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs on January 30 of this year that the losses incurred on private property during the uprising could not be recognized as a basis for any claim for compensation from the Danish state treasury – an explanation to which one must refer – there was nevertheless cause to seek the government's statement regarding the mentioned letter. Despite its lack of anything of particular significance regarding a claim for compensation, it contained assertions for which a direct statement from the government was desired, apart from the complete groundlessness of which the ministry was already well aware. Therefore, the ministry [Notice 496] has postponed responding to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs' courtesy letter of April 9 until now, as it has received the government's declaration.

In regard to the main issue, Mr. Henderson's claim for compensation for damages – a claim that, as known, can be subject to the courts' decision according to legislation – the Chairman must rely entirely on its letter of January 30, in which it cannot recognize such a claim as valid. However, in order to shed light on the distorted presentation of facts found in his letter, it is necessary to add the following remarks.

When, referring to the establishment of the Central Sugar Factory in St. Croix as a main reason for the outbreak of the uprising, it is stated - by quoting what is said to have been in a foreign newspaper, but with the addition that Mr. Henderson can confirm its truth - that the Governor had established a Central Sugar Factory and used all the means afforded by his position to promote it, exerting pressure on the plantations, many of which were in debt to the government, to force them to abandon their own sugar works and support the Central Factory - then this statement, which, according to the interpretation of the terms used, would primarily and naturally be an accusation against the Governor, is a completely distorted representation of the truth from beginning to end, even with any explanation by others. The same applies to the untrue assertion made elsewhere that the Central Sugar Factory has a monopoly. It is known to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs that the initial step towards establishing the current Central Sugar Factory in St. Croix took place in October 1873 through a petition from a larger number (28) of planters on the island to the Governor, requesting him to use his influence to promote the establishment of such a factory as the best and perhaps the only means to secure sugar cultivation on the island and thus its economic existence. It was then approved by the Colonial Council with the sanction of His Majesty the King, granting an amount for preliminary, particularly technical investigations into the feasibility of such a factory operation on the island. When these investigations yielded satisfactory results, respected private individuals here at home invited the formation of a joint-stock company with the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>380</sup> The Danish text says "FM", presumably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

purpose of providing such a loan from the state treasury, equal to the amount of the share capital (up to 2 million Kroner) as stated by the law on February 25, 1876.

This joint-stock company - with which the Governor has no connection - directly established and put the Central Factory into operation in the spring of 1878, and it still owns and operates it, with the share capital having been increased to nearly 1.5 million Kroner, of which over 4/5 were contributed from here, more with the intention of providing useful and necessary assistance to the Danish colony than with the prospect of profitability for the shareholders. Just as this fact in the subscription for shares sufficiently demonstrates the inaccuracy of speaking about the plantation owners in any way supporting this undertaking, which is exclusively aimed at the benefit of sugar cultivation, it would be the individual responsibility of the respective planters if anyone had been so reckless as to abandon their own works before such a new and challenging undertaking as the Central Factory [Notice 497] had proven itself. The Ministry of Finance is not aware that this has happened in any case, and in any event, the Governor has not been able to exert any pressure in this regard. The inserted remark that most planters were in debt to the government is not intended to create a false understanding, but rather to indicate that according to the legislation in force for the past fifty years, any planter in need has access to obtain, as a temporary loan from the colonial treasury - over which the government, as known, does not have unilateral control - an advance on the current year's crop yield to cover necessary operating expenses, particularly the laborers' wages and support.

It is possible that the conditions provided to the laborers at the establishment and operation of the Central Sugar Factory could have contributed to dissatisfaction with the way the legislation (the labor regulations of 1849) has regulated labor conditions on the plantations. However, those regulations have never been applicable to laborers outside the plantations, so there has been no violation committed at the Central Factory, nor was the application of the regulations there legal or possible.

The Ministry is unaware of any prospect of increased work due to the Central Factory leading to a greater influx of foreign workers on October 1, 1878, than usual on this regular hiring day. Furthermore, it could not have been prevented. However, the notion that special laws were passed to prevent immigrants who could not secure steady employment from leaving the island is obviously a fable, and it is highly peculiar that the letter writer himself could believe in it. In fact, no hindrance has been placed on anyone's departure from the island, except for valid private obligations.

Furthermore, when Mr. Henderson claims that the defense of the fort in Frederiksted had been reduced to six policemen by prior order of the Governor, the Ministry refers to its letter of January 30 of this year, in which it is stated that it is the colonial legislative authority (Decree of February 21, 1877) that had determined the abolition of the garrison in Frederiksted and the reduction of the military force on St. Croix primarily to achieve budgetary balance in the colony, but also with the belief that the reduced military force would be sufficient. Just as the depletion of soldiers in Frederiksted does not stem from any order from the Governor, the story that the planters near Frederiksted were forced to surrender their weapons a few days before the uprising in accordance with a call announced by drumming, as ordered by the Governor, is a complete fabrication in every respect.

It is true that the Governor did not accept the offer of military assistance made to him by the General Captain in Puerto Rico for the suppression of the uprising. However, it is completely false to claim that the receipt [Notice 498] of this offer could have limited the destruction carried out during the uprising. The Governor received the General Captain's telegram on October 4, after the uprising had already been quelled and complete tranquility had been restored by that time, before which Spanish troops could have arrived at the earliest. Foreign warships also arrived simultaneously with that telegram.

The Ministry must further address that Mr. Henderson's claim of \$25,000 in damages suffered on the Strawberryhill plantation is as inaccurate as the rest of the letter's contents. In the official assessment available to the Ministry, the mentioned damages are valued as follows:

Buildings: \$0 Dwelling: \$0

Inventory: \$8,000 Furniture: \$100 Products: \$900 Total: \$9,000

The plantation Annashope is not even included in the assessments, so the damage reported at \$800 must either not have occurred or, at the very least, not have been reported to...<sup>381</sup>

Mr. Henderson's letter is thus a presentation of distorted facts or outright fabrications from beginning to end, which he could have easily obtained better information about before assuming responsibility for making such claims. In fact, at the beginning of the letter, he goes so far as to accuse the Governor of willful inaction.

Statements of this nature, as presented in Mr. Henderson's letter, coming from a private individual, the Ministry could simply dismiss. However, we are convinced that His Majesty the King will agree with the Ministry in deeply regretting that the British Foreign Minister did not refrain from taking the unbecoming step of forwarding a document of this nature to the Danish government.

(Minister's Signature) on 11/7 79.

[Notices 499-500] [empty] [Notice 501] (Hereby 2 attachments)

Government of the Danish West Indies No. 168

St. Thomas, June 9th, 1879

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>381</sup> Missing or unintelligible

With a letter dated April 28th, No. 110, the Ministry of Finance has forwarded to the Government copies of a note dated March 5th of this year from the British envoy in Copenhagen, along with the mentioned communication to Sir James Mc Garrel Hogg, Member of the English Parliament, from Mr. James Henderson, co-owner of the Annas Hope and Strawberryhill plantations on St. Croix, regarding compensation for the losses he suffered during the uprising in October of the same year. The Ministry has also requested a government statement, particularly regarding Mr. Henderson's claim that the planters near Frederiksted were required to surrender their weapons a few days before the outbreak of the uprising in accordance with the government's announcement made by drumbeat on a market day, as well as any other remarks the government may have concerning the communication.

In this regard, the government now [Notice 502] respectfully submits a copy of the letter from the Presidency of St. Croix dated the 29th of last month and the declaration cited therein from the Chief of Police in Frederiksted. It will be pleasingly noted that Mr. Henderson's claim that the planters were ordered to surrender their weapons is completely unfounded. Such an order was not given and has not been contemplated. Therefore, it is incomprehensible how such a story could have been relayed in good faith. As for the rest of the content of Mr. Henderson's letter, the government can, as stated in the Ministry's letter, assume that the necessary information for assessing this claim is available in the previously sent reports from here. I can therefore limit myself to expressing a definite objection to attaching any significance to a presentation as completely untrue as Mr. Henderson's in all aspects, regarding the assessment of the question of the cause of the uprising or the appropriateness and legitimacy of the measures taken in response to it. I would also like to emphasize for my own part that I have not personally established any central factory on St. Croix, and therefore, any insinuations based on this claim are dismissed by me as base lies.

Finally, it should be added that the damage to buildings, crops, etc., claimed by Mr. Henderson to be \$25,000 on the Strawberryhill plantation, is calculated to be \$11,000 in the specification provided by the Ministry with its letter dated January 16th of this year, No. 16.

Aug Garde <sup>382</sup> /
To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 503] Duplicate

Presidency of St. Croix, May 29th, 1879

The esteemed government, under No. 768 of the 17th of this month, has requested the Presidency's information regarding an appeal made by Mr. James Henderson, co-owner of the "Annas Hope" and "Strawberry Hill" plantations, in a petition forwarded to the esteemed government from the Ministry of Finance. In his petition, Mr. Henderson seeks justification for his alleged claim for compensation from the royal government for the losses incurred during the uprising in October of last year. Among other

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>382</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

things, he has raised an objection that the planters near Frederiksted, in accordance with the government's order announced by drumbeat on a market day, were required to surrender their weapons a few days before the outbreak of the uprising.

In this regard, it is hereby respectfully clarified that this objection is naturally, as presumed by the esteemed government, completely unfounded. The planters did not possess any weapons belonging to the government before October 1st, nor did any order, from either the government or the Presidency, instruct the planters or anyone else to surrender their weapons. In addition, for the sake of completeness, a [Notice 504] declaration from the Chief of Police in Frederiksted, supporting this statement, is also enclosed.

J. A. Stakemann<sup>383</sup> / S. W. van Brakle<sup>384</sup> To the Government of the Danish West Indies. True Duplicate J. Duus, fm<sup>385</sup>.

No. 87.

In response to the esteemed Presidency's letter of the 20th of this month, No. 777, regarding an appeal made to the Royal Danish Government by Mr. James Henderson, co-owner of the Annas Hope and Strawberryhill plantations, concerning a complaint that the planters near Frederiksted were required to surrender their weapons a few days before the outbreak of the uprising, as ordered by the government and announced by drumbeat on a market day, I hereby report that the aforementioned complaint is entirely unfounded. The planters within this jurisdiction did not possess any weapons belonging to the government before October 1st, and if such had been the case and the government had instructed the police to collect those weapons from them, it certainly would not have been done by drumbeat in the town. It would not have been an appropriate way to inform the rural population. Instead, it would have been communicated through a circular to the planters. Similarly, the townspeople did not have any public weapons before October 1st, and the weapons that some of them, serving as volunteers, possessed after that time were so few that they could be returned without a public announcement, as each individual's name was recorded.

Frederiksted Police Department, May 21st, 1879. R. Petersen, cst.

To the Presidency of St. Croix. True Duplicate J. Duus, fm<sup>386</sup>

[Notice 505] regarding 312 VJ 1879 No. 110.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>383</sup> Johan August Stakemann (1805-1891) was the Procurator for the Superior Court from 1833 in Frederiksted and Vice Governor from 1871

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>384</sup> Samuel William van Brakle, Secretary of the Presidency of St. Croix

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>385</sup> The Danish text says "fm.". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>386</sup> The Danish text says "fm.". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

To the Government for the Danish West Indies, April 28, 1879.

The Ministry of Foreign Affairs has informed the Ministry of Finance<sup>387</sup> about the enclosed copy of a note dated March 5th, in which the accredited British envoy, in accordance with his government's orders, has forwarded the also enclosed copy of a letter dated January 31st of this year, which Mr. James Henderson, owner of two plantations on St. Croix, has sent to Sir James Mc Garrel Hogg, a member of the British Parliament, presenting his alleged claim for compensation from the Royal Government for the losses suffered during the uprising in October last year.

While the ministry of Finance<sup>388</sup> believes that, based on the information received from the government, they have the necessary information to assess this claim, there is, however, a lack of information regarding the reason for Henderson's statement in the aforementioned letter that the planters near Frederiksted were required to surrender their weapons a few days before the outbreak of the uprising, and that an order to this effect, as stated, was to be announced by drumbeat on a market day, according to the governor's wishes. Therefore, at least on this point, the Ministry requests that the government provide a clear statement, and also provide any remarks that the letter may give rise to in other respects.

CCB, April 28th, 1879.

[Notice 506]

Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Copenhagen, April 9, 1879.

Acknowledging the receipt of the Royal Ministry's pleasant letter dated January 20th of this year, which included, among other things, a copy of two so-called protests from English-born planters on St. Croix, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs hereby informs the Ministry of Finance, subject to a more detailed statement regarding the points mentioned in that letter, about the enclosed copy of a note in which the accredited British envoy has, in accordance with his government's orders, forwarded the enclosed copy of a letter that Mr. James Henderson, owner of two plantations on St. Croix, has sent to Sir James Garrel Hogg, a member of the British Parliament, presenting his alleged claim for compensation from the Royal Government for the losses suffered during the uprising.

Otto Rosenørn Lehn<sup>389</sup> To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 507] Duplicate Copy Newham<sup>390</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>387</sup> The Danish text says "FM". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>388</sup> The Danish text says "FM". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>389</sup> Otto Ditlev Baron Rosenørn-Lehn was a Danish politician and foreign minister under the Estrup ministry (1875-1892)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>390</sup> This document is written in English (spelling mistakes included)

..... Cornwall

January 31, 1879

Dear Sir!

As one of many British subjects owning property in the Danish West India Island St Croix (or Santa Cruz) which property suffered severely during the recent Negro Revolt there, on the 1 Oct. last and following days (a revolt entirely to be owing to the willful supineness of the Danish Governor), I beg you will kindly use your influence with the British Government, thro' the Foreign Office, to press our claims for compensation on the Danish Government, who apparently will otherwise ignore us altogether.

The Danish West Indies consist of the three Islands, St Thomas, St John, & St Croix, and are governed by a Council and Governor, St Thomas being the Seat of Government.

St Croix is, (or rather was) a fertile and well cultivated Island, the staple product being sugar. It is subdivided into estates, <sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> of which are owned by British Subjects, the only language spoken on the Island is English.

A correspondent to the "Western Morning News" of Oct 20/1878 reporting from the Island on account of the late revolt, states, that the Governor having established a large Central Sugar Factory, used every means, which his position gave him, to make it a success, giving pressure to bear on the planters, many of whom were in ......<sup>391</sup> to the Government, to give up their works, & support the central factory.

This publisched report, the truth of which I can corroborate to greater or less degree by the private letters I have received, goes ....<sup>392</sup> say, that higher wages were given at the Central Factory ......<sup>393</sup> elsewhere, with the result not only of attracting to the ....<sup>394</sup> [Notice 508] large numbers of coloured people, many of whom were troublesome and dangerous characters, but of causing discontent amongst the labourers at the private Factories.

This unsatisfactory state of affairs being further increased by the enactment of special & stringent laws to prevent those of the new comers, who found the labour market over-stocked from readily quitting the Island again, terminated on Tuesday Oct 1/78 in a riot at Frederickstedt, & which in spite of the efforts of the British Vice-Consul, the Revd. Mr. Dubois, resulted in the burning & the sacking of the best part of the town, and the murder of a Planter Mr. Fontaine.

<sup>391</sup> Presumably: "debt"

<sup>392</sup> Presumably: "on to"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>393</sup> Presumably: "than"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>394</sup> Missing or unintelligible

The majority of the white population took refuge in the Fort, which they held successfully, though all means of the defence had been reduced by previous orders of the Governor to six policemen and seven rifles.

Directly the riot commenced a messenger had been despatched to the town of Christianstedt, 1½ hour distant, but no help arrived till 6 o'clock on Wednesday morning when 16 soldiers appeared & with the help of the Police and burghers in the fort, cleared the town of the rioters, who then spread thro' the Island setting fire to the sugar Mills, in every direction, & murdering two soldiers, whom they found returning to Christianstedt with the empty transport waggon.

On Friday H M Ship "Tourmaline" arrived from Barbadoes, & a French Gunboat from Guadeloupe, but international Law forbad interference, & the ships lad to remain quietly at anchor, while the devastation continued. The Governor (Mr. Gardie) appear to have arrived in the Island from St Thomas on Tuesday evening, when he not only refused the offer of 500 troops from the Captain General of Porto Rico, but seems purposely to have kept the troops he brought with him at Christianstedt till a late hour on Weds morning, & to have prohibited any Volunteers from leaving earlier as they wished to do. It further appears that the Planters near Frederichstedt had been obliged to give up the arms a few days previous to the outbreak, the order for the same being publicly promulgated at the Governors desire by beat of drum on a market day.

I learn that over 300 of the rioters are in prison, while 100 have been shot, & I am given to understand this lose of life & property in the Island is entirely attributable to the Governor, who, disappointed in establishing a monopoly as regards the Central Factory, and having the appointment of the 5 members of Council in his own hand, so managed matters that the English & other Foreign Planters, whom he openly overs<sup>395</sup> have no right in the Island, should be left with absolutely no protection whatever for either their lives or property.

My family are the sole owners of one estate in the Island called Anna's Hope, and quarter owners of another called "Strawberry Hill". All the buildings, crop, etc., in the latter have been completely burnt, and the total loss estimated to be 25,000 dollars or about £5,000, whilst at Anna's Hope a more distant estate, owing to the timely arrival of the Military, about 800 dollars only, or some £150 of damage was done.

With the Island, however, almost ruined, with labour naturally made scarce & difficult to obtain, the indirect losses to the owners of property cannot but be very great, & will be sensibly felt for very many years.

I beg that you will be pleased to use your influence, as a Member of Parliament, to obtain for me, & the other British subjects now similarly suffering, some redress for the very g...ous<sup>396</sup> wrongs we have sustained.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>395</sup> Meaning unclear

<sup>396</sup> Probably "grieveous"

I have	 	• • •	 • • •	•••

James Henderson

P. S.

I may add that the Absentee tax paid to the Danish Government is a high one, & should cons.....<sup>397</sup> strengthen the justice of our Claims.

I have the honor to Sir J. Mc Garrel Hogg 26 Governor Gardens Regarding No. 312 V. J. 1879.

[Notice 509] Copy

Copenhagen, March 5, 1879.

Mr. le Baron,

I have the honor to transmit herewith copy of a letter from Mr. James Henderson, the owner of two estates in the Island of St Croix, who, having been a great sufferer by the recent Negro Revolt there, attributes his losses to the measures of the Governor and Authorities of that Island, on the ground that they thereby first of all brought about the Revolt, and secondly by want of proper precaution and Protection to the Planters, were the indirect cause of the losses which they have sustained.

This letter is addressed to Sir James Mc Garrel Hogg, who has requested, through the Marquis of Salisbury, to have the claim for compensation of Mr. James Henderson brought to the notice of the Danish Government.

In carrying out this wish, I have to request that Your Excellency will kindly submit this case, as stated in the above letter to the consideration of the commission now occupied at St. Croix in investigating all matters connected with the recent outbreak there, in order that such justice as is due to Mr. Henderson may be allotted to [Notice 510] him.

I avail myself etc. etc.

/signed/ Charles Lennox Wyke His Excellency

<sup>397</sup> Presumably "considerably"

Baron Rosenørn-Lehn<sup>398</sup> etc. etc. Regarding No. 312 V J 1879

[Notice 511] [empty] [Notice 512] Regarding No. 686 V.J. 1879

To the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, September 5, 1879

In a kind letter dated the 5th of this month, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs has conveyed to the Honorable Minister a request expressed by the British Chargé d'affaires in his Government's name. The request pertains to obtaining, in connection with the information provided to him through this Ministry regarding James Henderson's complaint, a copy of the report submitted by the Royal Commission sent to the West Indies to investigate the activities.

In this regard, it is hereby communicated that, as noted by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, the mentioned report has not yet been published, and therefore, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, as anticipated by the  $(...)^{399}$  Ministry, will not be able to fulfill the expressed request.

Minister, September 8, 1879.

[Notice 513]

Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Copenhagen, September 5th, 1879.

The British Chargé d'affaires here, on behalf of his government, has expressed the desire to obtain, if possible, a copy of the report submitted by the Royal Commission sent to the West Indies to investigate the activities in connection with the information provided to him based on the Ministry of Finance's kind letter dated July 11 of this year regarding James Henderson's complaint.

It has been orally communicated to Mr. Taylor for now that this report has not yet been published, and doubts are raised about the ability to fulfill the expressed request. However, the Ministry has nevertheless informed the Ministry of Finance about this matter in order to be able to provide a definitive response to this note.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>398</sup> Baron Rosenørn-Lehn might refer to Vilhelm Herman Oluf Moltke Rosenørn-Lehn, also known as Baron Rosenørn-Lehn. He was a Danish nobleman and politician who served as a member of the Landsting, the upper house of the Danish parliament, from 1866 to 1883. Baron Rosenørn-Lehn belonged to the conservative party Højre (Right) and was known for his conservative views and involvement in political affairs. It might also refer to Otto Ditlev Baron Rosenørn-Lehn, who was a Danish politician and foreign minister under the Estrup ministry (1875-1892)
<sup>399</sup> Missing or unintelligible

Otto Rosenørn Lehn<sup>400</sup> To the Ministry of Finance

[Notice 514-515] [empty] [Notice 516]

Arrest of Planter Mac Millan

(including Protest from the affected planters to the British Consuls)

.-----

[Notice 517] Regarding No. 372 V. J. 1880

To the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, June 8, 1880

After informing the Government of the aforementioned islands of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs' communication in the official letter of March 13 of this year regarding the oral negotiations that took place with the British envoy, Sir Charles Wyke, concerning the condition of the laboring population on St. Croix in early October of the previous year, one does not fail to officially submit to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs the enclosed copy of the declaration dated April 26 of this year from Chief of Police in Frederiksted, R. Petersen, which was submitted by the Government. In its submission, the Government noted that although the Ministry of Foreign Affairs' letter did not invite the Government to further comment on the mentioned matter, it nevertheless believed it should give the Chief of Police an opportunity to provide more detailed remarks on the matter in confidence, as done in the enclosed declaration.

Furthermore, the Government added that it does not find reason in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs' reproduction of Vice Consul Du Bois' report on his actions to alter [Notice 518] its perception of Consul Stevens' and Vice Consul Du Bois' relationship with Captain Knowles, and that Vice Consul's attempt to shift the responsibility for his actions onto Captain Knowles is of no significance, as Consul Stevens himself arrived in Frederiksted along with the Captain and remained on St. Croix until he left the island aboard Blanche on the afternoon of October 6.

Minister, June 8, 1880.

Government of the Danish West Indies Herewith 1 enclosure

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>400</sup> Otto Ditlev Baron Rosenørn-Lehn was a Danish politician and foreign minister under the Estrup ministry (1875-1892)

St. Thomas, May 12, 1880. No. 144.

By acknowledging the receipt of the Ministry of Finance's letter dated March 15 of this year, No. 51, and the attached copy of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs' letter dated the 13th of the same month, which contains information regarding the negotiations that took place with the British envoy in Copenhagen concerning the report of the Government dated October 12 of last year, No. 290, regarding the condition of the laboring population on St. Croix in early October of the same year, I also wish to inform you that although the Ministry's aforementioned letter does not urge the Government to further comment on the matter in question, I nevertheless believed it necessary to give Chief of Police R. Petersen an opportunity to provide more detailed remarks on the matter in confidence, which he has done in the attached copy of his letter dated the 26th of last month, which confirms the presentation given in the Government's aforementioned report of the events that took place at that time, particularly the role played by the English Vice Consul in Frederiksted, Pastor Du Bois.

Based on the reproduction of Vice Consul Du Bois' report on his actions contained in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs' aforementioned letter, I do not find reason [Notice 519] to alter my perception of Consul Stevens' and Vice Consul Du Bois' relationship with Captain Knowles. Vice Consul Du Bois' attempt to shift the responsibility for his actions onto Captain Knowles is of no significance, as Consul Stevens himself arrived in Frederiksted along with the Captain and remained on St. Croix until he left the island aboard Blanche on the afternoon of October 6.

Regarding Vice Consul Du Bois' denial of having informed the police authority that the Negroes would return to the town on the next or another day and that he himself was in a critical position, I refer to Chief of Police Petersen's report, according to which Du Bois' request to place a couple of chests with silverware in the fort was directed to the Chief of Police through a third party, which also aligns with the Government's aforementioned report of October 12 of last year, stating that the Vice Consul informed the Chief of Police, etc. I would like to emphasize that Chief of Police Petersen maintains that the mentioned chests were placed in the fort on October 7 or, at the latest, the following day. Finally, I must state that the light shed on Vice Consul Du Bois' report further demonstrates that the reports of the local English consular officials regarding their conduct in their official capacity towards the Government are not trustworthy.

Aug Garde<sup>401</sup> /... To the Ministry of Finance.

Copy Frederiksted, April 26th, 1880. Honorable

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>401</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

Mr. Chamberlain, Governor Garde<sup>402</sup> Commander of the Dannebrog Order and Dannebrog Knight<sup>403</sup>

As I have the honor to return the copy of the letter from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs dated March 13th of this year, which was forwarded to the Ministry of Finance with the high government's letter of the 16th of this month, I cannot refrain from making a remark regarding the latter letter. Although at the mentioned time - the beginning of October last year - I had the impression that Captain Knowles acted upon the request of the English consular officials, I am unable to contradict that the consuls obtained instructions from the captain. It has later been told to me that Vice Consul Du Bois stated that he only acted upon the orders of Consul Stevens and found his conduct incorrect, and he could not believe that the English government would approve of Consul Stevens' actions on this occasion.

With regard to the matters discussed in the last part of the mentioned letter, I allow myself to remark: On Tuesday, October 7th last year, in the afternoon, Pastor Du Bois drove down to the fort with Dr. Hansen; the weak pastor remained in the carriage in the outer fort gate, and Dr. Hansen came into the police chamber and informed me that Pastor Du Bois would like to have [The following, up to page 520, is missing in the scan a couple of trunks with silverware and other valuable items deposited in the fort. He stated that the reason for this was that the negroes, when they were in town the previous day to register for departure with the warship "Blanche," and it had been made clear to them that it would not be possible for the warship to accommodate all the enlisted men, had expressed threats when they left the town that they would return the next day or night to burn down the pastor's residence. On the same occasion, Dr. Hansen requested on behalf of the pastor that I have the ruins of an old asylum belonging to the English congregation, located just opposite the English rectory, demolished, as by setting fire to this dilapidated building consisting mainly of old woodwork and situated just east of the rectory, the negroes could achieve their presumed intention of burning down the rectory. I promised this - as well as receiving the trunks, which were probably deposited in the fort the same evening but no later than the next evening before "Dagmar" left Frederiksted with the governor. I also promised Dr. Hansen personally that I would instruct the night watch to keep a close watch around the pastor's residence and the asylum at night. When I later told the governor about this, you ordered that military patrols should pass through the streets during the night between Wednesday and Thursday - the 8th and 9th of October and subsequent nights - and also keep an eye on the surroundings of the rectory.

I had the asylum demolished on Saturday morning, the 11th of October, as it had been difficult for the men to do so in the previous days due to rain showers, and patrols were also being carried out in the streets at night. I have now asked Dr. Hansen if, as a friend and physician of Pastor Du Bois, he acted in this case without the pastor's knowledge, perhaps after consulting with the pastor's family; but Dr. Hansen has stated that on the 7th of October last year, when he came to see the pastor, he found the family in the presence of the pastor in the process of packing silverware and other valuable items in trunks, and when he heard what the intention was, he told the pastor that it was quite right to deposit the mentioned items in the Fort, and as far as he remembers, they agreed with the pastor that he should

 $^{402}$  Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881  $^{403}$  "Knight of Dannebrog" is a mark of honor. The order is presented to the recipient by the Danish King

request me to demolish the mentioned asylum ruins, as the negroes could just as easily and safely achieve their presumed intention of burning down the pastor's residence by setting fire to those ruins at night. For safety reasons, the pastor had some old fallen timber transferred from the old asylum yard to his own yard. Dr. Hansen approached me regarding this matter and declared that he did so with Pastor Du Bois' full knowledge, consent, and at his request. He also stated that he could not personally demolish a building belonging to the English congregation, but he did not request guards or patrols at the pastor's residence, which is also not mentioned in the Government's letter [Notice 520] of October 12th of the previous year to the Ministry.

When Pastor Du Bois finally says that he was quite calm at the beginning of October, this contradicts his doctor's statement. He was anxious that the negroes would sneak in at night and set fire to the pastor's residence or the dilapidated asylum building opposite it. However, he probably considered any fear of a general uprising to be unfounded. When he states that it was only 14 days after Blanche's final departure that he deposited some valuables in the Fort, this is clearly incorrect, which Dr. Hansen also fully agrees with. A police officer who knows something about Pastor Du Bois' son recently privately asked him, not at my instigation, for some information about the mentioned time when the trunks were supposed to be deposited in the Fort on October 7th. When I heard about this, I questioned the officer, and he said that he did not say that they were sent to the Fort that day, but that the pastor had been to the Fort on the 7th to have some trunks deposited there. However, I have not wanted to question young Du Bois myself or have him questioned, as I do not know if he might become suspicious and claim that he knows nothing.

Yours faithfully, R. Petersen

Accurate transcription. H. Hänschell

Advertisement No. 162. V.J. 1880 No. 51

To the Government for the Danish westindian islands on March 15, 1880.

Regarding the content of the government communication of October 12th of the previous year, No. 290, regarding the condition of the laboring population on St. Croix at the beginning of October of the previous year, which was communicated by the Ministry of Finance to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs on November 7th of the previous year, it is deemed appropriate to inform the government officially about the negotiations held with the British envoy, Sir Charles Wyke, as mentioned in the attached letter from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs dated the 13th of this month to the Ministry of Finance.

CCB, March 15, 1880 R

[Notice 521] Ministry of Foreign Affairs. Copy to the Government

Copenhagen, March 13, 1880

Prompted by the Ministry of Finance's pleasant letter of November 7th of the previous year, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, by confidentially informing the present Royal British Envoy of the main content of the report accompanying the letter from the Government for the Danish West Indian Possessions regarding the condition of the laboring population on St. Croix at the beginning of October, has expressed the desire that the English consular officials on the mentioned island should refrain from taking steps in the future that could be misunderstood by the laboring population and thereby cause unrest, as in the present case.

In response to this inquiry, Sir Charles Wyke has submitted a report from Vice Consul Dubois regarding the part he has played in the events that are closest to the Governor's responses. Since Sir Charles Wyke explicitly stated that he is not authorized to provide the Royal Government with a copy of Vice Consul Dubois' report, the Ministry must limit itself to reproducing the main points of the report based on the oral communication.

Regarding the invitation issued to the English [Notice 522] laborers to register at the Vice Consulate, Mr. Dubois admits that he is the one who issued this invitation. However, according to his explanation, far from doing this on his own initiative, when Captain Knowles arrived at the English Vice Consulate on October 4th and spoke to him about such an invitation, the Captain expressed concerns about the intended action, which would likely result in 2 to 3,000 workers registering, including many who were not actually dissatisfied with the conditions on St. Croix but simply wanted to take advantage of the opportunity to visit their homes at the expense of the English government. Since Captain Knowles could not convince himself of the accuracy of his understanding of the situation but maintained his belief that only a few English laborers would register, and since he was aware that the Captain had previously consulted Consul Stevens on the matter, Mr. Dubois felt obliged to obey, considering Captain Knowles' communication as containing an official order from the Consul. As the number of English laborers whose names were recorded on the list presented at the Vice Consulate had already reached 1,019 by the 6th, he decided to stop the registration. And when Consul Stevens arrived at that time and approved his decision to send a written inquiry to Captain Knowles to obtain further instructions, he sent a letter to the Captain regarding this matter, which was then followed by the meeting between the Captain and the laborers mentioned in the Government's report.

Regarding the unfavorable situation in which Mr. Dubois was supposed to have found himself in relation to the laborers, as well as his requests to the police and the actions taken by them, he denies having informed the police authorities that the negroes would return to the city the next day or any other day, or that he himself was in a critical position, fearing that the laborers' rage would turn against him, or that he did not feel safe in his house and feared that it would be set on fire. Similarly, he denies that guards or patrols were stationed to protect his residence either at his request or with his knowledge. It was only 14 days after the corvette Blanche's final departure that he, in order to reassure his nervous wife who had been frightened by rumors of new disturbances, deposited some valuables in the fort. Despite feeling weak himself after recovering from an illness, he had been completely calm both at that time and at the beginning of October and considered any fear of an uprising unfounded.

Otto Rosenørn Lehn<sup>404</sup>

To the Ministry of Finance

[Notice 523] Hereby, 4 attachments.

Government for the Danish West Indies.

St. Thomas, October 29th, 1879. No. 312.

As noted in my report of the 12th of this month, No. 290, the commander of the English corvette Blanche, Captain Knowles, came to me in Frederiksted on the same afternoon. He sought information about the conditions on St. Croix to an extent that might raise some doubt as to whether I should delve into it further. However, during the conversation, it became clear that he was sent by the commanding admiral completely independent of the consul to familiarize himself with the conditions, and that he had strict orders not to act in any way unless requested by the government. I provided him with an unrestricted presentation of the conditions in the past year and emphasized in conclusion that with the increased military force and the presence of the corvette Dagmar, peace on the island could be maintained at all times. I also mentioned that the presence of "Blanche" in St. Croix had an unfortunate effect because Consul Stevens had given the appearance that it was here at his request and that it was to act according to his instructions. "Blanche" then departed from St. Croix on Tuesday the 14th of this month with Consul Stevens for St. Thomas, where it is still stationed. [Notice 524]

Consul Stevens made a trip to Christiansted during his stay in St. Croix, presumably to Vice Consul Armstrong, on which occasion it was said that he had spoken to English-born laborers and encouraged them not to accept the work conditions offered by the plantations. However, this turned out to be false, as indicated in the enclosed report with 2 attachments from the police chief in Frederiksted. Nonetheless, I mention it because it is established that Consul Stevens approached the laborers directly without any prompting from their side.

There was complete calm and tranquility throughout the island afterward, work contracts were entered into on various plantations, and work commenced. However, as far as I have been able to ascertain, on the 18th of this month, it became known that Consul Stevens had telegraphed Vice Consul Armstrong (Du Bois still being ill) stating that the planters must now terminate the contracts, as he would gather schooners to St. Croix within a couple of days to deport the English-born laborers if they did not comply. The attached report from the presidency shows how a couple of planters subsequently contacted Consul Stevens by telegraph and how he responded. Some English-born planters held a meeting in Christiansted and agreed to send a letter to Stevens, in which, as far as I know, they expressed their view that he was only harming the situation with his interference and requested that he remain passive at least until the end of this month. It is regrettable that some English-born planters, although strongly opposed to Consul

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>404</sup> Otto Ditlev Baron Rosenørn-Lehn was a Danish politician and foreign minister under the Estrup ministry (1875-1892)

Stevens, allowed their anxieties to prompt them to address him on this matter. Nevertheless, it seems unquestionable to me that the administration should stay completely out of this negotiation, even if the consequence is a lack of complete information on all points. This is less important than proving in what manner Mr. Stevens believes himself entitled and obliged to comply with the clause in his appointment document from the English government, which reads as follows verbatim:

"Hereby giving and granting unto him full power and authority by all lawful means to aid and protect Our Merchants and others Our Subjects, who may trade with, or visit, or reside, in the said Islands &c &c" - - - - 405

However, it is likely not justified for Consul Stevens to act disregarding the lawful authorities in a manner that particularly in the eyes of the population assumes an authority that violates the authority of the Danish government.

Aug Garde<sup>406</sup> / ....... To the Ministry of Finance

[Notice 525] Transcript

Presidency of St. Croix. October 20, 1879. No. 1524.

The Presidency should not fail to inform Governor Herr that Messrs. McDermodt, Wilson, and Skeoch informed me orally today that Messrs. G. Elliot and Wilson sent a telegram on Saturday, after learning from British Consul Stevens that the telegram regarding the abduction of the English laborers had been sent to the local vice-consuls, stating that if the planters did not soon come to an agreement with the laborers on the terms of employment, they were willing to negotiate with Mr. Stevens upon his arrival. In response, Mr. Stevens replied the same day, the 18th of this month:

"Deputation can lead to no settlement of the question; it is one between planters and laborers. Capt. Knowles and myself agree, planters should hold a meeting today, telegraph result, in all cases telegraph decision, this matter must [Notice 526] be settled immediately<sup>407</sup>."

The planters, J. Wilson and G. Elliott, replied:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>405</sup> In the Danish text, these 3 lines are written in English ("Hereby giving and granting unto him full power and authority by all lawful means to aid and protect Our Merchants and others Our Subjects, who may trade with, or visit, or reside, in the said Islands &c &c")

 $<sup>^{406}</sup>$  Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881  $^{407}$  In the Danish text, these lines are written in English ("Deputation can lead to no settlement of the question; it is one between planters and laborers. Capt Knowles and myself agree, planters should hold a meeting today, telegraph result, in all cases telegraph decision, this matter must be settled immediately")

"It is impossible for the planters to meet today; they are scattered. They will meet on Monday and telegraph their reply. Many laborers are taking employment and are at work; they are perfectly quiet 408".

I cannot say what they intend to do today; I believe they have not yet reached an agreement among themselves.

This communication has mainly arisen due to the statement in Mr. Stevens' telegram that he is acting in accordance with an agreement with Capt. Knowles.

(Signed) J. A. Stakemann<sup>409</sup> / Van Brakle<sup>410</sup> Highly Honorable Governor Chamberlain Guard, C. of D. & Dbmd.

[Notice 527] Transcript

Correct copy .....

Thursday, the 16th of this month, in the afternoon, Manager Hansen of Grove Place Estate (for which Plantation Mr. P. McDermodt is the Administrator) came to me and informed me that McDermodt had told him that Consul Stevens, on the previous Sunday, during his journey from Christiansted or Bülowsminde to Frederiksted, had engaged in conversation with several field laborers on Centerline Road. He advised them not to enter into contracts with the planters in any way and not to settle for the offered payment of 20 cents and housing. He added that McDermodt had expressed a fair degree of confidence that the laborers who had informed him about the matter would testify in court without reservation.

On Friday morning, based on this information, I sent a summons to Planter P. McDermodt, requesting that the individuals who, according to Hansen's report to me, could testify in the matter, appear later that day at the police station. According to the officer's testimony, P. McDermodt became somewhat confused about this and said that he was reluctant to have anyone appear, but instead, he wrote me the enclosed letter, [Notice 528] Attachment No. 1.

In response, Edwin Creagh appeared. He was born in Christiansted, 36 years old, Lutheran, and a horse and carriage lessor. He explained that on Sunday, the 12th of this month, he drove Consul Stevens to Frederiksted on Centerline Road, opposite Mt. Pleasant Estate, where 10 to 12 Mt. Pleasant locals were standing. Consul Stevens stopped and asked the people if they were starting to work now, to which they replied that they were willing to start working immediately the next day, Monday, if they could receive 20 cents and an allowance, but they did not want to enter into a contract for one year, possibly for 3 or even

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>408</sup> In the Danish text, the words "It is impossible for the planters to meet today; they are scattered. They will meet on Monday and telegraph their reply. Many laborers are taking employment and are at work; they are perfectly quiet" are written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>409</sup> Johan August Stakemann (1805-1891) was the Procurator for the Superior Court from 1833 in Frederiksted and Vice Governor from 1871

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>410</sup> Samuel William van Brakle, Secretary of the Presidency of St. Croix

6 months. The consul replied that he did not consider it unfair to demand 20 cents and an allowance. However, he did not mention the annual contract since they had firmly stated that they did not want to enter into one. He said he would speak to the planter the next day to see if the matter could be resolved. Furthermore, he strongly advised them to remain calm and under no circumstances engage in riots or arson, as he would use his influence with the British naval officer, who was well-supplied with bullets and gunpowder, to do everything possible to assist the Danish authorities.

The consul did not speak to anyone else on the road.

On Saturday, the 18th, I received another letter from McDermodt, Attachment No. 2. That same afternoon, Driver Boiens and Worker James Raphl appeared at the police station. They both explained that Consul Stevens asked the people on the road opposite Mt. Pleasant if they were starting to work again, to which they replied that they were willing to start immediately but wanted 20 cents and an allowance, and that they did not want to commit themselves. The consul said he could not call their request "unfair", but advised them to remain calm and not engage in riots, as he would do what he could to assist the Danish authorities. He also mentioned that he would try to speak to the planter the next day to see if the matter could be resolved.

Frederiksted Police Station, October 21, 1879.

(Signed) R. Petersen Correct copy ......

[Notice 529]

Transcript
Attachment No. 2

To the Honb Judge Petersen<sup>411</sup>

Honb Judge

I told Bony Bonies you wanted him he was present and heard what Mr. Stevens told them on the road, I will also send in James Rafael according to your request

I remain Honb Judge Your most obt Servt P. Mc Dermodt Mt Pleasant October 18th 1879

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>411</sup> This letter is written in English

[Notice 530] Transcript Attachment No. 1

To the Honb Judge Petersen<sup>412</sup> Honb Judge

James Rafael is the Man that told me, what the Consul said, he told me the Driver Bang was there he James Rafael did not hear all as the Consul was a long time talking to them before he came there. I think before summons this Man it is better wait a little till I make further inquiry and find out all. I can from some others. I think you will find out or hear from the Man, that drove him what he said and the Persons who was there. I hear the Driver is the Man that said to drive Mr. Robinson. I am afraid of James Rafael is summoned all the others will say they heard nothing. I want to hear from others what he said.

I remain Honb Judge Your most obt Servt P. Mc Dermodt

True Copy

[Notice 531]

To the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, November 7, 1879

In connection with a report on the state of St. Croix after the older labor regulations expired on the 1st of last month, and particularly the reluctance of the working population to enter into new contracts for a year, the Government for the Danish West Indies, in conjunction with the enclosed report of the 12th of last month, No. 290 (attached as an appendix), has specifically reported on the conduct of the British consular officials on this occasion and the presumably unfavorable influence it has had.

With this report, it was deemed necessary to inform the Ministry of Foreign Affairs in continuation of the Ministry's <sup>413</sup> letter of the 21st of last month and the previous correspondence regarding the mentioned consular officials' conduct.

Minister, November 7, 1879

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>412</sup> This letter is written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>413</sup> The Danish text says "FM's". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

[Notice 532] Herby attached: 1 Appendix

Government for the Danish West Indian Islands No. 290 Currently in Frederiksted, October 12, 1879

In connection with my report of today's date, No. 289, which indicates that there is calm among the working population, although work has not yet resumed anywhere because the planters and laborers have not reached an agreement on new contracts, I would like to dutifully convey the following regarding the conduct of the English consuls, particularly Consul Stevens, under these circumstances:

The Ministry is aware that in the beginning of August, rumors spread among the population of St. Croix that the negroes would attack all white people in their homes. The Government received a letter from Consul Stevens, which is enclosed herewith, in which he draws attention to the extremely dangerous atmosphere that, according to a report he received from Vice Consul Dubois in Frederiksted, was supposed to prevail among the laborers. In this regard, the Government instructed the Presidency to secure the island against new disturbances by deploying military patrols and to seek clarification as to whether the rumors in question were founded. The police interrogations conducted as a result of this, and the information that gradually became known to the entire population, revealed that the spread rumors were completely unfounded, despite Consul Stevens deeming it necessary to immediately report to the British government about the perilous atmosphere.

Since then, rumors have circulated, commonly believed to originate from the English Consul, that an English warship would arrive in St. Croix by October 1st to protect "the British subjects" [Notice 533] and remove from the island the "dissatisfied British laborers". And indeed, the English corvette "Blanche", Captain Knowles commanding, is currently present alternately here and in St. Thomas.

It arrived in St. Thomas on the morning of September 29th, shortly before I departed with the corvette "Dagmar" for Christiansted. However, the captain sought me aboard the "Dagmar" and informed me that he would come to Frederiksted in the next few days.

It arrived in Frederiksted with Consul Stevens aboard on September 30th and returned to St. Thomas on October 1st without its presence causing any disturbance.

However, it returned here again on Friday afternoon, October 3rd, once again with Consul Stevens aboard. On Saturday and Monday thereafter, a large number of negroes gathered in the town, many of whom crowded around the residence of the English vice-consul, without any specific information about the purpose or what had prompted it.

On Saturday afternoon, I received a visit from Captain Knowles, who informed me that he had orders to visit St. Croix to ensure that everything was calm. I took the opportunity to inform him that rumor had it that the English-born laborers had been informed that by registering at the consulate, they could

obtain free passage back to their homes. If this originated from the English consuls, I expressed my regret as it was unauthorized. I also informed him that the police stations had not received a single complaint of dissatisfaction and that the government had provided specific instructions to assist foreign laborers in their departure, if desired, by providing them with travel documents and even assistance for the journey if they lacked the means.

Captain Knowles replied that he had no such task, although he wished to know if there were any obstacles to removing laborers who wished to leave. I responded that I could not object to that as long as the departing individuals were provided with travel passports from the police station. However, I added that although they would receive the passport free of charge, they would be required to provide a statement about whether they had reason to complain, so that it could be further investigated and determine who had encouraged them to leave. I also drew his attention to the fact that most negroes would likely leave if they were offered free passage on a warship, and in that case, he would probably have more than a full ship.

## Sunday passed calmly.

Monday morning, Captain Knowles came to see me again. The consulate is located close to the house where I am staying, so it was easy to observe the agitated state of the negroes. In response to my comments, Captain Knowles declared that he fully understood that it was incorrect to provoke or contribute to such agitation, especially at a time when the task was to maintain peace so that the planters and negroes could come to an understanding without any disturbing influence.

The captain, who has maintained a completely loyal relationship with me, added that it was precisely for this reason that he had come to me to request permission to address the negroes who had gathered outside the consulate. He wanted to explain to them that he could not and would not remove all these people unless they desired to take advantage of a free opportunity to leave. He would advise them to go peacefully to their homes and seek to reach an agreement on future work conditions. If called upon, he would be ready to contribute to the maintenance of the law with armed force. I advised him not to do this without the knowledge of the vice-consul and asked him to [Notice 534] be accompanied by the chief of police so that he could be fully informed about what was happening and be available for assistance if necessary. This was done, and the chief of police also learned that the vice-consul had compiled a list of 1,015 individuals who identified themselves as English-born and wished to leave the island with the English warship. That same afternoon, the "Blanche" departed for St. Thomas. Before its departure, I told the captain that he could now see for himself the consequences of the consul's actions as the negroes left noisily. It was impossible to predict what might happen by evening. Since it was possible that I might desire these laborers to leave in order to maintain peace, I asked him if, upon my request, he would remove all of them. He confirmed this, and the agreement was that I would telegraph for the "Blanche" if necessary, which would remain in St. Thomas for the time being.

Under these circumstances, the rum shops in the town were closed at noon, and the English-born laborers left the city amid fierce reproaches against the English consuls.

However, no unrest occurred. On the contrary, the planters claimed that this event had been highly disruptive and inhibiting for them in reaching an agreement with the laborers.

The next day, on the 7th, Vice Consul Pastor Dubois informed the chief of police that he believed the negroes would return to the city the following day. He was deeply upset as the laborers' resentment had turned against him, especially since in the spring, due to his actions in October of the previous year, the planters ostentatiously presented him with a purse, which the negroes now interpreted as him being aligned with the planters against the negroes. Consequently, he no longer felt safe in his house and feared that it might be set on fire. He handed over various valuables to the chief of police for safekeeping at the fort and seemed overall very depressed, especially considering his ongoing serious illness.

To reassure him, I had military patrols regularly search the vicinity of his house in the city at night, without finding the slightest evidence to support the fear he mentioned, which can likely be attributed mainly to his frail condition.

On Thursday, the 9th, I was on St. Thomas aboard the corvette "Dagmar", which needed coal and water supplies. However, I did not have the opportunity to see Captain Knowles, who was sick.

Last night, on the 11th, "Blanche" returned again with Consul Stevens on board. Since today is Sunday, the chief, who wishes to speak with me, will come to see me this afternoon, after the mail has been dispatched from here. Therefore, it will be reserved for me to provide further reports with the next mail. For now, I will limit myself to drawing attention to the fact that the English consul and vice-consul are acting without providing any information to the local authorities or the government regarding their conduct.

Aug Garde<sup>414</sup>

To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 535]

Duplicate<sup>415</sup>

Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate St. Thomas D: W: I: July 22nd 1879.

Sir,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>414</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>415</sup> This document is written in English

I have the honor to make known to Your Excellency that several labourers – British Subjects – who have recently passed through this for the British Islands in these Waters from Sainte-Croix, on my enquiring of them why they were leaving Sainte Croix, invariably replied that they anticipated shortly even worse disorder by the rising of the negroes than that which occurred there in October last, and some of them stated that the talk of such fresh disorder is no secret among the negroes themselves.

I now have received a report dated yesterday from Mr. Vice Consul Du Bois in which that Gentleman states that, "the temper and bearing of the laboring classes have become most alarming".

I have no doubt that Your Excellency is far better informed than I am on the state of negro discontent at Sainte-Croix, but in every case, I deem it a bounden duty to bring under your notice what has reached me, offering it only for what it may be worth, and under the impression that the labourers — British Subjects — I have alluded to, might have told me what the Authorities of these Islands perhaps might not have [Notice 536] had an opportunity of hearing from themselves.

I have the honor to be, with truth and regard,

Sir Your Excellency's most obedient servant,

Geo. Alex. Stevens, Consul His Excellency J. A. Garde, C. M. D. M. Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Danish West Indies, Saint Thomas. True copy. J Duus, Fm

Regarding No. 765 V.J. 1879

To the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Copenhagen, October 21, 1879

According to the report from the Government of the Danish West Indies, the British Consul in St. Thomas, in a letter dated October 15th, a copy of which is attached hereto, addressed a question to the Government regarding the extent to which a portion of one million dollars granted by the Parliament for the relief of the affected in Frederiksted, and a half million kroner provided from the treasury to assist planters in harvesting, has been allocated to British subjects. In response to this question, the Government, in a letter dated October 26th, also attached hereto, limited its reply to stating that it was unaware of any such amount being granted to the affected in Frederiksted and was unable to provide the desired information, which had been reported to the Government.

With the remark that the Ministry of Foreign Affairs must acknowledge that, given the current circumstances and the ongoing disagreement between the Danish and British governments regarding the classification of inhabitants of the Danish West Indies as British subjects, the Government has abstained from answering the question posed by the British Consul and that the Ministry of Foreign Affairs does not see the need to instruct the Government to provide further response at present. Nevertheless, it was

deemed necessary to inform the Ministry of Foreign Affairs about the developments in connection with the previous correspondence, which dealt partly with the issue of the designation "British subjects" and partly with the actions of the mentioned Consul.

(Minister's signature 21/10/1879)

[Notice 537] Attached herewith: 2 Enclosures

Government of the Danish West Indies No. 274 St. Thomas, September 27, 1879

The Government hereby respectfully submits to the Ministry of Finance a copy of the letter from the English Consul in this place dated the 15th of this month, which contains a request to be informed about the amount granted to "British subjects" as assistance from the Danish treasury to St. Croix in connection with the uprising.

Considering the position the English Consul has sought to assert regarding the English-born planters in St. Croix, and in light of this matter being under the special consideration of the Ministry of Finance, I believed it necessary to refrain from any response that might appear as an acknowledgment of the principle put forth by him. Therefore, I provided the Consul with the evasive reply enclosed herewith. To avoid any further debate, I also found it best not to raise any objection to the wording used in the letter, although [Notice 538] there are valid grounds for doing so, especially regarding the phrase "taken from the Royal Treasury" which can hardly be considered entirely appropriate.

For the Ministry's information, a detailed list of the loans granted in accordance with its authorization of December 12th of last year is enclosed. The debtors whose names are underlined in blue are Danish, while those in red are English-born. From the list, it will be noted that out of the total amount loaned, \$117,976.10, as per the Bureau's instructions:

Danish borrowers: \$30,975.75 Foreign borrowers: \$87,000.35 Total: \$117,976.10

Of the amount loaned to foreign borrowers, \$62,200.25 was loaned to English-born planters, while the remaining \$24,800.00 was loaned to the estate of Planter W. Moore, whose representatives (widow and sons) consider themselves, albeit likely without justification, as American. Therefore, out of a total of 21 debtors, 8 are Danish, 12 are English-born, and 1 is American.

Aug Garde<sup>417</sup> / .....

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>416</sup> In the Danish text, the words "taken from the Royal Treasury" are written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>417</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

Copy

Saint Thomas, W. I. September 15th, 1879<sup>418</sup>

Sir,

Her Britannic Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs has instructed me to inform him of the portion of the one million Dollars granted by the "Rigsdag<sup>419</sup>" for the relief of the sufferers in the town of Frederiksted from the Negro Riots in October last, and the five hundred thousand Kroners taken from the Royal Treasury for the relief of the Planters with the aim of enabling them to gather in their crops, that has been allocated to British subjects.

To ensure accuracy in my response to His Lordship's instruction, I respectfully seek the information from Your Excellency.

I have the honor to be, with truth and regard,

Sir, your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

(signed) Geo. Alex. Stevens, Consul To His Excellency J. A. Garde O. D. DM Governor General and Commander-in-Chief of the Danish West-Indies &c &c &c Saint Thomas

Copy

2. Government of the Danish West Indies No. 1363

St. Thomas, September 26th, 1879

Sir,

In your letter dated the 15th of this month, you have requested information regarding "what portion of the One million Dollars granted by the 'Rigsdag' for the relief of the sufferers in the town of Frederiksted from the Negro Riots in October last, and the Five Hundred Thousand Kroners taken from the Royal

<sup>418</sup> This document is written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>419</sup> Rigsdag: The Danish parliament. At the time, the Danish parliament (Rigsdag) consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

Treasury for the relief of the planters with a view of enabling them to gather in their crops, has been allotted to British subjects".

While I am not aware of any such amount being granted for the sufferers in Frederiksted, I regret to inform you that I am not prepared to provide the requested statement at this time, as I have referred the matter to the Home Government.

I remain, Sir, your obedient servant.

(signed) Aug. Garde<sup>420</sup> / Carl Mattensen G. A. Stevens, Esquire Her Britannic Majesty's Consul Saint Thomas True Copies (Signature) Carl Hattensen<sup>421</sup>

Copy [Notice 539]

List of Bureau Disbursements authorized by the Ministry of Finance on December 12, 1878.

W. H. Heyliger	Pl. Adventure	\$ 1,000	-	
C. & W. Mc Evoy	" Barrenspot	10,129	35	
W. Moore's widow	" Bethlehem	8,990	-	
R. Skeoch	" Bettyshope	3,000	-	
W. Moore's widow	" Butlersbay	9,765	-	
R. Skeoch	" Carlton	3,000	-	
J. P. Bruley Adm.	" Castle Coakley	5,941	-	
E. Svitzer	" Cliftonhill	1,631	75	
W. H. Heyliger	" Concordia	1,000	-	
J. P. Bruley Adm.	" Diamond & Ruby	5,919	85	
D. Mc Millan	" Great Fountain	4,000	-	
W. Moore's widow	" Little la Grange	6,045	-	
F. Reynolds	" La Vallée & Fl.	4,155	30	

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>420</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881 <sup>421</sup> Carl Anton Frederik Christian Hattensen (1828-1884) was Legal Councilor (Justitsraad), government secretary (gouvernementssekretær) and vice governor in 1876 and 1881

H. Riis	" Lebanonhill	6,072	50
J. Farrelly	" Lower Love	7,120	-
H. Pattersen	" Manningsbay	4,874	85
P. O'Reilly	" Montpellier	2,060	-
C. Holm	" Mt Pleasant	7,493	-
G. Arendrup	" Rust up Twist	1,226	-
A. Jensen Adm.	" Slob	7,601	75
A. Fleming	" St. Georges m. Fl.	7,000	-
J. Farrelly	" Upper Love	5,000	-
V. C. Hvid	" Work & Rest	4,950	75
		\$ 117,978	10

True Copy .....

Copy
[Notice 540]

To the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, His Excellency, August 15, 1879, Estrup 422

From the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, with great satisfaction, it has been learned through the Ministry's esteemed letter of the 24th of last month that there is no significant disagreement between the two ministries regarding the question of the personal allegiance of the English-born Danish West Indian planters. The Ministry of Foreign Affairs also acknowledges the importance of the fact that these planters entered into subjection to the Danish state through the oath of allegiance they have taken. It is very gratifying for the Ministry of Finance to have received the Ministry of Foreign Affairs' assurance that they will vigorously assert, in conjunction with the British government, all that - as emphasized in the Ministry of Finance's earlier correspondence on this matter - supports our understanding of the legal status of the English-born planters and their subjection to the Danish state, particularly regarding the content of the oath taken.

On this occasion, it is worth mentioning that the Ministry of Finance has no objections to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs' desire to simultaneously and directly inform the English government of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>422</sup> Jacob Brønnum Scavenius Estrup, who served as the Prime Minister of Denmark from 1875 to 1894. He was a prominent figure in Danish politics and a leader of the conservative party known as the Højre (Right)

aforementioned understanding and the Danish government's inability to provide explanations regarding the relationship between Danish subjects and their authorities. Furthermore, it is mentioned that Planter MacMillan [Notice 541], who took the oath of allegiance on December 9, 1871, and exercised the civil rights conditional upon such oath, as stipulated by legislation, in October of this year and subsequently even if he had not been a Danish subject and therefore entitled to file a complaint through his country's consul - there would have been no grounds for complaint. MacMillan, who was arrested for blocking the governor's path on a public street during the state of siege and disrespectfully addressing him, had already apologized in writing to the governor the next day. He was released and, during his detention - as well as his wife, who was allowed to visit him - treated with the utmost consideration in all respects. The information provided by MacMillan in contradiction to the report of October 24 of last year, supported by Consul Stevens, is untrue.

It is further noted that the Ministry of Finance would appreciate receiving a copy of the communication to be made to the English government by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

August 15, 1879. The Minister.

Ministry of Foreign Affairs. Copenhagen, July 24, 1879.

The discrepancy between the two ministries' understanding of the question regarding the legal status of the English-born West Indian planters is probably not as significant as it appears to be in the Finance Ministry's pleasant letter of the 11th of this month. In particular, it has not been the intention of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs to disregard the importance of the fact that these planters have entered into a specific subjection to the Danish state through the oath of allegiance they have taken. However, just as it has been pointed out that this relationship differs significantly from naturalization, which would fully assimilate the individuals with the native subjects of the country, it has also been acknowledged that any question of this nature is fraught with considerable difficulties, particularly in relation to the English state, due to its distinct legislation and traditional understanding of its relationship with English subjects residing abroad. Therefore, while we are fully prepared to assert, with necessary strength, everything that supports [Notice 542] our understanding of the legal status of the English-born planters, especially the content of the oath taken, we also consider it necessary to do so in a manner that minimizes the risk of provoking a serious conflict with England. In this regard, it is still highly desirable to dispel any doubt that Mr. McMillan has been treated differently from what was necessary under the current circumstances and undoubtedly would have been treated if the situation had occurred in an English colony. It would be highly unfavorable to begin such negotiations by declaring that we will absolutely provide no information about the specific case that has prompted the entire discussion. The English government would surely perceive this as an implicit acknowledgment that the situation is indeed as described by McMillan. Even if, in principle, it might be inclined to concede to our considerations, it would likely hesitate to do so as long as it believes that a person who considers himself, and has thus far been considered by the English government, an English subject, has been subjected to harsh and unjust treatment. The situation is quite different when the negotiation can calmly address the question in general terms without being disrupted by the individual case. Therefore, it is still strongly recommended that the Ministry of Foreign Affairs be enabled to inform the English government, in a suitable manner and with due reservation, about the completely unfounded nature of Mr. McMillan's complaint. Regarding the Finance Ministry's expression of regret, at the end of the aforementioned pleasant letter, that it has not been able to address the other English-born planters' violations of their subjection duties as a result of continued correspondence with the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, it should be noted that, in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs' conviction, such a rebuke would have been highly unfavorable and significantly complicated the situation. As already mentioned, these individuals undoubtedly consider themselves and have thus far been considered by the English government as English subjects. Furthermore, it should be noted that the protests mentioned in the Finance Ministry's pleasant letter of January 30 have not been pursued by the English government.

Otto Rosenørn Lehn<sup>423</sup>

To the Ministry of Finance

Copy [Notice 543]

To the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, June 11, 1879.

In reference to the Ministry's letter of the 28th of last month, following the opportunity given by the letter from here on the 8th of the same month, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs has further expressed its views on the question of whether English-born property owners and business operators residing on the Danish West Indian Islands have the right to address their grievances against the authorities to the English consular officials on the islands. The Ministry of Finance<sup>424</sup> cannot refrain from presenting the following remarks in response to the statements made by the Royal Ministry.

The Ministry of Foreign Affairs has believed that although the actions of the English consular office during the aforementioned events - specifically their acceptance of the planters' grievances and protests and their submission to the English government - did not correspond to what one might desire, it must be said, in ....<sup>425</sup>, that they only received and referred cases to their government, which they rightly wished to have handled independently and on their own responsibility. In reality, they did not pre-empt the question, neither with regard to their own government nor in relation to the planters' relationship with the Danish government. The Ministry of Finance<sup>426</sup> cannot in any way accept this interpretation as a reason to leave the matter unaddressed. In fact, there is no question here of what might be considered a personal apology for a committed mistake, but rather whether the consuls, in the given case, had the same right to handle the mitigations [Notice 544]. What the Ministry of Finance<sup>427</sup> insists on, with the good assistance of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, is not a personal reprimand to the consuls but rather

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>423</sup> Otto Ditlev Baron Rosenørn-Lehn was a Danish politician and foreign minister under the Estrup ministry (1875-1892)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>424</sup> The Danish text says "FM". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>425</sup> Missing or unintelligible

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>426</sup> The Danish text says "FM". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>427</sup> The Danish text says "FM". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

an acknowledgment from the English government's side that their actions during the mentioned occasions lacked formal justification. Furthermore, it should be noted that while the matter regarding the protests against the losses caused by the rebellion - at least as far as the Ministry of Finance<sup>428</sup> is aware has not yet progressed beyond the receipt and submission of the protests and the official notification thereof to the government, there is another matter at hand. This is precisely the matter that the Ministry of Finance<sup>429</sup> has taken as the actual starting point in these negotiations in its letter of January 30 of this year, in which the English government itself approved the consuls' acceptance of Planter Mac Millan's grievances against the governor and made it the subject of an inquiry to the Danish government. Therefore, we are not dealing with a potentially more or less excusable personal mistake by a consul due to personal considerations but rather with effective interference from the English government's side. Furthermore, the Ministry of Finance<sup>430</sup> cannot refrain from noting that even if one could consider the consuls' acceptance of the grievances as not preempting the English government's decision, the same cannot be said regarding the relationship between the planters and the Danish government. The mere acceptance of grievances of the nature in question inevitably creates the impression among the planters that their recourse to the consuls is justified and undermines the authority of the authorities. Therefore, even if the English government had not caused further harm as a result of these grievances, it would still be necessary to seek a prohibition on the consuls receiving them at all.

Furthermore, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs has expressed that while it may appear that the aforementioned property owners and business operators have entered into a special relationship with the Danish government compared to other foreign subjects residing on the island, the only difference between them and others is that they have explicitly committed themselves to obey the laws and the authorities. This obligation naturally applies to other foreigners residing on the islands as well, so the difference can hardly be considered significant.

This statement, which the Ministry of Finance<sup>431</sup> has some difficulty reconciling with its understanding of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs' previous letter of April 30 of this year, is based on an assumption that must be denied. In a letter dated the 6th of this month, a copy of the citizen's oath, as required according to the ordinance of September 6, 1853, was sent to the Minister of Foreign Affairs, and it can be seen from this that it does not limit itself to promising obedience to the country's laws and authorities but also pledges allegiance and loyalty to His Majesty the King and his successors in government as the rightful sovereign and lord, and to conduct oneself in all respects as befits an upright Danish citizen and subject. Thus, it is far from the case that the individuals in question have only promised obedience to the laws and authorities. The crucial and decisive difference between these foreign-born Danish subjects and foreign [Notice 545] subjects residing within the Danish state's territory is that they have explicitly recognized the King as their rightful king and themselves as Danish subjects, committing themselves solemnly to fulfill the obligations arising from it in order to attain the benefits that are conditioned by law upon the taking of such an oath. This is the view taken by the Royal Ministry, and it is considered that entering into such a Danish subject-like relationship, as denoted in the citizen's oath, does not entail

<sup>420</sup> 

<sup>428</sup> The Danish text says "FM". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>429</sup> The Danish text says "FM". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>430</sup> The Danish text says "FM". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>431</sup> The Danish text says "FM". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

the same rights as naturalization, as the individuals in question are neither granted access to offices nor exempted from ... 432 since the explicit condition in both cases is that they have citizenship. However, it does not follow from the fact that the non-native Danish subject is excluded from certain rights that are reserved for native Danish subjects or those who have acquired citizenship in a special manner through positive legal provisions, that they are not bound by the general obligations of a subject which they have explicitly undertaken, or in other words, that the oath prescribed in the letter would be without any significance. The fact that the right to vote and eligibility for the Colonial Council, which the Ministry of Foreign Affairs has invoked, is not absolutely conditioned by citizenship or by a subject-like relationship acknowledged through the oath of allegiance to the Danish King, but can be granted to ... 433 who have resided in the colonies for only 5 years, is not considered to have any relevance to the question of whether the person who has acknowledged themselves bound by subject-like obligations, apart from the exercise of their political rights, is entitled to act as if they were not a Danish subject. Just as the circumstance that the individual's intention in entering into this subject-like relationship presupposes solely the acquisition of citizenship, for which no oath of allegiance is required here in the mother country, does not entitle them to regard the prescribed oath of allegiance in the colonies, as stipulated by legislation, as a empty and meaningless formality.

Furthermore, when the Ministry of Foreign Affairs has deemed that although indeed the individuals who have taken the oath of allegiance to the Danish King may be considered as permanent subjects in contrast that this is at least the English interpretation, as is evident from the Parliamentary Act of May 12, 1870, which only recognizes actual naturalization in a foreign state as terminating the English subject relationship, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs must note that when it is given - what must be firmly maintained based on what is stated above as well as in the Ministry's letters of January 30 and May 8 of this year - that those in question, in order to obtain certain advantages within the Danish state's territory, have directly undertaken obligations as Danish subjects, the Danish state cannot tolerate them disregarding these obligations and violating the subject relationship by individually or collectively appealing to a foreign government with complaints against the Danish government. And just as English legislation has deemed it appropriate to regulate the relationship between English-born emigrants and the English state, it does not have the authority to prevent English-born immigrants from either fulfilling the subject obligations they have voluntarily assumed or - as is always their prerogative - renouncing the benefits granted on the condition of [Notice 546] entering into a subject relationship with the Danish King. If it is thus justified in itself, then it is also necessary for the enforcement of Danish state authority to make this demand of the aforementioned subjects, and the Danish government can, for this reason alone, not adopt a position towards the English government that might compromise its actions towards the Danish subjects who fail in their duty. But from this follows that the Danish government must not only refuse to provide the English government with information and explanations that, according to complaints from Danish subjects made in violation of their obligations, have been addressed to the English government, but also that serious attempts must be made from here to convince the latter government of the true nature of the matter and thereby, if possible, achieve not only that the English

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>432</sup> Missing or unintelligible

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>433</sup> Missing or unintelligible

<sup>434</sup> Missing or unintelligible

Foreign Office refrains from future interference in these matters but also that English consuls refrain from receiving complaints and protests from Danish subjects. The Royal Ministry has indeed repeatedly expressed the opinion that there is no prospect of such an attempt succeeding, but the Ministry of Foreign Affairs allows itself to believe that the attempt should still be made since - as already emphasized in the Ministry's letter of the 8th of last month - it can only be regarded as highly doubtful whether the English government, under serious and pressing consideration of the matter, could truly deny the consequences of its recommendation to abolish the oath of allegiance because it is a hindrance to the individual owning an English ship, a statement which, in conjunction with the wording of the oath of allegiance itself, appears to render impossible the assertion that the individual, by taking the oath of allegiance, has not entered into a special relationship with the Danish state that affects their status as an English subject.

However, even if the attempt should nevertheless fail, the Ministry of Finance<sup>435</sup> believes that it must necessarily be made, and not only for the sake of the dignity of the Danish state and because one would still have to justify their refusal by providing information regarding such events, but also because the Ministry of Finance<sup>436</sup> - as already mentioned in its letter of the 8th of last month - considers a change in the current factual situation to be absolutely necessary and therefore, if the English government were to be unresponsive to representations from here but seriously concerned about seeking a change in the legal provisions for acquiring citizenship that could completely exclude its English government and its consular interference in the relationship between the Danish state authority and its subjects, whereby the idea would primarily be directed towards the connection with the taking of the oath of allegiance to demand a resolution of previous subject relationships. However, although the Ministry of Finance<sup>437</sup> cannot attach much importance to the objection raised by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs against this, namely that English subjects, according to English legislation, could not be released from the subject relationship unless they formally naturalize in a foreign state - for the consequence of this would only be that English subjects, due to English legislation, would be excluded from acquiring citizenship in the Danish West Indies - one must naturally acknowledge that a measure like the one mentioned would be so significant and far-reaching in various respects that it should not be taken before every effort had been made to achieve tolerable conditions through other means based on the existing rules. [Notice 547]

The Ministry of Foreign Affairs has probably believed that it would be sufficient in...<sup>438</sup> to maintain that from the Danish side, those who have voluntarily sworn allegiance to the King through a sensitive act cannot be recognized as ordinary English subjects, but at the same time provide the English government with the requested explanations regarding Mac Millan's complaint against the governor. However, the Ministry of Finance<sup>439</sup> must strongly express its opposition to this, as the mentioned reservation would be completely meaningless in terms of the actual fulfillment of the English demands. When the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, in recommending the proposed response to the reality of the complaint, has stated that it would indeed be easy to demonstrate its groundlessness in casu<sup>440</sup>, the Ministry<sup>441</sup> does not

125 r

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>435</sup> The Danish text says "FMinistr.". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>436</sup> The Danish text says "FM". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>437</sup> The Danish text says "FM". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>438</sup> Missing or unintelligible

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>439</sup> The Danish text says "FM". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

<sup>440</sup> In casu: In this case

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>441</sup> The Danish text says "FM". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

understand that this present circumstance should have any justified significance, since by taking the approach in question, it would not only invite further objections but also eliminate the possibility of later refusing to provide information, a refusal that could not be based on a potential difficulty in proving that the complainant had been wronged. Precisely for these consequences - and disregarding any objections from other perspectives - The Ministry of Finance<sup>442</sup> must firmly declare its opposition to following the path indicated by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. It should be added that when the Ministry of Foreign Affairs has sought to alleviate concerns about these consequences by suggesting that once the current difficult conditions on St. Croix are resolved, the situation will likely return to what it was before, during which the English government's protection of English subjects has not proven particularly burdensome, the Ministry of Finance<sup>443</sup> cannot acknowledge the accuracy of this claim. English interference has been highly troublesome for the Danish West Indian colonies long before the Negro uprising, and the difficulties have been increasing steadily due to the growing recklessness with which the intervention is carried out, as exemplified, among other things, by the consular report that prompted FK's letter to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs on May 5th of this year.

As long as the English intervention is limited to actual English subjects temporarily residing in the Danish West Indian Islands, one cannot, of course, in principle avoid accepting the reality of the complaints, no matter how troublesome and damaging foreign interference may be. However, when the English government goes so far as to intervene on behalf of "English subjects" who have entered into a particular subject relationship with the Danish state in order to obtain personal benefits, the Ministry must describe the intervention as not only troublesome but downright intolerable, and from its standpoint, insist on rejecting it by referring to the existing Danish subject relationship and seeking to prevent a recurrence as much as possible.

When the Ministry of Finance<sup>445</sup> received a report from the government in January of this year, stating that Mac Millan's complaint to the English consulate, which had also come to the Ministry's<sup>446</sup> knowledge through a communication from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, was not isolated but that several planters had approached English consular officials with so-called protests regarding the losses they had suffered during the uprising, there was a need to point out to these Danish subjects, all of whom had taken the oath of allegiance, the violation of their subject duties. However, since the government's actions in this matter necessarily [Notice 548] had to be in line with its actions towards the English Ministry of Foreign Affairs, which had already intervened in the Mac Millan case, the Ministry of Finance contacted the Royal Ministry of Foreign Affairs in a letter dated January 30th of this year to clarify this last question before further steps were taken regarding Mac Millan and the signatories of the protests.

The Ministry of Finance<sup>447</sup> deeply regrets that an understanding with the Ministry of Foreign Affairs has not yet been reached, despite the considerable amount of time that has passed since the beginning of

<sup>442</sup> The Danish text says "FM". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

<sup>443</sup> The Danish text says "FM". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

<sup>444</sup> The Danish text says "FM". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

<sup>445</sup> The Danish text says "FM". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

<sup>446</sup> The Danish text says "FM". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

<sup>447</sup> The Danish text says "FM". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

these negotiations. The delays have caused some of the steps that should be taken against the parties concerned to lose part of the significance they could have had and may even be hindered. However, it is of even greater importance to the Ministry of Finance<sup>448</sup> that no concessions be made to the English government on this occasion, establishing a relationship that would not only, as far as the Ministry<sup>449</sup> can understand, generally violate the sovereignty of the Danish state but would also make it impossible to assert its full authority in its colonies, which is particularly necessary at the present moment, given the unfortunate conditions on St. Croix, even from a purely practical standpoint.

Therefore, before proceeding further with this matter, the Ministry of Finance<sup>450</sup> must once again urgently request the Ministry of Foreign Affairs to reconsider the question and the additional illumination provided here, and to promptly provide the Ministry of Finance<sup>451</sup> with its esteemed response. On this occasion, the Ministry<sup>452</sup> would also like to receive information regarding whether anything has been communicated from the English government regarding the protests submitted by several planters residing on St. Croix, as mentioned in the Ministry of Finance's letter dated January 30th of this year.

(Minister's Signature) on 11/6 - 79.

Ministry of Foreign Affairs. Copenhagen, May 28th, 1879.

In your kind letter of January 8th, the Ministry of Finance has elaborated further on how it must be considered a serious violation on the part of the English consuls stationed in St. Croix that they have notarized and submitted to their government two so-called protests from some English-born planters in St. Croix. These planters, who have sworn allegiance to Denmark in accordance with the Ordinance of September 6th, 1853, §1 and 2, must be regarded as Danish subjects in every respect and therefore have no right to address themselves to English authorities. Furthermore, the English government is entirely unauthorized to act in favor of the planters or demand information from the Danish administration regarding the treatment of such individuals on the Danish islands.

Regarding these matters, it is otherwise deemed appropriate to refer to the general remarks presented in the letter of April 30th. For additional justification, the following considerations are added.

Regarding the conduct of the English consular officials, it is indeed the case that their relationship with the local administration is not ideal, but in the present situation, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs believes that they have limited themselves to referring a matter to their government. They rightfully would not want to make a decision on their own, regardless of how one may perceive the status of the English-born planters. It must be acknowledged that this question can be seen in different ways [Notice 549], and by simply submitting the so-called protests for the decision of the English government, the consular officials

<sup>448</sup> The Danish text says "FM". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

<sup>449</sup> The Danish text says "FM". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>450</sup> The Danish text says "FM". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>451</sup> The Danish text says "FM". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>452</sup> The Danish text says "FM". Probably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

do not appear to have preempted the issue regarding their own government or the planters in relation to the Danish government. Having the signatures notarized is a mere formality that does not change anything in the matter.

As for the planters themselves, it is true that by taking the oath of allegiance, they seem to have entered into a special relationship with the Danish government compared to other foreign subjects residing on the islands. However, in reality, their position, except for one point, has hardly become fundamentally different from that of others. They have also committed themselves to obeying the laws and authorities, but this naturally applies to any other foreigner as well. The grant of political rights on the islands (eligibility, suffrage) is not conditional upon the oath of allegiance for foreigners according to the Colonial Law of November 24th, 1863, §18 and 19. They cannot be appointed to offices, as stated in §9, but they can, like other foreigners, be extradited upon request from foreign governments, ... 453 the Treaty with England of May 14th, 1873, §1. Therefore, the only benefit they gain from taking the oath of allegiance is the ability to engage in the specified occupations as stated in the Ordinance of September 6th, 1853, §1. The entire situation is thus quite analogous (in the margin: not analogous) to the naturalization of a foreigner here in the Kingdom and cannot be compared to even a partial and local naturalization. This is also evident in the fact that Denmark has never demanded that the individuals in question renounce their previous allegiance.

Although the English individuals who have taken the oath of allegiance to the Danish king in the West Indies could indeed be considered firm subjects by us, as opposed to merely temporary ones, they do not, in an international sense, become Danish citizens or cease to be English citizens. This is, in any case, the English perspective as stated in the Parliament... <sup>454</sup> of May 12th, 1870, which aims to soften the older, stricter rules and only recognizes actual naturalization in a foreign state as negating the English subject status.

Based on these considerations, and with particular regard to the extraordinary jealousy with which England, as known, exercises its protection over those who are considered its subjects, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs must strongly discourage raising any fundamental questions on this occasion. It is not the Ministry's intention to abandon the foundation provided by the oath of allegiance. However, while noting in the reply to the English government that we cannot recognize as ordinary English subjects those who voluntarily, through a solemn act, have sworn allegiance to the king, it would probably be best, with necessary reservations, to address the reality and elaborate on the unfounded complaints made by the planters against the authorities in St. Croix, explaining how they cannot expect to be treated differently from the Danish inhabitants of the islands. This should hardly be difficult considering all that has already been elucidated in the case, and as the Ministry of Finance has repeatedly emphasized, such interference in the administration of the islands by the English side would render any request impossible there. Undoubtedly, one cannot deny this unpleasant consequence of the abnormal population conditions on the Danish islands. However, on the other hand, it can also be highlighted that once the current difficult conditions in St. Croix have passed, the situation will return to what it was before. Although the English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>453</sup> Missing or unintelligible

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>454</sup> Missing or unintelligible

government's right to protect English-born subjects on the islands was the same then as it is now being asserted, it did not prove to be particularly troublesome in the past.

Regarding the Ministry of Finance's suggestion in the pleasant letter of May 8th regarding the possibility of strengthening the significance of the oath of allegiance by requiring the simultaneous renunciation of previous subject status, it is hoped that this will not be necessary. However, it would certainly be doubtful whether the individuals in question could fulfill such a condition, as the English legislation, as mentioned above, only recognizes one way for an English subject to [Notice 550] renounce their relationship with the English Crown, namely by being naturalized in a foreign state.

Otto Rosenørn Lehn<sup>455</sup> To the Ministry of Finance

To the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Copenhagen, May 8th, 1879.

In reference to the letter dated February 30th, this Ministry received a response from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs regarding the letter of January 30th of this year. It states that the Royal Ministry agrees with this Ministry that English-born planters in St. Croix, especially Mac Millan and the planters who have submitted the so-called protests mentioned in the Ministry's letter, should be regarded as Danish subjects in relation to the Royal Government. They not only have a permanent residence on the island as property owners or business operators but are also presumed to have obtained citizenship and taken the special oath of allegiance prescribed as confirmation of this, in accordance with the Royal Ordinance for West Indians of September 6th, 1855, §1. However, although the Royal Ministry acknowledges the validity of the view expressed here that the question of the extent to which English law might allow emigrants who have entered into a civil relationship with the Danish state while retaining their status as English citizens should have no influence on their new civil status and solely concerns the rights that they may still assert within the jurisdiction of the English state, the same Ministry cannot, however, agree with the conclusion drawn by the [Notice 551] Ministry of Finance<sup>456</sup> from that perspective. Namely, that it is considered impermissible for the aforementioned English-born Danish citizens to have approached English consular officials in the matters concerned, and that these officials were unauthorized to acknowledge and include those protests in their communication with the English government, including Mac Millan's complaint against the supreme royal authority in that place. The Royal Ministry is indeed in agreement with the Ministry of Finance<sup>457</sup> that, in relation to the Danish government and Danish authorities, the individuals in question should rightfully be regarded as Danish subjects and only as such. It is not possible to recognize anyone as both Danish and English subjects simultaneously; a choice must be made to acknowledge them in one capacity or the other. However, the Royal Ministry believes that when the question of their nationality is presented to English consuls, the same freedom must be granted to them in choosing the perspective they wish to assert in accordance with English law. Even if the Danish authorities were, in themselves, justified - which the Ministry of Foreign Affairs does not seem

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>455</sup> Otto Ditlev Baron Rosenørn-Lehn was a Danish politician and foreign minister under the Estrup ministry (1875-1892)

<sup>456</sup> The Danish text says "FM"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>457</sup> The Danish text says "FMinisteriet" (Finansministeriet)

to deny - in prohibiting the English consuls from viewing the individuals in question's nationality in a different light based on English laws, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs would strongly advise against the Royal Government asserting such a view that would have no prospect of being approved by the English government.

However, it appears to the Ministry of Finance<sup>458</sup> that just as it is impossible for the Danish government, as highlighted by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, to recognize anyone as both Danish and English subjects simultaneously, it would indeed lead to an entirely untenable situation if the recommended advice from the Royal Ministry were followed, that Denmark should suffice with regarding and treating the individuals in question as Danish subjects while silently accepting that the English government and its consuls view them as English subjects. These two mutually contradictory perceptions cannot coexist alongside each other in principle without constantly colliding and requiring a resolution. Not only would the authority of the Danish government in the colonies necessarily weaken - which, of course, is the main concern from the perspective of the Ministry of Finance - when it tacitly tolerates manifestations that citizens, whom it has declared and must necessarily declare as Danish subjects, and who have taken a special oath of allegiance (added in the margin: McMillan naturalized on December 9th, 1871), are confirmed by consuls as foreign subjects under their special protection vis-à-vis Danish authorities. But even in the relationship between the Danish and English governments, it is not understood how these two perceptions [Notice 552] could avoid clashes, as it would be expected that the English government, based on its understanding of the situation, would advocate for the complaints and grievances of such individuals and use them as a basis for previously submitted requests for explanations and potentially for reclamations, while the Ministry of Finance<sup>459</sup> sees no other option than if, in accordance with the aforementioned perception adopted by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, it were to deny the individual in question as a Danish subject, it would be impossible for the Royal Government to engage in providing such information and explanations. It should be noted that we are not only discussing hypothetical cases that could be foreseen but that such a case actually exists at the moment in the request made by the English envoy, as communicated in the letters from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs dated the 6th and 15th of the same month, for information regarding the arrest of planter Mac Millan during the state of siege on St. Croix in October of last year. As mentioned in our letter dated January 30th of this year, the Ministry of Finance<sup>460</sup>, due to the interest it had in understanding the context of the factual situation mentioned in the consular report, promptly demanded a statement from the government, which, among other things, confirmed - as could already be considered certain beforehand since it undoubtedly would involve a violation of the law - that Mac Millan, in order to obtain citizenship as the owner and administrator of the plantation on St. Croix, which he has continuously used since, took the legally required oath of allegiance as a Danish citizen on December 9th, 1871.

If the Ministry of Finance<sup>461</sup> must assert in this way that it would be strange, as recommended by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, to avoid making the English perception of the status of English-born property owners and businesspeople as subjects the subject of objection vis-à-vis the English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>458</sup> The Danish text says "FMinistr."

<sup>459</sup> The Danish text says "FM"

<sup>460</sup> The Danish text says "FM"

<sup>461</sup> The Danish text says "FM"

government, then considering that the Ministry of Foreign Affairs has advised against this, referring to the slim prospect assumed by the esteemed ministry of seeing such an objection approved by the English side, one cannot refrain from drawing attention to the fact that there may indeed be some reason to believe that it would be difficult for the English government to assert the presumed claim that the oath of allegiance taken by the individual in question to His Majesty the King should be insignificant in determining the subject status. Such a claim would not only contradict the nature of the matter but also be incompatible with the recommendation from the English government, as conveyed in the letter from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs dated April 12th of this year, regarding the exemption of English subjects from the aforementioned oath of allegiance, as that recommendation is precisely motivated by the fact that the oath of allegiance deprives the individual, at least in a specific mentioned context, of their rights as an English subject. Furthermore, it cannot escape the attention of the English government, despite its eagerness to recognize those considered English citizens everywhere, that by maintaining the insignificance of the oath of allegiance in establishing a Danish subject status, as long as the rights for which the oath is a condition are exercised, it would direct the Danish government, which cannot admit such a claim without seriously undermining Danish authority in the colonies, to supplement the means of enforcing this authority that has been sought but would not have been found in the oath of allegiance under the aforementioned assumption [Notice 553], by demanding compensation for the dissolution of a previous subject status as an additional condition for obtaining the rights for which the oath of allegiance has been a condition thus far.

With these remarks, the Ministry of Finance respectfully requests the Royal Ministry of Foreign Affairs to kindly reconsider the question and provide further information on this matter. When considering the letter from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs dated the 30th of last month, which recalls several older letters, it should not be overlooked to note the following in this regard.

Regarding the letter from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs dated the 16th of last month, which recalls the previous letters from the 6th and 15th of January of this year concerning the arrest of Mac Millan regarding plants, the Ministry of Finance has already mentioned in its letter dated the 30th of January of this year that they had immediately written to the government on this matter but that further clarification was deemed necessary through negotiations with the Royal Ministry regarding the significance of the oath of allegiance in determining the subject status. The response from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs to this was only received in the letter dated the 30th of last month, and as previously explained, it is still necessary to await the Ministry's response on this matter. The letters from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs dated the 22nd of June, 3rd of July, and 25th of November of this year have been sent to the government with instructions to provide information, but they have not been received yet, although the government has been reminded of their submission.

The letter from the esteemed ministry dated the 21st of January of this year was responded to on the 5th of this month after receiving the government's statement. On that occasion, it was mentioned that the letter from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs dated the 16th of last month was sent to the government for clarification, which is also the case with their letter dated the 9th of last month regarding the compensation claim of plantation owner Henderson residing in England.

Lastly, with regard to the letter from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs dated the 12th of April of last year regarding possible exemption from taking the oath of allegiance, it will be understood from this letter that the Ministry of Finance is unable to respond until they receive further clarification from the esteemed ministry.

(Minister) May 8th, 1879. [Notice 554]

Ministry of Foreign Affairs. Copenhagen, April 30, 1879.

In the pleasant letter dated January 30th of this year, the Ministry of Finance has requested that the Ministry of Foreign Affairs provide its views regarding the matters mentioned in the letter, particularly regarding the reception of the protests mentioned therein by the English consular officials and their submission to the British government.

The ministry may indeed agree with the Ministry of Finance that the English-born planters, including Mac Millan, as well as other English-born planters who have lodged the so-called protests with the English vice-consuls in St. Croix, should be considered Danish subjects in relation to the Royal government. This is because they not only have a permanent residence on the island but are also presumed to have obtained citizenship in accordance with the Royal Order for the West Indies of September 6th, 1855, \( \)1, and therefore have taken the required oath of allegiance. However, while the esteemed ministry believes that the question of the extent to which English law might possibly allow emigrants who, as resident property owners or businesspersons on Danish territory, have entered into a legal relationship with the Danish state while still retaining their status as English citizens, should have no bearing on their new [Notice 555] status as Danish citizens and should exclusively concern the rights that may still be asserted within the jurisdiction of the British state, it may acknowledge the general principle stated in this regard. Yet, it does not concur with the Ministry of Finance in its specific application thereof, as stated towards the end of the esteemed ministry's letter, where it is expressed that, apart from the unfounded content of the protests, it should be deemed unacceptable that the individuals in question have approached English consular officials and that these officials were unauthorized to receive and submit these protests to the English government. It is certain that the aforementioned English-born planters, although residing on Danish soil and bound by a specific oath of allegiance to obey Danish laws, have retained their previous status as English citizens under English law. This is a circumstance that may be deemed insignificant when the matter is raised before the Danish authorities, as they cannot recognize anyone as both English and Danish subjects but must choose to acknowledge them in one capacity or the other. However, it does not necessarily follow that when the question of the individuals' nationality is raised before the English consuls, who must make the same choice, they should be considered unauthorized to regard them as English subjects when, according to English law, it may be their duty to view them as such and, therefore, provide them with the support to which they are entitled in this capacity. Even if it were assumed, however, that because the aforementioned planters, as perceived by the Danish authorities, are not English but solely Danish subjects, they would have the right to prohibit the English consuls, based on English law, from viewing the individuals' nationality in a different light, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs would strongly advise against asserting such a view that

would have no prospect of being approved by the English government. It is well known how zealously the English government adopts this stance towards those whom they consider English citizens throughout the world.

As the ministry awaits the Ministry of Finance's favorable response regarding the recent letter from this ministry dated the 16th of this month concerning the mentioned planter Mac Millan, as well as the complaints about alleged injustices inflicted by the so-called English Negroes mentioned in the letters from this ministry dated June 22nd and July 3rd of last year, January 21st of this year, and the 16th of this month, and regarding the proposal mentioned in the letter dated November 25th of last year concerning the surrender of English subjects in certain cases to the English consular officials, the ministry would like to conclude by kindly recalling the statement made in the esteemed ministry's letter dated January 15th of this year regarding the recommendation put forth by the British envoy concerning the exemption of English subjects residing in the Danish West Indies from the aforementioned oath of allegiance.

Otto Rosenørn Lehn<sup>462</sup> To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 556] Here are 5 attachments.

Government of the Danish West Indies. No. 101. St. Thomas, April 3rd, 1879.

After the dispatch of the Government's report dated February 13th of this year, No. 40, regarding the arrest of Planter D. Mac Millan during the rebellion on St. Croix, an extract of the local English consul's report to the English government on this event dated October 24th of last year was received through the Ministry of Finance's letter dated January 17th of this year, No. 14.

Regarding the complaints about Planter Mac Millan's treatment in custody and the consul's remarks about his personality and his relationship to his work mentioned in Consul Stevens' report, a statement has been obtained from the Presidency dated the 6th of this month, No. 382, attached herewith as a duplicate, accompanied by the transcribed statements from the police chiefs in Christiansted and Frederiksted dated February 22nd and 24th of this year, respectively, as well as from the practicing physician L. Neumann and the Presidency Secretary van Brakle dated the 3rd and 4th of this month, respectively.

Regarding the specific points in Consul Stevens' report, I would like to note the following with reference to the aforementioned statements [Notice 557]:

1. I was dressed in civilian clothes but accompanied by an armed orderly who followed me.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>462</sup> Otto Ditlev Baron Rosenørn-Lehn was a Danish politician and foreign minister under the Estrup ministry (1875-1892)

- 2. Both Planter Mc Dermott and Planter Mac Millan were initially favorable towards the establishment of Cooperative factories on St. Croix. Mc Dermott was a shareholder. Towards the end of 1877, as far as I know, their sentiment changed, a circumstance that, as known to anyone speaking the truth, is entirely unrelated to "governmental favors" (presumably referring to bureaucratic advantages) which have been granted regardless of whether the individual was for or against the Central Factory. Therefore, the Ministry of Finance should be aware that even Mac Millan recently obtained a loan upon his return to St. Croix, despite his personal conduct in no way serving as a recommendation. I recall encountering Mac Millan only at the meeting held in Planter Major Moore's office, where the question of establishing the Central Factory was discussed. I distinctly remember that he endorsed the matter. Later, as far as I recall, I never noticed Mr. Mac Millan until a public meeting held at the Government House in Christiansted in August 1878, where Mac Millan again expressed support for the Central Factory, as long as it could exist without government subsidies. This is the first time I hear Mr. Mac Millan mentioned as a planter who has managed to establish a particularly good relationship with his laborers. Regarding his circumstances in this regard, I will refer to the statements given by the Presidency and Acting Police Chief R. Petersen in their declarations, which by no means contain any favorable testimony about Planter Mac Millan's administration of the properties entrusted to him and his relationship with the laborers.
- 3. Mr. Mac Millan has never approached me on the street, as stated in Consul Stevens' report, which in itself would be difficult to do since I rarely walk through the streets, and I have no personal acquaintance with Mac Millan whatsoever.
- 4. The audacity to engage in a discussion with me about compensation for the planters under the given circumstances requires no further explanation.
- 5. The state of siege was publicly proclaimed by drumbeats and reading on the evening of October 2nd, after my arrival in Christiansted.
- 6. Mr. Mac Millan blocked my path by standing in front of me in the middle of the street, where the conversation with him began and ended. His so-called companions remained standing under the gallery in front of the North American Consular Agent, Merchant Willard's shop (the American Consular Agent's store). It cannot be said that they [Notice 558] accompanied him.
- 7. The conversation between Mr. Mac Millan and me is reported in the Government's aforementioned report dated February 13th of this year, and the words there are accurately reproduced, except that at the end it is omitted that Mr. Mac Millan, as he walked away from me towards the fort, turned around and shouted something to his friends about informing the British Consul about his arrest.
- 8. I sent the Presidency Secretary, who was present nearby on the street and witnessed what happened, to inform the police chief that Mac Millan had been arrested on my orders for insulting me in public.

9. The following passage in Consul Stevens' report, "Mr. Mac Dermott and others accosted the Governor Gentl. to know why Mr. Mac Millan was arrested, when words ensued<sup>463</sup>," is not correct. I was not approached by Mr. Mac Dermott or those accompanying him. Instead, Mr. Mac Dermott ran back and forth on the street with uninterrupted shouting. When he later went to the fort, I sent the Presidency Secretary to warn him, after which he calmed down.

From the aforementioned statements, it will be seen that Planters Mac Millan's oral account, as referred to by Consul Stevens, that Mac Millan was locked up in a dirty and one of the worst cells, infested with vermin, is not correct. Mr. Mac Millan was placed in a well-ventilated and clean room, which is not a common prison cell but has previously been used as an officer's arrest room and is now designated for debtors in custody. It will also be seen that Mr. Mac Millan has given an inaccurate representation of the way his wife was treated by Acting Police Chief Nyssum when she sought access to her spouse. It will further be seen that the police chief immediately sent for Dr. Neumann when Mr. Mac Millan requested to see a doctor, and Dr. Neumann arrived promptly. Additionally, it will be seen that Dr. Neumann did not find any vermin in Mr. Mac Millan's confinement, whereas the room was swept because there was some dust on the floor and some whitewash had fallen from the walls. Furthermore, Mr. Mac Millan's statement that he was excluded from the privilege granted to the prisoners to breathe fresh air in the fort yard is not correct, as Acting Police Chief Nyssum has stated that the prisoners are only allowed out to dispose of their waste, which Mr. Mac Millan was spared from. As for Mr. Mac Millan's provision in confinement, it will be seen that he was given permission to fetch food from the town since he could not eat the usual prison fare. Therefore, his statement that he only received a glass of water for 26 hours should not be understood as if it was the only sustenance [Notice 559] provided to him by the police.

Aug. Garde<sup>464</sup>

To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 560] Duplicate.

Regarding Mr. Mac Millan's statement regarding his treatment during his imprisonment in early October last year, I would like to note my involvement.

He writes that he sent for a doctor, and 12 hours after his imprisonment, I arrived. This already characterizes his account. If he wanted to provide an accurate and unbiased description of the situation, he should have mentioned how many hours after expressing his request for a doctor I arrived. However, he only mentions the number of hours after his imprisonment, creating the impression of having been mistreated without stating a significant falsehood. The truth, however, is that approximately 1 hour after he expressed his desire to see a doctor, I arrived at the request of the police chief. It was around 3 in the afternoon on the 3rd. He also complained about the bedding in the wooden bed in the room. Although

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>463</sup> In the Danish text, the sentence "Mr. Mac Dermott and others accosted the Governor Gentl to know why Mr. Mac Millan was arrested, when words ensued" is written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>464</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

I found nothing wrong with it upon inspection, I recommended exchanging it for an iron bed with a mattress and providing him with a [Notice 561] chair, which is not typically provided in prisons. The actual cell is an excellent and well-ventilated prison, very airy and bright. There was some dust on the floor, and there were some whitewash flakes that had fallen from the walls and ceiling, so the room was swept. It is understandable that this had not been done before his confinement, as the cell had been unused for some time, and in those days, there were other priorities than sweeping the prison before Mr. Mac Millan was placed there.

Christiansted, St. Croix, March 3, 1879. L. Neumann

To the Presidency of St. Croix. Correct duplicate. H. Hänschell

## Duplicate. No. 41.

In response to the esteemed Presidency's letter of the 20th of this month, No. 272, I dutifully inform that based on my own experience during my tenure as Chief of Police in Frederiksted and according to reliable accounts from planters prior to the uprising on October 1st last year, Mr. Mac Millan, who has been administering and managing Big Fountain Plantation on the island, has never had the slightest understanding of plantation management or the handling of laborers. He seemed to have an inkling of this himself since he would often leave the island for some time before the changing of October and appoint a manager in his place, stating that he would not return. In general, this allowed the manager to renew contracts with some of the laborers and to recruit others for employment on the plantation. After the moving season had passed, Mr. Mac Millan would return, and the manager would be dismissed. However, last year, Mr. Mac Millan did not leave until October 1st, resulting in the plantation having only [Notice 562] 15 first-class, 9 second-class, and 3 third-class laborers on October 1st of the current year, compared to 55 first-class, 14 second-class, and 11 third-class laborers on October 1st, 1877. Consequently, the plantation could not be properly operated. This circumstance does not indicate any particular generosity (although I have no knowledge other than Mr. Mac Millan paying the laborers their wages promptly and being reliable in financial matters), but regarding discipline, I must note that Mr. Mac Millan constantly engaged in quarrels (which even escalated into physical altercations on a couple of occasions) with his laborers, and it was commonly known that his conduct and private life completely destroyed discipline on the plantation. Therefore, I strongly desired his departure from the island, which he occasionally expressed as well—a wish shared by several respectable individuals in the countryside. To his credit, I must mention that he often acted in an unstable state, although this circumstance cannot in any way excuse his private family life.

As for Mr. Mac Millan's audacity to speak freely, I am unaware of anyone who held any respect for him because of that. However, I must admit that he had a tendency to shout loudly, even in places where it was less appropriate, without usually being right in what he said. This inclination was less prominent and unpleasant when he was sober compared to when he was not.

Frederiksted's Police Station, February 24, 1879. R. Petersen, Constable.

Duplicate. No. 382.

Presidency of St. Croix. March 6, 1879.

The Presidency hereby has the honor, in response to the esteemed Government's letter of the 18th ult. No. 274, along with the enclosed copy of a part of a complaint from the Consul in St. Thomas regarding Planter Macmillan's arrest in Christiansted on October 3rd of last year, etc., to submit statements from the Chief of Police in Christiansted and from the Secretary of the Presidency, Justice Councilor van Brakle, and the public physician, Doctor Neumann, concerning the specific circumstances of Planter Macmillan's arrest, dated respectively the 22nd ult. and the 3rd and 4th of this month, and finally a statement from the Chief of Police in Frederiksted, dated the 24th ult., regarding Macmillan's conduct as a plantation manager and towards the laborers.

Regarding the Government's request [Notice 563] for the Presidency's opinion on Mr. Macmillan's alleged generosity towards the laborers and his ability to maintain discipline among them, it is not possible to express any judgment based on personal knowledge, especially since the properties he manages, Fountain and Hermitage, are located in a very remote part of the island. One can only state in general terms that both in this regard and with regard to his private life, the statements made by the Chief of Police in Frederiksted correspond entirely to the common rumors circulating throughout the time he has lived on St. Croix (since 1870), rumors that have even been of a sensational nature, although they do not appear to have come to the knowledge of Consul Stevens.

Finally, regarding Mr. Macmillan's mentioned characteristic as the only planter who dared to speak the truth under all circumstances, it is not known on what occasions he has shown evidence of his courage. The undersigned President does not recall having exchanged more than 2 or 3 casual polite words with him. Only once did Macmillan personally address him on a matter of minor importance, as far as can be remembered, concerning a road segment over which he had lodged a complaint, believing that the imposed measures were unjust. On this occasion, his demeanor was that of any civilized person, and after I explained the true nature of the matter, according to which the Superintendent's decision had been correct, he showed no signs of dissatisfaction or impatience.

J. A. Stakemann<sup>465</sup> / van Brakle<sup>466</sup>

Correct duplicate. H. Hänschell

To the Government of the Danish West Indies.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>465</sup> Johan August Stakemann (1805-1891) was the Procurator for the Superior Court from 1833 in Frederiksted and Vice Governor from 1871

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>466</sup> Samuel William van Brakle, Secretary of the Presidency of St. Croix

#### [Notice 564]

Copy. No. 30.

In response to the esteemed Presidency's letter of the 20th of this month, No. 271, in which I am instructed to provide a statement regarding various complaints directed at me by Planter Mac Millan concerning his treatment during his arrest from the 3rd to the 4th of October 1878, the following is hereby communicated officially:

On the 2nd of October last year, during the state of siege declared in St. Croix, I received orders in the morning of the 3rd to place Planter Mac Millan under arrest, along with a notice that I should not allow anyone to have access to him. In accordance with the given orders, I arrested Planter Mac Millan and placed him in a completely clean room intended for one to two debtors under arrest. This room, in every respect, is more airy and spacious than any other prison cell; it measures 13' 8" in length, 11' in width, and 8' 11" in height (Danish measurement), with a solid wooden floor, painted white, and equipped with four iron bars protecting an opening of one square foot. It is not located at ground level [Notice 565], but rather, like the adjacent police office, slightly more than an alen<sup>467</sup> above the ground. This room has previously been used as an officer's cell and, at times, served as quarters for the company's sergeant. My police assistant has informed me that he resided in this room in that capacity for about five years, and the room was in the same condition as it is now.

I cannot see anything other than the fact that, on the 3rd of October last year, being prepared to receive a multitude of prisoners due to the rebellion, I favored Mac Millan by assigning him alone to the aforementioned room, where he remained until his release the following day.

Shortly after the arrest had taken place, Planter Mac Millan's wife appeared at the police station and demanded, in a commanding and confrontational manner, to see her spouse. I informed her two or three times that I could not allow this without further orders. However, despite this, she tried to push past me to reach the arrest location, which was approximately 12 paces away from where I stood. I placed my hand on her arm and, without using force, turned her half around, saying to her, "I have told you that you are not allowed to see your husband, please leave the yard". After that, in an agitated state of mind, she left the yard, and I did not see her again. I did not scold or threaten Mrs. Mac Millan in any way with my cane on that occasion. I must characterize Mac Millan's account of my behavior towards his wife as untrue and further note that Presidency Secretary Justice Council van Brakle and Lieutenant Waage were present and witnessed what transpired during the mentioned incident.

Approximately 4 to 5 hours after his arrest, Mac Millan declared that he was ill and requested to see a doctor. I immediately sent for Dr. Neumann, who arrived at Mac Millan's location around 3 o'clock in the afternoon. The doctor stated that Mac Millan was not suffering from any ailment and recommended replacing the wooden bench, which is the only seating and sleeping arrangement provided to prisoners, with an iron bed, accompanied by a mattress and a chair. When Mac Millan complained that he could

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>467</sup> An old Danish unit of measurement. One alen is roughly 60 centimeters

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>468</sup> In the Danish text, the words "I have told you that you are not allowed to see your husband, please leave the yard" are written in English

not eat the food that was provided to him, namely the usual prison diet, I told him that there was nothing preventing him from obtaining food from the town, which he subsequently did.

When Mac Millan complains that he was not let out into the courtyard on the morning of the 4th in order to get fresh air, I must inform that on the days when the uprising was taking place, I did not allow any prisoners to be let out into the police yard for this purpose. However, it is customary for the prisoners to take out their chamber pots for cleaning twice a day in different groups; I wanted to spare Mac Millan from this task and ordered another prisoner to do it on his behalf. [Notice 566]

On the morning of the 4th of October, Mac Millan requested to speak with me. When I, along with two witnesses, went to his cell in response to this, he noted that he had now been detained for 24 hours and requested, as a result, to be brought before the examining magistrate according to the Colonial Law, in order to find out why he had been arrested. I replied to him that he was arrested by order of the Commander-in-Chief during the declared state of siege, and therefore, without specific orders from the Commander-in-Chief, I was not competent to conduct any interrogation of him. Furthermore, I stated that I had learned that he had been arrested for offenses against the Commander-in-Chief during the state of siege, and while advising him to avoid a significant punishment through a possible court-martial by making a written apology to His Excellency the Governor-General, I also promised to deliver such a letter. Mac Millan followed the advice and was released around 5 o'clock in the afternoon on October 4th, according to the Governor's order.

Finally, I should note that the conduct of Planter Mac Millan during his imposed arrest was occasionally of such a nature that I could rightfully and perhaps should have applied the disciplinary authority applicable to prisoners.

The received copy is enclosed herewith.

Christiansted Police Department, February 22nd, 1879. M. R. Nyssum.

Certified copy. H. Hänschell.

To the Presidency of St. Croix.

Copy.

Christiansted, March 4th, 1879.

The esteemed Presidency, in response to Chief of Police Nyssum invoking my testimony in his statement submitted to the Presidency regarding a complaint from Planter Mac Millan to the British Government, among other things, about Chief of Police Nyssum's alleged mistreatment of the aforementioned Mac Millan's wife when she approached him on the morning of October 3rd of last year seeking permission to speak with Mr. Mac Millan, who had recently been arrested in the Fort according to the Governor's order, has requested my explanation on this matter.

In this regard, I have the honor to convey the following:

I happened to be present to deliver an order from His Excellency the Governor-General to Chief of Police Nyssum when Mrs. Mac Millan approached Chief of Police Nyssum, who was standing at the gate to the inner police yard /: courtyard:/ and demanded to see her husband. Chief of Police Nyssum denied Mrs. Mac Millan several times. I cannot recall the exact words used, but I can distinctly remember that Chief of Police Nyssum did not address her rudely, and I can also distinctly remember that he neither raised his cane over her head nor touched her clothes with it. When Chief of Police Nyssum states that, in the end, when Mrs. Mac Millan still tried to push past him, he placed his hand [Notice 567] on her arm and turned her around halfway, I only have a vague recollection of it. If he says it happened, then it naturally did; however, I dare say that if it had occurred in a brutal or rude manner, it would have been vividly imprinted in my memory.

Respectfully, Van Brakle<sup>469</sup>

To the Presidency of St. Croix. Certified Copy. H. Hänschell

Ministry of Foreign Affairs. Copenhagen, April 16th, 1879.

In connection with the letter dated January 15th of this year, the Ministry herewith encloses a certified copy of a note dated the 12th of the same month, in which the accredited British envoy has raised the issue regarding the incident involving Planter Donald Mc Millan. The Ministry kindly requests the Ministry of Finance to expedite its response to the envoy's inquiry.

Regarding the remark made in the note, which refers to the envoy's interpretation of a letter addressed to him from here on January 6th, the Ministry would like to add that in that letter of January 6th, the Ministry naturally did not mention anything about submitting the Mc Millan case to the Royal Commission dispatched to the West Indies. The Ministry merely informed the envoy that it had brought the matter to the attention of the Ministry of Finance and requested an investigation to be initiated.

To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 568] Copy

Copenhagen, April 12, 1879.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>469</sup> Samuel William van Brakle, Secretary of the Presidency of St. Croix

Mr. le Baron,

Her Majesty's Consul at St. Thomas has informed the Marquis of Salisbury that the Royal Commission appointed by the King's Government to investigate the circumstances surrounding the recent Negro Rising in St. Croix has declined to examine the case of Mr. Donald Mac Millan.

Considering the expectation raised by Your Excellency's note of January 6th last, I kindly request that you provide me with information regarding the steps taken to examine the details of the gentleman's case.

Yours sincerely, etc., etc.

/signed/ Charles Lennox Wyke.

To His Excellency Mr. le Baron de Rosenørn-Lehn<sup>470,</sup> etc., etc.

[Notice 569] [empty]

[Notice 570]

The Commission in relation to the Rebellion in St. Croix.

No. 5. St. Croix, March 6, 1879.

Attached herewith is a copy of a letter received from the Royal British Vice Consul in Frederiksted, Pastor du Bois, dated the 1st of this month, which he submits to the Commission along with a copy of the letter from Mr. D. Macmillan dated the 27th of last month. Finally, we also enclose a copy of the response provided to the aforementioned Mr. Macmillan by the Commission through the Presidency of St. Croix.

Schlegel Levy Tvermoes P: Løvenørn<sup>471</sup>

To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 571] Copy

The Commission in relation to the Rebellion in St. Croix<sup>472</sup>.

St. Croix, March 2, 1879.

<sup>470</sup> Otto Ditlev Baron Rosenørn-Lehn was a Danish politician and foreign minister under the Estrup ministry (1875-1892)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>471</sup> Poul Ludvig Ernst de Løvenørn (1839 - 1922) was a Danish diplomat. During his tenure, he held some special positions, including being the secretary for the government commission sent to the West Indies in 1879

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>472</sup> In 1879, a governmental commission was sent to the Danish West Indies to write reports on the situation of the islands to the Danish Ministry of Finance. The committee consisted of Poul de Løvenørn, Ferdinand Emil Torné Tvermoes, Moritz Levy and Johan Frederik "Fritz" Schlegel, who had been governor general of the Danish West Indies 1855-1860

In response to the attached letter dated the 27th of last month from Planter D. Macmillan, which has been forwarded to the Commission through the Royal British Vice Consulate in Frederiksted, we kindly request the Presidency to inform Mr. Macmillan that his assumption in his letter, that it falls within the scope of the Commission's responsibilities to investigate the dispute between the Government and himself, is incorrect. As a result, there is no need to avail ourselves [Notice 572] of his offer to appear before the Commission.

Please return the aforementioned enclosure after its use.

/signed/ F. Schlegel / /signed/ P. Løvenørn<sup>473</sup>

To the Presidency of St. Croix.

Copy.

British Vice Consulate Frederiksted, St. Croix, March 1st, 1879.

Gentlemen,

At the request of Mr. D. Macmillan, a British citizen residing on this island, I have the honor to officially forward the enclosed communication to your esteemed Commission.

I remain,

Gentlemen, your obedient servant,

/signed/ Du Bois, British Vice Consul

[Notice 573]

Copy.

Frederiksted, St. Croix, March 27th, 1879.

 $<sup>^{473}</sup>$  Poul Ludvig Ernst de Løvenørn (1839 - 1922) was a Danish diplomat. During his tenure, he held some special positions, including being the secretary for the government commission sent to the West Indies in 1879

To The Honorable Royal Commission, Christiansted.

Gentlemen,

I consider it my duty to inform you that on the 3rd of this month, I received official information through H.R.M. Consul Geo. Alex. Stevens, Esq., that he has been directed by H.R.M. Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs: "That the Commission sent from Denmark to investigate the circumstances connected with the late Negro rising in St. Croix will probably investigate your (my) case amongst others<sup>474.</sup>"

I take the liberty to inform your Royal [Notice 574] Commission, most respectfully, that I am prepared to appear before you at any time you may find it convenient to hold such an investigation. At the same time, if it is not the intention of your Royal Commission to investigate my specific case, I would most respectfully ask that you inform me accordingly.

I have the honor to be,

Gentlemen,

Your obedient servant

/signed/ D. Macmillan

To the Government of the Danish West Indies, April 28th, 1879. No. 109.

In reference to the report of February 13th of this year, No. 40, from the Government, prompted by Collt's letter of January 9th of this year, No. 8, providing information about the arrest of Planter Donald Mc Millan during the state of siege in St. Croix, it is noted that the report did not mention that the Government was aware of Collt's letter of January 17th of this year, No. 14, which enclosed an extract from a report by the British Consul to his government regarding this matter. Therefore, it was expected that the Government's subsequent response concerning the representation given in the aforementioned extract would be received in the following mail. However, as such a response has not yet been received by the Ministry, we kindly request to be informed whether the Government had taken into account the Consul's account of the matter in its above-mentioned report, or if it had not come into the possession of the Government when the report was submitted to the Ministry. In the latter case, we inquire if the Government has found it unnecessary to provide any further statement regarding the information already provided.

C. C. B. dated April 28, 1879.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>474</sup> In the Danish text, this sentence is written in English ("That the Commission sent from Denmark to investigate the circumstances connected with the late Negro rising in St. Croix will probably investigate your (my) case amongst others")

[Notice 575] (Enclosed 1 attachment)

Government for the Danish West Indies. No. 40.

St. Thomas, February 13th, 1879.

By letter of the 9th of last month, No. 8, the Ministry of Finance requested the Government to provide information regarding the arrest of Planter Donald Mc Millan in St. Croix following the recent Negro uprising. This matter was brought to the attention of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs by the British Envoy, prompted by a report to the British Government from the local British Consul, with the desire for a careful investigation into the incidents that occurred.

In response, the Government hereby provides the following information:

Firstly, I would like to note that upon my arrival in Christiansted on October 2nd of the previous year, I found a general panic among the people, necessitating not only measures to suppress the Negro uprising but also the restoration of a peaceful state of mind among all social classes on the island. As the Ministry is aware, I immediately declared a state of siege on the island. [Notice 576]

On the morning of October 3rd, as far as I recall around 7 o'clock, accompanied by an orderly from the Government House, I proceeded towards the shipyard. I noticed the aforementioned Planter Mc Millan under one of the open galleries that run along the street, engaged in conversation with several other men, particularly Irish planters and overseers. I walked down the street, and as I approached the individuals, Mr. Mc Millan came out from the gallery, positioned himself directly in front of me, and loudly exclaimed in English, pointing to his attire, a faded blue shirt and a hat with gold cords and insignia as used in the English Navy, in which he is said to have served as a paymaster and subsequently goes by the title "captain". He said, "Here I am with all that I own; I hold you and the Danish government responsible for the losses that 'my owners<sup>475'</sup> (the absent plantation owners for whom he acts as agent) and I have suffered because you did not protect me". His tone and behavior were highly offensive and insulting. I replied that I hoped he did not intend to insult me in public, as I would then be obliged to have him confined in the fort. Mr. Mac Millan, persistently blocking my path, then exclaimed, "That is precisely what I want, I have no other place to stay", upon which I ordered the orderly to take him to the fort as a prisoner.

The next day, the Chief of Police informed me that Mr. Mac Millan, as the 24-hour period after his arrest was about to expire, had requested to be brought before a judge according to the legislation. I then had the Chief of Police convey to Mr. Mac Millan that he had been arrested during the state of siege due to insults against the highest commanding officer and would be brought before a military court as soon as possible. Consequently, the provisions of the legislation regarding the deadline for presenting an arrested person before a judge could not be applied during the state of siege. Subsequently, Mr. Mac Millan sent me an apology letter, of which I enclose a transcript. I informed him that since he had other matters to attend to, I would release him, but this was conditional upon him refraining from not only speaking disrespectfully to me during the performance of my official duties but also avoiding agitating and

440

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>475</sup> In the Danish text, the words "my owners" are written in English

provocative language towards others, especially the laborers, as it had been reported to me that he regularly engaged in such behavior. Any violation of this would result in his re-arrest and presentation before a military court. Shortly after, Mr. Mac Millan requested a passport to leave St. Croix, which he was granted. He has recently returned to the island.

Regarding Mr. Mac Millan's designation of himself as a Danish citizen in the apology letter, I must inform you that he took the oath of citizenship on December 9th, 1871, and obtained [Notice 577] a citizenship certificate as a plantation owner and administrator in St. Croix.

I would like to add that the aforementioned matter was the subject of a conversation between the British Consul, Mr. G.A. Stevens, and myself during my stay in St. Croix in early October. At that time, the Consul seemed to be of the opinion that Mr. Mc Millan had no grounds to complain about his arrest. Aug Garde / .......

To the Ministry of Finance.

Copy.

Christiansted's Fort. 4th October 1878.

To His Excellency Governor Garde K. D. &c &c &c

Sir,

I consider it my duty as a Danish citizen to humbly apologize to you if, in anything I said to you yesterday, I insulted you. I assure you, as a gentleman, it was far from my intention to do so. I was, and still am, in a nervous state of excitement (as you can even see from this writing).

I have the honor to be Your Excellency's most obedient servant,

D. Mac Millan

True Copy. J Duus, Fm

[Notice 578] No. 14.

To the Government of the D. V. Islands, January 17th, 1879.

In connection with CCB's letter of the 9th of this month, No. 8, requesting information regarding the arrest of Planter Donald Mac Millan during the uprising in St. Croix, we do not fail to dutifully send a transcript of a later extract received through the Ministry of Foreign Affairs from the accredited British Minister mentioned in the letter, regarding the report from the British Consul in St. Thomas.

[Notice 579] To the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, January 30th, 1879.

Prompted by a communication from the accredited His British Majesty's Envoy concerning the arrest of the English-born planter Mr. Donald Mac Millan on St. Croix on October 3rd of last year, presumably due to his conduct towards the Governor of the D.V. Islands on the streets of Christiansted, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs has, in a courteous letter dated the 6th of this month, requested the Ministry of Finance to provide further information on this matter and subsequently communicate the result for further transmission to the Envoy. In connection with this, the Royal Ministry has, by letter dated the 15th of this month, forwarded an extract of the report received from the British Consul for St. Thomas and St. Croix regarding this case.

Regarding this matter, the Ministry of Finance has indeed, at the request of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, demanded a statement from the Government of the D.V. Islands, and this is already based on the fact that information about the factual circumstances in question must also be of interest to the Ministry of Finance. However, the Royal Ministry cannot refrain from expressing strong doubts, even now, as to how, regardless of the factual circumstances in question, the Royal British Government could be considered justified in intervening in the relationship between a citizen residing on Danish territory and the local authorities, even setting aside the fact that, in the specific case at hand, the matter concerns the individual's personal conduct towards the bearer of the highest authority in the area, and that too during a declared state of siege.

The British Government, as most recently mentioned in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs' courteous letter of the 14th of this month (which has prompted the requested expression of views on the matter to be brought to the Government's attention), has recommended to the Royal Government that British subjects settling in the D.V. Islands be exempted from taking the oath of allegiance to the King of Denmark. This recommendation is motivated by the fact that this oath, according to a provision in the English Merchant [Notice 580] Shipping Act, prevents a British subject from becoming the owner of an English ship unless they subsequently take an oath of allegiance to the Queen of England. The said Government is thus aware that, under the existing legislation for the D.V. Islands, there are cases where foreigners who settle on these islands must take an oath of allegiance to the King of Denmark. Furthermore, according to the Colonial Law of November 27, 1863, §§ 18 and 19, not only possession of Danish citizenship but also anyone who has been resident on the Danish West Indian Islands for 5 years is eligible to vote and eligible for the Colonial Council, provided they meet all the prescribed conditions for these rights. Attached herewith is a copy of the Ordinance on Business Activities in the Danish West Indian Islands dated September 6, 1853, whose §1 and penultimate passage contain the provisions for acquiring citizenship, along with a sample form for a citizenship certificate for a citizen in the same place, which includes the content of the oath. Plantation owner Mac Millan must have taken the oath as a resident plantation owner on the island in accordance with these provisions, and therefore, for his part, there will even be a formal and specific compensation for the fact that, at least according to the Danish Government, he is to be regarded as a Danish subject (cf. the concluding passage of the oath of allegiance). The Ministry of Finance sees no other way than to conclude that the question of the extent to which English law might allow emigrants who, as resident property owners or business operators, have entered into a different state of citizenship and subjecthood while still maintaining their previous status as British subjects, has no bearing on their relationship to the state in which they have become citizens, and solely concerns the rights that they may still assert within the territory of the English state.

The Ministry of Foreign Affairs shall not address, on this occasion, the note sent by the Royal Ministry in its courteous letter of the 21st of this month regarding complaints from so-called English Negroes - a matter on which the Government's statement has been requested. For in that case, the circumstances may possibly be very different, or at least less clear, than in the present case, as understood by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

However, as a matter closely related to this, it is hereby dutifully brought to the attention of the Royal Ministry through enclosed copies of two so-called protests from English-born planters in St. Croix, which they have lodged with the English Vice-Consuls in St. Croix and, at the request of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, have been sent in original form through the English Consul for St. Thomas and St. Croix to the English Ministry of Foreign Affairs, while copies, as stated, have been sent to the Government for the Governor and other relevant parties (and whom of right). The Government, which has brought these actions to the Ministry's knowledge, agrees that the intention of these protests, which have been executed as notarial acts and recorded in the protocols of the English Consul's office, can only be to seek the intervention of the English Government in order to secure the compensation that the signatories believe they are entitled to from the public for the losses they have suffered during the uprising in St. Croix. As this may be of interest to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, the following information is provided to assess the essentially unfounded complaints contained in the protests against the administration.

The first complaint concerns the alleged deployment of military forces without a corresponding increase in the police force in Frederiksted and rural areas, which is authorized by legislation and the relevant provisions adopted through the budget (cf. the regulations adopted by the Colonial Council and confirmed by the King on February 21, 1877, regarding the abolition of the police jurisdiction of the central district). When the next complaint is lodged against the suppression of a proposal brought forward by Planter Fleming, a member of the Colonial Council, regarding the establishment of rural constables, this is not the case. The proposal was processed in accordance with the rules of the Colonial Council during its initial consideration in two meetings on April 3 and June 11. After the Government declared its support for the proposal, provided that the expenses would not be covered by the Colonial Treasury, the matter was referred to a committee, of which the proposer himself was a member. This committee has not subsequently submitted a report.

The third complaint states that there was a deviation from the applicable labor regulations for the cooperative sugar factory, whereby laborers were hired at higher wages and without entering into annual contracts. However, this claim of a violation of labor regulations (provisional regulation of January 26, 1849) is completely unfounded, as those regulations only pertained to labor conditions on plantations and were neither intended nor applicable to the seasonal and intermittent factory operations associated

with the cooperative sugar factory [Notice 581] during the harvest, nor have they ever been valid with regard to labor conditions in towns.

The grounds for the fourth and fifth complaints are substantiated by the Governor in the reports he submitted to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and during the deliberations in the Colonial Council, and it hardly needs to be mentioned that complaints of this nature could under no circumstances form the basis for claims for compensation.

However, apart from the unfounded content of the complaints, the Ministry must also, in accordance with the arguments put forward by Planter Mac Millan, consider it unacceptable that the individuals in question, who are all resident property owners or business operators in St. Croix and can be presumed to have even taken the aforementioned special citizenship oath as Danish subjects in this capacity, have approached the English consular officials and, without justification, received and submitted the so-called protests to the English Government (cf. Royal Resolution of April 25, 1821, Chancellery Proclamation of September 25, 1834, which, together with the Royal Resolution of June 12, 1855, are enclosed as prints with each of the orders issued by the Government to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs regarding the consul's recognition for observance by the consuls).

The Ministry of Foreign Affairs must insist that the Royal Ministry present the fact that allowing such actions to go unnoticed would undoubtedly lead to the development of entirely unsustainable and detrimental situations on the Danish West Indies, infringing upon the sovereignty of the Danish state. Therefore, before the Ministry expresses itself more specifically to the Government regarding the information received from there, it is deemed necessary to respectfully request the opinion of the Royal Ministry on the matters at hand as a whole, particularly regarding the reception of the protests by the English consular officials and their submission to the British Government.

30/1 79. The Minister

[Notice 582] [empty]

[Notice 583]

Ministry of Foreign Affairs. Copenhagen, January 15th, 1879.

To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 584]

Consular No. 29.

St Thomas W. I. Oct: 24, 1878<sup>476</sup>

My Lord,

I have already made Your Lordship acquainted with the arrest at Christiansted in Ste Croix, one or two days after the recent Negro Riots there, of Mr. Donald Mac Millan.

I now have the honour to report for Your Lordship's further information that Mr. Donald Mac Millan is the administrator of the three Estates in Ste Croix denominated "Great Fountain", "Parasol", and "Hermitage", belonging to Lieut: Colonel Cumming 79th Highlanders & his brother, retired Major Cumming.

Being at his residence at Great [Notice 585] Fountain on the Night of Octbr 2, the estate was attacked by a mob of 500 or 600 negroes set fire to & destroyed, causing Mr. Mac Millan & his wife to fly to Christiansted in only the few clothes they stood in, & saving only the carriage span of horses in which they escaped; subsequently, however, discovering a few articles of clothing saved for them by some faithful coolies who hid them away from the mob.

On reaching Christiansted Mr. Mac-Millan, along with other Planters similarly situated, all very much excited & pain stricken were collected near the American Consular Agent's store, when they observed the Governor General walking towards them unaccompanied, and in plain clothes.

Mr. Mac Millan and an administrator of other British property called Mc Dermott, are about the only two of the so called Planters who have ever helped themselves independent of all governmental favours, & in that position both have at all times opposed the Governor General's scheme of a Central Factory, refusing most-emphatically to put their estates into the Enterprise.

Mr. Mac Millan is reputed to be the only person among the Planters who dared under all circumstances to speak his mind; He is also notorious as a disciplinarian, & for administering the property under his charge on a more liberal Scale [Notice 586] to the labourers than his neighbours.

Mr. Mac Millan, on the Governor General's frequent visits to Ste Croix, has often stopped His Excellency in the street, & conversed with him on matters of administration.

The persons around him near the American Consular Agent's store aware of all this, on seeing the Governor Genl persuaded Mr. Mac Millan to be spokesman, & ....<sup>477</sup> him forward to discuss with His

445

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>476</sup> This letter is written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>477</sup> Unintelligible

Excy the question of indemnification for the damages they had sustained thro' want of protection tho' they had always paid their taxes regularly. Mr. Mac Millan unaware that a siege had been proclaimed a few hours before, accosted His Excy, the others following quietly in the distance.

Mr Mac Millan said, "I stand in your presence in all that I am possessed of in this island, the properties of the others Represent are in ashes. I wish to know if the Danish Government will iden...<sup>478</sup>ify British subjects for the loss they have sustained thro' ......<sup>479</sup> of protection".

The Governor General asked "How dare you insult me in the streets".

Mr Mac Millan replied "I mean to insult".

His Excy thereupon turned round & observing a soldier not on duty in the distance beckoned to him to come up. [Notice 587]

Mr. Mac Millan then said "If Your Excy means to arrest me, it is my own wish, as I have nowhere else to go."

Mr. Mac Millan then walked of his own accord to the Fort, followed by the soldier who had difficulty to explain to the Police Master, Mr Nyssum, the cause of Mr. Mac Millan's arrest.

Mr. Mac -Dermott and others accosted the Governor Genl to know why Mr. Mac Millan was arrested, when words ensued.

Mr. Mac Millan's verbal statement to me was: "I was locked up in a filthy done of the worst cells on a level with the ground, not permitted to see any one, without a chair to sit on, & when Mrs. Mac Millan applied for permission to speak with me in reference to escaping to St Thomas with the other ladies who went over in the French steamer<sup>480</sup>, tho' she stated the object of her visit, Mr Nyssum raised his stick over her head, & bringing it down on her dress & moved her away with threatening language. I asked for a Doctor & 12 hours after my arrest Dr Neumann was brought to me. He orders the cell to be cleared of vermin & otherwise cleaned, & he caused a chair & soldier's bed to be brought. Next morning the prisoners were taken to the Fort yard for fresh air, I alone being excluded from the privilege, having been locked up for 26 hours on only a glass of water. At the suggestion of one of the prison officials, I sent for Mr. Nyssum, to ask him of what I [Notice 588] was accused, & reproached him with his conduct to my wife.

Mr. Nyssum, who had evidently received his instruction from the Governor General urged me to write an apology, which after some hesitation I did.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>478</sup> Unintelligible

<sup>479</sup> Presumably: "lack"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>480</sup> Probably the French steamer "Desirade"

The letter was sent to the Governor General who then sent me word I was released which I was after a close confinement of 34 hours".

Mr. Mac Millan owned to me he was thwarting under heavy losses & mentally excited, but nothing to warrant the ignominious treatment he had experienced.

I have etc.

S. A. Stevens The Marquis of Salisbury

To the Government of the Danish West Indies, January 9, 1879. No. 8.

According to a communication from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, the accredited Royal British Envoy here has verbally informed the aforementioned ministry that the English Consul in St. Thomas has reported to the British Foreign Ministry that an English planter in St. Croix, Mr. Donald McMillan, has been arrested by the local authorities following the recent Negro uprising, presumably due to his interaction with the Governor on the streets of Christiansted. In this regard, the envoy, in accordance with instructions from his government prompted by the consul's report, has strongly expressed the desire that the incident be carefully investigated.

As a result, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs requests that the government kindly provide further information on the matter and inform the envoy of the outcome for further communication. It would be appreciated if the relevant information concerning this case in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs is presented for this purpose.

C.C.B., January 9, 1879

[Notice 589]

Ministry of Foreign Affairs, January 6, 1879.

The accredited British envoy here has informed me orally that the English Consul in St. Thomas has reported to the British Ministry of Foreign Affairs that an English planter in St. Croix, Mr. Donald McMillan, has been arrested by the local authorities following the recent Negro uprising, presumably due to his interaction with the Governor on the streets of Christiansted. In accordance with instructions prompted by the consul's report from his government, the envoy has strongly expressed the desire that the incident be carefully investigated.

In this regard, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs kindly requests the Ministry of Finance to provide further information on this matter and subsequently inform the outcome for further communication to Sir Charles Lennox Wyke.

Otto Rosenørn Lehn<sup>481</sup>

To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 590] Regarding No. 6 VJ 1879

# Regarding

Two identical protests from the so-called "British Residents" in St. Croix, against the losses they have suffered during the uprising in St. Croix, whose originals have been submitted to the British Ministry of Foreign Affairs, and

An application in the same context for compensation from residents in St. Croix.

In a letter dated November 19, 1878, the English Consul G.A. Stevens in St. Thomas, at the request of the signatories "for the information of Governor Garde and other relevant parties (and whom of right)", has forwarded copies of two protests, lodged with the English Vice Consul Dubois in Frederiksted and the English Vice Consul Armstrong in Christiansted on November 14, with the addition that the originals, also at the signatories' request, would be sent by Consul Stevens to the British Ministry of Foreign Affairs on the same day, November 19.

George Alexander Stevens, who is assumed to be "appointed Consul" (consul missus<sup>482</sup>), has been recognized through the Ministry of Foreign Affairs by the highest resolution of June 3, 1876, as the Royal British Consul for the islands of St. Thomas and St. Croix.

Only the usual order to the Governor for the Danish West Indies has been issued through the Ministry of Finance for Stevens. (Francis Du Bois was recognized as British Vice Consul in St. Croix by the Royal Resolution of May 28, 1869. The first appointment of a British Consul for St. Croix took place in 1863 -

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>481</sup> Otto Ditlev Baron Rosenørn-Lehn was a Danish politician and foreign minister under the Estrup ministry (1875-1892)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>482</sup> Unclear meaning

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>483</sup> Unintelligible

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>484</sup> Unintelligible

closest in connection with the Regulation of October 2, 1862, regarding the Introduction of Laborers from Foreign Places to the Island of St. Croix and their Treatment, §16, which stipulates that immigrants from the British possessions in East India, who are British subjects, are entitled to the protection of the English Consul's agent and should have free access to him.) [Notice 591]

As far as Consuls and Consular agents, Vice Consuls who are not "appointed" and thus chosen among the inhabitants of the islands are concerned, it is customary that when they are to be recognized by Royal Resolution, further information about the person's personal status and circumstances is obtained from the government upon request from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs before recognition is granted. Therefore, such information is not available regarding the aforementioned Vice Consuls. John C. Dubois is, moreover, a clergyman of the Episcopal congregation in the district of Frederiksted and has shown commendable activity during the uprising, and Francis Armstrong is presumed to be in partnership with merchant Moore in Frederiksted (Moore & Armstrong) and was elected as a member of the St. Croix Colonial Council for the town of Christiansted on December 7, 1878.

The protests are identical and conclude, after stating the grounds on which they rely, with the statement that the appearing parties have therefore protested and continue to protest, and "I, the aforementioned British Vice Consul, upon their specific request and demand, publicly and solemnly protest against all and every authorities, government or person, to whom it concerns or may concern, and against all and every loss, matter, and thing that has occurred and been suffered as stated above".

The originals have been registered by the Consul for St. Thomas and St. Croix, G.A. Stevens, in the Consulate's Notarial and General Register on November 20, 1878, by three planters T. Farrelly, I. Queale, and William Mac Evoy, and the protest for Frederiksted by 21 planters or representatives of absent planters.

At the same time, an application dated November 14, 1878, has been submitted to the Governor by planters and homeowners, requesting that the Governor take the necessary steps to obtain compensation for them in connection with the uprising. They claim to be entitled to compensation based on justice and fairness, citing the fact that the deployment of military forces in Frederiksted and Kingshill led to the destruction that would not have occurred if the necessary means had been provided to them as loyal taxpayers and subjects for the protection of their property. They also request the establishment of a militia in both towns and in the countryside, as well as the restoration of military stations in Frederiksted and Kingshill. This application is co-signed by the planters John Farrelly and P. McDermott, who have also signed the protest issued in Frederiksted.

Furthermore, some of the signatories of the applications submitted a petition on November 20, requesting that the application be considered without delay or prejudice, even if other citizens and residents have chosen a different path than the applicants to seek compensation.

The protests contain five points of complaint:

1. The deployment of military forces without a corresponding increase in the police force in Frederiksted and rural areas.

Regulation of February 21, 1877, regarding the reorganization of the military forces in St. Croix.

Regulation of August 24, 1877, regarding the abolition of the jurisdiction of the Central District Police.

Regarding this point, the government has pointed out that this measure, authorized by the legislation for St. Croix, does not entitle to a claim for compensation.

- 2. The opposition to and suppression of a proposal introduced in the Colonial Council in 1877 through private initiative (by Fleming) for the establishment of land constables (selected by police masters among the rural black population to work alongside plantation overseers).
- 3. In response, the government has referred to the Colonial Council proceedings on April 3 and June 11, 1877, according to which the proposal was referred to a committee (consisting of Sarauw<sup>485</sup>, Coulter, Fleming the proposer Rosenstand<sup>486</sup>, and Skeoch) for further consideration, but the committee has not submitted a report.

The sanctioning of a deviation from the existing labor regulations, as higher-paid laborers were employed at the Central Sugar Factory without entering into annual contracts.

Here, the government has referred to the provisions regarding the establishment of collective sugar refineries in accordance with the legislation concerning them.

4. That after the arrival of the military from St. Thomas on October 2nd, better measures could have been taken to stop the destruction, especially the arson, particularly by utilizing the repeated offers of assistance from armed volunteers.

In this regard, the government has referred to the information provided in the Colonial Council, which substantiates the correctness of the measures taken by the government.

5. That negligence has been shown in promptly or altogether accepting the assistance offered by a neighboring colony. [Notice 592]

Regarding this point, the government has pointed out that the assistance offered from Puerto Rico could not have been available in the right time under any circumstances.

The correspondence submitted by the government to the same [authority] on May 31, 1875, requesting the withdrawal of the police station in Kingshill simultaneously with the withdrawal of the military station, is found to be co-signed by Frank Raynolds, who co-signed the aforementioned application, T. Farrelly and William McEvoy, who co-signed the protest in Christiansted, John Farrelly and P. McDermott, who co-signed the protest in Frederiksted and also the application, and H. Patterson, who signed the protest in Frederiksted.

specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>485</sup> Carl Frederik Vilhelm Sarauw (1806-1881), subordinate judge and police chief in Frederiksted, St. Croix <sup>486</sup> Philip Rosenstand (1831-1912) was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions,

The government's view that there can be no question of any right to compensation for the destruction during the uprising is presumably correct.

Since even the consuls, according to the Royal Resolution of April 25th, 1821, and the Cancellation Ordinance of September 25th, 1834, which, along with the Royal Resolution of June 12th, 1855, accompany in print<sup>487</sup> every order issued by the government concerning the recognition of said consuls, including regarding the properties or businesses they have on Danish territory, must be subject to the country's laws and constitution, and consequently, to the same jurisdiction as the royal subjects, it must apply even more so to the so-called British residents on Danish territory, without any of them being entitled to appeal to the <u>foreign</u> government under which they were born. When the English government made a request last year (Case No. 402 pro 1878) through the Ministry of Foreign Affairs for exemption of English subjects from taking the loyalty oath prescribed by the laws of the said islands to the King of Denmark in certain cases (such as acquiring citizenship), this request was based solely on the circumstance that this oath was considered an obstacle for the person concerned to allow ships to sail under the English flag according to §18 of the Merchant Shipping Act of 1854.

Based on this, there may well be cause, partly through the government, to express disapproval to the signatories of the protests and the consuls regarding their unlawful appeal to a foreign government in relation to their position vis-à-vis the Danish government, and partly to prompt the Ministry of Foreign Affairs to request the English government to express an expectation that the protests be rejected and that the consuls be reprimanded for having received and further transmitted the same.

(An explicit exception from these rules is found solely in the aforementioned ordinance of October 2nd, 1862, §16, which granted imported East Indian coolies of English origin the right to seek assistance from the English consul on St. Croix.) 13/1 79 ....

Preliminary communication is being sent to the government stating that the ministry must fully share the government's expressed and further justified opinion, as stated in the letter of December 12th, 1878, that the complaint points raised against the administration in the two so-called protests, of which copies have been submitted, lack any basis. The ministry did not want to refrain from informing the government of this at this time, even though it reserves the right to provide a more detailed statement when the preliminary discussions at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs regarding these protests, submitted by Danish citizens to British consular officials and forwarded by them to the British government, have been concluded.

In the communication to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, the starting point is taken from the <u>Mac Millan case</u>, in which it is stated that the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, following their request to the government, has received the government's reports for declaration. It is acknowledged that information about the

<sup>10</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>487</sup> Cancellation Posters (Placats) (Danish: "Plakater") were posters which served as official announcements and were posted in public places to communicate various laws, regulations and decrees

mentioned factual circumstances should be of interest to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. However, as the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, they cannot refrain from expressing strong doubt that, regardless of the actual content subject to the complaint, the English government can be considered justified in interfering in the relationship between a settler residing on Danish territory and holding property and the authority of the state, even in a case specifically concerning personal conduct towards the bearer of the highest authority, and furthermore, under a declared state of siege.

In connection with this, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs is informed about the two protests (of which copies are enclosed), how they came to the knowledge of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, and further details are provided to assess the lack of foundation in the complaint points against the administration contained in the protests. However, based on the statements made by Mac Millan, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs deems it inadmissible for the parties involved to approach British consular officials and unjustifiably have the so-called protests carried and forwarded to the English government. The question of the extent to which English law might allow emigrants who, as resident property owners or business operators on foreign territory, have entered into a different citizenship and subjecthood while retaining their status as English subjects, must be considered to have no influence on their relationship to the state in which they are citizens and exclusively concerns the rights that can be asserted within the territory of the English state. Allowing such a practice to continue would lead to the development of entirely unsustainable conditions that violate the freedom of the Danish state in the islands. However, before expressing a more detailed opinion to the government based on the report received from them, it was deemed necessary to request a written statement from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs on the matters concerned as a whole, particularly regarding the reception of the protests by the English consular officials and their submission to the English government.

(Note: The above is, of course, only a skeleton that needs to be filled in. Both letters to be signed by the Minister. The letter to the government will be sent by the next post.) [Notice 593]

To His Royal Majesty for Denmark, etc., etc., etc.

Governor of the Danish West Indian Possessions,

I hereby make it known that it has been brought to my attention that he, who was born ...

desires to settle and establish himself here as a citizen, for which reason he has requested from me to obtain citizenship and enjoy the same privileges and freedoms as other citizens of this country do and have. As he has already taken his most humble oath of allegiance to my gracious King and Lord,

#### KING CHRISTIAN THE NINTH

and His Majesty's future heirs in government, both in the capacity of a secretary to the government and as a citizen, he has pledged obedience to the law and regulations, as well as those entrusted with their

enforcement. Furthermore, he has expressed his intention to conduct himself as an upright citizen of this place in his chosen occupation and to show himself as such everywhere. Therefore, I hereby declare the aforementioned individual as a rightful citizen and Danish subject, promising and granting him all the privileges and freedoms granted to other citizens of this country, either already bestowed or to be bestowed in the future. In return, [Notice 594] he must adhere to His Majesty's laws and regulations, as well as the decrees and ordinances of this country, and conduct himself in a manner befitting an honorable citizen and loyal Danish subject, defending them for GOD and their AUTHORITY.

This certificate of citizenship is to be presented to the relevant jurisdiction's chief of police, who will endorse and note the same.

Given under my hand and the seal of the government.

St. Croix, the ..... 18....

CERTIFICATE OF CITIZENSHIP for ...

[Notice 595] To the Government for the aforementioned islands, January 27, 1879, No. 30

By virtue of the official report of December 12 of the previous year, No. 352, the Government has submitted to the Ministry not only an application from planters and homeowners on St. Croix for compensation for the losses they have suffered during the uprising on said island but also copies of two so-called protests, the originals of which have been forwarded to the British Foreign Ministry by the British Consul for St. Thomas and St. Croix. These protests contain complaints against the authorities of the aforementioned islands in connection with the uprising on St. Croix and claims for compensation for certain English-born planters for the losses they have incurred.

In this regard, the Ministry does not hesitate to inform the Government that it fully shares the opinion expressed in its report, along with the detailed justifications, that the complaint points raised in the two protests against the administration are completely unfounded. Furthermore, it is agreed that the injured parties have no right to compensation from the government. However, with regard to the fact that the aforementioned protests were made by Danish citizens to British consular officials and subsequently submitted to the British government, a more detailed statement will be given once the negotiations initiated with the Ministry of Foreign Affairs on this matter have been concluded.

Minister, January 27, 1879.

[Notice 596] Hereby, 5 attachments.

The Government for the Danish West Indian Islands. St. Thomas, December 12, 1878, No. 352.

The Government hereby dutifully forwards a copy of a letter received from the British Consul in St. Thomas, Mr. G. A. Stevens, on the 19th of the previous month, as well as the documents prepared by the British Vice-Consuls in Frederiksted and Christiansted, Mr. J. C. Du Bois and F. Armstrong, which were submitted to the Government in copies. These documents contain the protests made by the "British Residents" on St. Croix and the Vice-Consuls on their behalf against the losses suffered by the said "British Residents" during the labor uprising on St. Croix, directly caused by the actions of the island's authorities as recorded in the documents.

The protests are directed against "all and every Authority or Authorities, Government or person, whom it doth or may concern; and against any and every loss, matter, and thing, had and met with as aforesaid<sup>488</sup>" (during the labor uprising). Consul Stevens, as stated in his aforementioned letter, has submitted the originals of the protests to the British Foreign Ministry at the request of the respective "British [Notice 597] Residents" As can be seen, the protests are drawn up as notarial acts, and their intention, although not explicitly stated, must be to assert the signatories' perceived right to compensation from the Colonial Treasury or the National Treasury for the losses they have suffered. Their request to the Consul to forward the originals of the protests to the British government can only mean that the signatories invoke its intervention in their favor.

Regarding the case in general, the Government notes that since the measures cited in the protests as causes of the uprising were not arbitrarily carried out by the administration but were based on legal provisions, they cannot be considered as damaging actions that would justify any legal claims for compensation by the individuals concerned. Moreover, it must be regarded as disloyal for Danish citizens to invoke the intervention of a foreign government through a complaint like the present one against the authorities in the place where they reside, build, and owe obedience to its laws, especially since the protests were prepared after I announced in the St. Croix Colonial Council meeting on the 6th of the previous month that the Government had appealed to the national government for assistance to the island and that the Ministry had declared itself ready to seek a loan from the National Treasury to the Colonial Treasury so that it could help the fire victims with loans on favorable terms.

The underlying belief that plantation owners on St. Croix had a legitimate claim for compensation from the government, which forms the basis of the protests, has also been expressed directly to the Government in a petition from several planters dated the 14th of the previous month. Enclosed herewith are copies of this petition and the letter of the 20th of the previous month through which it was submitted.

Both the protests and the aforementioned petition have been responded to by the Government. As I stated in the St. Croix Colonial Council meeting on the 25th of the previous month, according to my conviction, no further action could be taken by the government beyond what has already been done by presenting the proposed legislation mentioned in the Ministry of Finance's telegram of the 8th of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>488</sup> In the Danish text, the words "all and every Authority of Authorites, Government or person, whom it doth or may concern; and against any and every loss, matter, and thing, had and met with as aforesaid" are written in English <sup>489</sup> In the Danish text, the words "British Residents" are written in English

previous month and the letter of the 9th of the previous month, No. 212, to the Parliament. It was particularly emphasized that there could be no question of any donation to the Colonial Treasury from the National Treasury. However, the Government cannot provide a final response to the petition until it knows the decisions of the government and the Parliament regarding the future of the island.

The Government will not provide further comments on the withdrawal of the military force from Frederiksted [Notice 598] and Kingshill, or the abolition of the Center District Police Jurisdiction, which are cited as the causes of the uprising and its destruction in the protests. The circumstances that led to the ordinances of February 21, 1877, and August 24 of the same year would be sufficiently known to the Ministry of Finance. It is only necessary to emphasize here that the military reduction was only implemented when the financial shortage of the St. Croix Colonial Treasury necessitated it, and before the reduction, I ensured that it was impossible to generate increased revenue for the Colonial Treasury through new taxes given the prevailing conditions on the island. As for the abolition of the Center District Police Jurisdiction, it should be noted that several of the planters who signed the protests and the aforementioned petition, which also mentioned these measures, had previously requested the abolition of the jurisdiction, as evidenced by the attached copy of the relevant petition dated May 31, 1875.

Regarding the claim made in the protests that the Government or the authorities opposed and suppressed a proposal for a Land Constable Corps on St. Croix, the Government would like to refer to the St. Croix Colonial Council proceedings for 1876-77, pages 423-26 (meeting on April 3, 1877) and pages 19-24 (meeting on June 11 of the same year). It can be seen from these records that the aforementioned claim is incorrect. The presidency stated in the latter meeting that the Government had no particular objection to the proposal but merely opposed the funding of the associated expenses from the Colonial Treasury. The Government also requested a modification of the proposal's form. The proposal was unanimously referred to a committee after some discussion, and the committee has not yet presented its report.

Under Point III in the protests, it is stated as the reason for the uprising that the administration "has condoned the violation of the existing labor regulations that occurred through the hiring of laborers at the Central Factory and its stations at a higher wage than allowed and prescribed by the regulations, without the obligation of annual contracts, which has caused great dissatisfaction among the plantation laborers". The Government would like to note that the labor regulations, as known by the Ministry of Finance, could not be applied to the factory operation introduced at the Central Factory, which is completely different from plantation operations. This has always been understood during the negotiations that preceded the establishment of the Central Factory. Furthermore, the provisions of the Law of February 25, 1876, \$5, and the Ordinance of June 16 of the same year, \$2, regarding the abolition of the regulations concerning Saturday work and the abolition of the regulations within 3 years after the start of the Central Factory 's operations clearly demonstrate that the legislative authority recognized that [Notice 599] the regulations and the Central Factory could not coexist.

Regarding the fourth point in the protests, the Government would refer to its reports to the Ministry about the uprising and its suppression, as well as my statements at the St. Croix Colonial Council meeting on the 6th of the previous month (see St. Croix Avis, issues No. 94 and 95, dated 22nd and 27th of the previous month).

Point V in the protests presumably refers to the assistance offered by the Captain General of Puerto Rico. The Captain General's telegram, in which he offered to send military assistance to St. Croix, reads in Danish translation as follows:

"Your Excellency must candidly tell me if you need help. I have 300 men ready, 2 mountain howitzers, and a ship ready to bring them over."

This telegram arrived in Christiansted on October 3rd at 4 o'clock in the afternoon while I was absent on the expedition to Frederiksted, and it reached me on October 4th at 10 o'clock in the morning after my return to Christiansted. Even if I had immediately received the Captain General's offer, the Spanish troops could not have reached St. Croix before the 5th or 6th. However, as stated in my report to the St. Croix Colonial Council, the strength of the uprising had been broken on the 4th. On the same day, the French warship "La Bourdonnais" arrived, followed by the English warship "Tourmaline" the next day. But on the 4th and 5th, there was still a possibility of new disturbances, so I considered it incorrect to deprive myself of the opportunity to utilize the Captain General's offer. Therefore, I delayed responding to his telegram until the morning of the 6th when I sent him a telegram that translates into Danish as follows:

"The uncertainty of the situation here has delayed the response to Your Excellency's telegram. I thank Your Excellency for your noble offer. However, I now believe that order can be restored with our own resources. If not, I request that Your Excellency allow me to approach you according to your offer."

Based on the actual circumstances as they exist after the uprising, it is unquestionably fortunate that the offer of assistance from Puerto Rico was not accepted, as the Spanish troops would have been idle.

Aug Garde<sup>490</sup> / H. Hänschell

To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 600]

#### **Transcript**

Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate for Sainte Croix. Sainte Thomas, November 19th 1878<sup>491</sup>.

Sir

By request of the signers thereof I have the honor to transmit enclosed for the information of Your Excellency and whom of right, Copies of two Protests executed before Vice Consuls Du Bois

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>490</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>491</sup> This document is written in English

Armstrong, concerning the recent losses sustained by British Subjects in Sainte Croix, and the Originals of which Protests, I am, by the same request, sending forward under this date to Her Britannic Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs.

In respectfully requesting Your Excellency to be kind enough to acknowledge the receipt of said documents, I have the honor to be, with truth and regard, Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant

G. A. Stevens, Consul

To His Excellency, J. A. Garde, C. D. and D. M. Governor and Commander in Chief of the Danish Possessions in the West Indies &c &c &c Sainte Thomas & Sainte Croix

True Copy, J. Duus, FM

[Notice 601] Transcript

Christiansted, Sainte Croix, November 14th 1878<sup>492</sup>.

Protest against certain losses of Property sustained by British Residents in the Island of Ste: Croix Danish West Indies by the late Insurrection of Laborers therein.

This 14th day of November 1878 came and personally apparent before me, Francis Armstrong British Vice Consul, the undersigned British Residents of this Island who represent that they have sustained extensive losses of Property by the late Insurrection and riot of the laboring class here and who have protested against their losses as being directly caused by certain acts of the local Danish Authorities, to wit, as follows:

- I. The removal of the Military Forces without adequate increase of the Police Force at Fredericksted and in the Rural districts, the latter being entirely without protection.
- II. The opposition to and final suppression of the Rural Constabulary Bill, introduced into the Colonial Council for their protection, in the absence of the Military, by large holders of the Property now destroyed from lack of such protection.
- III. The sanction of the infringement of the existing labor regulation by the employment of laborers at the Central Factory and its various Stations at higher rates of money wages than [Notice 602] permitted

40

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>492</sup> This document is written in English

and provided by those Regulations and without the obligation of Annual Contract, whereby the greatest dissatisfaction has been created among the laborers on the Estates, previous to this an orderly and satisfied people.

IV. The failure to arrest the destruction of Property by incendiarism, which might have been done to a large extent had prompt measures been taken on the 2nd of October after the arrival of forces from St Thomas, and after repeated offers on the part of armed Volunteers to co-operate with the Military.

V. The failure to accept promptly or at all, the Military assistance immediately proffered by a neighboring foreign Government.

Wherefore the said appearers have protested as by these presents, I the said British Vice Consul, at their Special instance and request, do publicly and solemnly protest against all and every Authority or Authorities, Government or person whom it doth or may concern; and against any and every loss matter, and thing, had, and met with as aforesaid.

This done and protested at the British Vice Consulate, Christiansted, Ste: Croix, Danish West Indies this 14th day of November 1878.

In testimony whereof these appearers have hereunto subscribes their named, and I the said British Vice Consul have granted unto them this public Instrument under my hand and the Seal of his Vice Consulte to serve and avail them, and all others whom it doth or may concern as need and occasion may require.

(signed) F. Farrelly

" J. Queale

" William Mac Evoy

(L. S.) (signed) Francis Armstrong, Vice Consul

I hereby certify the foregoing to be a true Copy of the Original Registered in this Consulate Sub entry 550 in the Notarial and General Register Volume II and communicated this day in this Copy to His Excellency Janus Auguste Garde, C. D. and D. M. Governor and Commander—in Chief of the Danish possessions in the West-Indies, for His Excellency's information and the information of whom of right.

Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate for Sainte Thomas and Sainte Croix, this Twentieth Day of November, 1878.

(L. S.) G. A. Stevens, Consul

[Notice 603] Transcript

# Protest<sup>493</sup>

against certain Losses of Property sustained by British Residents in the Island of Ste: Croix, Danish West Indies, by the late Insurrection of Laborers therein.

This 14th day of November One thousand eight hundred and seventy eight, came and personally appeared before me, John C. Du Bois, British Vice Consul for the Port and District of Frederiksted, St. Croix, Danish West Indies, the undersigned British Residents in this Island who represent that they have sustained extensive losses of Property by the late Insurrection and Riot of the Laboring Class here, and who protest against their losses as being directly caused by certain acts of the local Danish Authorities, to wit, as follows:

- I. The removal of the Military Forces without adequate increase of the Police Force at Fredericksted and in the Rural Districts – the latter being left entirely without protection.
- II. The opposition to, and final suppression of a Rural Constabulary Bill, introduced into the Colonial Council for their protection, in the absence of the Military, by large holders of the property now destroyed from lack of such protection.
- III. The sanction of the infringement of the existing Labor Regulations by the employment of laborers at the Central Factory and its various [Notice 604] Stations, at higher rates of money wages than permitted and provided by those Regulations, and without the obligation of Annual Contract, whereby the greatest dissatisfaction has been created among the laborers on the Estates, previous to this an orderly and satisfied people.
- IV. The failure to arrest the destruction of Property by incendiarism, which might have been done to a large extent had prompt measures been taken on the 2nd of October, after the arrival of forces from St Thomas, and after repeated offers on the part of armed Volunteers to co-operate with the Military.
- V. The failure to accept promptly or at all, the Military assistance immediately proffered by a neighboring Foreign Government.

Wherefore the said appearers have protested, as, by these presents, I the said British Vice Consul at their special instance and request, do publicly and solemnly protest against all and every Authority or Authorities, Government or Persons whom it doth or may concern – and against any and every loss matter, and thing, had and met with as aforesaid.

This done and protested at the British Vice Consulate, Fredericksted, St Croix, Danish West Indies on this 14th day of November in the Year of our Lord, One thousand eight hundred and seventy eight. [Notice 605]

> Jas Wilson, for Estate Enfieldgreen and for self.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>493</sup> This text is written in English

Jas Latimer, for Estates Whim, Two Williams, Camporite, and Good Hope.

J. J. Fleming, for self.
Thos Kirk, for self.
W. Peebles, for self.

H. Kierulff, as attorney for R. W. Hinkson.

Patrick O'Reilly, for self. Philip Brady, for self.

I hereby certify the foregoing to be a True Copy of the Original, Registered in this Consulate sub entry 549 in the Notarial and General Register Volume II and communicated this day in this Copy to His Excellency Janus Auguste Garde, C. D. and D. M. Governor and Commander—in—Chief of the Danish possessions in the West-Indies, for His Excellency's information and the information of whom of right.

Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate for Sainte Thomas and Sainte Croix, this Twentieth Day of November, 1878.

(L. S.) G. A. Stevens, Consul

True Copy. J. Duus, FM.

### **Transcript**

To His Excellency Chamberlain Garde, Commander of Dannebrog<sup>494</sup> & Dannebrogsmand, Governor-in-Chief of the Danish West India Islands<sup>495</sup>.

May it please Your Excellency!

Whereas we have learnt that other Burghers and residents of this Island, suffers like ourselves in the late riot, are pursuing a course different to ours in seeking compensation, we beg that an early and favorable consideration of our petition, dated 14de November and to which the present is appended, may not be thereby delayed or otherwise prejudiced.

St. Croix, 20th November 1878.

Most respectfully

W. H. Heyliger, for self and co-owners of Estate Concordia G. G.

W. H. Heyliger, on behalf of owners of Estates Adventure & Paradise

E. Masterson for Mt. Stuart.

Estates Glynn, Windsor, Forest & Clearmont, J. C. Brandt, Administrator.

Estates Castle Coakley Pearl &c, Bretton, W. H. Heyliger.

<sup>494 &</sup>quot;Commander of Dannebrog" is a mark of honor

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>495</sup> This document is written in English

Mortgageholders. Agency Bank of St Thomas, ... J. C. Brandt, Manager. Em. E. Svitzer, Cliftonhill & Profit.

A. Jensen on behalf of owners of Est. Slob.
Jul Arendrup, owner of Est. Rust up Twist
Roche Bros & Co West End.

Frank Reynolds for La Vallee & Consern

True copy, J. Duus, FM

[Notice 606] Transcript

To His Excellency Chamberlain Garde, Commander of Dannebrog<sup>496</sup> & Dannebrogsmand, Governor-in-Chief of the Danish West India Islands<sup>497</sup>

May it please Your Excellency!

We the undersigned Planters and House-Proprietors, beg leave most respectfully to present to Your Excellency this petition, praying that Your Excellency would take the necessary steps to lay before the Royal Government a claim, which we in justice and equity think is due us, for compensation for the loss we have sustained of riotous mobs during the first days of the month of October.

We beg to draw the attention of Your Excellency to the circumstance, that the withdrawal of the Military-Force from West-End and Kingshill, a measure now so deeply regretted by all, gave an opportunity for the commission of these atrocities, which never could have occurred had the necessary means for the protection of property been given us as loyal tax-paying subjects.

We therefore feel confident that Your Excellency will acknowledge the justice of this our claim for compensation. [Notice 607]

We beg, furthermore, to observe, that we yet feel insecurity for either life or property, in the Country-Districts particularly, unless some means be adopted to render the peaceably disposed partition of the inhabitants capable of defending itself; for which purpose we petition Your Excellency to establish a Militiar-force in both towns and country and to re-establish the Fort in West End and the Military Station at Kingshill.

We have the honour to subscribe ourselves

<sup>496 &</sup>quot;Commander of Dannebrog" is a mark of honor

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>497</sup> This document is written in English

W. H. Heyliger, for self and co-owners of Estate Concordia G. G.

W. H. Heyliger, on behalf of owners of Estates Adventure & Paradise.

John Farrelly, owner of Estate Lower Love and Upper Love.

E. Masterson for La Grange Mt Stuart.

Chr. Holm owner of Estate Mt Pleasant.

Roche Bros & Co for West End property.

Frank Reynolds, owner of La Vallee, belvedere & Canebay.

Estates Glynn, Windsor, Forest & Clearmont, pr. J. C. Brandt, Administrator.

Estates Castle Coakley, Pearl &c, Bretton, W. H. Heyliger.

Mortgage holders J. C. Brandt, pr Agency Bank of St Thomas.

Em. E. Svitzer for Ests Cliftonhill and Profit.

A. Jensen, on behalf of Owner of Estate Slob.

Jul. Arendrup, owner of Estate Rust up Twist.

P. Mc Dermott.

Edward R. Ford on behalf of Messrs. M. & S. G. Melchior in Copenhagen for Est. Grove Place.

True Copy J. Duus, FM

# Copy<sup>498</sup>

His Excellency Governor Garde, Commander of Dannebrog<sup>499</sup> & D. M<sup>500</sup>.

In the Remarks to the Draft of Ordinance concerning alteration of §3 of the Ordinance relating to the Military Force in St Croix, which your Excellency submitted to the Colonial Council of this Island in a meeting on the 9th November last, it is stated that it is the intention of the Government, in the event of the adoption of the above named Ordinance, to withdraw the Military Station at Kingshill, but to continue the Police Station there, – and an increase of the number of Policemen is proposed to meet the requirements after the said withdrawal of the Military.

We the Undersigned Planters of this Island and engaged in the administration of Estates <u>situated in the Centre District</u>, beg leave to address your Excellency on the matter above-stated.

We beg most respectfully to represent to your Excellency that the causes which at the time led to the establishment, and the circumstances that have since recommended the continuation of a Police and Military Station at Kingshill, no longer exist.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>498</sup> This text is written in English

<sup>499 &</sup>quot;Knight of Dannebrog" is a mark of honor

<sup>500</sup> D.M: Dannebrogsmand. "Dannebrogsmand" means that Janus August Garde had received the "Dannebrog" order

The affairs of the Island, and more especially the abnormal position of the large rural population located on the Estates in the vicinity of that [Notice 608] Station, just after emancipation, and in the years succeeding that event, were of a nature to render it necessary, temporarily to provide such a station, as it was to be foreseen, and in reality it was proved, that the state of things proceeding from the sudden change would lead to numerous complications, requiring immediate and prompt intervention of the civil and military authorities. The expectations entertained of the utility of such an establishment must have been realized by the experience of aftertime.

But these circumstances, we are happy to say, are now essentially changed. There is no longer any cause to provide for emergencies of that kind. All effects of the emancipation have been gradually effaced, and affairs here have settled down in ordinary quiet and contentment. And we also think it has been unmistakably established by the experience of later times that the presence of a Police Court in the midst of the people has given rise to unnecessary litigation and very frequently of extremely temerarious nature, entailing loss of time to all parties, and more disturbance than anything else in the free development of the relation between Employer and Labourer. If the adjustment of cases craving judicial treatment were, as was the case before 1848, to be reserved for the Courts in the two towns, we believe that all interests concerned would be better served.

We believe that we are perfectly borne out by existing facts, when we express as our opinion that there is no longer any necessity to maintain the Police Station at Kingshill, – which from its first establishment was only temporary, and all the less so, if, as contemplated by the Government and we would beg to recommend the Military force now located there, and which all along has acted in combination with the Police – be removed; and we think, moreover, that the presence of the Police alone would be prejudicial instead of beneficial, to the interests it is intended to protect and preserve.

We would therefore, beg to solicit Your Excellency to take under consideration if it would not be advisable to affect the removal of the Police force now stationed at Kingshill simultaneously with, or prior to the withdrawal of the Military, and to introduce measure to that effect.

We trust that Your Excellency will subject the suggestions we have thus ventured to make to that serious consideration which we believe they will be found to merit.

We have the honor to subscribe ourselves

Your Excellency's obedient Servants

Frank Reynolds
T. Spotten
F Coulter
Em. E. Svitzer
William Mac Evoy
E. lawder
J Farrelly

J. Moore Geo. Farrelly John Farrelly P. Mc Dermott H. Patterson Jas Moore Jr.

St Croix, Mai 31st 1875. True Copy, J. Duus, FM

[Notice 609 - 613] [empty]

[Notice 614]

To the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, October 13th, 1879.

In response to the recommendations of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs in their letter of the 11th of this month, regarding whether there might still be an opportunity to comply with the request made by the present English Chargé d'affaires; the note of the 6th of this month, which was sent in copy with the Ministry of Foreign Affairs' letter, requesting to be provided with a copy of the report submitted to the Ministry of Finance by "the Royal Commission appointed in connection with the Insurrection on St. Croix in October 1878," it is hereby dutifully forwarded a copy of the said report for further communication to the Ambassador, and therefore another copy is enclosed for the informational purposes of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

C. C. B. dated 13/10/79.

[Notice 615]

Ministry of Foreign Affairs. Copenhagen, October 11th, 1879.

The Ministry of Foreign Affairs has not failed, in accordance with the kind letter from the Ministry of Finance dated the 8th of this month, to inform the British Chargé d'affaires that they are unable to fulfill the request expressed on behalf of his Government to obtain a copy of the report from the West Indian Commission, especially considering that the said report had not yet been published at that time. However, as the British Chargé d'affaires has reiterated this request in the enclosed copy of the note, it is recommended to the aforementioned Ministry whether there may now be an opportunity to accommodate the request of the British Government by providing Mr. Taylor with a handwritten copy of the said report.

.....

To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 616] Copy.

Copenhagen October 6. 1879.

Monsieur le baron,

In obedience to further introductions which I have this day received from the Marquis of Salisbury, and with reference to the Note, which I had the honour to address to Y. Exc. on the 2nd ultimo and to Monsieur Vedel's courteous reply thereto of the 15th ultimo, – I have the honour to request Y. Exc. to be so good as to inform me whether the Report of the Commission of Enquiry into the late disturbances in St Croix has been printed, and if so, whether it would not be possible for a copy /: with a Translation, if it be in Danish:/ to be furnished confidentially to Her Majesty's Government before it is made public.

I avail myself etc.

B. P. Bridges Taylor

His Excellency Baron Rosenørn-Lehn<sup>501</sup> etc. etc. etc.

[Notice 617 - 625]

[Notice 626]

To the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, January 10th, 1881.

In response to the inquiry from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs in the letter dated the 7th of this month, it is dutifully communicated that a total of only 40 individuals have been charged with participation in the uprising on St. Croix in October 1878. All of these 40 defendants have been sentenced to life imprisonment by a judicial pardon issued on September 2nd, 1880. Despite the acquiescence of all parties involved, the case has been appealed to the Supreme Court for review. Furthermore, by Royal Resolution of November 5th, 1880, it has been determined that apart from the continued prosecution of the legal case against the aforementioned 40 individuals, no further action is to be taken against anyone for their involvement in the uprising. The list previously sent in a letter from here on the 5th of this month includes among those 40 defendants who were born in English colonies.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>501</sup> Otto Ditlev Baron Rosenørn-Lehn was a Danish politician and foreign minister under the Estrup ministry (1875-1892)

In light of the aforementioned circumstances, it is therefore not omitted to add that there is nothing on the part of the Ministry of Finance to prevent the requested list from being provided in handwriting to the accredited British Ambassador.

The 3 annexes returned by the ... Ministry are enclosed again.

C. C. B., January 10th, 1881. R

## [Notice 627]

Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Copenhagen, January 7th, 1881.

Regarding the fact that the request from the British Vice Consul in Frederiksted, mentioned in the Ministry of Finance's letter of the 5th of this month, sought various information regarding <u>all</u> English subjects sentenced for participation in the uprising on St. Croix, but the same letter only provided a list of such information for 23 individuals sentenced to life imprisonment, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs allows itself to inquire whether it is the case that all the sentences that exceeded the persons mentioned in the Vice Consul's request are death sentences. Furthermore, the Ministry also requests the kind expression of opinion from the Ministry of Finance as to whether there is any objection from their side to providing the aforementioned list in handwriting to the accredited British Ambassador.

The three copies mentioned at the beginning of the Ministry of Finance's letter are enclosed and returned.

Otto Rosenørn Lehn<sup>502</sup>

Dispatched on January 10th, 1881.

To the Ministry of Finance.

### [Notice 628]

To the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, January 5th, 1881.

The Government of the Danish West Indies has submitted, with a report dated December 4th of the previous year, a copy of a letter from the Presidency of St. Croix dated November 18th of the previous year, and the mentioned request therein from the English Vice Consul in Frederiksted, St. Croix, J. C. du Bois, to obtain information about the number of and names of the English subjects who have been sentenced for participation in the uprising on St. Croix in October 1878, their place of birth, and the judgments rendered against them. It also includes a copy of the Government's response to the Presidency

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>502</sup> Otto Ditlev Baron Rosenørn-Lehn was a Danish politician and foreign minister under the Estrup ministry (1875-1892)

dated December 4th of the previous year, according to which the Vice Consul has been informed that his inquiry has been referred back for the decision of the Government.

These copies are respectfully provided to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs in connection with CCB's letter of November 13th of the previous year, and for possible use, an excerpt is enclosed from a list submitted by the Government in a previous report to .........<sup>503</sup>, containing the names of the 23 individuals sentenced to life imprisonment by the Commission's judgment dated September 2nd of the previous year, along with their place of origin in St. Croix and their birthplace in the English West Indies.

CCB. January 5th, 1881.

R.

[Notice 629] (Hereby 3 Attachments)

Government of the Danish West Indies.

St. Thomas, December 4th, 1880. No. 352.

The Government, herewith enclosed, submits a copy of the letter from the Presidency dated the 18th of the previous month, No. 1647, as well as the mentioned request therein from the English Vice Consul J. C. du Bois in Frederiksted to be provided with information regarding the number and names of the English subjects who have been convicted for participation in the October uprising of 1878, their place of birth, and the judgments rendered against them. Referring to the additional enclosed copy of the letter from this office dated [Date] to the Presidency, it is respectfully reported that it was deemed most appropriate to inform the Vice Consul that his inquiry has been referred back to the decision of the Ministry. By presenting this matter, it is further noted that the information requested by the Vice Consul is contained in the Government's report dated April 9th of the current year, No. 169, and September 13th, No. 273.

Aug Garde. Dispatched on January 5th, 1881. / ......

To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notices 630-631] [empty] [Notice 632]

Ministry of Foreign Affairs. Copenhagen, November 20th, 1880.

467

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>503</sup> Missing or unintelligible

By enclosing the copies of a letter to the Government of the Danish West Indies from the British Consul in St. Croix, Mr. Stevens, and the Government's response thereto, as transmitted in the Ministry of Finance's gracious letter of the 13th of this month, wherein it was stated that the Royal British Minister had been instructed by his government to make "representations" to the Royal Government against the execution of the death sentence imposed on some English subjects for their participation in the St. Croix uprising of 1878, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs wishes to note that Sir Charles Lennox Wyke has, on the 6th of the previous month, sent a Note on the aforementioned matter. In response, after oral discussions on the case, I also sent a letter to the said Minister on the 6th of the previous month, a copy of which is enclosed herewith for the gracious information of the Ministry of Finance.

Otto Rosenørn Lehn<sup>504</sup>. To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 633]

Transcript of a letter to the present Royal British Minister, dated Copenhagen, October 6th, 1880<sup>505</sup>.

\_\_\_\_

Sir,

In response to the letter you addressed to me regarding the fate of the English subjects who have recently been sentenced to death by the St. Croix tribunal, I hasten to inform you that this verdict is not final and must first be brought before the supreme court, which sits here. If this court confirms the sentence, it will be submitted to the King, as no death sentence can be carried out in this country without being examined by His Majesty in the Council of Ministers, to determine whether there are grounds for commuting the death penalty through a sovereign act of clemency.

Therefore, as you can see, Sir, the time has not yet come to consider the question of pardoning these individuals. However, I can assure you that, in due course, this question will be examined with all the care it deserves and with the sincere desire to commute the sentence, if circumstances permit.

Please accept, etc., etc.

Signed,

O.D. Rosenørn Lehn<sup>506</sup>

[Notice 634] empty

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>504</sup> Otto Ditlev Baron Rosenørn-Lehn was a Danish politician and foreign minister under the Estrup ministry (1875-1892)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>505</sup> The following letter is written in French

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>506</sup> Otto Ditlev Baron Rosenørn-Lehn was a Danish politician and foreign minister under the Estrup ministry (1875-1892)

# [Notice 635]

To the Ministry of Foreign Affairs on November 13, 1880.

The Government of the Danish West Indies has submitted a copy of a letter from the British Consul dated the 9th of last month and the Government's response dated the 10th of last month to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. It concerns a protest that the British Government, according to the Consul's communication, has forwarded to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs through the present British Ambassador against the execution of the death sentences imposed on British subjects for their involvement in the rebellion on St. Croix in 1878.

These copies have not been withheld and are herewith submitted to the Royal Ministry of Foreign Affairs in an official capacity, although the current status of the mentioned legal case is likely known. In connection with the Government's aforementioned response, it should be added that the initial judgment was pronounced on September 2 of this year, with a notation from the Government indicating the appeal of the case to the Supreme Court, and that this appeal will be processed as soon as the documents are received at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

C.C.B., November 13, 1880.

[Notice 636] (Including 1 Attachment)

Government for the Danish West Indies. No. 299.

St. Thomas, October 12, 1880.

For the attention of the Ministry of Finance, a copy of a letter from the present British Consul dated the 9th of this month, and the Government's response dated the 10th, regarding a protest by the British Government against the execution of death sentences imposed on British subjects for their involvement in the rebellion on St. Croix in 1878, is hereby submitted in an official capacity.

I believe it should be added that I have reason to believe that it is the British Consul Stevens, from here, who has given the British Government cause to submit the aforementioned representation through the Ambassador in Copenhagen.

To the Ministry of Finance.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>507</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

[Notice 637]

St. Thomas W. I., October 9th, 1880, 4.45 p.m.

Sir<sup>508</sup>,

I have the honor to acquaint Your Excellency that under date of 4th instant at 5.50 p.m., Earl Granville, Her Britannic Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, telegraphs me that, in view the long time elapsed since the commission of the offense, His Lordship has instructed Her Majesty's Minister in Copenhagen to make urgent interventions against the execution of the British subjects recently condemned to death (and three of whom were not recommended to mercy).

While bringing this matter to Your Excellency's notice, I have the honor to express the hope that, in acknowledging this dispatch, Your Excellency will be in a position to give me the assurance that no ulterior step will be taken in reference to the British subjects under the sentence of death until there has been time for knowing the result of [Notice 638] the Secretary of State's intercession on their behalf in Copenhagen.

I have the honor to be,

Sir, Your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

Geo. Alex. Stevens, Consul

His Excellency, J.A. Garde, C.D. D.M.

Governor-General and Commander-in-Chief

of the Danish West India Possessions, etc., etc., etc.,

St. Thomas, True copy. J. Duus. FM<sup>509</sup>

Government of the Danish West Indies, St. Thomas, 10th October 1880<sup>510</sup>.

Sir,

In reply to your letter of yesterday, which I received late in the evening, I beg you to communicate to Earl Granville that the report which His Lordship has received that the execution of the British subjects recently condemned to death for participation in the riots on St. Croix in the year 1878, "and three of whom were not recommended to mercy", would now take place, is entirely wrong.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>508</sup> This text is written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>509</sup> FM: Presumably the Ministry of Finance

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>510</sup> This document is written in English

The fact is that forty rioters have been condemned to death by the commissioners who have been appointed to give sentence in their case. But as according to Danish law, no execution can take place without such sentence having been passed by the Supreme High Court in Copenhagen, this government has been bound to appeal said sentence to the last-mentioned court, although the condemned parties have acquiesced the sentence of the commissioners and appealed to the mercy [Notice 639] of His Majesty the King.

I therefore beg you to acquaint the Earl Granville that no execution in this case can nor will nor has been intended to take place before a sentence of death has been passed by the Supreme High Court in Copenhagen and such sentence has been approved of by His Majesty the King.

I have the honor to be,

Sir, your most obedient servant,

Aug Garde<sup>511</sup>

G.A. Stevens Esq., Her Britannic Majesty's Consul, St. Thomas

True copy, J. Duus, FM

[Notice 640]

Enclosed you will find:

1. The Government's report dated April 14, 1880, in which, for the first time, the killings and excesses committed by Fleming and five other administrators between October 11 and 13 are reported. Their confiscation is recommended under a general amnesty. Copies of police interrogations and reports are attached as annexes.

(On May 4, 1880, the Ministry orders the prosecution of Fleming as soon as he returns and further legal investigation regarding the five others before a decision is made on possible leniency.)

2. The Government's preliminary report of June 14, 1880, and its final recommendation of July 15, 1880, regarding the revocation of the Ministry's directive for further specific investigation against the five administrators. Among the annexes are statements from the investigative commission, the presidency, and the police chiefs in Christiansted and Frederiksted, all emphasizing the potential danger to the island's peace in reopening the investigation against these planters. The latter specifically highlights that these individuals should be regarded as having the authority to make arrests and, if necessary, use their weapons.

 $^{511}$  Janus August Garde (1823 - 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

471

3. The Ministry of Justice's letter dated August 21, 1880, expressing its opinion on the matter following the occasion mentioned in the Ministry's letter of August 4.

(On September 4, 1880, the Ministry informs the Government that, based on the contents of the aforementioned statements, it is deemed appropriate to revoke the directive for investigation against the five administrators, while the decision regarding Fleming remains in effect. In another letter of the same date, Garde is urged to seek his resignation.)

The Sugar Company Campaign 1881 begins on February 1st; as far as is known, it has been working with satisfactory results; all 5 stations have been operational and fully employed. (1 mile lb. of cane per week per station)

Sugarcanes harvested in October with 6 lb. sugar at an average price of 100 cents. 6.74 lb. first-grade sugar is obtained at 100 cents per 1,000,000 lb. canes multiplied by 5 stations, which equals 5,000,000. Weekly, this amounts to 340,000 lb. = ......

[Notice 641]

No. 188.

To the Government for the Danish West Indies, November 9th, 1880.

In connection with the Ministry of Finance's letter of September 4th of this year, No. 147, and in accordance with what is stated therein, it is deemed appropriate to inform the Government for their pleasant information and further necessary measures that His Majesty the King, by Royal Resolution of the 5th of this month, has graciously approved the humble recommendation to refrain from taking any further action against anyone for their participation in the mentioned rebellion, except for the ongoing prosecution of the legal case against 40 participants in the rebellion on St. Croix in October 1878, which has been decided in the first instance by the Commission's judgment of September 2nd of this year.

Just as the Ministry will include this Royal Resolution in the Ministerial Gazette, it is therefore requested that the Government kindly arrange for it to be made known to the public in the Danish West Indies in an appropriate manner.

In connection with this, it is also communicated to the Government for their information and necessary communication to all police authorities on the islands that investigations into involvement in the rebellion by the authorities will not be initiated in the future against anyone without the matter first being submitted to the Ministry for a decision, although such submission shall only take place if the Government finds special grounds to desire the case to be pursued.

## To the Ministry of Justice,

Following the receipt of the Ministry of Justice's pleasant letter of August 21st of this year and in accordance with the Ministry of Justice's expressed opinion therein, the humble recommendation has been graciously approved by His Majesty the King, through Royal Resolution of the 5th of this month, that, except for the ongoing prosecution of the legal case [Notice 642] against 40 participants in the rebellion on St. Croix in October 1878, which has been decided in the first instance by the Commission's judgment of September 2nd of this year, no further actions shall be taken against anyone for their participation in the mentioned rebellion.

It is hereby dutifully communicated to the Ministry of Justice for their pleasant information, with the addition that, just as the Ministry will have this Royal Resolution included in the Ministerial Gazette, we have today requested the Government to arrange for its public knowledge in the Danish West Indies in an appropriate manner. In connection with this, the Government has been informed, for their information and necessary communication to all police authorities on the islands, that investigations into involvement in the rebellion by the authorities will not be initiated in the future against anyone without the matter first being submitted to the Ministry for a decision, although such submission shall only take place if the Government finds special grounds to desire the case to be pursued.

The Minister 9/11/80

Most humble recommendation regarding a limitation of the prosecution against the participants in the rebellion that took place in October 1878 on St. Croix.

Ministry of Finance, October 29th, 1880.

#### Resolution:

"It is graciously approved that, except for the ongoing prosecution of the legal case against 40 participants in the rebellion on St. Croix in October 1878, which has been decided in the first instance by the Commission's judgment of September 2nd of this year, no further actions shall be taken against anyone for their participation in the mentioned rebellion".

Amalienborg, November 5th, 1880.

Christian  $R^{512}$ . / Estrup $^{513}$ .

In fidem copiæ<sup>514</sup>, Ph Rosenørn<sup>515</sup>

As Your Majesty is graciously aware, the island of St. Croix was declared under a state of siege on October 2nd, 1878, due to the rebellion that occurred there, by a decree of the Governor for Your Majesty's West Indian Islands. This state of siege was lifted on the 31st of the same month after peace had been restored on the island and order had been reestablished.

For the prosecution and judgment of the crimes committed by the instigators and participants of the rebellion, an extraordinary court was established during the state of siege by the Governor, in accordance with the authority granted to him by the Colonial Law of November 27th, 1863, §12. This court consisted of the Chief Judge of Your Majesty's West Indian High Court, Justice Councilor Rosenstand<sup>516</sup>, the former acting Police Chief of the Central District, Justice Councilor Forsberg, and the respective Police Chiefs of the Christiansted and Frederiksted [Notice 643] jurisdictions, as the court was held in either of these jurisdictions.

The court commenced its proceedings on October 7th, 1878, and pronounced a total of 12 death sentences, which were executed by firing squad until the 12th of the same month. After the pronouncement of these sentences, the court limited its activities to taking testimonies until it was dissolved by the Governor on the 28th of the same month. At the same time, a Commission was appointed, according to the authorization given by Your Majesty's Royal Resolution of the 25th of the same month, for the investigation and adjudication, with appeal to the Supreme Court, of cases against the participants in the disturbances. The Commission was composed of the Chief Judge of the West Indian High Court, Justice Councilor Rosenstand, the former Deputy Judge in the jurisdiction of Frederiksted, Justice Councilor Sarauw<sup>517</sup> (now deceased), and the former Police Chief of the Central District, Justice Councilor Forsberg.

The Commission convened on November 4th, 1878, and concluded the investigations on January 30th of the following year, after which it submitted a report to the Government on March 20th of the same year, regarding the conclusion of the investigations and the prosecution in connection with the rebellion.

<sup>512</sup> King Christian IX signed "Christian R" (R for "Rex")

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>513</sup> Jacob Brønnum Scavenius Estrup, who served as the Prime Minister of Denmark from 1875 to 1894. He was a prominent figure in Danish politics and a leader of the conservative party known as the Højre (Right)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>514</sup> In fidem copiæ: faithfully - and attesting - in witness

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>515</sup> The initials Ph are unclear. However, Otto Ditlev Baron Rosenørn-Lehn was a Danish politician and foreign minister under the Estrup ministry (1875-1892)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>516</sup> Philip Rosenstand (1831-1912) was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions, specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>517</sup> Carl Frederik Vilhelm Sarauw (1806-1881), subordinate judge and police chief in Frederiksted, St. Croix

[Several pages seem to be missing from Notice 643. The texts do not align.]

Thus, the investigation and prosecution process in relation to the rebellion is coming to a conclusion.

In order to achieve this, the issuance of a formal amnesty would not be necessary, but it would be sufficient, given the circumstances that the Ministry of Finance prefers, if Your Majesty would graciously decide that, in addition to the ongoing prosecution of the aforementioned legal case, no further actions shall be taken against others for their participation in the rebellion. In such a gracious decision, the Ministry would perceive it as a clear indication that no legal measures would be taken in the future regarding participation in the rebellion, unless possibly exceptional circumstances would call for it in a specific case. In that event, the Ministry could instruct the Government and the police authorities in the aforementioned islands that, when such an extraordinary situation is believed to have arisen, the matter should be submitted to the Ministry before any action is taken.

Furthermore, I would like to mention that the Ministry of Justice, with whom negotiations have been conducted regarding this matter, has expressed its agreement with the aforementioned proposal. Therefore, in the deepest humility, I submit the following recommendation:

That Your Majesty graciously commands that, except for the ongoing prosecution of the legal case against 40 participants in the rebellion on St. Croix in October 1878, which has been decided in the first instance by the Commission's judgment of September 2nd of this year, no further actions shall be taken against anyone for their participation in the mentioned rebellion.

[Notice 644]

Progress and Outcome of the Investigation.

In the aforementioned report, the Commission has explained the reasons why the investigation, contrary to the Commission's own expectations, has been prolonged. The following is indicated in this regard:

The number of detainees, some of whom were in prison at the time of the Commission's assembly, and others who were arrested during the course of the investigation, amounted to approximately 400. While there were indeed a considerable number of statements and admissions obtained from the majority of the individuals through police interrogations, reports, and records, it soon became problematic to rely too heavily on this material that had been collected. This was because, after the initial days of unrest had passed, the Negroes often provided false information and betrayed their comrades in order to present an appearance of innocence and loyalty. In many cases, only the arrested individual's statement was available, which claimed their innocence. Therefore, it became necessary for the Commission to start the investigation from scratch. It was revealed through this process that a significant number of individuals were actively involved in looting and arson, far exceeding those who had been arrested initially. Consequently, extensive investigations had to be [Notice 645] conducted to determine whether there were participants who had gone unnoticed but played prominent roles, similar to those who had been apprehended. These investigations had to be carried out extensively among the local population, even on

the plantations. Moreover, on-site investigations were necessary due to the tendency among a large number of Negroes to condemn the rebellion and its consequences, particularly among the overseers and guards on the plantations who were considered to be on the side of public authority by the rebels and had suffered as a result. In their anger, they often went too far, exaggerating their accounts and attributing actions to a Negro that they presumed he was capable of, even if he had not actually done them. The progress of the investigation also suffered a significant setback in the autumn of 1879 due to the agitation and unrest that affected the rural population towards the changing of seasons, especially during the mentioned month of October. It proved particularly difficult to obtain calm and reliable witness statements. Additionally, the Commission's resources were significantly weakened when Justice Rosenstand<sup>518</sup> had to be relieved of his duties from January 1, 1879, due to his weakness. Justice Sarauw's<sup>519</sup> health was also frail, making it difficult for him to endure continuous exertion, especially frequent trips to Christiansted. The division of the investigation, which was deemed possible according to the Government's commission, and which was implemented on December 11, 1878, could only be carried out for a few days. As a result, the interrogations, totaling 252, in addition to the investigations conducted on plantations and outside the court, had to be primarily conducted by the Chairman of the Commission, Chief Justice Rosenstand.

During the course of the investigation, the overwhelming majority of detainees have been released, as they were found to be responsible for the disturbances in a less prominent and active manner. As a result, only 40 participants, primarily in accordance with the Commission's recommendation, have been ordered by the Government on April 5 of this year to stand trial before the Commission for their involvement in the rebellion. According to a preliminary report received from the Government by the last post, the Commission has rendered judgment on these 40 defendants, all of whom have been sentenced to death. As soon as the judgment is received, it will be appealed to the Supreme Court [Notice 646].

The others who have been under investigation and can be considered guilty of offenses of lesser gravity than those for which the 40 defendants have been found guilty, and who, as already stated, have been completely released from custody, have been recommended by the Government, in accordance with the Commission's recommendation, to be exempted from prosecution and punishment. However, both the Government and the Commission have believed that such limited leniency should not be maintained, as it is certain that among the Negro population in St. Croix, there is a significantly large number of individuals who, to the same extent as those against whom investigations have been conducted, but whose culpability has not been found to be greater than to warrant a recommendation of leniency, have participated in the offenses committed during the rebellion. If these latter individuals, undoubtedly in much greater numbers, do not benefit from impunity, equal justice and mercy would not be shown, and moreover, according to the Government's strongly expressed opinion, which fully aligns with the available statements from both the Commission and local authorities, it would undoubtedly be detrimental to the peace and order that has been successfully restored to the island after the severe

<sup>-</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>518</sup> Philip Rosenstand (1831-1912) was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions, specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>519</sup> Carl Frederik Vilhelm Sarauw (1806-1881), subordinate judge and police chief in Frederiksted, St. Croix

upheaval if a very large, if not the largest part of the Negro population lived in constant fear of denunciation or punishment, with a consciousness of their varying degrees of culpability.

The Ministry of Foreign Affairs must generally agree with this understanding of the situation, and although it appears necessary from the sentences imposed in the aforementioned Commission's decision of 2 p.m. that only the most serious crimes committed during the rebellion have been subject to prosecution, I have nevertheless believed it necessary to recommend that there be an appeal to the Supreme Court in this case, which has now been decided in the first instance.

To the Government of the Danish West Indies No. 147

FM<sup>520.</sup> September 4, 1880.

After the Ministry, in response to the Government's letter of July 13 of this year (No. 210) and the accompanying statements submitted therein, has once again considered the question of issuing a general amnesty in connection with the rebellion on St. Croix in October 1878, it is incumbent upon us to inform the Government that the Ministry maintains that there is no necessity or sufficient reason to seek a formal amnesty for all participants in the rebellion, except for the 40 detainees against whom charges have already been filed, let alone such a comprehensive amnesty as proposed by the Government, which, with the exception of those 40 individuals, would encompass all other residents who transgressed during and in connection with the rebellion between the period of October 1st and October 31st, 1878. However, the Ministry acknowledges that in the circumstances and considerations highlighted in the aforementioned letter and statements, there may be grounds to deviate from the usual principles of a genuine abolition act, insofar as they require specific individuals and offenses as the subject of culpability forgiveness. Therefore, the Ministry is inclined to seek a resolution from His Majesty that we should adhere to the charges against the 40 individuals identified by the Investigative Commission and not take any action against others for their involvement in the rebellion. Assuming that such a resolution from His Majesty is obtained, about which the Government will be further informed [Notice 647], the Ministry would then, in accordance with the same, notify the police authorities on the islands that investigations into involvement in the rebellion will not be initiated by the authorities in the future without the matter first being presented to the Ministry. This presentation will only take place if the Government has a particular reason to desire the case to be pursued.

The Ministry believes that the feared disadvantages highlighted by the Government and the Investigative Commission, resulting from the absence of a formal amnesty, would thereby be completely avoided.

Regarding the excesses committed by various plantation managers against the Negroes during the days of October 11-13, 1878, as first mentioned in the Government's report of April 14 of this year (No. 118), upon receiving the Government's renewed statement and the Investigative Commission's declarations on this matter, the Ministry acknowledges that it may be problematic to pursue these cases after such a

<sup>520</sup> Presumably "Finansministeriet", the Ministry of Finance

long period of time. Considering this, the Ministry deems it necessary to revoke its decision, as stated in the letter of May 4 of this year, regarding the further investigation of these cases. Thus, in light of the current situation, the Ministry consents to no further action being taken by the authorities, with the exception of the case of the murder committed by Manager Fleming against Robert Joseph. In this regard, the Ministry upholds its previous decision stated in the aforementioned letter that Fleming is to be apprehended and the case pursued legally if he should reappear in the Danish West Indian colonies.

(The Minister) September 4, 1880.

MINISTRY OF JUSTICE. No. 4893 / G 2940.

Copenhagen, August 21, 1880.

After the Ministry of Finance, in response to a recommendation from the Government of the Danish West Indian Islands, proposed seeking a Royal Resolution to grant judicial amnesty to all the inhabitants of the island of St. Croix who committed offenses during and in connection with the rebellion on the island from October 1st to 31st, 1878, with the exception of the 40 individuals who were already under indictment according to the Government's order of April 5 of this year, and under which amnesty, according to the Government's intention, would include both the inhabitants who incurred legal liability through general but not prominent participation in the rebellion and those who were guilty of acts punishable under ordinary circumstances, such as acts of vigilante justice, the aforementioned Ministry, in its communication of May 4 of this year, informed the Government that it could not go further than seeking an all-highest resolution authorizing the Ministry to waive judicial charges against specific individuals for offenses of a lesser gravity, thus warranting such a special act of clemency. Furthermore, in view of the excesses committed by various plantation managers and others, the Ministry found it justifiable to exempt them from prosecution.

Relying on statements from the Chairman of the Commission appointed to conduct the investigation, the Presidency of St. Croix, and the relevant Chief of Police, the Government, considering the dangerous consequences believed to be associated with restricting the amnesty to specific individuals among the participants in the rebellion, and also due to the reopening of cases concerning excesses committed by the white population, has referred the matter for the further consideration of the Ministry of Finance.

With the remark that the Ministry of Finance, based on the content of the statements received, has felt obligated to reconsider these matters, the aforementioned Ministry, prior [Notice 648] to further action, has requested in a courteous letter dated the 4th of this month that the Ministry of Justice provide its opinions on both the scope and form of the amnesty, as well as on the advisability of discontinuing the investigations into the mentioned excesses.

In response to this request, the Ministry hereby states the following:

Regarding the portion of the islands' population that participated in the rebellion, the Ministry deems it appropriate, in accordance with the considerations contained especially in the report submitted by the Commission established on July 5 of this year for the investigation and adjudication of cases arising from the 1878 rebellion, to bring about a conclusion to the investigative and prosecutorial process through a general amnesty, as has been done in similar circumstances both in this country and elsewhere. However, this would exclude individuals against whom there is grounds for initiating judicial proceedings based on the completed investigation by the Commission. On the other hand, the Ministry does not perceive a necessity to pursue that particular course. It is believed that the goal of ending further prosecution against participants in the rebellion could be achieved by obtaining a Royal Resolution that restricts legal action to the individuals identified by the Commission, without taking any action against others for the time being. To prevent the anticipated drawbacks suggested by the Commission, it would be appropriate to inform the police authorities on the islands that, in the future, investigations into involvement in the rebellion will not be initiated by the public authorities without first consulting the Ministry.

Regarding the possible criminal acts allegedly committed by certain individuals among the part of the population that stood on the side of order and lawful authority during the pursuit of those responsible for the rebellion on October 13 of the current year, the Ministry of Justice must take into consideration the following:

- The fact that the armed population was not under any regular and accountable leadership, but relied on its own judgment regarding the necessary actions based on the circumstances.
- The indirect approval of the government, through the circular of October 13, of a more extensive use of weapons beyond self-defense up until the mentioned day.
- The absence, except for a single case, of any indication in the cases that have been subject to
  preliminary investigation that the actions referred to as excesses originated from any source other
  than a possibly misunderstood perception of what was fully permissible and necessary under the
  circumstances.
- The possibility, as suggested in the cases, that similar actions may have been committed, especially in the immediate days following the rebellion, without coming to attention in a way that would lead to an investigation.
- Finally, considering that further investigation, if conducted, would primarily need to adhere to
  the principles of military legislation, as the individuals called to arms by the government would
  be considered members of the armed forces on the island and judged accordingly in terms of
  their circumstances.

Based on these considerations, it is the Ministry's opinion that compelling reasons exist to discontinue the investigation against the individuals accused of such actions, with the sole exception of manager Fleming, whose actions undoubtedly differ to a significant degree from those of the others, considering the circumstances under which they were carried out.

According to the aforementioned considerations and the statements expressed in the Commission's report of July 5, the Ministry of Justice finds that there is sufficient reason not to reopen or continue the investigation for this group of individuals. However, in connection with this, attention must be drawn to the undesirable nature of equating the aforementioned actions, where the legality or illegality is not clearly

evident, with the undoubtedly illegal actions committed by the participants in the rebellion. Therefore, if a general amnesty is chosen to be issued, the Ministry of Justice would consider it less appropriate to follow the government's recommendation of granting such a comprehensive amnesty that encompasses both participation in the rebellion [Notice 649] and possible excesses committed by the armed population.

On the other hand, the form of conclusion of the investigations for the latter group of the population, which the Ministry of Finance seems to be considering, namely an abolition for specifically named individuals, is also not advisable. This is particularly due to the fact that, insofar as specific individuals are accused, the investigations are not inconclusive to the extent that a definite opinion on the guilt or innocence of the accused can be formed, which appears to be a necessary prerequisite for an abolition act according to established principles.

Under these circumstances, the Ministry of Justice sees no better solution than to follow the natural and customary course of action, precisely because of the uncertainty surrounding the questions of guilt or innocence of the individuals involved. This would entail that the Ministry of Finance, regardless of the approach chosen in dealing with the participants in the rebellion, limits itself to stating that, except for the case of manager Fleming, there will be no further action taken by the government.

All the enclosed annexes are hereby returned.

J. Nellemann / A. Grüyner, Minister of Justice

To the Ministry of Finance

To the Ministry of Justice, August 4, 1880.

After the commission appointed by the Governor of the Danish West Indies, in accordance with Royal Resolution of October 25, 1878, to investigate and adjudicate cases against the participants in the rebellion that took place on St. Croix in October 1878, concluded its preliminary investigations on January 30 of this year and subsequently submitted the record of interrogations, etc., accompanied by a recommendation dated March 20 of this year, regarding the further prosecution of the case, it was revealed in the report from the government, dated April 7 of the same year (No. 105) and attached herewith as an annex, that under the order of the Governor dated May 5, an indictment was issued against 40 of the participants. In the same report, the Governor concurrently recommended to the ministry that an all-highest resolution should be sought, whereby legal proceedings would be dropped against all residents of the island of St. Croix who were not mentioned in the indictment but had committed offenses during and in connection with the rebellion on the island between October 1 and October 31, 1878, whether or not such individuals' offenses have been discovered.

Under this amnesty, as expressed in the report, the government's intention was to include both the large number of St. Croix residents who had incurred guilt by general but not prominent participation in the rebellion and those individuals who had committed acts of vigilantism punishable under ordinary circumstances. The aim was to allow these individuals, provided they had otherwise incurred guilt during the rebellion, to have their fate decided simultaneously with the initiation of the legal proceedings. However, the Ministry of Finance, particularly after receiving reports and testimonies regarding excesses committed by six named administrators and possibly more during the days of October 11th to 13th [Notice 650] (see annexed documents and the accompanying report from the government, dated April 14 of the same year, No. 118), found it impossible to follow the government's recommendation or to go further than seeking a Royal Resolution authorizing the waiver of judicial charges against specific individuals for offenses of such a serious nature that, under the current circumstances, there may be justifiable grounds for such a special act of clemency. Additionally, the Ministry did not find it advisable to exempt the aforementioned administrators and others from prosecution for the excesses they committed, and the instructions given to the government in accordance with this decision can be found in the enclosed copy of the Ministry's letter to the government dated May 4 of this year.

After receiving this instruction, the government, following a preliminary communication to the ministry through an oral discussion that the governor had immediately held with the chairman of the commission, the president of St. Croix, and the respective police chiefs, has now submitted the attached report dated the 15th of this month (No. 210). This report is accompanied by declarations from the chairman of the commission, the presidency of St. Croix, and the police chiefs mentioned therein, in which they, along with the governor, express a definite conviction about the dangerous consequences of both limiting the amnesty to specific individuals among the participants in the rebellion and reopening the investigation into the excesses committed by the white population.

Based on the statements received, the Ministry of Finance feels obliged to reconsider these matters. However, before any further action is taken, the ministry kindly requests to be informed of the opinions of the Ministry of Justice regarding the scope and form of the amnesty, as well as the desirability of discontinuing the investigation into the mentioned excesses.

All enclosed annexes should be returned along with the response from the Royal Ministry, which is expected to be communicated as soon as possible, considering the circumstances.

Minister, August 4, 1880.

[Notices 651-652] Blank

[Notice 653]: Hereby 1 Enclosure:

Government of the Danish West Indies, No. 273 St. Thomas, September 13, 1880

In connection with the government's letter of April 7, No. 105, it is hereby respectfully reported that the commission established for the investigation and adjudication of cases arising from the rebellion in St. Croix in 1878 has rendered a verdict on the 2nd of this month in the criminal case brought against the 40 defendants. They have all been sentenced to forfeit their lives and to collectively bear all legal costs

arising from the trial. The condemned have all accepted the verdict but have appealed for recommendation to His Majesty the King's mercy.

On the 13th of this month, the government received the record of the judgment. However, the detailed nature of the judgment makes it impossible today to provide the ministry with a transcript of the premises, although one will be sent along with the conclusion. The record of the judgment will now be furnished with an appeal summons to the Supreme Court, and this will be served on the respective individuals. The government hopes to be able to send back all the documents with the next mail, along with [Notice 654] which further remarks on various aspects of the case will be provided.

Aug Garde<sup>521</sup> / ...... To the Ministry of Finance.

## Duplicate

Thus, it is adjudged

The detainees James Emanuel Benjamin, also known as Mannie, John Hodge, George Henry, Francis Harrison, Emanuel Jacob, David Cameron, the detainee Susanna Abrahamson, also known as Bottom Belly, the detainee Isaac Anthony, the detainees Axeline E. Salomon, also known as Agnes, and Mathilda McBean, the detainees Joseph Bowell, Joseph Spencer, Hans Christian, John Thomas Sobers, Christopher Samuel, George Michael, Thomas Chritchlow, William James, George Callender, Henry England, William Arnold, William Barnes, George Simmons, Richard Gibbs, also known as Sealy, Edward Lewis, Henry Barker, Joseph Briggs, William Henry, Christian Martin, Wren Gittens, George Cambridge, James Cox, Joseph William, the detainee Mary Thomas, the detainees Johannes Samuel, also known as Bamberg, Joseph James, John Samuel, Thomas James, James Griffith, and the detainee Rebecca Frederik, shall have their lives forfeited.

Thus, all the accused, one for all and all for one, shall bear all the legally incurred costs of the action. [Notice 655]

To be executed in accordance with the law.

Ph. Rosenstand<sup>522</sup>.

C. Sarauw<sup>523</sup>.

#### Forward

Only initiated, about 30 incarcerated, and pronounced in the Commission on September 2, 1880.

<sup>521</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>522</sup> Philip Rosenstand was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions, specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>523</sup> Carl Frederik Vilhelm Sarauw (1806-1881), subordinate judge and police chief in Frederiksted, St. Croix

## Duplicate

After the Commission established by the Government in accordance with the Royal Resolution of October 25, 1878, under the 28th of the same month, to investigate and adjudicate cases arising from and related to the crimes committed by the rebels, instigators, and participants in the rebellion, as well as the destruction caused by them during the rebellion that took place in October 1878, has, as previously announced, concluded its hearings, it is now necessary to submit the description to the Government and present its recommendations resulting from the investigation regarding the further progress and prosecution of the case.

Before doing so, the Commission would like to make some remarks about the course of the investigation, from which it will become evident, in particular, how it has ended up extending over a much longer period of time than the Commission itself had anticipated and initially considered likely.

When the Commission convened on November 4, 1878, the detainees [Notice 656] held in the St. Croix prison numbered 272, while in Frederiksfort, some were held and others were incarcerated until November 26, totaling 102, who were also handed over to the Commission. For a large, perhaps the majority, of these detainees, there were allegations and confessions, partly - in the case of Frederiksted-through police interrogations and partly through reports and records, so it appeared that in many cases, there was only material to organize, ratify confessions, and obtain explanations. However, it soon became apparent that it was problematic, at least regarding the less prominent participants, to rely too heavily on this collected material, as it had been gathered after the initial days of unrest had subsided and the owners and administrators had returned to their properties. The Negroes frequently attempted to present themselves as innocent and loyal, denouncing and handing over their comrades, and the available papers thus gained their most significant meaning as a guide to where the investigation should focus. In this regard, the numerous notes available from the police station in Christiansted were also helpful.

In many cases, there was nothing more than the detainees themselves, who insisted on their innocence, so the entire investigation had to start from scratch. After an outline of the course of the uprising and the distribution among the different gangs had been established in the first few weeks, it was confirmed that a significantly larger number of individuals were actively involved in looting and arson than those who had been arrested initially. Extensive investigations had to be carried out to determine whether there were participants who, just like others who had been identified and apprehended, had played a prominent role. These investigations had to be conducted to a large extent on the plantations, among the population themselves. Although they may have led to a few new arrests - the Commission, in addition to the detainees [Notice 657] it had taken over, had only initiated around 30 new arrests - the reason was not that no new participants were found, but rather that those who were apprehended were not of the worst kind and generally no worse than others whom the Commission, mindful of this, had already begun to

release during the course of the investigation. It was found that, since it was impractical and would deprive many plantations of a significant portion of their labor force to detain all participants, this was the only way to achieve some semblance of justice and fairness for everyone. It was unavoidable that some who began to fear discovery would find an opportunity to sneak off the island.

Investigations on-site were additionally necessitated by the fact that one could not restrict oneself to the information provided by the initial witnesses, which often seemed to be more biased against the accused than impartial. Among a large number of laborers, there was a notable inclination to downplay their involvement in the uprising and associated crimes, especially among overseers and guards who were deemed by the rebels to be on "the bucked side<sup>524</sup>" and had therefore been subjected to pursuit and even mistreatment. However, in their, mostly unfeigned, anger, they often went too far, exaggerating their accounts and attributing actions to a fellow Negro that they believed such an individual capable of, particularly when it concerned a Negro who had had some disagreement with them or their plantation, even if the Negro had not actually committed such acts. As expected from such a fickle population under such circumstances, there were also signs and claims from the accused individuals' side that the accusations and charges were being used for personal revenge. While confrontations and reminders often helped, overall, the utmost caution had to be exercised in accepting or discarding testimonies. There are instances in the records of conflicts between testimonies regarding a single accused person, which have required several days of effort and lengthy interrogations to resolve. [Notice 658]

Furthermore, it was necessary, particularly because it was initially intended that the large number of participants should be granted exemption from prosecution by royal grace, to conduct the investigation into all ramifications of the uprising as a unified effort. Only through this approach could a comprehensive overview be achieved, enabling the individual's guilt to be seen in the proper light through comparison with others, and a reliable and fair determination of who should be indicted and judged. It has not been avoidable that there have been groups whose investigations, due to their limited complexity and clear-cut nature of the crimes, could be concluded earlier but had to wait for the elucidation of more intricate and challenging circumstances. However, in reality, no injustice has been caused by this, as in such cases, lesser prominent participants have been released at an earlier stage.

The progress of the investigation experienced a significant interruption in the past autumn due to the turmoil and unrest that seized the rural population towards the month of October and especially in October itself. Disturbance and anticipation of something happening even permeated the prison, but it was particularly the access to obtain composed and reliable witness testimonies that suffered a setback. People were generally either stubborn and therefore reserved in their statements or anxious and thus, when they believed it might be favorable, generous in their accounts. As mentioned in the report to the government of May 12 of this year, it had already been advisable to exercise caution in releases, and during this time, it became entirely inadvisable to implement them on a larger scale, thereby spreading new unrest throughout the country. As at that time, only those detainees who had genuinely and seriously transgressed remained, no injustice was done.

524 In the Danish text, the words "on the bucked side" are written in English

Finally, the depletion of the Commission's resources cannot go unnoticed. Justice Councilor Forsberg, after participating in the Commission's work for two months, became so weakened that he had to be relieved of his duties from January 1, 1879. Justice Councilor Sarauw's<sup>525</sup> health was also frail, preventing him from subjecting himself to sustained exertion and particularly from undertaking frequent trips to Christiansted without disadvantage. Therefore, the division of the investigation, which the Commission's mandate has considered possible and which was initiated on December 11, 1878, and would have contributed to [Notice 659] an earlier conclusion, could only be implemented for a few days, as can be seen from the records. As a consequence, the interrogations, as evident from the documents, have been predominantly conducted by myself, Rosenstand<sup>526</sup>, making extensive use of the authorization contained in the mandate. Despite my persistent efforts to continue the investigation, I have had to allocate the necessary time to fulfill my official duties.

In addition to the investigations carried out on plantations and elsewhere outside the court, a total of 252 court hearings have been conducted.

The Commission, as mentioned above, has dealt with 403 detainees since new arrests have

The Commission, as mentioned above, has dealt with 403 detainees since new arrests have been sparsely made. During the course of the investigation, 336 have been released, and 22 have died, resulting in a total of 45 detainees at the end of the investigation. However, one detainee, who was already scheduled to be released, deserted on October 26 of the previous year and has not been found by the police since then, and another detainee died immediately after the conclusion of the investigation. Therefore, the actual number is 43. Among these, there are 4 individuals whom, after careful reconsideration, it is believed should not be recommended for prosecution. Thus, the recommendation will only concern 39 individuals, as will be elaborated and justified in the following, for which purpose it is best to provide a detailed account of the course, outbreaks, and various ramifications of the uprising movement.

In this regard, the Commission has operated under the assumption mentioned earlier, that since it was recognized as impossible to prosecute all those found to be participants, it was necessary to seek exemption from prosecution for the vast majority, so that the case could be pursued only against the particularly prominent individuals.

525 Carl Frederik Vilhelm Sarauw (1806-1881), subordinate judge and police chief in Frederiksted, St. Croix

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>526</sup> Philip Rosenstand was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions, specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

It must be considered established that when the disturbances began in Frederiksted in the afternoon, there was no plan in place to incite a rebellion or instigate extensive unrest or cause the destruction that later became the defining features of the uprising. As a result, the participants in the afternoon excesses and the stone-throwing at the police and fort could not be regarded as instigators, masterminds, or initiators of the subsequent crimes. Therefore, they cannot be attributed with more complicity than what they displayed in their actions. The afternoon excesses must be primarily [Notice 660] assessed based on their own nature, and the crimes committed during those events—disobedience, partial resistance against the police, and the attack on the fort—diminish in significance compared to the crimes committed later, at least concerning the large crowd. It has been revealed during the interrogations that a Negro from Mt. Pleasant, Joe la Grange, sought to provoke the police by confronting them with a defiant attitude, and when the police responded more seriously, he continued. It is also commonly reported that he led the Negroes from the hospital down to the fort. Additionally, it has been confirmed that Felicia James, a woman, shamed the crowd and called them back with cries that Trottmann had died at the hospital, after the police chief, Pastor Du Bois, and some citizens had led the crowd outside the town. Both of these individuals have since died, Joe la Grange lost his life during his continued participation in the uprising, and Felitia, who, through a remarkable coincidence, was the first to be hit by a bullet outside the fort, died as a result of her injury during the course of the case. A couple of others, particularly detainees <u>James</u> Emanuel Benjamin and John Hodge, are deeply implicated in the later excesses, and therefore their involvement in the case must be considered, as well as the altered nature of their participation in the afternoon disturbances. However, concerning the large mass of people who tumultuously roamed the streets and then gathered outside the fort, estimated to be a couple of hundred individuals with varying assessments, their crime seems to be viewed in a relatively milder light. Furthermore, no one has emerged during the investigation who has been so overwhelmingly prominent (except perhaps Joe la Grange) that they can be said to have led the others, or that they or others should be singled out as the ones who should be held accountable for the crimes committed by the entire mob. Considering these factors, as well as the pretrial detention that several of the most serious participants have undergone, the Commission has reached the conclusion not to recommend the prosecution of anyone who has merely participated in this portion of the disturbances.

A separate tragic episode in the disturbances outside the fort was the attack on Planter Fontaine. As far as can be understood from the explanations obtained in this regard, when he was riding towards the fort gate [Notice 661], he was first struck in the head by a stone or shell and then knocked off his horse to the ground by a blow from a stick. The crowd, seemingly horrified by their own actions, recoiled slightly, allowing a couple of town citizens who were nearby to approach him unharmed and carry him into the house where he died later that night. It has not been possible to attribute the blow, perhaps even a couple of blows, that felled Fontaine to any specific individual. A Negro from Manningsbay, William Robinson, has been somewhat accused of hitting him with a shell, but since there were dozens of shells scattered around, this accusation could not be sustained or proven against Robinson's denial of aiming or intending to hit Fontaine. Suspicion has been directed at a few individuals for delivering the blow, but without any result. The testimony given by a young woman from Two Brothers (Caroline David), who was part of the mob, firmly asserted that the perpetrator was James Martin from Bettyshope. Despite the caution with which this information, given the tendency to blame the deceased, should be received, it may be the most reasonable and accurate.

James Martin lost his life during the continuation of the disturbances. Although it has been crucial for the Commission to shed light on the circumstances surrounding the attack on Fontaine, we believe that no specific individual can be charged with this act with any prospect of a result. It is also impossible to hold everyone found to have been part of the mob accountable.

During the excesses that took place in the subsequent hours, after the crowd had been driven away from the fort and until the arson began, when gangs of Negroes roamed the streets, when the assistant's office in the customs house was broken into, when a couple of stalls in Kongensgade were looted and beverages were stolen, when Police Officer Jackson's residence was attacked and partially destroyed, no prominent individual has been found for whom we can solely recommend prosecution for their participation. It was gradually becoming dark, peaceful people seemed to have stayed at home, and only explanations could be obtained from the participants in the excesses, which were naturally highly adapted and, when it came to blaming each other, highly unreliable. The aforementioned J. Emanuel Benjamin (further mentioned below) is accused of standing out during these excesses, as well as at a slightly later stage [Notice 662] when a gang of Negroes had gathered down in Prindsensgade, and the well-known Samuel Henry from Concordia, who was shot in Frederiksted according to the judgment of the military court on the night of the fire.

There is no conclusive evidence that he, as several others attribute to him, was actually noticeably involved in initiating the arson. However, his guilt as one of the ringleaders in the crimes of the October night has been firmly established. Furthermore, the Commission has only been able to bring to light a few details of the night's events or identify the main instigators of the destruction. It appears that after the fires were initially set, they were not orchestrated by an organized gang under authoritative leadership, but rather by wild groups of varying sizes that formed among the hundreds of Negroes who flocked into the city without warning or coordination in response to news of the disturbances and the glow of the fires – sometimes in multiple locations at once. There is no doubt that the city mob participated, at least in looting. It has also been extremely difficult to identify participants in specific arson incidents. In a previous report to the government, the difficulty of obtaining evidence against those who committed crimes on the night of the fire was mentioned, and this difficulty has persisted. The individuals who dared to venture outside beyond the circle of criminals were unable to recognize many people. Regarding several individuals for whom the initial allegations sounded so certain, their recognition has become so uncertain and unreliable during the serious examination of witnesses that their statements have been worthless. Among the criminal Negroes themselves, there has been an unusual solidarity that, considering the duration and persistence of the investigation, is remarkable. And when, on rare occasions, a weaker character has taken it upon themselves to accuse a fellow gang member, such an accusation could not be given greater weight than a lead to pursue. The vast majority of them lacked any inclination to confess, particularly in relation to the crimes in Frederiksted. Therefore, when we recommend that only a relatively small number of those suspected of arson and looting in Frederiksted be prosecuted, it is not primarily because we find their guilt so mitigated that leniency would be well-founded. Rather, it is either because we do not believe that the individual in question can be [Notice 663] convincingly proven guilty or because, even if a formally valid piece of evidence could be obtained, we have doubts about its accuracy. It can hardly be proven that the individuals who are detained, about whom the investigation will probably establish their involvement in the arson and destruction in Frederiksted, especially the detainees Francis Harrison, Emanuel Jacob, James Emanuel Benjamin, David Cameron, George Henry, John Hodge, and the woman Susanna Abramson (Bottom Belly), have been actual instigators or, at least in some cases, worse than perhaps a hundred others whose guilt remains undisclosed. It has been their misfortune that they have been seen, recognized, and observed in such a way that reliable evidence is assumed to have been provided. This applies especially to the detainees David Cameron and George Henry, each of whom is only charged with involvement in a single act of arson, for which they indeed claim to have been ringleaders. The Commission has deemed it necessary to retain both of them, but regarding David Cameron, who, despite the two witness statements presented, persistently and solemnly denies even having been at the alleged location, it should be noted that he later appears to have behaved well during the uprising while in the service of Planters Fontaine's widow and that he has since become almost blind and otherwise sickly, so there is hardly much to be said against exempting him from prosecution. John Hodge is accused of having been present at several locations throughout the evening and night, the same applies to Susanna Abramson, and Francis Harrison, Emanuel Jacob, and James Emanuel Benjamin, whether there have been instigators or ringleaders in the city or not, were later found to have been such prominent participants in the countryside that they should not escape prosecution.

In the attempt made in the morning, after the troops had arrived in the city, to set fire to the upper part of the town, the so-called Freegut, the detainee <u>Isaac Anthony</u> is charged with active participation. He has also been present at Allandale.

The next prominent episode in the uprising was the attack that occurred Wednesday morning on the two soldiers left at Carlton. A large mass of Negroes, some from Frederiksted and others from plantations further inland, had gathered at the so-called "Høgensborg Bridge" [Notice 664] when rumors began to spread among them that two soldiers were left alone at Carlton. This was confirmed by Negroes from Carlton, and under the leadership of a certain John Christian Flanders, who lost his life in his continued participation in the uprising, the mob went to Carlton, drove the soldiers out of their hiding place, and stoned and beat them to death. According to the verdict of the military court, two Negroes, John Charles and Joseph Harrison, who were considered to be directly involved in the murder - which has been fully confirmed - were shot. There were presumably a couple of hundred Negroes in the mob, most of whom had either thrown stones or wielded sticks against the soldiers, making it impossible to identify each individual participant, and even if they could be identified, it would not be feasible to prosecute them all. Among the worst offenders, the detainee Axeline Salomon (Agnes), who, along with Flanders, had led the mob and was one of the first attackers, was soon highlighted, and this accusation has been strongly corroborated, in certain aspects even by her own confession. Another young woman, the detainee Mathilde McBean, is accused under circumstances hardly less serious, and finally, the detainee Joseph Bowell, although the evidence against him may not be as conclusive, should also be charged with complicity in the murder. He was also part of the gang that burned down Carlton's fortifications the following day. More than these three, among the still living, have not been extracted from the crowd despite all the effort exerted in this particular investigation. The majority of the mob, it is reported, were not known to the people at Carlton, as they were from other parts of the country.

From this mob's further march over Whim, Concordia, and Wheel of Fortune, and partly Høgensborg, the detainees <u>Hans Christian</u> and <u>Joseph Spencer</u> should be mentioned, the latter also being involved the following day (which will be discussed below).

Afterwards, it appears that the mob gathered more strength along the road between Høgensborg and Diamond Schoolhouse before pouring in over Mountain, although no fires were set there, Allandale, and St. Georges. The Allandale affair has been the subject of a very thorough investigation, both on the site itself and through extensive interrogations, partly due to the associated mistreatment of a son of Planter Flemming, who was found [Notice 665] by the mob outside the Negro village, and partly because there seemed to have been great violence overall. Only one witness has been found who could testify with some certainty about who was involved in the attack on young Flemming, who himself, being foolish beforehand and even more mentally weakened after the mistreatment, could not be properly interrogated. It is unlikely that reliable evidence will be obtained against anyone in this matter. The witness has accused the aforementioned A. <u>Isaac Anthony</u> as the one who initiated the attack. The detainee has admitted to being present at Allandale, and his aforementioned involvement in Frederiksted also provides sufficient grounds for him to be charged. Additionally, as particularly prominent at the burning of Allandale, the detainees <u>John Thomas Sobers</u> and <u>Christopher Samuel</u> are mentioned, and in the case of St. Georges, the detainees <u>George Michael</u> and <u>Thomas Critchlow</u>, who then formed and led the gang that burned down Lower Love plantation and the dwelling house at Castle on the same (Wednesday) evening.

Namely, they separated themselves at St. Georges from the main body of the gang, which here probably consisted of several hundred Negros, and from there they attacked Grove Place, where a number of Negros, especially women from the plantation's own people, a total of 16, were, however, not intentionally burned alive in the mule-fold during their attempt to acquire some of the hidden maize flour. In the destruction of this plantation, the detainee Wm James, who resided on the plantation itself, was particularly active, as well as the detainees George Callender and Henry England, who also made themselves known at the next location, River. On the gang's further journey to Fountain, Upper Love, Jealousie, and Mt Pleasant, Robert James (alias Robert Teyson, also known as Bordeaux), who was shot according to the verdict of the court-martial, was prominent as the leader until he was injured at Mt Pleasant during a skirmish with another Negro, receiving an axe blow to the shoulder, and thus the also shot De Silva led the gang further to Mon Bijou. It is at this point that Joseph Parris, who became known for his activities in the following two days, after being with George Michael's gang at Lower Love and Castle, must have joined this larger gang.

It is indeed doubtful whether on the gang's journey Wednesday evening and night, the Negros from the plantations where it [Notice 666] gradually arrived, to the same extent as was the case the following day, joined it and followed it on its further path. There have certainly been Negros from River present at Upper Love, and from Upper Love to Jealousie, but it does not seem to have been the case that almost the entire "gang<sup>527</sup>" from the plantation followed along. Perhaps the uncertainty lies in the fact that, because it was dark after the gang had been at River, it was difficult to recognize and distinguish the participants, and for this reason, there are no reliable indications of who carried out the individual acts of arson. However, it is equally plausible to assume that, indeed, since it was also dark, it was easy for the

<sup>527</sup> Labor gang

Negros who did not voluntarily join the rebellion to disappear, and the crimes committed at night took on a more gruesome aspect, so in most places, the Negros followed individually. However, for example, from Mon Bijou, a considerable number went to Fredensborg and Slob, where a very large gang wreaked havoc at midnight. And if no one has been indicted in this regard, it is likely because these Mon Bijou people, at the very least, did not present themselves as leaders, and they may not have even joined voluntarily but were pressed by the others, and they did not go any further at that time. This consideration applies especially to a Negro named William Holder, also known as "Poor Boy," about whom the Commission was long in doubt but ended up relaxing the charges, partly perhaps also considering that he otherwise had an excellent reputation. A similar consideration has secured the freedom of a goodnatured but frivolous Negro named Josva Collymore, who also hid Overseer Field in his house during the days of the rebellion and is assumed to have saved him.

At Slob-Kingshill-Fredensborg, there has been not only dissolution and confusion in the gang but also a significant departure from it. Parris and John Lewis from Lebanonhill, who confessed the next day as founders of the Windsor gang, ceased to be leaders for that night, presumably along with De Silva. None or only a few of the people from Slob or Fredensborg followed along, and it seems that the Negros from that area, in general, hesitated to go east of Kingshill [Notice 667], where they knew troops had been seen in the evening. It was, in any case, a somewhat reduced gang that attacked Cliftonhill, and the leaders in it were mainly people from the area east of Kingshill who had gone down to the country in the morning and had been involved, even on Allandale, and stayed there the whole time, such as the so-called Monsieur (Joseph Ross) from Cliftonhill, Bradshaw, and Newton from Strawberryhill. They proceeded with great haste when not delayed by rain, so that, for example, at Cliftonhill, after setting fire to the dwelling house, they only managed to quickly and incompletely set fire to the works because, as the leaders shouted, they had to hurry to reach Christiansted before dawn. In addition to Cliftonhill, they destroyed Barrenspot, Strawberryhill, Diamond & Ruby, Castle Coakley, Peters Rest, Work and Rest until they were dispersed on and around Annashope on Thursday morning. From this journey, after the aforementioned leaders were reported to have fallen, the arrested William Arnold, a young homeless and ragged Negro from Upper Love, stood out. He followed the gang from there and when one of "the Captains<sup>528</sup>" grew tired at Castle Coakley, he, being equipped with a wooden sword, was made a "Captain" and thus participated in leading the gang to Work & Rest. Additionally, there were the arrested individuals Wm Barnes from Rust up Twist, who joined the gang at Cliftonhill, and George Simmonds and Richard Gibbs (also known as Sealy or, due to his small stature, Junky), both of whom had been with the gang since Mountain and Allandale. The latter, when he first rested at Annashope, had thus participated in the looting and burning of 19 plantations.

While on Wednesday and especially Wednesday afternoon, evening, and night, there was primarily one gang, with frequent changes in participants and partly changing leaders, marauding and burning their way through the country from Wheel of Fortune or at least from Allandale to Annashope, Thursday morning marked a different character for the uprising as bands formed around, each intending to destroy their own district, and as expressed by several arrestees during the interrogations, "the whole Negro population

<sup>528</sup> In the Danish text, the words "the Captains" are written in English

was walking<sup>529</sup>". The spirit of rebellion and the desire for plunder were aroused through accounts and boasting from those who, usually miserable, wretched, "pennyless<sup>530</sup>" individuals had returned from the events of the previous day. In many places, the Negros were resentful that their own plantations had been burned while neighboring [Notice 668] plantations remained untouched, and to some extent, this may have been the case, which the participants in Thursday's bands have constantly claimed. The leaders from the previous day and night, who had gone so far as to have nothing to lose, issued the command that no one should stay at home in the Negro villages; everyone capable of moving should go out and "fight for liberty<sup>531</sup>" - otherwise, the Negro village would be burned down. Typically, it was a gang from a single plantation, led by a couple of their own people, who set out and attacked one of the nearest plantations. Gradually, the Negroes on the plantations they had visited and destroyed joined them, more or less willingly, and the originally small mob became a sizable, sometimes very large gang. Thus, the gang that departed from Høgensborg on Thursday morning destroyed the western part of the south side, including Williams Delight, Enfieldgreen, Diamond, Good Hope, Whim, and Carlton. At Castle, the gang formed that simultaneously burned down Golden Grove and Negrobay, and to which the gang from Manningsbay joined. The gang that had originated from Lower Love, in the meantime, had burned Adventure and Paradise and had been part of a combined group, along with a mob from Diamond and one from Upper Love, in burning Bettyshope. After that, these united mobs formed a consolidated gang, which must have been the largest assembled, and around noon, they attacked Anguilla, then Kingshill Station, and continued on Bethlehem, on both sides of the road, and Castle (the works) to Mt Pleasant (McDermott). The people of Mt Pleasant (Holm) gathered and attacked Hermitage, from where the destruction continued to Little Fountain, Lebanonhill, Canaan, La Vallée, and Rust up Twist. On Windsor, the gang formed that burned Mt. Pellier, Morning Star, Concordia, Windsor, and Glynn Station until it was dispersed at Glynn by the volunteer planter corps. On the "West-End" Northside, where the Negros held back on Wednesday, presumably tired and frightened after their actions in Frederiksted at night, another gang developed a little later, around noon, which traveled through Orange Grove, Mt Pellier, Two Friends, Mt Steward, Annally, Mt Victory, Nicholas, and Punch. Late Thursday night, Mt Pleasant & Plessens works were burned, as far as could be ascertained, by a few people who acted quietly and sneakily.

On Friday, finally, the last actual uprising took place when Joseph Parris [Notice 669], who had led the gang described above from Castle on Thursday and had been the most energetic leader, gathered people at Lower Love and Castle. They traveled across Jealousie to Mt. Pleasant (Holm), where buildings and carts, which had been spared from burning on Wednesday evening, were set on fire. From there, in conjunction with Mt. Pleasant's people, they went down to River, where some buildings had been left untouched on Wednesday. A mounted corps of planters arrived and dispersed this final gang.

It should be evident that there can be no question of holding everyone accountable under the law, even if they could be proven to have shown considerable activity in these gangs. While it may not be taken entirely literally that it is "the whole population<sup>532</sup>" that has been involved, on several plantations

<sup>529</sup> In the Danish text, the words "the whole Negro population was walking" are written in English

<sup>530</sup> In the Danish text, the word "pennyless" is written in English

<sup>531</sup> In the Danish text, the words "fight for liberty" are written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>532</sup> In the Danish text, the words "the whole population" are written in English

(Høgensborg, Mt. Pleasant, Lower Love, Castle, and others), it has been practically the entire mobile population that participated. Hundreds of them have been "handling magass" meaning they have been involved in setting fires. Since the looting and arson occurred in broad daylight and, in most cases (unlike Wednesday), were carried out by locals, there have been hundreds of reports, and it is likely that the number of those against whom evidence has been almost completely compiled can be counted. The charges should be limited to those who either formed or led the gangs or, with remarkable perseverance, accompanied and supported them in such a way that they furthered and sustained the uprising, which might have collapsed without their involvement. However, this diminishes the number of individuals who can be brought to trial for the crimes committed on Thursday to a very small number compared to the multitude of participants and the extent of the damage caused.

For the vast majority, it applies that they have been virtually equal in their actions. There does not seem to be sufficient reason, as there has been a tendency in the reports, to make a significant distinction based on whether the person in question participated in looting after a cellar or a residence had been broken into or whether he or she (in many cases, especially in looting and arson of stores, it concerns women) threw a burning torch into the cellar or residence once the signal for ignition had been given. The participants in the gang should, however, be considered collectively [Notice 670] responsible for both actions, as one may have prevailed over the other in one individual, depending on the circumstances. The one who has committed one act has likely been prepared to commit the other as well and has probably done so, as it often depended on chance whether someone was observed in one moment or the other. It has often been a highly embarrassing task for the presiding judge to have to select and exclude who should be kept in custody and charged as a ringleader and who should be released. However, it would be almost impossible if one had to choose between what the aforementioned "Poor Boy" referred to applying the term to himself - as "common soldiers<sup>534</sup>".

Nevertheless, the number of leaders and ringleaders recommended for indictment appears to be very small. In addition to the leaders executed under the martial law judgments, there have been several ringleaders who are no longer present. A couple have fled, some fell during the rebellion, killed or wounded, or met their demise in some other way - John Codday, one of the leaders from Upper Love, was burned to death at Negrobay, and Augustus Hatchett, one of the founders of the Windsor gang, in Windsor's rum cellar. And still, others have passed away during the course of the proceedings, especially last summer during the scurvy epidemic and its aftermath in Richmond Prison. Among them is the undoubtedly most prominent leader of the Høgensborg gang, John Wm Washington, one of the leaders of the West-End Northside gang, Jacob Pickering, and now, just as the investigation concludes, Fritz Richardson, who, along with the aforementioned detainee <u>I. Emanuel Benjamin</u> and the detainee <u>Edward</u> Lewis, led the people of Mt. Pleasant on their expedition on both Thursday and Friday. Apart from these two, there are still the following detainees to mention from these gangs: from the Høgensborg or western Southside gang, also mentioned from Wednesday, Joseph Spencer, Henry Barker, and Joseph Briggs; from the gang originating from Lower Love, which, as far as is known, did not cause any casualties and also seems to have been the least violent, Wm Henry, Christian Martin, and Wren Gittens; from the laborers of Upper Love, George Cambridge; from the large gang originally from Castle, which ravaged

<sup>533</sup> In the Danish text, the words "handling magass" are written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>534</sup> In the Danish text, the words "common soldiers" are written in English

Anguilla and beyond, and amongst whose <u>leaders</u>, <u>besides Parris</u> [Notice 671] <u>Augustus George was also sentenced by the martial court</u>, while Party Rose is also reported to have perished, <u>James Cox</u>; from the gang established by John Lewis in Windsor, <u>Joseph William</u>; from the West-End Northside gang, whose main leader <u>Thomas Graydon</u> (Colonel Peter), along with Daniel Philip, was sentenced by the martial court, <u>Francis Harrison</u> and <u>Emanuel Jacob</u>, already mentioned from the October Night in Frederiksted, as well as the well-known <u>Mary Thomas</u>, known as Queen Mary. Finally, the detainee <u>Johannes Samuel</u>, also known as Bamberg, must partly be included here, as he persistently accompanied the events on both Thursday and Friday, and he has also been present under very suspicious circumstances at Plessens' Negro village and works when, as stated above, they burned late on Thursday evening. The detainee <u>Joseph James</u> is otherwise accused of instigating or at least being one of the instigators of this arson.

During the interrogations regarding Parris's large Thursday gang and on many other occasions, a Negro from Lower Love named John Charles appears. According to his own admission, he followed that gang for most of its journey, but he consistently maintains during his detailed and informative explanations that he never led, encouraged, or incited others or personally committed any acts of violence. Moreover, no evidence has emerged to contradict this claim. On the contrary, it has been demonstrated that he intervened to prevent violence by Parris or others in several instances and even prevented the mistreatment of the driver at Manningsbay. In addition, his extensive acquaintances among other Negroes, his knowledge of the events, and his open statements have been useful for the investigation during the interrogations. Therefore, the Commission believes that it has good reason not to include him among those desired for prosecution, although, given the extent of his presence in the interrogations, it is necessary to state the reason for this decision.

As a rather isolated event, the arson that took place on Blessing Plantation on Thursday evening, October 3rd, must be mentioned. It was carried out by the detainees <u>John Samuel</u>, <u>Thomas James</u>, and <u>James Griffith</u>, all three otherwise peaceful and previously blameless young Negroes from Anguilla Plantation. Without any external influence or instigation, they proceeded in the evening [Notice 672], after Anguilla had burned down at noon, to the nearby Blessing. Upon hearing the cry 'our side"<sup>535</sup>, the few people at Blessing believed that a gang was approaching, so they hid. The three detainees set fire to the barns, which burned down completely, and were in the process of setting fire to the cookhouse when they were interrupted by one of the plantation laborers and fled. Based on their own admissions, all three of them are likely to be considered equally responsible for the act, although John Samuel may have been their leader, so it is unlikely that any of them can avoid prosecution.

A similar incident occurred on Friday on the north side when some people from La Vallée, which had burned down the day before, decided to target the nearby cattle plantation, Northstar. They burned a rather modest dwelling and then, together with a couple of Negroes from there, proceeded to Prosperity, located slightly further to the west, and set fire to the remains of the dwelling there. The person who is accused by the other participants of proposing the action did not have the charges brought against him until a late stage, by which time he had already left the island. Out of the four individuals arrested and detained as participants, the two most prominent, including Joe Patrick, who initiated the act of arson,

--

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>535</sup> In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

died during the course of the proceedings. The remaining two, who, like the others, suffered greatly from remorse and anxiety about the consequences of their actions and began to waste away like the deceased, were temporarily released since there was no other evidence against them other than their presence in the group. There is no reason to recommend reopening the case against them.

An incident in itself finally took place on Friday, October 4th, at Upper Love when the plantation's Negroes, as reported, "the whole gang<sup>536</sup>" in conjunction with some foreign Negroes, attacked and mistreated a middle-aged woman named Julie Roebuck, who lived on the plantation and ran a small trade in candles, thread, and the like. According to the Negroes' statement, which she does not admit to the accuracy of, on Friday morning and forenoon, when she presumably thought that it was all over, she went around the Negro village and scolded [Notice 673] about the Negroes as a bunch of thieves who had robbed and stolen what she had in her house. This angered the plantation Negroes who did not want to be involved. One of them struck her a couple of times, and then the whole mob fell upon her, beating and pushing her with sticks, whips, and whatever else they had in their hands. She was pushed or dragged onto the road, where a couple of individuals began pulling the rings off her fingers. In this incident, her hands and one arm were so badly injured by the blows that she can only use her fingers moderately and will probably never fully regain their mobility. Her statement can be found in the record during the interrogation on February 13th of this year.

Several of the plantation laborers have been arrested as participants in the mistreatment, some of whom had also committed other offenses. However, with the exception of the aforementioned Wm Arnold, who is deeply involved, they have been temporarily released at various stages of the investigation. It was considered at the time whether this case could be separated from the larger case. However, since, as mentioned, several of the participants were involved in other ways and since the incident was an outbreak or manifestation of the entire movement and, in particular, a gang crime for which not all participants could be held accountable, it was deemed necessary to maintain the connection. As a result, the arrests had to be shortened in the same way as for the rest of the participants.

The young woman Rebecca Frederik, who was accused of being the most fervent participant in the mistreatment, was detained the longest. She was held in custody until November 11th of the same year, primarily because she was also accused of, and admitted to, being part of the gang at Allandale for a period of time. Julie Roebuck later stated in an interrogation on January 29th of that year that she could forgive and even intercede for the other participants in the mistreatment, but she could not forgive William Arnold and Rebecca Frederik.

Therefore, the same approach should be followed regarding the main group of participants as in the overall case, meaning no charges should be brought against them, while the case concerning Rebecca Frederik should be suspended [Notice 674] - as for Arnold, he cannot avoid prosecution in other respects - on the one hand, it is not overlooked that, where it concerns personal offense, harm, and mistreatment, where no compensation for the consequences of the crime could be made, there may be reason to give more weight to the voice of the victim than in the other offenses committed. However, it should be

<sup>536</sup> In the Danish text, the words "the whole gang" are written in English

noted that a similar unwillingness to forgive exists in many cases, and at least in the individual's opinion, it is equally justified among several whose property and well-being have been destroyed. On the other hand, it is not entirely certain that Julie Roebuck's belief that Rebecca has been so instrumental in the mistreatment that she should pay for the others will be deemed correct (see the recorded reconvened hearing on March 6th of this year). Additionally, consideration must be given to the likely provocative actions taken by J. Roebuck under the current circumstances and the long period of arrest. If the indictment, if decreed, were to include her other participation in the uprising, it would not need to be formulated separately, but only mentioned along with the others<sup>537</sup>-

#### The detainees are as follows:

- 1. James Emanuel Benjamin (Mannie) from Mt Pleasant
- 2. John Hodge from Fredensborg
- 3. George Henry from Sprathall
- 4. Francis Harrison from Prosperity
- 5. Emanuel Jacob from Prosperity
- 6. David Cameron from La Grange
- 7. Susanna Abramson (Bottom Belly) from Prosperity
- 8. Isaac Anthony from Frederiksted (working as a "Porter" at Annaly)
- 9. Axeline E. Salomon (Agnes) from Bethlehem
- 10. Mathilde Mac Bean from Cane
- 11. Joseph Bowell from Høgensborg
- 12 Joseph Spencer from Høgensborg
- 13. Hans Christian from Williams Delight
- 14. John Thomas Sobers from Becksgrove
- 15. Christopher Samuel from Mt Pleasant (Plessens)
- 16. George Michael from Envy
- 17. Thomas Chritchlow from Jealousie
- 18. William James from Grove Place
- 19. George Callender from Enfieldgreen
- 20. Henry England from Jealousie
- 21. William Arnold from Upper Love
- 22. William Barnes from Rust up Twist
- 23. Georges Simmons from Barren Spot
- 24. Richard Gibbs (Sealy) from Barren Spot [Notice 675]
- 25. Edward Lewis from Mt Pleasant
- 26. Henry Barker from Høgensborg
- 27. Joseph Briggs from Fredensborg
- 28. William Henry from Lower Love

<sup>537</sup> The text continues after the list of detainees (below)

- 29. Christian Martin from Lower Love
- 30. Wren Gittens from Lower Love
- 31. George Cambridge from Upper Love
- 32. James Cox from Diamond
- 33. Joseph William from Windsor
- 34. Mary Thomas from Sprathall
- 35. Johannes Samuel (Bamberg) from Frederiksted
- 36. Joseph James from Enfieldgreen
- 37. Johan Samuel from Anguilla
- 38. Thomas James from Anguilla
- 39. James Griffith from Anguilla

to recommend - in the case of A. David Cameron, however, with less certainty - that the case be further pursued, so that they are charged with participation in the uprising (or revolt) that took place in October 1878, as well as one or more of the crimes committed during or in connection with the uprising, including arson, looting, destruction of others' property, or assault and mistreatment of others. In addition, the female detainees Axeline E. Salomon, also known as Agnes, and Mathilde Mc Bean, as well as the detainee Joseph Bowell, should be specifically charged with murder or complicity in murder or at least in a murderous attack.

As for other participants in the uprising and the crimes committed therein (see above regarding Rebecca Frederik), it is recommended that they be granted exemption from prosecution by royal pardon. As evident from all the preceding information, this exemption could not be limited to specific individuals, especially not restricted to those who have been identified as suspects, but it should encompass every known and unknown participant, discovered and undiscovered. It could be debated whether charges should be kept open against those who, over time, are discovered to have been involved in the murderous attack on soldiers at Carlton or the assault on Fontaine, or any other murderous attacks - for instance, a traveling knife grinder in Frederiksted was attacked with blows and strikes, resulting in his death 12 days later, without any of the perpetrators being definitively identified. However, considering the ongoing pursuit of the three suspects mentioned above, it is unlikely that additional individuals will be found in the future [Notice 676] whose involvement extends beyond that of the majority. Regarding the other incidents, it may be reasonable to conclude that, given the lack of evidence to establish an intent to take lives, there is no need to keep the investigation open when considering the circumstances.

Regarding the fact that the commission, which also includes the adjudication of the case, appoints three commissioners and no member has been appointed in the place of Justice Councilor Forsberg, it should be considered necessary that, if no third member is appointed, the Governor's decision stating that the two members alone constitute the commission for the adjudication of the case be communicated to the commission at the same time as the case is filed.

Based on what has been mentioned about Justice Councilor Sarauw's health condition, it may prove advisable for the case to be conducted and handled in Frederiksted, unless there are any hindrances indicated in the commission or other circumstances.

In addition to the record described in 5 volumes, two copies of the smaller examination protocols are included, one of which contains the aforementioned reassumption hearing in the Roebuck case on March 6th.

The commission appointed for the investigation and adjudication of cases arising from the uprising in 1878.

St. Croix, March 20, 1880.

Ph. Rosenstand<sup>538</sup> C. Sarauw<sup>539</sup>

To the Government for the Danish West Indies. - True Duplicate. H. Hänschell

[Notice 677] Duplicate

Following the Government's request in the pleasant letter dated the 2nd of this month, No. 676, I hereby present the following overview and information regarding the investigation in connection with the Negro Uprising.

When the commission began its work - it convened on the 4th of November of the previous year - the detainees who were held in the St. Croix jail and taken over by the commission were as follows:

From Christiansted: 146 From Frederiksted: 126 (totaling 272)

In Frederiksted, some were already detained there, while others were later imprisoned through the measures of the police until the 26th of November, amounting to: 102.

During the course of the investigation, the following individuals have been imprisoned:

From Christiansted: 20 From Frederiksted: 8 (totaling 28)

The total number of detainees is therefore: 402.

Out of these, 200 have been released so far, of whom 6 have been re-arrested, resulting in a total of 194 being released.

Additionally, during the investigation, 9 individuals have died, bringing the current number of detainees to: 199.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>538</sup> Philip Rosenstand was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions, specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>539</sup> Carl Frederik Vilhelm Sarauw (1806-1881), subordinate judge and police chief in Frederiksted, St. Croix

Only a very few of those released can it be considered likely, during the investigation, that they did not participate in the excesses. The majority of them have been released, even though they were found to have been involved in them, but in a lesser [Notice 678] independent or active manner, such as looting cellars or homes which others had broken into and abandoned. Therefore, they are usually only temporarily or provisionally released, and as seen in the above overview, it has been deemed necessary to re-arrest a few individuals because subsequent information indicated a worse situation than what was known at the time of their release. Additionally, in one or two cases, individuals were re-arrested because, after being released, their conduct on the plantation was such that it was unsafe to let them remain free. The purpose of these releases, however, is that at the conclusion of the investigation, a recommendation should be made that no further prosecution be pursued against the individuals. It would not be fair otherwise, considering that there are likely hundreds against whom no charges have been brought, yet they have committed offenses not much less serious than many of those released by the commission. It had probably been thought that the releases could have proceeded more quickly and that it would have been expedient to concentrate the prosecution on a smaller number of individuals. However, partly as the notion of premeditation, at least regarding the arson cases, gradually diminishes and the blame is believed to be more evenly distributed than initially assumed, with multiple leaders or instigators and a degree of variation, the preliminary assessment of greater or lesser culpability has been more difficult than anticipated. And partly - and this is not an insignificant point - the lack of genuine remorse, the disregard and contempt for the seriousness of the crimes and their rightful consequences, which are pervasive, and the indifference with which the plantation negroes, as a whole, view what has happened, have necessitated caution in the releases.

There will likely continue to be some releases during the course of the investigation, but given the current state and mood, where leniency and lenience tend to make the negroes boast about how easily they get away with it rather than being grateful for an act of clemency, there is concern that the prosecution may have to proceed against a larger number of individuals than initially assumed, perhaps about one hundred and fifty criminals, for some of whom clemency may follow after conviction.

Regarding the duration of the investigation, I have disappointed myself so many times with hopes of a speedy conclusion that I am hesitant to make any certain assumption. The progress and relief that I had hoped to achieve after going through the main aspects of the rebellion by distributing the work so that each member of the commission could simultaneously investigate the individual bands could only be implemented for a few days. It then became necessary, in order to avoid keeping the entire number of prisoners, to first investigate the circumstances of those presumed to be less culpable in order to get rid of them. This unexpectedly creates difficulties in producing evidence, as not only do the more serious offenders rarely make comprehensive confessions, but the witnesses, who often contradict each other, have to be carefully selected. Especially regarding the excesses in Frederiksted, the participants have managed to avoid secure identification [Notice 679], even going to the extent of covering their heads and forbidding the mention of names, resulting in investigations with uncertain outcomes even for several individuals who have commonly been mentioned as the main figures of the night.

However, it seems to me that when I review what remains, two months of investigation should be sufficient to conclude the interrogations.

From the foregoing, it will be apparent that the number of detainees is unlikely to be significantly reduced below 150 during the fiscal year.

Regarding the question of the participation of the Barbados Negroes in the uprising, it is undoubtedly true that they had their share in it. However, while it has not been proven or is unlikely to be proven that they were the main instigators or organizers of the disturbances, even though there have been bold leaders among them after the outbreak, I do not consider myself justified at the moment to conclude that they were worse than the others overall. On the other hand, it has been shown that among the Barbados people, there have been some of the most reliable individuals who have conducted themselves just as well as the best of our natives. Among the Negroes sentenced by the court, there were only two from Barbados, Joseph Parris and Thomas Graydon, who had been two of the most energetic gang leaders. Among the remaining 199 detainees, there are 46 Barbados people, of whom probably around twenty would be found to have seriously transgressed.

For the Investigation Commission in connection with the Negro uprising.

St. Croix, May 12th, 1879. Ph. Rosenstand

To the Government for the Danish West Indies. Accurate Copy. J. Duus, Deputy.

Duplicate

No. 408.

Government for the Danish West Indies.

St. Thomas, April 5th, 1880.

By returning the two copies of the Interrogation Protocols mentioned in the Commission's report, it is hereby communicated that, as a result of the Commission's recommendations, the following 39 detainees, currently held in St. Croix Prison and Frederiksfort, namely:

- 1. James Emanuel Benjamin (Mannie) of Mt Pleasant
- 2. John Hodge of Fredensborg
- 3. George Henry of Sprathall
- 4. Francis Harrison of Prosperity
- 5. Emanuel Jacob of Prosperity
- 6. David Cameron of La Grange
- 7. Susanna Abramson (Bottom Belly) of Prosperity
- 8. Isaac Anthony of Frederiksted

- 9. Axeline E. Salomon (Agnes) of Bethlehem
- 10. Mathilde Mac Bean of Cane
- 11. Joseph Bowell of Høgensborg
- 12. Joseph Spencer of Høgensborg
- 13. Hans Christian of Williams Delight
- 14. John Thomas Sobers of Becksgrove
- 15. Christopher Samuel of Mt Pleasant (Plessens) [Notice 680]
- 16. George Michael of Envy
- 17. Thomas Christchlow of Jealousie
- 18. William James of Grove Place
- 19. George Callender of Enfieldgreen
- 20. Henry England of Jealousie
- 21. William Arnold of Upper Love
- 22. William Barnes of Rust up Twist
- 23. Georges Simmons of Barren Spot
- 24. Richard Gibbs (Sealy) of Barren Spot
- 25. Edward Lewis of Mt Pleasant
- 26. Henry Barker of Høgensborg
- 27. Joseph Briggs of Fredensborg
- 28. William Henry of Lower Love
- 29. Christian Martin of Lower Love
- 30. Wren Gittens of Lower Love
- 31. George Cambridge of Upper Love
- 32. James Cox of Diamond
- 33. Joseph William of Windsor
- 34. Mary Thomas of Sprathall
- 35. Johannes Samuel (Bamberg) of Frederiksted
- 36. Joseph James of Enfieldgreen
- 37. Johan Samuel of Anguilla
- 38. Thomas James of Anguilla
- 39. James Griffith of Anguilla
- and furthermore:
- 40. Defendant Rebecca Frederik of Cane.

to be indicted by the Commission for participation in the uprising (or revolt) that took place on St. Croix in October 1878, as well as for one or more of the crimes committed during or related to the uprising, including arson, looting, destruction of others' property, assault, and mistreatment of others – the detainees Axeline E. Salomon, known as Agnes, Mathilde Mc Bean, and Joseph Bowell, in particular, for murder or complicity in murder or at least attempted murder.

For the adjudication of this case, the two current members of the Commission, Chief Judge Justice Councilor Ph. Rosenstand<sup>540</sup>, Knight of the Dannebrog<sup>541</sup>, and Justice Councilor C. Sarauw<sup>542</sup>, Knight of the Dannebrog, constitute the Commission alone.

For the record, the Government has appointed Senior Prosecutor P. Lemming and Deputy Senior Prosecutor A. Hänschell as the Prosecution and Defense, respectively.

In accordance with the above, the Commission is respectfully requested to take the necessary actions.

Aug. Garde<sup>543</sup> / Carl Hattensen<sup>544</sup>

To the Commission appointed for the investigation and adjudication of cases arising from the uprising on St. Croix in 1878.

True Copy. H. Hänschell

[Notice 681] Confidential

To the Governor of the Danish West Indies, May 4th, 1880.

While the Ministry, in another letter of today's date, has responded to the Government's two letters, No. 105 and 118, respectively dated April 7th and 14th of this year, it cannot refrain from expressing its regret that the content of the former of these letters has only come to its knowledge after a year and a half, thus placing the Ministry in a situation where it had to respond, both orally and in writing, regarding the treatment of the West Indian legislative proposal in the Folketing, stating that it had not received any report of excesses committed by whites on St. Croix after the Negro uprising was suppressed. This situation, now that it turns out that the lack of reporting, contrary to what was assumed, is not due to the absence of such excesses, is not only highly unpleasant for the Ministry itself but can also further complicate their efforts to achieve a satisfactory arrangement of the situation on St. Croix through legislation. Mr. Governor has cited as the reason for the timing of these communications that they have been waiting from month to month to see the completion of the work of the investigation commission and intended to include these relevant individuals in the recommendation for granting amnesty, which they intended to submit once the commission's investigation was concluded.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>540</sup> Philip Rosenstand was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions, specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

<sup>541 &</sup>quot;Commander of Dannebrog" is a mark of honor

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>542</sup> Carl Frederik Vilhelm Sarauw (1806-1881), subordinate judge and police chief in Frederiksted, St. Croix

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>543</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>544</sup> Carl Anton Frederik Christian Hattensen (1828-1884) was Legal Councilor (Justitsraad), government secretary (gouvernementssekretær) and vice governor in 1876 and 1881

However, the Ministry cannot consider this reason valid. These particular cases are not connected to the Commission's investigations, nor are they included or could they be included without an expansion of the commission's mandate. Even if [Notice 682] the Government, according to its viewpoint, still wished to include these cases under an amnesty for the less compromised participants in the Negro uprising, there was no valid reason for not immediately informing the Ministry about these cases, which - at least with slight modifications for some individuals - were already in the same state 18 months ago as they are now finally presented to the Ministry. The Ministry had the right to be promptly informed about them, as it was the Ministry's prerogative to decide in due time whether it would approve or disapprove the Government's desire to include these cases under the mentioned amnesty. Although it might have been expected initially that the progress of the commission's investigations would be less time-consuming than it turned out to be, it should have been clear from the beginning that the examination of the nature and extent of these cases would, at the very minimum, require a period of time that would be far too long for the proper submission of the recommendations concerning the commission's investigations to the Ministry's decision.

Furthermore, it must be emphasized that the interrogation of manager Patterson, in which he admitted to mistreating a Negro, was conducted on October 17, 1878, and no further action was taken until the Government's recently submitted report. It is noted that despite the charges of murder against the administrators Wilson, Clark, Hewitt, and McKay in relation to several Negroes, as acknowledged in the police report from October 16-19, 1878, no judicial investigation has been conducted. This is despite the fact that such an investigation is an absolute prerequisite for determining whether or not a criminal prosecution in the case can be waived. Furthermore, Wilson's testimony regarding the mistreatment of William Joseph in more than one aspect should particularly call for further examination. Even apart from the fact that the case has now been submitted to the Ministry for a decision in a state where it is not yet mature for such a decision, the Ministry cannot withhold its disapproval that the authorities have been arbitrarily inactive for such a long time regarding these cases, without obtaining the necessary higher-level investigation.

As for the case involving manager Fleming, the Ministry must suspend its judgment until the previously missing information is provided regarding when he left the Danish Islands and the reason why his person has not been secured prior to this. The Ministry hereby requests the aforementioned information.

The Minister.

[Notice 683] No. 89. To the Government of the Danish West Indies, May 4th, 1880. [Added: Should be transcribed by Tuesday before 3 PM]

In letter No. 105 dated April 7th of this year, the Government has informed that on the 5th of the same month, it has ordered 40 named detainees to be formally charged for the commission established on October 28th, 1878, and suggested that the Ministry would seek to obtain a supreme resolution whereby, with the exception of the 40 mentioned individuals facing judicial charges, legal prosecution would be

waived for all other inhabitants of the island of St. Croix who committed offenses during and in connection with the uprising between the 1st and 31st of October 1878, regardless of whether or not their offenses have been determined.

And in letter No. 118 dated April 14th of this year, the Government has further explained that the aforementioned suggestion also encompasses the mentioned acts of mistreatment and murder, which were committed by 6 named administrators and possibly more unnamed individuals (referring to Wilson's testimony in the police report dated October 16th, 1878, regarding William Joseph alias James William). In this regard, it is stated that the Ministry cannot agree to obtain such a general exemption from punishment as proposed by the Government or consider it necessary or appropriate to go beyond seeking a royal resolution that authorizes the waiving of judicial charges against specific individuals when, according to the conducted judicial investigation, there is reason to impute offenses of a less serious nature [Notice 684] under the current circumstances that would warrant such a special act of clemency.

Such exemption from prosecution would, therefore, if His Majesty were to approve any potential recommendation from the Ministry, only be granted to specific named individuals and, regarding the offenses attributed to them, which have been the subject of the conducted judicial investigation. If there should later appear grounds to suspect the same individuals of other offenses committed during the uprising, which are not covered by the concluded judicial investigation, the matter must be pursued in the usual manner, with the outcome of the hearings presented potentially leading to a specific recommendation for the waiver of charges in accordance with the principles that may now receive the highest approval. Similarly, the same procedure must be followed if similar suspicion arises against any person who, for any reason, has not been included in the concluded investigations.

In accordance with this, the Ministry must, before proceeding further, request the Government's recommendation, supported by a statement from the commission, regarding the waiver of charges against the mentioned named individuals for their involvement in the uprising, taking into account the circumstances and possibly with certain degrees of moderation.

Regarding the individuals mentioned in the Government's aforementioned letter No. 118, the Ministry must note that its position towards them, regarding the question of exemption from prosecution, must naturally be the same as towards the participants in the uprising.

As a result, the Ministry cannot agree to seek exemption from prosecution for Fleming in relation to the murder of Robert Joseph. On the contrary, the Government must be instructed to ensure that Fleming, if he should be present in the Danish West Indian colonies, is immediately arrested and the case is lawfully pursued against him.

Regarding Wilson, Clark, Hewitt, and McKay, as well as others who, according to Wilson's statement, are said to have participated in the mistreatment of William Joseph, the absolutely necessary judicial investigation has not taken place thus far. Patterson has indeed been subjected to questioning, but nevertheless, his case has not been examined and clarified in a manner that allows the Ministry to make any decisions in this particular regard. For example, information is lacking as to whether he had any

authority to arrest John Simmons on the mentioned occasion or whether it could be assumed, given the circumstances, that he had such authority, and to what extent he may have exceeded the use of necessary means to prevent Simmons from evading arrest. Therefore, the Ministry must request the Government to promptly proceed with the necessary further steps in all these cases. Once the investigation is concluded, a recommendation can be made, accompanied by a statement from the examining magistrate, regarding exemption from prosecution, in accordance with what has been previously stated regarding the Ministry's considerations on the conditions for such an act of clemency. In any case, the Ministry expects to be informed of any further developments in these cases.

Minister, May 4th, 1880.

[Notice 685]

No. 105. Hereby 2 Attachments.

The Government of the Danish West Indian Islands. St. Thomas, April 7th, 1880.

The Government hereby submits a service report stating that the commission established on the 20th of last month for the investigation and adjudication of cases arising from the uprising in St. Croix in 1878 has submitted the recommendation mentioned in the letter from here dated February 12th of this year, No. 42, a copy of which is attached; a copy of the subsequent action order dated the 5th of this month is also enclosed as requested in the Ministry's letter of the 4th of last month, No. 41.

Since the Government has largely concurred with the commission's proposal, the action order has been drafted in accordance with the recommendation. However, concerning two of the defendants (David Cameron and Rebecca Frederik), the Government could not fully share the commission's opinion, as the commission seemed more inclined to spare them from prosecution, whereas the mitigating circumstances mentioned by the commission for these two individuals, particularly regarding [Notice 686] David Cameron, should probably be taken into account in a possible pardon after a verdict has been rendered.

As stated in the Government's report of October 15th, 1878, No. 302, and further reiterated in the report of February 12th of this year, No. 42, from the beginning, there was an intention that both the large number of inhabitants of St. Croix who had incurred guilt through general but not prominent participation in the uprising, as well as individuals who had committed acts of vigilantism that are punishable under ordinary circumstances, should have their guilt pardoned through royal clemency. Both the Government and the investigative commission had hoped that the investigation could have been concluded in a much shorter time. However, as desirable as it was to alleviate the uncertainty surrounding the status of so many individuals, it was likely impossible to propose amnesty before the conclusion of the investigation.

However, simultaneously with the initiation of criminal proceedings against the prominent participants in the rebellion, it is appropriate that the fate of all those who have incurred guilt in various ways during the period of the uprising should be decided. Regarding the attack on Planters Fontaine and, in particular,

the murder of two soldiers at Carlton, there may be grounds, based on the nature of the crimes committed, to make an exception to the amnesty as mentioned by the commission. However, considering the passage of such a long time and the fact that three individuals are now being prosecuted for their involvement in the murder of Carlton, while two have already been convicted by the court-martial, the Government does not believe it should recommend any modification to a potential amnesty.

In accordance with the above, the Government requests that the Ministry seek a favorable Supreme Resolution, whereby, while reserving the right for the prosecution of the 40 individuals mentioned in the Government's action order, all other inhabitants of St. Croix Island who committed offenses during and in connection with the rebellion on the island between the 1st and 31st of October 1878, on which last day the orderly state on the island could first be considered restored, resulting in the lifting of the state of siege declared on the 2nd of the same month, shall be granted judicial forgiveness, whether or not their offenses have been discovered.

Aug Garde<sup>545</sup> / ...... To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 687]

No. 148. Enclosed 1 enclosure.

Government for the Danish West Indies. St. Thomas, May 15, 1879.

For pleasant information regarding the progress made by the investigation commission established on St. Croix in connection with the rebellion, in accordance with the royal resolution of October 25 of the previous year, the government hereby dutifully submits a transcript of a report submitted by Chief Justice Rosenstand<sup>546</sup> on the 12th of this month.

Aug Garde<sup>547</sup> / ...... To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 688]

Confidential

Government for the Danish West Indies. St. Thomas, June 14, 1880.

On the 25th of last month, I received with painful surprise the Ministry of Finance's disapproval expressed in strong terms in their letter of the 4th of the same month, regarding my delayed

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>545</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>546</sup> Philip Rosenstand was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions, specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>547</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

notification to the ministry about certain excesses committed by whites during the days of October 11th-13th, 1878, during the rebellion on St. Croix, and the fact that for these cases, the local authority has been inactive for such a long time without acquiring higher authorization.

My surprise is justified by the fact that during the days of October 1878, I had, in accordance with §12 of the Colonial Law, full authority to independently determine the position of the prosecution against the individuals in question, as well as to issue the circular of October 13th, 1878, known to the ministry, to planters and administrators, stating that firearms should only be used for self-defense.

If the Ministry of Finance, upon closer consideration, should, as I strongly hope, agree with this [Notice 689] formal observation, it appears undeniable to me that the question of whether or not I acted correctly in not pursuing legal action in these cases must be judged based on the circumstances prevailing on St. Croix at that time. I still console myself with the belief that it will be recognized that, due to the powerlessness in which the public authority found itself both during and after the rebellion, until October 13th, 1878, there was still a state of necessity present, making it unjust towards the individuals concerned and untenable for the white population in general to pursue legal action against them according to ordinary legislative rules. I must reserve further comment on this matter until I receive the expected statements from the Presidency of St. Croix, as mentioned in today's letter No. 175.

Therefore, there could be no reason for me to report the aforementioned cases until a special occasion presented itself, and I have always considered this to coincide with the recommendation I initially announced regarding a general amnesty for the participants in the rebellion. There should be no doubt that, as now also expressed by the ministry, the suppression of the rebels must have at least the same opportunity, through a royal act of grace, to be exempted from prosecution in the future as the rebels themselves. In this regard, it is still my conviction that it will be absolutely necessary for this to be accomplished through a general amnesty that is not limited to named individuals. As soon as I receive the statements from the Presidency and the Investigative Commission on this matter, I must once again bring the question before the ministry.

Regarding the question of whether or not I had valid grounds to expect the Investigative Commission's work to be concluded much more quickly, on a monthly basis, I will limit myself to noting that my expectations in this regard were not based on my subjective judgment but rather on the statements I received at various times from the Commission's chairman, who himself has been greatly disappointed. Regarding the ministry's question about when manager Fleming left the Danish West Indies and the reason why his person had not been secured beforehand, I have received the following communication from the examining magistrate on the 12th of this month.

In response to the esteemed Government's letter of the 10th of this month, No. 667, I dutifully report that I conducted a preliminary interrogation of manager Fleming on the 14th of October 1878, from which it appeared that the killing of the driver at Becksgrove was an accidental gunshot, with no apparent reason to apprehend Fleming, who, as a volunteer, was entitled to carry a weapon. Subsequently, I submitted the interrogation to the Presidency, which returned it in November with an

order to continue, which I did. However, upon further consideration, the Ministry of Finance had to, as I firmly hope, concur with this [Notice 690] and Fleming could not be found. I cannot provide information about his departure as, according to the passport journal, he did not obtain a passport from here.

I would like to add that there is no record at either the Christiansted Police Station or the St. Thomas Police Station indicating when Administrator Fleming left the islands. However, the Secretary of the Presidency has now contacted his brother, Alexander Fleming, who stated that he left St. Croix, as far as Alexander Fleming recalls, in the early days of November 1878. The Chief of Police here assumes that Fleming left on November 6th or possibly earlier by steamship either to Bermuda or New York, either without a passport or, perhaps more likely, with a passport under a false name.

Aug Garde<sup>548</sup>

Government of the Danish West Indies. St. Thomas, July 15, 1880. No. 210.

In continuation of the Government's report of the 14th of the previous month, No. 175, I hereby dutifully submit to the Ministry of Finance the following copies of the correspondence conducted with the Presidency and the Investigative Commission regarding the question of amnesty and the initiation of judicial investigations against the plantation managers mentioned in the Ministry's letter of May 4 of this year, No. 84:

- 1. Government's letter to the Investigative Commission of May 31 of this year, No. 63.
- 2. The same letter to the Presidency of the 10th of the previous month, No. 666.
- 3. Declaration from the Presidency of the 23rd of the previous month, along with declarations from the Chief of Police in Frederiksted and Christiansted, dated the 16th and 21st of this month, respectively, as well as a declaration from the Investigative Commission of the 23rd of this month.
- 4. The Presidency's continuation declaration of the 30th of the previous month.
- 5. The Investigative Commission's declaration of the 5th of this month. [Notice 691]

As the Ministry will learn from the Government's aforementioned letter of the 10th of the previous month, the Presidency had been requested, if possible without conducting legal interrogations, to obtain the requested information about the conduct of Managers Patterson, William, and others during the days of October 11-13, 1878, particularly regarding Wilson and others' actions during the arrest of William Joseph, also known as James William. However, as can be seen, the requested information could not be obtained in the manner specified.

In order to obtain information regarding whether the driver at Pl. Becksgrove, Robert Joseph, who, according to Manager Fleming, allegedly lied when he told Fleming that the person John Thomas Sobers,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>548</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

who was being sought by Fleming at the time when Pl. Allandale and St. Georges were burned on October 2, 1878, was either at home at Becksgrove or up on the hill above Allandale, the Government, through the Presidency, has obtained the aforementioned declaration from the Investigative Commission of the 23rd of this month. It is stated in the declaration that Robert Joseph's statement was actually untrue, although the Commission cannot determine whether Robert Joseph made this false claim knowingly.

As can be seen, the Investigative Commission strongly recommended the issuance of a general amnesty, and both the Commission and the Presidency, along with the Chief of Police, strongly advised against undertaking the judicial investigations requested by the Ministry in the aforementioned letter of May 4 of this year.

The Government fully agrees with this, and regarding the Investigative Commission's declaration, the Government finds no need to add anything to the reasoning behind its recommendation for the issuance of a general amnesty.

To further substantiate the assessment of the conduct of the managers Wilson and others during the days of October 11-13, which determined the government's position on the respective cases in October 1878, I must first emphasize that throughout the first half of October, and even long after, the rebellion was by no means suppressed in the sense that there was peace and no danger. In this regard, I would like to remind you that in my telegram to the Ministry on October 11, I did not dare to say more than "Insurrection apparently quelled" <sup>549</sup>, and I would like to refer to the descriptions I provided in my reports of October 8 and 15 regarding the situation on St. Croix during those times. In the week starting on October 6, there were no [Notice 692] new acts of arson and no roaming bands of Negroes, but the danger of further disturbances erupting was present because many prominent participants in the rebellion were still hiding on the island. The inhabitants, therefore, did not feel calm by any means, not even in the towns. The citizens patrolled armed every night, and the fear that pervaded all social classes, that rebel bands would gather, manifested itself through the recurring rumors in October about hidden bands of rebels planning to set fire to the towns during a nocturnal attack. This danger was sometimes perceived from the eastern end of the island and sometimes from the high hills on the northwest side.

Under these circumstances, the disadvantage of the reduction in the government's civil and military resources, which economic and other considerations had imposed, was fully felt. What was meager and limited to the bare essentials under normal conditions proved to be grossly inadequate in the conditions prevailing on St. Croix throughout October, especially considering that both before, during, and after the rebellion, there was not only yellow fever among the soldiers, but the civilian administration was also weakened by illness and incidental absences. At the same time, the atmosphere on St. Thomas was not any better, as Police Chief Fischer, whom I had taken with me to St. Croix, had to return to St. Thomas as early as October 6, and his account of the situation there actually compelled me to send back half of the St. Thomas military force on October 14.

- 40

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>549</sup> In the Danish text, the words "insurrection apparently quelled" are written in English

In terms of the military, there was a lack of officers and horses; the mobility of mounted personnel could have compensated for the scarcity, and if there had been more officers, the patrols of armed volunteers could have been placed under military command.

The police had only a fixed number of officers assigned to the necessary daily service, which was far from sufficient for urban policing, let alone for overseeing the countryside, during the state of rebellion. The various duties that typically fell upon the police, particularly the Police Chief, especially when the Chief also served as a magistrate, etc., in both Frederiksted and Christiansted, or in other words, as the sole judicial officer in the jurisdiction, were greatly increased during the rebellion. This was particularly evident in Frederiksted, where the care for [Notice 693] homeless people and the clearance of streets and fire-damaged lots in the burned-down town demanded the police's time and labor that would otherwise have been available. This is why, in some cases, including Wilson, Clark, and others, investigations had to be conducted through reports compiled by police assistants instead of through court hearings.

My opinion, expressed from the beginning, that it was the black man who rose against the white man, has been fully confirmed by the statements of the Investigation Commission, and there can no longer be any doubt that if the rebellion had succeeded, it would have ended with the extermination of the white population. But a rebellion of this nature could not be suddenly quelled; it was not eradicated just because the acts of arson ceased, and therefore, the assistance of armed volunteers was indispensable.

It was the volunteers who brought in the majority, probably three-quarters, of those arrested for participating in the rebellion to the police station.

It was the volunteers, especially the managers, who, by constantly moving around the countryside, compelled the Negroes to obey the Government's proclamation of October 5th. The proclamation ordered all field laborers to stay on the plantations where they worked and directed those field laborers who had taken refuge in the sugar fields or in "the bush" to return to their homes. It warned that if they were found hiding, they would be regarded and treated as participants in the rebellion. On the other hand, field laborers who had a legitimate reason to leave their homes had to obtain a pass or permit from their supervisors, as they would otherwise be arrested and detained until they accounted for themselves.

The volunteers, planters, and managers were indispensable for pacifying the island. They performed police duties by patrolling the plantations day and night, locating and apprehending the hidden participants in the rebellion. They also restored peaceful conditions by resuming agricultural work with the Negroes, who, in many cases, assisted the managers by identifying the prominent leaders of the rebellion.

The authorities and the entire community in St. Croix had reason to be grateful to these men for their efforts, which were doubly strenuous because the individuals involved were homeless and had to do without the necessary regular rest and care that every person needs.

-

<sup>550</sup> In the Danish text, the words "the bush" are written in English

But above all, it must be remembered that the [Notice 694] presence of the volunteers among the laboring population was only made possible by their being armed. During the second or third week of October, no one would have considered transporting prisoners through the countryside without weapons. I would like to recall the transportation of prisoners from Frederiksted to Christiansted aboard the "Tourmaline" which I mentioned in my report of October 26th. I requested the commander to transfer the prisoners by sea because it was considered unsafe to transport them overland at that time, on October 19th.

I dare to hope that the Ministry, based on everything I have stated in previous and present reports regarding the uprising in St. Croix, will acknowledge with me that there was no such difference in the state of the island during the first and second weeks of October 1878 that would have allowed the government to legally prosecute the aforementioned administrators for their actions on the 11th to 13th days according to the general civil legislation. The consideration of all circumstances and the concern for the common good, which in October 1878 led me to choose the issuance of the circular known to the Ministry on October 13th, effectively putting an end to further bloodshed, still holds true for me with the same strength. Therefore, I have not been able to carry out the Ministry's decision now without first presenting the case to the Ministry again. Upon further consideration, I must emphasize that given the circumstances, the mentioned excesses - except for Fleming's - should reasonably be judged according to the principles applicable to a state of war, whereby it cannot be considered punishable that an armed man, in defense of society and public order, used his weapon to prevent an escapee from evading capture - as known, the laws of war punish a soldier who neglects to use his weapon. Furthermore, there could be no doubt that a legal prosecution of these men at that time would have had such a demoralizing effect on the peaceful population that this consideration could not yield to the concern for the laboring population, which had placed itself outside the law in such a shocking manner. In Patterson's case, it must be taken into serious consideration that John Simmons regained his mobility, and thus there seemed to be insufficient reason to make an exception for him.

In accordance with the above, I must respectfully recommend the issuance of a general amnesty as previously proposed.

Aug Garde<sup>551</sup>/.....

To the Ministry of Finance

[Notice 695] [empty]

[Notice 696] Transcript No. 631.

Government for the Danish West Indies. St. Thomas, May 31, 1880.

In accordance with the Commission's report of March 20 of this year, the Government recommended to the Ministry of Finance on the 7th of the same month that it seek to obtain a royal resolution, whereby,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>551</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

with the exception of the judicial charges against the 40 individuals mentioned in the Government's operational order of the 5th of the same month, all other residents of the island of St. Croix who had been involved in and associated with the uprising between the 1st and 31st of October 1878, whether or not their violations of the law have been discovered, be exempted from legal prosecution.

This recommendation thus also included certain individuals, particularly plantation managers, who, as the Commission is aware, committed excesses against participants in the uprising during the days of October 11-13, 1878.

In response to this, the Ministry of Finance, on the 4th of this month, stated that it cannot find it appropriate to obtain such a general impunity as proposed by the Government or consider it necessary or feasible [Notice 679] to go beyond seeking a Royal resolution authorizing the dismissal of judicial charges against specific individuals who, according to the conducted judicial investigation, have been found to have committed violations of the law of such a less serious nature that, under the prevailing circumstances, there may be a reason for such a special act of grace.

Such an exemption from prosecution, the Ministry expresses, would thus, to the extent that His Majesty may approve the Ministry of Finance's possible most humble recommendation in this regard, be granted to specific named individuals and as far as the alleged violations of the law imputed to them, which have been the subject of the conducted judicial investigation. Should there later be grounds to suspect the same individuals of other violations of the law committed during the uprising, which were not included in the now concluded judicial investigation, the case should be pursued in the usual manner, with the outcome of the case determining whether a specific recommendation for the dismissal of charges in accordance with the principles that may now potentially receive the highest approval will be made. The same procedure should be followed if a similar suspicion arises against any person who, for any reason whatsoever, has not been included in the now concluded investigations.

In accordance with this, the Ministry of Finance, before proceeding further, has requested the Government's, based on a declaration from the Commission, circumstance-dependent, more or less generally motivated recommendation for the dismissal of charges against the aforementioned named individuals for their participation in the uprising.

Regarding the aforementioned men who have been guilty of excesses, the Ministry of Finance has generally noted that its position towards them regarding the question of exemption from prosecution must, of course, be the same as towards the participants in the uprising.

As the Government informs the Commission, it would kindly request the same to provide the motivated declaration requested by the Ministry regarding the dismissal of charges against the named individuals for their participation in the uprising. In terms of limiting the amnesty, as determined by the Ministry, both for the participants in the uprising and for other inhabitants of the island who have been involved in the uprising, the Commission is requested [Notice 698] to present any additional statements regarding the amnesty issue as a whole that it may find necessary.

Aug Garde<sup>552</sup> / Carl Hattensen<sup>553</sup>

To the Commission appointed for the investigation and adjudication of cases arising from the uprising on St. Croix in 1878.

Correct transcription H. Hauschill

Transcript Confidential No. 666

Government for the Danish West Indian Islands. St. Thomas, June 10th, 1880.

In connection with the preparation of the Action Order referred to in the Government's letter of April 5th of this year, No. 411, by which 40 individuals were ordered to be charged before the Commission appointed for the investigation and adjudication of cases arising from the 1878 uprising, the Government has recommended to the Ministry of Finance that it seek to obtain a royal resolution by which, with the exception of those individuals mentioned, legal prosecution be waived for all other inhabitants of the island of St. Croix who have committed offenses during and in connection with the uprising between October 1st and October 31st, 1878, whether or not such individuals' offenses have been discovered.

This recommendation also included the excesses committed by certain plantation managers against participants in the uprising between October 11th and October 13th, 1878. To provide information on this matter, the Government also forwarded copies of the [Notice 699] police interrogations and reports on the managers Fleming, Patterson, Wilson, Clark, Hewitt, and McKay, which were included at the time of the recommendation.

In response to this, the Ministry stated that it cannot find it appropriate to obtain such a general exemption from punishment as proposed by the Government, nor does it consider it necessary or justifiable to go beyond seeking a royal resolution authorizing the dismissal of specific individuals against whom, according to the concluded judicial investigation, there is found to be evidence of offenses of a less serious nature, for which, under the current circumstances, such a special act of mercy may be justified.

Such an exemption from prosecution, the Ministry states, would only be granted to specific named individuals and only in relation to the offenses they have been accused of that have been subject to the concluded judicial investigation, provided that His Majesty approves the Ministry of Finance's eventual most humble recommendation on the matter. Should there later be grounds to suspect the same individuals of other offenses committed during the uprising that were not included in the judicial

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>552</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>553</sup> Carl Anton Frederik Christian Hattensen (1828-1884) was Legal Councilor (Justitsraad), government secretary (gouvernementssekretær) and vice governor in 1876 and 1881

investigation concluded by the Commission, the matter would have to be pursued in the usual manner, and only after the outcome of the hearings conducted for that purpose would there be cause for a special recommendation for the dismissal of charges in accordance with the principles that may then be most graciously approved. The same procedure would be followed if similar suspicions were to arise against any person who, for some reason, was not included in the concluded investigations.

With regard to the individuals mentioned in the aforementioned interrogations and reports, the Ministry of Finance has generally noted that its position regarding the question of exemption from prosecution must naturally be the same as it is for the participants in the uprising. Therefore, the Ministry would not be able to seek exemption from prosecution for Fleming in connection with the murder of Robert Joseph.

Regarding Patterson, the Ministry has noted that although he has been subjected to an interrogation, his case has not been examined and elucidated in such a way that the Ministry can currently make any decision in this [Notice 700] regard. For example, information is lacking as to whether he, on the occasion in question, may have been vested with any authority to arrest John Simmons or at least may have reasonably assumed such authority, and to what extent, if any, he exceeded the use of strictly necessary means to prevent the individual from evading arrest.

Regarding Wilson, Clark, Hewitt, Mc Kay, and the others who, according to Wilson's statement and Police Assistant Gyllich's report of October 16, 1878, were involved in the arrest of William Joseph alias James William, the Ministry has requested a judicial investigation to be conducted.

During this investigation, similar to what the Ministry has requested regarding Patterson, information must be obtained as to whether the individuals in question, depending on the circumstances, could have assumed that they were vested with authority to arrest the persons mentioned in the reports: William Henry, Rose, Moses, William Joseph alias James William, and Francis William. Furthermore, it must be determined to what extent, if any, they exceeded the use of strictly necessary means to prevent the detainees from evading transportation to the police station.

With regard to all these cases, the Ministry has requested the Government to arrange for the necessary proceedings, so that after the completion of the investigation, a recommendation can be made, accompanied by a statement from the examining magistrate, regarding the exemption from prosecution in accordance with what has been mentioned earlier about the Ministry of Finance's considerations on the conditions for such an act of clemency.

After the President, with the support of the Chief Justice and the Police Chiefs of Christiansted and Frederiksted, who participated in our meeting on the 3rd of this month, has declared that it is inadvisable to carry out the judicial investigations requested by the Ministry as mentioned above, both considering the peaceful state of society on St. Croix as it has gradually developed since the rebellion and the extraordinary circumstances under which the events in question took place, the Government, by providing the foregoing, cannot unconditionally request the Presidency to implement the Ministry's decision to conduct [Notice 701] a judicial investigation regarding Patterson, Wilson, Clark, Hewitt, Mc Kay, and the others who participated in the arrest of William Joseph. Instead, it must first request the

reasoned opinion of the Presidency, accompanied by the declarations of the Police Chiefs, regarding the aforementioned matters, especially the perspective from which the actions of the mentioned individuals should be judged, as well as the significance and character attributed to the assistance provided by planters and overseers during the time of the rebellion on St. Croix.

Under the circumstances, a prompt declaration from the Presidency is requested, provided as soon as possible. It should be noted that the aforementioned information regarding the Ministry's position on the amnesty question has been given to the Presidency in strict confidence, solely for their and the relevant judicial authorities' information.

If the Presidency's opinion is inclined to definitively discourage the conduct of the judicial investigations requested by the Ministry, the Presidency is requested, if possible without holding court hearings through the Police Chiefs, to obtain the additional information requested by the Ministry, including specifically the details concerning Wilson and others in relation to the arrest of William Joseph alias James William. Regarding the case of manager Fleming, the Presidency is requested, on behalf of the Government, to obtain information from the Investigative Commission regarding the conduct of the driver Robert Joseph and the accuracy of the statement he gave to Fleming regarding the sought-after John Thomas Sobers. Please return the enclosed statements and reports after they have been used.

Aug. Garde<sup>554</sup> / Carl Hattensen<sup>555</sup>

To the Presidency of St. Croix. True Duplicate. H. Hauschill.

# Duplicate [Notice 702]

In a pleasant letter dated May 31 of this year, No. 631, the Government informed the undersigned Commission that, after receiving the Commission's Report on March 20, it had made a recommendation to the Ministry of Finance that an utmost resolution be sought, whereby, with the exception of the 40 individuals already prosecuted for their involvement in the rebellion, legal prosecution should be waived for all other residents who committed offenses during and in connection with the rebellion. However, the Ministry responded that it cannot consider it appropriate to achieve such general immunity, meaning that exemption from prosecution could only be expected for specific offenses that have been subject to judicial investigation. Subsequently, the Government requested the Commission to provide its reasoned statement regarding the exemption from prosecution of the named individuals for their involvement in the rebellion.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>554</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881 <sup>555</sup> Carl Anton Frederik Christian Hattensen (1828-1884) was Legal Councilor (Justitsraad), government secretary (gouvernementssekretær) and vice governor in 1876 and 1881

The task thus assigned to the Commission will not only be very difficult but, as it cannot be accomplished with an approximately fair result, [Notice 703] it will also be exceptionally burdensome. Therefore, it is necessary to anticipate the following remarks with the thought that they may lead to a renewed consideration of the case.

The Commission had intended that in its recommendation of March 20 of this year, regarding which it can be assumed that the Ministry has had the opportunity to acquaint itself with it, there would be sufficient data not only to justify but also to demonstrate the direct necessity for a general amnesty for the participants in the rebellion. It is mentioned that there were hundreds of Negroes who participated in the looting and arson in Frederiksted, but only a few participants have been identified. Furthermore, a large number of Negroes took part in the assault on the two soldiers at Carlton, while only a few are so convinced that they could be charged for it. It was also powerful Negro gangs that roamed the country on Wednesday afternoon and night, looting and burning, and finally, on Thursday, virtually the entire Negro population had risen up in most parts of the country, so there could be no question of holding individual participants accountable or even attempting to identify them.

When the Commission has thus dealt with a number of 403 detainees, it is clear that this is only a small portion of the participants, and yet it seems that the 336 released or at least as many of them as there is evidence against should be the ones covered by the exemption from prosecution at the moment. However, based on everything that has been presented by the Commission so far, it is almost unnecessary to say that it would be unjust and unfair to recommend amnesty specifically for them. For many of them, it wouldn't even be complete amnesty according to the requirements set forth by the Ministry. As stated in the recommendation, many have been encountered and mentioned during the interrogations who were participants but were not included in the investigation because, as stated in the report, they were not of the worst kind and generally no worse than those the Commission had already begun to release, and because it is impractical. These numerous participants would therefore be temporarily excluded from amnesty but would fall into the category of individuals suspected - indeed more than suspected - so that a judicial investigation would now have to be initiated against them for them to be eligible for amnesty. Finally, there are the hundreds, if not thousands, who have so far managed to [Notice 704] avoid having their names mentioned but have substantial evidence against them. And although there are certainly many among them, especially in the destruction in Frederiksted, who are seriously guilty, it must be presumed until now that the worst offenders are not among them. A perpetual judicial investigation would thus be kept open against them, and they would almost have to, in order to find peace of mind and in the rest of their lives, provoke the investigation themselves as a condition for being arrested.

Instead, as everyone in society had imagined, that the rebellion case would reach its conclusion once the verdict had been delivered to the defendants, with the exception that pardons might result in reduced penalties, there would now be a continuation of investigations for an unforeseeable future as new implicating allegations and evidence against newly involved individuals or new allegations against those already granted amnesty would emerge. And one should not think that this prospect is merely a theory, a thought experiment. It will quickly become known who has been exempted from prosecution through a pardon, and it will become a common understanding that all others have not had their guilt acknowledged. However, anyone familiar with the situation will also know that any brawl, any quarrel,

almost any drunkenness will give rise to the revival of rebellion crimes, and when the case comes before the police court, accusations will be made. The guilty party, if he is not among the worst, may console himself that he will be exempted from prosecution once his case is investigated, but he will have much to go through first, and the term "rioter" will be preserved as a common designation, keeping otherwise fading memories and passions alive.

According to the Commission, such a state on the island, through the terrorism under which thousands of Negroes would be kept subdued, would be so unfortunate that in order to avoid it, a very liberal concession could be made at the expense of strict justice and the legitimate desire to bring to light and prosecute any involvement in the crimes of the rebellion. It is probably a matter of erasing the criminal consciousness and the criminal stigma that now oppresses the entire population, in order to give them the desire and courage to resume and continue a peaceful existence here. Moreover, it is even to be feared that many guilt-ridden Negroes, when they must live in constant fear of what the next day may bring to light, will leave the island, individually at first, as has happened until now, and then, when unrest and anxiety have spread, in large numbers, and labor conditions would suffer another blow.

The intended procedure also appears [Notice 705] to be quite exceptional and unnatural under the current circumstances. If the Commission had not been so thorough and diligent in trying to demonstrate that it was a general uprising in which almost the entire working population in seven-eighths of the country had participated, one would have feared that it had given cause for a misunderstanding of the situation. However, considering the character of the uprising presented in the report, it seems to us that it would only be in line with what has always happened in such unfortunate circumstances, everywhere and at all times, to grant forgiveness, i.e., exemption from prosecution, to the entire relevant part of the population, with the necessary exceptions according to the circumstances.

The Commission must therefore continue to strongly recommend, as the only way in which peace, trust, energy, and tranquility can be restored among the working population—not the external calm, which has already been fully restored—but inner peace and tranquility. It is necessary that, after certain individuals have been exempted, a general amnesty be granted as proposed by the Commission. This recommendation should be emphasized even more, considering that a general amnesty was fundamentally agreed upon by the government, and it was believed to be known to the Ministry, as evidenced by the ongoing investigation. Although the results of the investigation could also be used in other ways, the Commission did not consider it its primary task to prosecute all the thousands of guilty parties it could have uncovered, which might have served them best if prosecution were a condition for amnesty. Nor did it aim to meticulously trace every detail of the crime among those already implicated, determining the degree of their involvement to represent the guilt of the masses. Instead, the investigation was guided more by a spirit of reconciliation than persecution, which garnered significant trust and support from the black population. While the Commission's goal was undoubtedly to uncover the crimes of the uprising and bring the guilty parties to light, ensuring justice and fairness, its work has also been a pacification effort. However, this achievement will be lost if investigations are to be endlessly resumed now that the main proceedings have concluded and the Commission has been dissolved.

556 In the Danish text, the word "rioter" is written in English

- - - - -

The government has also requested the Commission's opinion on the question of amnesty in its entirety, including the aspect [Notice 706] mentioned earlier concerning the participants in the uprising. Specifically, it pertains to the question of exemption from prosecution for individuals who committed excesses during the days of the uprising. The Ministry has noted that the Commission's position should naturally be the same regarding both the participants in the uprising and those who engaged in excesses. Firstly, it must be noted that the Commission cannot adopt the view that the position must necessarily be the same for both these matters, which are fundamentally different in their nature and essence. On one hand, we are dealing with a rebellion, an uprising in which, as mentioned, the majority of the black population in almost the entire country took part. It is impossible to identify each individual participant, let alone punish each one. Therefore, there is a need for a general amnesty in the true sense, as has historically been granted when the rebellious population has been pacified.

In the second case, we are talking about individual individuals who, while intending to serve the state authority and public order, may have committed a crime during the execution of this duty, possibly abusing their positions. These individuals and their crimes, unlike the uprising, can be identified and held accountable since we are not dealing with large armed groups who, upon regaining power, launched a counter-rebellion and attacked the rebels. Therefore, in contrast to the uprising, each individual can bear responsibility for their own actions.

Therefore, it is through different premises that the Commission, when it is required to express its opinion on this matter, which does not fall within its jurisdiction or is as closely related to its main focus as the other issue, reaches the conclusion that there is cause not to initiate prosecution.

During the investigation, it has frequently occurred, as mentioned repeatedly in the Commission's report, that individuals who were implicated in the uprising, especially those heavily involved, were reported to have lost their lives or to have been shot. Most of them were listed on the roster provided to the Commission by the government, although usually without any further indication of the circumstances under which they lost their lives. It was beyond the Commission's mandate to investigate these matters, and the informants who, while naming an accomplice, typically a leader, added that he, to the best of their knowledge, had been shot or "met with an accident" rarely wished or were able to provide more specific details. Since a detailed explanation did not directly serve the Commission's task, it did not delve further into those matters. Consequently, the Commission does not possess substantial material or reliable prerequisites [Notice 707] to assess the extent of the aforementioned situation.

Among the deceased, besides those who were executed according to the court-martial's verdict, some certainly fell in the town of Frederiksted, others at Annashope or Carlton, and still others at Glynn or River, one of the places where the rebels were encountered in active insurgent acts and dispersed by armed force. However, there are also a number who were shot by the patrols that, in the following days, particularly on the 4th, 5th, and 6th, moved from plantation to plantation to prevent new gatherings of

Negroes and identify and apprehend the guilty parties. These patrols primarily consisted of planters, overseers, and assistant overseers, at least in the central part of the country.

It should be noted that on Thursday morning, when the troops marched out from Christiansted, they were accompanied by a group of these farmers, some of whom, at Kingshill, separated from the military force heading straight toward West End and moved north, thereby managing to disperse a gang at Glynn and prevent the looting and burning of the plantations located on the hillside above. Another group, with the President's authorization, set out on Friday morning, caught up with Joseph Parris' desperate gang at River, dispersed them, thus preventing further destruction and calamities that day. In the following days, volunteers continued to patrol the countryside. There can be no doubt that the men performing this service, even if they did not – which is not known – acquire explicit authorization, assumed, based on all that had already transpired, the necessity of such presence and believed they were acting to maintain public order as well as for self-defense. Nor can anyone, even now in hindsight, argue that these patrols' assistance could have been dispensed with. After Friday afternoon, there were likely no more gangs to disperse, but there was much to prevent.

To give an example: If Joseph Parris had been encountered on Thursday afternoon (added in the margin: the 3/10) when he was sitting dejected at Lower Love and lamenting what had happened, knowing that he would be shot, the gang he assembled in desperation on Friday morning, claiming they were going to attack Christiansted, would not have formed. It is hardly an exaggeration to say that this is due to these patrols, who, being familiar with individuals and locations, had easy access to identify and hand over the ringleaders, preventing the formation of new gangs in the subsequent days, which would have become more and more violent as the rebellion grew increasingly desperate. The military power alone would not have been able to accomplish this task; they only appeared in a unified manner, and the extent to which they could prevent further calamities was evident on Thursday when, shortly after the military had passed Kingshill, the largest gang, perhaps still active during the uprising, burned down Kingshill Station and then continued [Notice 708] along the same main road the military had passed, with the formation of Parris' gang on Friday.

The men who made up these patrols are now accused of committing excesses in the execution of their duty. Apart from what everyone will remember, reports came in that this and that ringleader had been shot, without any further information being heard about it later. As mentioned, during the Commission's investigations, it has been established with certainty that Negroes were shot during these patrols, and it would be unreasonable to assume otherwise. It is evident that in the terror and excitement that prevailed, lives were also taken on several occasions where there may not have been sufficient justification in court to protect life and property, or it may not have been necessary because the individuals could have been captured. Pardon was denied, but one must consider the circumstances, and it should not be forgotten in what state these men were. They had witnessed an expression of the Negroes' disposition in the killing of Planter Fontaine, the mistreatment of young Flemming, the murder of the two soldiers abandoned on the roadside, and the destruction of any reachable property. Strained and daring, they had no other thought than to put an end to all this terror. In such a state, perhaps all impulses for retaliation - revenge, if you will - could not be restrained. However, in the first few days, it may have been, or may have been assumed by those involved, that it was dangerous for such a small patrol of a couple of men to escort

prisoners through the rebellious land, while they would not have dared to leave the identified culprits untouched, believing or perhaps firmly convinced that they, like Parris had done on Friday in desperation, would risk everything and incite further uprisings. And above all, one must not forget what a Negro uprising means in a Negro community. The nature of the rebellion, which necessitates, even with the utmost caution and composure, displaying resolution and severity in suppressing it, naturally determines the character of the defense.

This specifically refers to such excesses that were committed in the first few days and which, for the most part, are still known today only as legends, by which all these elements must be duly considered in the final decision regarding the fate of those involved.

This can be done in one of two ways: either by thoroughly investigating and pursuing the cases against the individuals involved, with a significant use of pardon and leniency in punishment, or by dropping the charges and discontinuing the prosecution. It is undoubtedly both the most natural and satisfactory approach to thoroughly investigate the entire matter so that a final decision can be made in [Notice 709] full awareness of the circumstances, following the usual legal process and allowing the law to pass judgment before considering pardons. However, just as the circumstances are so exceptional that there is no room for arguments based on the usual norms, the practical, political, and humanitarian considerations that argue against following the usual path should also carry significant weight.

Even with a very incomplete knowledge of the details of the committed excesses, one can assume that even where the law may judge harshly, every possible leniency and indulgence will be applied in the final assessment of these matters. However, it would undoubtedly be easier to demonstrate such indulgence towards the entire class of people, some of whom may have transgressed, based on the reasoning that it is entirely impossible for such a struggle to have been fought successfully and such a catastrophe overcome without bloodshed that could have been spared, rather than scrutinizing each individual case. It would also seem harsh for many who, with the sense of having made a significant contribution to suppressing the rebellion, now combine it with, perhaps previously secret, awareness of having gone too far. It would be hard for them, nearly two years later, when some have taken to regarding a revolt that could have ended in a terrible massacre as a frivolous extravagance, and especially in restored peaceful conditions, to have their actions weighed against the law. And apart from any harm to the individuals, it might also seem unkind towards the small community that, once the initial panic was over, handled its Negro rebellion well if the men, who are believed to have largely contributed to its salvation, were now subjected to investigation.

Such an investigation, if it were to take place, would naturally have to be conducted with the utmost thoroughness and conscientiousness, so that every known or unknown case could be brought forth. Based on the list provided by the Commission of the Negroes who lost their lives, scattered throughout the country as they were, there is no doubt that it would affect a large number of individuals, primarily plantation managers who, with the exception of the military patrols in the vicinity of Frederiksted, comprised the majority of the patrols. Thus, it would interfere with the activities of a large number of people. However, similar to what has already been argued against continuing the investigation of the participants in the rebellion, it would revive and perpetuate memories and sentiments of rebellion that

have otherwise faded away. Furthermore, following the mercy and forgiveness shown by allowing thousands of Negroes to go unpunished—assuming they do not now also face the same fate—this would give the rebellious population [Notice 710] a sense that a belated recognition of the injustice done to them has awakened, even though they are now fully prepared to acknowledge not only the folly but also the crimes they committed. The consequences of such an investigation may be long-lasting; Jamaica has hardly rid itself of the consequences of the persecution against Governor Eyre and the men who suppressed the Negro uprising in Morant Bay.

Therefore, the Commission, despite its reluctance to discourage the pursuit of justice, must consider that under the current circumstances, a general pardon would be equally justifiable as it is politically advisable.

Commission appointed to investigate and adjudicate cases arising from the rebellion in 1878.

St. Croix, July 5th, 1880.

Ph. Rosenstand<sup>557</sup> C. Sarauw<sup>558</sup>

Certified transcript. H. Hauschill

Transcript Confidential.

Presidency of St. Croix, June 30th, 1880.

In a confidential letter dated the 24th of the previous month, No. 740, the high government, in response to the Presidency's letter of the 23rd, has requested further clarification in accordance with the government's letter of the 10th of the same month regarding the circumstances under which various administrators committed excesses against participants in the rebellion between the 11th and 13th of October 1878. They particularly requested information on the perspective from which the actions of the individuals in question should be judged, as well as the significance and nature of the assistance provided by planters and administrators during the rebellion.

The Presidency regrets that the aforementioned letter of the 23rd of the previous month, due to a misunderstanding, lacks the specific statement requested by the government. The following is now provided for official purposes:

The wholly inadequate resistance that the public authorities, including the military and police forces, were able to mount against the rebellion necessitated seeking assistance from the part of the population most

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>557</sup> Philip Rosenstand was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions, specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

<sup>558</sup> Carl Frederik Vilhelm Sarauw (1806-1881), subordinate judge and police chief in Frederiksted, St. Croix

directly concerned with their well-being and welfare, especially the owners and administrators of landed properties, and to this end, providing them with weapons [Notice 711]. Society was thereby provided with the necessary aid under the circumstances, not only in terms of immediately suppressing the rebellion but also in apprehending the many participants who sought refuge in various places and thereby continued to threaten public safety. These individuals were only brought to justice with the help of volunteers. Such authorization was necessary if the volunteers were to be able to provide the assistance that the public, as mentioned earlier, could not do without. On the other hand, it was inevitable, given the extraordinary circumstances, that the volunteers would abuse the actual authority they possessed. It is regrettable that such abuse occurred, but it should not be overlooked that these individuals were all people who had lost their property through violence and arson, without fault or warning, and who still lived in fear of what might happen in the event of a repetition of a rebellion that, at that time, may have only been superficially suppressed. Therefore, their actions could not be judged according to ordinary legal concepts. Charging them with excesses committed would have been unjust to them, especially since so many of the rebels themselves could not be found and held accountable. Such charges would have necessarily provoked anger and agitation among the still threatened white population, who had received such substantial support from the volunteers, and could have had highly problematic consequences, which, under the circumstances, were not without justification.

When, therefore, it would have been imprudent, according to the Presidency's best conviction at that time, to indict individuals for the committed excesses, both for the sake of the individuals themselves and for the sake of the whole society, it must also be stated, supported by the aforementioned reasoning, that an investigation into the relevant circumstances and subsequent possible judicial prosecution should now also be avoided in every possible way. As not only the external traces of the rebellion have partly disappeared, but also a relationship between employer and laborer has been established that promises a peaceful and satisfactory development, a judicial pursuit would rekindle the agitation of those days and thereby create uncertainty and division that could cause unforeseeable disadvantages for the general population, which a subsequent amnesty would not be able to remedy.

J. A. Stakemann<sup>559</sup> / van Brakle<sup>560</sup>

To the Government of the Danish West Indies Accurate copy. H. Hauschill

[Notice 712] Transcript

Confidential.

Governor from 1871

Presidency of St. Croix, June 23rd, 1880.

559 Johan August Stakemann (1805-1891) was the Procurator for the Superior Court from 1833 in Frederiksted and Vice

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>560</sup> Samuel William van Brakle, Secretary of the Presidency of St. Croix

The Presidency has the honor to submit to the esteemed government two declarations obtained from the island's police chiefs regarding the question of obtaining a royal resolution by which, except for those already charged with participation in the rebellion that took place on the island in October 1878, all other residents of the island who have committed offenses during and in connection with the rebellion would be exempted from legal prosecution. Also enclosed is a letter dated the 23rd of the same month from the commission established for the investigation and adjudication of cases arising from the rebellion, concerning John M. Sobers' involvement in the misconduct on Pl. Allandale, which was the cause of Manager W. Fleming's killing of the driver Robert Joseph on Pl. Becks Grove.

The Presidency does not hesitate to state that if it became known on the island that <u>now, over a year and a half after the relevant events took place</u>, there were talks of subjecting certain actions to new investigations, police interrogations, etc., rumors would only stir up general unrest throughout the country and give rise to misunderstandings of all kinds, likely including allegations devoid of any real basis other than malice or a desire to feign importance. [Notice 713]

Therefore, the Presidency, fully agreeing with the statements of the police chiefs regarding the perspective from which the excesses committed by individuals, at a time when they were under the immediate impact of excessive violence, physical deprivation, sleeplessness, etc., without being able to expect immediate and substantial assistance from the public authorities, should be judged, is of the opinion that renewed investigations directed at those who may have exceeded the boundaries of the law should be discouraged. This opinion is based on the belief that it is not a matter of granting mercy, but rather of what prudence and consideration for the recently restored peace among the inhabitants of the island demand.

The enclosed attachments are respectfully returned.

J. A. Stakemann<sup>561</sup> / van Brakle<sup>562</sup>

To the Government of the Danish West Indies Accurate transcript. H. Hauschill

# Transcript

By letter dated the 15th of this month, the Presidency, at the request of the government of the Danish West Indies, provided the Ministry of Finance's considerations regarding the conditions for granting a pardon, partly against all the individuals who, in addition to the 40 already prosecuted, participated in the rebellion in October 1878, and partly against certain plantation managers who, from the 11th to the 13th of said month, were guilty of excesses against the participants in the rebellion. The Ministry sought to obtain a Royal Resolution authorizing the forgiveness of judicial charges against specific individuals who, according to a conducted judicial investigation, were found to have committed offenses of a less serious

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>561</sup> Johan August Stakemann (1805-1891) was the Procurator for the Superior Court from 1833 in Frederiksted and Vice Governor from 1871

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>562</sup> Samuel William van Brakle, Secretary of the Presidency of St. Croix

nature, for which, under the prevailing circumstances, there may be grounds for such a special act of clemency. Additionally, the Ministry requested a further investigation into the aforementioned plantation managers' conduct. The Presidency has also instructed me to provide, to the extent possible without conducting legal proceedings, the additional information requested by the Ministry, as well as to provide a general declaration regarding these matters, especially concerning the perspective from which the actions of the individuals in question should be judged and the significance and nature of the assistance provided by planters and managers during the rebellion on St. Croix, given the circumstance [Notice 714] that I was not present on the island during the rebellion.

Of the listed excesses committed by managers, as far as I can tell from the descriptions provided to me by police interrogators and reports, which are enclosed and returned, only two were committed within Christiansted's police jurisdiction. These include the excesses by Manager Patterson against John Simmons from Barrenspot Plantation, and by Managers Clarke, Wilson, and Mc Kay against Moses from Glynn Plantation. I must assume that the mistreatment inflicted on William Joseph from Mt. Pleasant Plantation occurred within Frederiksted's police district. Therefore, just as the jurisdictional constraints prevent me from obtaining further information discreetly regarding what transpired in Frederiksted's district, it will also be difficult to obtain any reliable information regarding the cases of John Simmons and Moses without a formal interrogation. However, if the Presidency is not already aware, I would like to inform them that John Simmons of Barrenspot Plantation was admitted to the hospital on the 14th of October 1878 and was discharged as cured on the 7th of November following, after which he was handed over to the Investigative Commission on the 9th of the same month and was released by them on the 1st of April 1879.

Since I was in Denmark during the rebellion, I personally did not witness the conditions on St. Croix at that time. Even after hearing reports of the events later on the spot, I can only form an approximate idea of the population's suffering and state of mind during those days. Firstly, there was the terror while it remained uncertain whether the rebellion would be suppressed, and then, once it was suppressed, there was bitterness over what had occurred, mixed with fear that the disturbances could start again at any moment. Naturally, this fear was most prevalent among the planters and managers whose presence on the plantations was necessary day and night. This fear could not be considered unfounded as long as those who were specifically targeted as leaders or known to have played a prominent role in the destruction were still at large. Just as the efforts of the planters and managers had been of crucial importance in quelling the rebellion due to the weak military force and police presence, [Notice 715] their assistance was indispensable during the many necessary arrests that took place in the following weeks. Similarly, their movements throughout the island during the rebellion had been authorized by the authorities, and their subsequent actions during the arrests were accepted as lawful for the same reason. This is also attested by Manager Wilson's statement to the police assistant in Frederiksted on October 16, 1878, wherein he allegedly asked the assistant on October 12 whether he could shoot at detainees if they escaped, to which the assistant is said to have answered affirmatively.

It was probably unavoidable that this tacitly permitted activity by planters and managers, in certain cases, would lead to abuse, especially from the likes of Patterson, Fleming, Wilson, Clarke, Mc Kay, and Hewitt, whose passions must have been stirred, as they were all managers on burned plantations and had thus

lost their possessions. It cannot be denied that at least several of the actions taken are of such a nature that even the mitigating circumstances derived from both ordinary and personal conditions cannot exonerate those involved. However, an investigation into the affairs of these men would require a very thorough nature and necessitate the interrogation of a large number of laboring-class individuals. It would be unavoidable for rumors of these investigations to spread across the entire island and become the subject of discussion among the rural population. The unsavory elements, which are currently held in check by the better part of this population, to which the majority fortunately belongs, would raise their heads again, and as is often the case under such circumstances, especially with a volatile class of people like this, the troublemakers would drag others along with them. Even if one were to view the situation calmly, it must be recognized that a danger to social order on the island would arise from this. The relationship between planters and laborers, which improved so quickly that upon my return here 7 months after the rebellion, I could hardly see any change from before, would suffer as a result, possibly more than the island can bear. The two towns would once again be filled with fear, as they were at times last year due to loose rumors, and the laborers themselves might be the ones who suffer the most damage during a renewed turmoil in the countryside.

In connection with this, I would like to highlight another circumstance. A significant number of detainees have been released by the Investigative Commission during [Notice 716] the past year and the current one, mainly because evidence against them could not be obtained. Many of them are still around, and they are generally considered, even by people of their own class, to have been heavily involved in the rebellion. Additionally, there are also a few who were not even reported to the Investigative Commission and, although they may not have shown particularly prominent activity during the destruction, were more than passive participants. These people would be aware that chance circumstances could someday bring their guilt to light, and it is a question of whether we would promote their well-being and the well-being of society as a whole by relieving them of the fear of future investigation into their affairs.

Christiansted Police Department, June 21, 1880. H. A. Jürs

To the Presidency of St. Croix. True Transcript. H. Hauschill

[Notice 717] Transcript

In response to the esteemed Presidency's letter of the 15th inst. regarding the conduct of managers Wilson, Clark, Hewitt, McKay, and others during the arrest on the 11th or 12th of October 1878 of William Joseph, also known as James Williams, and some other participants in the rebellion, I would like to make the following remarks:

The mentioned managers, as far as I am aware, along with many other planters, managers, assistant managers, and residents of the towns, were supplied with weapons by the authorities to contribute to suppressing the rebellion and apprehending prisoners, either in collaboration with the military and police or on their own. Since the military and police, who were not particularly numerous at the time, were heavily occupied, this measure was of great significance, and the volunteers proved to be very helpful as

they were familiar with the local areas and individuals. There is no doubt that without them, it would have been impossible to suppress the rebellion as quickly and subsequently, which was equally important, to capture the most dangerous criminals who could have easily remained hidden for a long time among the tall sugarcane and grass fields and on the hills in the former bushes [Notice 718] and disturbed the residents through theft and arson. It was therefore evident that these volunteers were considered to have a kind of authorization, and it is known to me that this was generally understood to mean that they could use their weapons not only in open combat but also against those who resisted when being arrested or did not stop when commanded to or fled after being apprehended. On the 13th of October 1878, a proclamation was issued by the government, thanking the volunteers for their assistance and impressing upon them to henceforth use their weapons only in self-defense. After that time, prisoners continued to be brought in by planters and managers for a long period, but no one was shot.

Regarding the aforementioned managers, it must be emphasized that they had all lost their properties during the rebellion and had received reliable information from trustworthy individuals that the individuals they arrested on the 11th or 12th of October 1878 were heavily implicated as participants in or leaders of rebel bands, and that all of them either resisted or attempted to escape on the way.

It should also be noted that the government's proclamation, which instructed them to use weapons only in self-defense in the future, had not yet been issued at that time.

Finally, I must express my belief that it would be unfortunate if a judicial investigation were now initiated in connection with the above. Since the rebellion, the majority of the burned buildings and plantation works have been rebuilt, partially removing the outward signs of destruction, and work, which had been halted for a time due to the lifting of labor regulations last year, is now progressing quite well everywhere. As a result, the overall mood among the population has become calmer and better. However, how quickly could this change if actions committed almost 2 years ago under highly extraordinary circumstances were brought up and judged now, long after they occurred? How many accusations of things long forgotten could it give rise to, thereby arousing bitterness and resentment among the population, to the detriment of the current peaceful and reasonably satisfied state of society?

Frederiksted Police Station, June 16, 1880 R. Petersen

To the Presidency of St. Croix True Transcript H. Hauschill

#### [Notice 719] Transcript

In accordance with the Presidency's request in their kind letter of the 15th of this month, I should clarify, based on the information available during the investigation hearings, that the John Thomas Sobers sought by Manager Fleming must be considered to have been proven to have been involved in the destruction of Allandale and St. Georges on the 2nd of October 1878, especially based on his own admission. Therefore, the report from the driver Robert Joseph, stating that Sobers was at home on Becksgrove or on the hill above Allandale and Becksgrove at that time, has been incorrect. There were, indeed, several

Becksgrove people on the hill when Allandale burned. It should be noted that assistant manager<sup>563</sup> Thomas Farrelly, who is also mentioned in the transcript as having reported to Fleming that Sobers was on the hill, stated to the Commission, when he was brought in as a witness precisely on this point, that Sobers was not among those he saw on the hill. It is therefore reasonable to assume that no particular notice [Notice 720] was taken of Sobers being absent for a couple of hours.

The transcript of the hearing is enclosed herewith.

For the Commission appointed to investigate and adjudicate cases arising from the rebellion in 1878.

St. Croix, June 23, 1880. For the Commission Ph. Rosenstand<sup>564</sup>

To the Presidency of St. Croix True Transcript H. Hauschill

[Notice 721] [empty] [Notice 722]

Government of the Danish West Indies. St. Thomas, June 14, 1880. No. 125.

In response to the Ministry of Finance's letter dated the 4th of this month, No. 84, I hereby respectfully report, for the time being, that on the 31st of the same month, I requested the Investigative Commission to provide the declaration requested by the Ministry regarding the dropping of charges against named individuals for their participation in the rebellion.

The Chief Judge, who was present when I received the Ministry's letter and whom I informed about the Ministry's position on the amnesty issue, unequivocally expressed the necessity of a general amnesty for the laborers. Furthermore, when consulting with him regarding the Ministry's provisions regarding the conduct of judicial investigations concerning Managers Patterson, Wilson, Clark, Hewitt, and Mc Kay, among others, I became doubtful about the feasibility of implementing the Ministry's provisions without inciting a movement among the two societal classes, Whites and Coloreds, in St. Croix, the consequences of which everyone would regret. This uncertainty was reinforced to such an extent that I deemed it necessary, before initiating these investigations, to discuss the matter with the Presidency. [Notice 723] Therefore, on the 3rd of this month, I held a confidential meeting in Christiansted with the President, in which the Chief Judge and the two Police Chiefs from St. Croix also participated. In this meeting, the President, with the support of the aforementioned three judicial officers, declared that considering the calm societal situation in St. Croix as it has gradually developed since the rebellion, as well as the extraordinary circumstances under which the events under investigation took place, it would be inadvisable to conduct the requested judicial investigations as requested by the Ministry.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>563</sup> Danish: Underforvalter

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>564</sup> Philip Rosenstand was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions, specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

Under these circumstances, since I have informed the Presidency of the Ministry's aforementioned letter in my letter of the 10th of this month, I deemed it my duty to request a declaration from the Presidency on the matter, accompanied by the statements of the Police Chiefs, before commencing the aforementioned investigations. Once the declarations from the Investigative Commission and the Presidency are available, I will provide a further report to the Ministry. Regarding Manager Fleming's case, I would like to mention that on the 11th of December 1878, the Presidency instructed the Magistrate in Frederiksted to reopen the case against Fleming as soon as he returns to the islands.

Aug Garde<sup>565</sup> /.....

To the Ministry of Finance

[Notice 724] Duplicate.

Frederiksted, March 10, 1880.

Highly Honorable Sir, Chamberlain, Governor Garde, Commander of the Dannebrog, and Knight of the Dannebrog Order<sup>566</sup>.

Out of the 4 Negroes mentioned in the interrogations regarding Wilson from River, Clarke from Castle, and Mc Kay on the 11th and 12th, 1) Francis Williams, also known as Napoleon, only received a few blows from Wilson out of jealousy and was admitted to the hospital on the 16th of October 1878, but was discharged on the same day. 2) Moses Isaroon, born in Christiansted, approximately 27 years old, employed at Glynn, was apprehended on the 12th of October in the afternoon at 5 o'clock by Wilson, along with the other 2, and when he attempted to run away near Monbijou, he was shot. When Manager Geo: Knight heard about this, he had him brought by a cart from Glynn and buried. 3) William Henry from Upperlove was also apprehended by the same group and, as he tried to flee, he was shot. According to the statement of the Driver at Upperlove, he was buried where he fell by the plantation's laborers. 4) Rosa Adams, born in Sprathole, employed at Jealousy, was also apprehended by the same group and was shot [Notice 725] on the way to Bethlehem when she ran away from them. The day after, Manager Field of Jealousy had her buried.

With utmost respect to Your Honorable Sir, R. Petersen.

Duplicate Correct. H Hauschill Fm<sup>567</sup>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>565</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>566 &</sup>quot;Commander of Dannebrog" and "Knight of the Dannebrog Order" are marks of honor

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>567</sup> The Danish text says "Fm", presumably The Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

# Transcript

Report of October 16, 1878.

Appeared after summons: Manager <u>William Wilson</u> of Pl. River, born in Ireland, 36 years old, English. Presented with the Presidency's letter of the 14th of this month, No. 1526, and admonished to tell the truth, he explains that he was informed by the following individuals, Sonny Dick, Henry Patrick, and Sam William, all from Plantation River, that William Henry, also known as Rogerer, from Upper Love Plantation, had set fire to the rum cellar of Plantation River on the 2nd of this month.

The respondent went on the 11th or 12th of this month [added: according to the testimony of the other 3 on the 12th], he does not distinctly recall which of the two days, in the company of Manager Wm Clark of Castle Plantation, Manager Hewitt of Bethlehem Plantation, Sub-Manager Mc Kay, and one of the aforementioned individuals, Sam William, to Upper Love Plantation. When they arrived at Upper Love Negro Village, William Henry was not there, but they found him outside the village hiding in the bushes. They called out to him, he ran, and then the 4 of them, the respondent, Manager Clark, Manager Hewitt, and Sub-Manager Mc Kay, pursued him, causing him to fall to the ground. They approached him [Notice 726], and assuming he was dead, they left him behind. From there, they proceeded to Jealousy Plantation to apprehend a woman named Rose from the same plantation, who was seen destroying the respondent's property on Pl. River and setting fire to the rum cellar and allowance cellar, the latter being under the manager's residence, which was also burned. She also set fire to the shed in the mule stable on Pl. Castle. They found and arrested her, and then they brought her to Pl. Castle, where the allowance was distributed. While they were there, several of Pl. Castle's laborers testified that Rose had set fire to the places mentioned. The individuals from Pl. River who claimed to have witnessed Rose destroying the respondent's property on Pl. River are as follows: Henry Patrick and Thomas Machew, both from Pl. River. The individuals from Castle who claim to have seen Rose setting fire to the various places on the same plantation as mentioned can be identified by Manager Clark of Pl. Castle.

The respondent explains, in response, that Manager <u>Hewitt left them</u> while they were at Pl. Jealousy to proceed to Pl. Bethlehem, where they were all supposed to meet later.

After the distribution of allowances at Pl. Castle, the respondent, Manager Clark, and Sub-Manager Mc Kay, along with Rose, set off on the road to Pl. Bethlehem. When they had reached the length of a couple of sugar cane rows, Rose ran, displaying great fear and attempting to escape several times. They warned her to stay calm, as otherwise she would be shot, and she ran from them into a sugar cane field. The three of them shot at her, and she fell to the ground, crying out that she was injured. However, she was able to stand up, take a few steps, and then fell to the ground again, apparently dead. They left her lying there. Afterward, they proceeded to Pl. Glynn to apprehend Moses from the same plantation, who was seen looting the Sub-Manager's house at Pl. River and then setting it on fire. Furthermore, he was said to have set fire to and burned all the carts, except for 2, all the harnesses, some new wheels, and finally, the shed above the mule stable, causing a mule to burn. This information was provided to them by the following individuals associated with Pl. River: Samuel Ruthly, Henry Patrick, and Thomas Allen. They arrested

Moses from Pl. Glynn, who had been handed over to them by Manager Knight. They then set off [Notice 727] on the road to the town with Moses, who admitted, before leaving Glynn, to being involved in the aforementioned accusations. When they had reached about the area near Fredensborg Gutt, he ran from them into a sugar cane field, and the three of them fired at him. Moses fell to the ground, got up again, but then stumbled down from the edge of the sugar cane field by the road. They left him lying there without being sure whether he was dead or not. F. R.

It is noted that on Saturday evening, the 12th of this month, the respondent, together with Manager Hewitt of Bethlehem, Sub-Manager Mc Kay, and several others, brought in a man named William Joseph from Pl. Mt. Pleasant de Pont. They handed him over to the police, and as the man was found to be in a very doubtful condition, he was immediately admitted to the hospital, where he died shortly after.

On occasion, the respondent explains that William Joseph, also known as James William from Pl. Mt. Pleasant de Pont, was arrested by them on the mentioned plantation due to being accused of being the leader of the rebel gang that set fire to several places on the estate of Pl. River and participated in various destructions on the plantation. The informants are Henry Patrick, James Patrick, and Thomas Mathew, all from Pl. River. On the way to the town, he repeatedly resisted, and as a result, the respondent, Manager Hewitt, Sub-Manager Mc Kay, and several others, whose names he does not recall, struck him with the saber on his backside. He further explains that he approached the police on Saturday, the 12th of this month, seeking assistance but was told that they had no horses. He also asked the undersigned if he could shoot at detainees if they escaped, to which the undersigned is said to have answered, Yes! F. R.

It is further noted that Manager Field of Pl. Jealousy filed an oral complaint yesterday against Manager Wilson of Pl. River, alleging that he had arrested one of his laborers named Francis William without cause and mistreated him.

The police doctor's certificate regarding the aforementioned Francis William is attached.

Presented with the aforementioned complaint and medical certificate, Manager Wilson explains that Francis William, also known as Napoleon, arrived at Pl. River on Thursday, the 3rd of this month. The manager's residence and the hospital were not yet burned. The following Friday, he returned blowing into a horn or conch shell, and shortly after, the fleet arrived, which burned down the manager's and hospital buildings. This information [Notice 728] was conveyed to them by the laborers Morris, Sam William, Thomas Mathew, and Fosset, which led to the arrest of Francis William and his submission here. He notes that when he attempted to arrest Francis William, the latter resisted, so the respondent gave him some blows on the shoulder with the butt of his rifle. He believes that Francis William was also present at Pl. River on Wednesday. F. R. A.

Presented after summons, Manager William Clark of Pl. Castle, born in Ireland, 24 years old, English. Advised to tell the truth and presented with the President's letter of October 14, 1878, No. 1526, he explains that he and Manager Wilson of Pl. River had obtained information that William Henry of Pl. Upper Love and Moses of Pl. Glynn had set fire to Pl. River's works and other buildings there, and that Rose of Pl. Jealousy was supposed to have set fire to Pl. Castle's allowance cellar, causing the manager's

residence to also burn down, as well as the shed in the mule fold. Therefore, on Saturday, the 12th of this month, the respondent, along with Manager Wilson of Pl. River, Manager Hewitt of Pl. Bethlehem, and Sub-Manager Mc Kay of Pl. Carlton, went to Pl. Upper Love to arrest William Henry. They found him outside the village hiding in the bushes, they shouted at him, he ran, and they, as far as he remembers, all four of them shot at him, causing him to fall to the ground. They left him lying there. Afterward, all four of them went to Pl. Jealousy and arrested Rose. Manager Hewitt then left them and rode over to Pl. Bethlehem, while the other three, with Rose, went to Pl. Castle, where the respondent distributed the allowance. Rose now confessed in the presence of all three and Driver David Franklings from the 2nd class that she had set fire to the allowance cellar and the mule fold shed there. Afterward, all three of them, with Rose, set off on the road to Pl. Bethlehem.

On the way, she escaped despite their warning that she would be shot if she attempted to flee. When she ran away, all three of them shot at her, causing her to fall to the ground inside a sugar cane field. However, she got up again and reached the edge of the sugar cane field, where she fell again, seemingly dead, and they left her lying there. From Bethlehem, all three of them rode to Pl. Glynn to arrest Moses, who was apprehended by Manager George Knight of the same plantation and handed over to them, bound, to be brought to the Frederiksted police. When they reached the main road, near Fredensborg Gut, Moses, who had been carelessly bound, had an opportunity to escape into a sugar cane field, so all three of them [Notice 729] shot at him. He fell but got up again and stumbled beside the road. They assumed he was dead and left him there. F. R. A.

Francis William of Pl. Jealousy has been examined by me today. He bears slight marks of blows on his left shoulder and side, which are insignificant. It must be definitely assumed that the injuries inflicted upon him will have no consequences for his future health condition. H. Hansen

Frederiksted Hospital, October 16, 1878. Mr. Police Chief Petersen

- - - - -

October 17, 1878.

Appeared after summons F. D. Mc Kay, born in Tortola, 33 years old, English. Admonished to speak the truth and presented with the President's letter of the 14th of this month, No. 1526, he explains that on Saturday the 12th of this month, accompanied by Manager Wilson of River, Clark of Castle, and J. Hewitt of Bethlehem, they went to Pl. River to distribute allowances to the laborers. Manager Wilson urged all the plantation laborers to inform him who the ringleaders of the rebel gangs were, the ones who set fire and destroyed buildings, etc., at Pl. River. One of the laborers from Pl. River came forward, whose name he cannot recall, and identified Wm Henry alias Rogeres of Upper Love as the one who set fire to Pl. River's rum cellar. They all then went, followed by the man from River, to Pl. Upper Love. Outside the Negro village, they encountered William Henry alias Rogeres. The laborer from Pl. River, who had accompanied them, pointed him out as the one who had set fire to Pl. River's works. They called out to William Henry. He confessed in front of all four of them to having set fire to Pl. River's works and, at

that moment, he fled and all four of them shot at him. They then went to Pl. Jealousy to arrest Rose from the same plantation, whom they had also received information about at Pl. River, that she had set fire to Pl. Castle's works. They apprehended Rose at Pl. Jealousy and brought her to Castle, where Jane and several other laborers from Pl. Castle appeared and declared that Rose had set fire to the allowance cellar under the manager's residence and the shed above the mule stable. Rose confessed, in the presence of these people, to setting fire as reported earlier. They then took Rose to Pl. Bethlehem to meet Manager J. Hewitt, who had left them while they were at Pl. Jealousy. On the way between the sugar cane Notice 730] fields, Rose attempted to escape, so Compt., Wilson, and Clark shot at her. She fell, got up, and ran to the edge of the sugar cane field, where she collapsed as if dead. They then went to Pl. Glynn to arrest Moses from the same plantation, whom they had also been informed about by Pl. River's people, that he had burned the carts, harnesses, and some new cartwheels on the same plantation. When they arrived at Glynn, Moses was handed over to them, bound, by Manager Knight. They warned Moses on the way to town not to escape, as he would be shot if he did. When they reached the vicinity of Pl. Fredensborg's Gut, he had managed to loosen the rope and escape, shooting at Compt. Wilson and Clark. He fell to the ground, got up again, and when he reached the edge of the sugar cane field where he had run, he collapsed as if dead. Compt. remarks that he has nothing further to add. F. R. A.

Saturday, October 19, 1878.

Appeared after summons John Hewitt from Pl. Bethlehem, who explains that he was born in Ireland, 31 years old, English. Admonished to speak the truth and presented with the President's letter of the 14th of this month, No. 1526, he explains that eight days ago he went with Messrs. Wilson, Clark, and Mc Kay to Pl. River. Allowances were distributed to the laborers. Manager Wilson urged the laborers to inform him who had burned the works, etc., at Pl. River. Several of the laborers then replied that a laborer from Upper Love, whose name he cannot recall, had set fire to the rum cellar at Pl. River. They went to Pl. Upper Love, where they encountered the mentioned laborer. They called out to him, he escaped, and all four of them shot at him, and he fell dead to the ground. They then went to Pl. Jealousy, where he left the three gentlemen, as he went to Pl. Bethlehem.

F. R. A. G. Gyllich, Asst

To the Chief of Police in Frederiksted. Correct copies H. Hauschill

[Notice 731] Duplicate.

Mads Rod Nyssum Acting Chief of Police and Clerk in

Christiansted Police District on the island of St. Croix in America.

Be it known that on Thursday, October 17, 1878, at 9 o'clock in the morning, the Christiansted Police Court was convened and held in the former Christian's Fort, administered by the undersigned in the presence of police assistants and Officer P. Jensen.

Whereupon the following took place:

No. 517/1878 Examination for Information regarding Vigilante Justice committed by Manager Patterson of Strawberryhill Plantation.

The Chief of Police presented a letter from the Presidency dated the 15th of this month, according to which the examination will be conducted to gather information that <u>Manager Patterson</u> of Strawberryhill Plantation, on the 13th or 14th of this month, after complete tranquility had been established on his own initiative, is said to have shot an unarmed worker from Barrenspot Plantation.

(The presented letter reads as follows)

Presidency of St. Croix, October 15, 1878. No. 1536.

As it has been brought to the attention of the Presidency that Manager Patterson of Strawberryhill, on the 13th or 14th of this month, after tranquility has been completely restored, [Notice 732] has shot an unarmed laborer according to information received from Barrenspot Plantation, you are hereby officially requested, Mr. Chief of Police, to summon the person in question for a police examination and to obtain information about the circumstances related to the case, as well as whether the aforementioned individual may have committed other acts of a similar nature, after which a transcript of the examination is to be issued.

J. A. Stakemann<sup>568</sup>/van Brakle<sup>569</sup>

To the Chief of Police in Christiansted.

Presented in the Christiansted Police Court on October 17th in Case No. 517/1878.

M.R. Nyssum, Est.

The Chief of Police then presented a report submitted by the police assistant on the 14th of this month regarding this case, which states that the laborer John Simonds from Barrenspot Plantation has been admitted to Peterfarms Hospital for treatment and care due to two revolver shots and other mistreatment inflicted on him by Manager Patterson.

(The presented report reads as follows)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>568</sup> Johan August Stakemann (1805-1891) was the Procurator for the Superior Court from 1833 in Frederiksted and Vice Governor from 1871

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>569</sup> Samuel William van Brakle, Secretary of the Presidency of St. Croix

### Report

John Simmonds from Barrenspot Plantation was brought here today by Manager G. Patterson from Strawberryhill Plantation, and it was specifically reported that he had removed the lock from the kitchen door. John Simmons admitted that he had removed the lock from the kitchen door at Strawberryhill but claims that he was forced to do so by Rose from Cliftonhill, who was the leader of the gang.

John Simmons further explained that today he had been working in the field at Barrenspot Plantation, and when he came out of the field to go home for lunch, Manager Patterson approached him and fired two revolver shots at him, one of which hit him in the back and the other under the left breast. When the complainant tried to escape, Manager Patterson galloped after him and struck him over the head with a saber, also inflicting a stab wound on his left thigh. He was then taken to Manager Kirk at Barrenspot Plantation, where he was bound, and during the transport from Barrenspot to Strawberryhill, Manager Patterson continuously struck him with his saber.

John Simmonds was admitted to Petersfarm Hospital for treatment and care.

I hereby do not fail to report the above to Your Excellency. Christiansted Police Station, October 14, 1878. Respectfully, Idskovdammen

To the Chief of Police in Christiansted.

[Notice 733]

Presented in the Christiansted Police Court on October 17th in Case No. 517/1878.

M.R. Nyssum, Est.

Manager Patterson from Strawberryhill Plantation appeared and acknowledged the accuracy of the presented report insofar as it concerns him. The defendant then noted that due to the uprising that broke out on the 1st of this month, and since it was well known to him that John Simmons had been one of the ringleaders in the destruction and looting of Strawberryhill Plantation, he considered his actions against said John Simmons justified. Furthermore, he added that he received the Governor's circular on the 13th of this month, several hours after he had shot at John Simmons, in which it was emphasized that the inhabitants of this island should only use weapons for self-defense. The defendant was then asked if he had committed any similar acts since the outbreak of the uprising, to which he firmly denied. Read aloud and ratified.

The interrogation was then concluded for description and submission to the Presidency. Court adjourned. M.R. Nyssum, Est.

In accordance with the proceedings protocol of the Christiansted District Police Court and the presented documents, I certify under my hand and the court seal.

M.R. Nyssum, Est. Correct Duplicate. H. Hauschill, Clerk.

Transcripts.

Thomas Severin Rübner Petersen Acting Chief of Police in the Frederiksted District on St. Croix in America

Be it known that on the 14th of October in the year 1878, Monday, at 1 o'clock in the afternoon, the Frederiksted Police Court was convened by me at the usual location in the presence of Acting Police Clerk Henderson and Officer Frederiksen as witnesses.

Proceedings were then conducted for the following new case:

Case No. 449/1878 - Police Investigation regarding the death of Driver Robert Joseph from Beck's Grove Plantation as a result of a gunshot wound.

The Chief of Police noted that on Saturday evening, Major Wm F. Moore approached him and expressed his regret that the driver at Beck's Grove Plantation, who, according to the statement of the then-manager J.C. de Chabert, had shown exceptional merit in saving the plantation's structures from being burned, had been injured or shot earlier that afternoon by some volunteers, although he could not disclose their identities. The Chief of Police promised to investigate the matter, and throughout yesterday, Sunday, he received information from various sources indicating that the driver, who had died that morning from a gunshot wound [Notice 734], had been injured by Manager Wm Fleming from St. George's Plantation. Consequently, the Chief of Police dispatched a patrol this morning to apprehend the aforementioned Manager Fleming, who appeared before the court with the patrol to provide an explanation of his involvement in this case.

He, whose name is Wm Fleming, born in Ireland, 38 years old, English, explains that on Saturday, he went to Beck's Grove Plantation with some volunteers to apprehend a person named John Thomas Sobers from the said plantation, as he was one of the masterminds behind the arson at St. George's and Allandale. The defendant spoke with the driver, whom he knew well, and during the conversation, while trying to excuse J. Th. Sobers, a revolver he had in his hand accidentally discharged, injuring the driver. The defendant had not heard that the driver had died until late yesterday evening, or else he would have reported the incident voluntarily to the court. He declares that he feels very remorseful about what happened and that he would never have thought of shooting the driver, as he knew him to be an honorable man. Read and ratified.

The case is adjourned for further investigation.

The accused is discharged with an order to appear in court when summoned. Departed.

Court adjourned. R. Petersen, acting.

In accordance with the Frederiksted District Police Court's protocol, this is hereby confirmed under my hand and the court's seal. R. Petersen, acting.

(L.S.) Issued on October 14, 1878.

Presented in the Frederiksted Police Court on November 29, 1878, in the Reassumed Case No. 449/1878.

P. Petersen, acting.

- - - - -

Report of Thursday, October 17, 1878.

After being summoned, Schoolteacher James Stewart, born on St. Thomas, 26 years old, Lutheran, appeared. Advised to speak the truth, he explains the following regarding his presence at Beck's Grove Plantation on the 12th of this month, when Manager Wm Fleming of St. Georges shot Driver Robert Joseph of Pl. Beck's Grove:

On Saturday the 12th of this month, the witness, accompanied by Manager William Fleming, A. Ruthledge, and Assistant Manager Farrelly [Notice 735], rode to Beck's Grove Plantation to apprehend John Thomas from the same plantation, who was accused of arson at Allandale and Mountain. Upon arriving at Beck's Grove, the witness entered the manager's house to have something to eat and heard William Fleming and the man who was shot arguing outside the house. When the argument reached its peak, he heard people outside shouting, "Don't shoot him, he is innocent." The witness went to the window and shouted to Fleming, "Don't shoot." Fleming stood with a raised pistol, and at that moment, the pistol went off, and the man fell to the ground dead. The man was approximately 30 paces away from Fleming. The witness notes that the pistol with which Fleming shot the man is of a special construction, namely, self-cocking. F. R. A. (signed).

After being summoned, Emanuel Simpson from the town, born on Pl. Prosperity, Lutheran, 42 years old, appeared. Advised to speak the truth, he explains that when he attended the funeral of Robert Joseph at Beck's Grove Plantation on Sunday the 13th of this month, the deceased's brother, whose name he does not know, told him that William Fleming and several others arrived at Pl. Beck's Grove to apprehend John Thomas from the same plantation, who was accused of setting fire to the St. Georges and Allandale plantations. In that regard, the deceased and William Fleming exchanged heated words. The driver

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>570</sup> In the Danish text, the words "Don't shoot him, he is innocent" are written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>571</sup> In the Danish text, the words "don't shoot" are written in English

claimed that John Thomas had been on the plantation the whole time during the uprising. William Fleming claimed that John Thomas had set fire to Allandale and St. Georges, and the deceased was lying and deserved a bullet. Fleming then raised the pistol. Assistant Manager Farrelly intervened, grabbing Fleming's arm to prevent him from shooting, but at that moment, the pistol went off and struck the deceased. F. R. A. (signed).

Friday, October 18, 1878.

After being summoned, [Notice 736] Manager William Fleming from Pl. St. Georges appeared. Confronted with the statements of James Stewart and Emanuel Simpson, he adheres to his previous statement given to the protocol. However, he notes that it was not his intention to shoot the deceased. It was an accident<sup>572</sup>, he did not know that the pistol was loaded. F. R. A. (signed).

Tuesday, October 22, 1878.

After being summoned, Thomas Farrelly, Assistant Manager at Pl. Brook Hill, born on St. Croix, 27 years old, Catholic, appeared. Advised to speak the truth, he explains that on the Saturday eight days ago, when he was at Pl. Beck's Grove, Manager William Fleming, accompanied by James Stewart and Manager Rutledge from Pl. Høgensborg, arrived there to apprehend John Thomas from the same plantation, whom he accused of setting fire to Allandale and Mountain. The witness informed Fleming that while Allandale and Mountain were burning, he and John Thomas had gone up the hills of Beck's Grove to see where the fire was. Driver Robert Joseph was called as a witness and gave the same statement as the witness and replied to Fleming that it was a lie. The driver further mentioned to Fleming that Fleming came to Plantation Beck's Grove on Wednesday morning, the 2nd of this month, for protection. Fleming again told the driver that he was lying. The driver replied that he saw Fleming on Wednesday morning entering Christian James' house at Beck's Grove for protection. Fleming told the driver that he should be ashamed to make such a lie against him and that he should be shot. Fleming aimed the pistol at the driver. The witness grabbed Fleming's hand, in which he held the pistol. Fleming took the pistol in his other hand and fired. Driver Robert Joseph fell to the ground dead. F. R. A. (signed).

G. Gyllich, Assistant.

To the Chief of Police in Frederiksted.

Presented in Frederiksted's Police Court on November 29, 1878, in the resumed case No. 449/1878. R. Petersen, cst. (signed)

----

Thomas Severin Rübner Petersen

<sup>572</sup> In the Danish text the words "It was an accident" are written in English

Acting Chief of Police in Frederiksted District on St. Croix in America

Make it known: In the year 1878, on Monday, November 29th, at 1 o'clock in the afternoon, the Frederiksted Police Court was convened by myself at the usual location in the presence of Acting Police Clerk Henderson and Officer J. F. Thomas as witnesses.

Wherein was conducted

Resumed Case

No. 449/1878 Police investigation into the death of Driver Robert Joseph from Pl. Becks Grove as a result of a gunshot wound.

The Acting Chief of Police presented the President's letter dated November 16th, No. 1679, with 2 enclosures.

The presented letter reads as follows:

No. 1679.

The Presidency of St. Croix, November 16, 1878.

By forwarding to Mr. Chief of Police the enclosed description of the examination conducted on the 14th of last month in Case No. 449/1878, to inform you that Driver Robert Joseph from Pl. Becksgrove has died [Notice 737] as a result of a gunshot wound caused by Manager Wm Fleming, as well as a report also enclosed herein from the Police Assistant on October 17th, 18th, and 22nd, you are hereby requested to seek further information through a continuation of the examination. A description thereof is expected to be submitted here.

J. A. Stakemann<sup>573</sup> / van Brakle<sup>574</sup>

- - - - -

To the Chief of Police in Frederiksted.

Presented in the Frederiksted Police Court on November 29, 1878, in Resumed Case No. 449/1878.

R. Petersen, acting.

The presented enclosures are attached.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>573</sup> Johan August Stakemann (1805-1891) was the Procurator for the Superior Court from 1833 in Frederiksted and Vice Governor from 1871

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>574</sup> Samuel William van Brakle, Secretary of the Presidency of St. Croix

Appeared School Teacher James Stewart from the town, born in St. Thomas, 26 years old, Lutheran. Directed to speak the truth as a witness, he confirms his statement given on the 17th of the previous month, as recorded in the presented report. When asked if he saw Manager Wm Fleming move the pistol from one hand to the other before firing, the witness answers no, the shot went off the moment the witness came to the window, and Fleming held the revolver in his right hand. O.R. Excused.

- - - - -

Case adjourned. Court adjourned. R. Petersen, acting.

In the year 1878, on Saturday, November 30, at 9 o'clock in the morning, the Frederiksted Police Court was convened by myself at the usual location in the presence of Acting Police Clerk Henderson and Officer Larsen as witnesses.

Wherein was conducted

Resumed Case

No. 449/1878. Police investigation, etc.

Appeared Assistant Manager Thomas Farrelly from Pl. Brook Hill, born in St. Croix, 27 years old, Roman Catholic, directed to speak the truth as a witness, he confirms his statement given on the 22nd of the previous month, as recorded in the presented report. When asked if he saw Manager Fleming move the pistol from one hand to the other, he answers yes, Fleming initially held the pistol in his right hand, and when the witness grabbed the right hand, Fleming moved the pistol from the right hand to the left hand and fired it. O.R.

Excused.

Appeared Jacob Williams, Driver at Pl. Becksgrove, born in the same place, 31 years old, Moravian, directed to speak the truth as a witness, he explains that he arrived after [Notice 738] the argument between Manager Wm Fleming and the driver had already begun. He couldn't hear the words, but shortly after, he saw Manager Fleming aiming at the driver with the revolver in his right hand. Assistant Manager Farrelly grabbed Fleming's right arm, but he moved the revolver to his left hand, aimed at the driver again, and shot him down. O.R.

Excused.

Case adjourned.

Court adjourned.

R. Petersen, acting.

\_ \_ \_ \_

In the year 1878, on Monday, December 2nd, at 9 o'clock in the morning, the Frederiksted Police Court was convened by myself at the usual location in the presence of Acting Police Clerk Henderson and Officer Anker as witnesses.

Wherein was conducted

Resumed Case

No. 449/1878. Police investigation, etc.

Appeared Thomas Joseph from Pl. Becks Grove, born in the same place, 23 years old, Lutheran, directed to speak the truth as a witness. He explains that he was present on the day when Manager Fleming, Rutledge, School Teacher Stewart, and Assistant Manager Farrelly arrived at Pl. Becks Grove. Shortly after their arrival, an argument began between Manager Fleming and the witness's brother, Driver Robert Joseph, regarding John Thomas, whom Manager Fleming claimed had set fire to the Allandale and St. Georges plantations, while the driver declared that he had seen J. Thomas at Becks Grove until 5 o'clock in the afternoon on October 2nd, prior to which time the mentioned plantations were already burned down. The dispute ended with Manager Fleming stating that the driver deserved to be shot and aiming the revolver at him with his right hand. Assistant Manager Farrelly, who was standing next to Manager Fleming, grabbed him by the arm and pulled the revolver down, but Manager Fleming fired it over the shoulder of Assistant Manager Farrelly, and the driver fell dead to the ground. When asked if Manager Fleming, when Assistant Manager Farrelly pulled his arm down, moved the revolver from his right to left hand, he answers no, he fired the revolver with his right hand, which he had been holding it in from the beginning. Opl. Rat.

#### Excused.

Appeared Abel Francis Shepherd from Pl. Becks Grove, born on Barbados, approximately 45 years old, English, directed to speak the truth as a witness. He explains that he had just returned home from the fort together with the driver, bringing with them 4 prisoners when [Notice 739] the driver's brother told him that Assistant Manager Farrelly wanted to see him. And when they entered the yard, there were Manager Fleming, Rutledge, Assistant Manager Farrelly, and School Teacher J. Stewart. Manager Fleming wanted to shoot John Thomas for setting fire to the Allandale and St. Georges plantations, but Assistant Manager Farrelly opposed this and declared that if he had been guilty of anything, he should be taken to the fort. However, he also called on the driver to testify that John Thomas had been at Becks Grove plantation until Wednesday, the 2nd of the previous month, at 5 o'clock in the afternoon. The driver confirmed this, and an argument arose between Manager Wm Fleming and the driver, which ended with Fleming, accusing the driver of lying, aiming his revolver at him, and stating that he deserved to be shot. The driver tried to run into the manager's house, and Assistant Manager Farrelly grabbed Manager Fleming by the arm and bent it back, but Fleming stretched his arm straight, fired, and shot the driver

through the neck, with the bullet exiting through the eye. The driver fell dead to the ground instantly. Manager Fleming did not move the revolver from his right to left hand; he had it in his right hand the entire time while holding the reins with his left. O. R.

Excused.

The interrogation concluded for description and submission to the Presidency.

Court adjourned.

R. Petersen, const.

Processed on the 3rd of December 1878. P.

In accordance with the protocol of the Frederiksted District Police Court and the letter presented during the case, it is hereby confirmed under my hand and the seal of the court.

R. Petersen, const.

(L. S.) True Transcripts H. Hauschill

[Notice 740] [empty] [Notice 741]

Hereby, 6 Attachments. No. 118

The Government of the Danish West Indies. St. Thomas, April 14, 1880.

From the Government's reports on the rebellion in St. Croix and the report submitted to the St. Croix Colonial Council on November 6, 1878, in accordance with Colonial Law §12, the Ministry of Finance will be aware that the military, both during the expedition from Christiansted to Frederiksted on October 3 and later during the patrols carried out around the island, were supported by volunteer corps of mounted planters, administrators, and others. Regarding the limited military force available to the government, the strong need for mounted military personnel, and the necessity of a swift and energetic attack on the rebels, which inevitably led to the utilization of mounted and armed civilians as volunteers, the Government has previously expressed its views. It should be emphasized here that the account provided by the Investigation Commission in their letter to the Government on the 20th of this month [Notice 742] fully confirms the statement made by the Government in their letter to the Ministry on October 15, 1878, No. 302, that the rebellion, after the fires in Frederiksted and especially during the night between the 2nd and 3rd of October, took on the character of a general uprising throughout the

island. It was therefore absolutely necessary to attack the rebels with firearms and pursue them vigorously when they fled. The Ministry is also fully aware that although the rebels suffered a serious setback in their encounters with the military at Annashope and Carlton on October 3, the desire for destruction and looting that had been awakened among the rebels did not disappear, nor did the unrest that prevailed throughout the island cease with the end of the fires. On the contrary, it is evident that during the month of October, the Negroes were kept in check only through the patrols of the military and armed planters and administrators, and with the awareness among the Negroes that all whites, planters, and administrators were among them with loaded weapons and now - in contrast to the beginning of the rebellion - were prepared to use them in defense of life and property.

But when it came to preventing the total destruction of the island, it was an imperative for the authorities to allow civilians to use weapons initially to attack the arsonists caught in the act and later to track down and apprehend the most dangerous leaders who remained hidden for a long time (as seen in the attached report of November 25, 1878, regarding the arrest of James Cox) with refuge from some Negro village. On the other hand, one had to bend to the consequences, and no one could completely prevent that some of the men who had seen their lives threatened, their well-being destroyed, and the prospect of a bountiful harvest they had awaited for six years snatched away in a few hours, lost self-control in dealing with the Negroes.

I wanted to bring to the attention of the Ministry these aspects of the situation in St. Croix, as it is now a matter of concluding the events of October, partly through legal proceedings against individuals and partly through acts of clemency towards many - both black and white - who erred during those events. Specifically, I consider it my duty, in conjunction with the Government's recommendation of the 7th of this month regarding a confidential amnesty, to inform the Ministry of what I know about the excesses committed during the rebellion. I regret that the opportunity to do so only [Notice 743] arises for me after it was mentioned during the discussions in the Parliament on the bill concerning the West Indian military force that excesses were committed by planters and administrators during the rebellion. Referring to the aforementioned recommendation from here on the 7th of this month, I note that the Government, by formulating this recommendation for amnesty in such a way that it also includes planters and administrators who have been guilty of excesses, fully agrees with the chairman of the Investigation Commission.

The reason why we are only now addressing these matters lies, as indicated in the aforementioned recommendation, in the fact that month after month, the Government has been waiting to see the completion of the Investigation Commission's work.

The aforementioned details of the situation in St. Croix indicate the circumstances under which the President, prior to my arrival, had allowed "volunteers" to go armed against the rebels, with this permission being renewed on the 3rd and 4th of October while I was absent from Christiansted leading a combined force of military and armed civilians to Frederiksted. Under these circumstances, I made every effort from the outset to influence the volunteers to act with humanity and, upon my return to Christiansted on the afternoon of the 4th, to place them under responsible leaders. However, this measure could not be fully implemented, especially for the part of the island west of Kingshill.

Furthermore, on the 5th, a regular military court was established, which began its proceedings on the 6th. Additionally, on the 5th, the proclamation was issued ordering the field laborers to stay at home on their plantations. If any excesses were nevertheless committed in these early days of the rebellion, I must restrict myself to noting that they have only been mentioned in rumors, but in such vague terms and, to the best of my knowledge, with so much exaggeration that I do not dare to make any further statements about them. However, it is certain that, just as no other excesses have occurred since October 5th, except for what will be further discussed below regarding the days of October 11th-13th, neither then nor at any time thereafter has any indication or complaint been made regarding the conduct of the volunteers during the aforementioned initial days of the rebellion. [Notice 744] However, aside from this, a judicial investigation of the volunteers' actions in the early days of the rebellion was simply impossible - at that time, the goal was to restore authority with the means at hand and, at the same time awaken the resistance of the white population, which had been completely paralyzed in the preceding days.

During the subsequent reaction, it was only natural that feelings of revenge would play a prominent role among the men who actively contributed to suppressing the rebellion, especially in locating and apprehending individuals who had proven particularly dangerous to social order. While the military court's activities were extended until the 12th of October, partly to mitigate this sense of revenge, which had spread widely among the population, it did not succeed in preventing further incidents. Some overseers committed excesses during the days of October 11th-13th, as documented in the three enclosed copies of the interrogations conducted by the presidency at my instruction as soon as I became aware of the occurrences. In order to prevent any repetition, I issued the enclosed circular on October 13th as soon as I heard about the excesses committed by overseer Wilson and others. Once it was brought to the attention of all concerned, no further excesses occurred.

However deeply regrettable the aforementioned incidents may be, and however repulsive the brutality displayed by the individuals in question, one cannot overlook the conditions prevailing on the island at that time when assessing their actions. Many participants in the rebellion were still in hiding, and the residents lived in constant fear that these Negroes would regroup and resume their arson activities. The police were heavily occupied in the towns, maintaining order and handling all matters related to the arrested detainees, to the extent that the military still relied on the overseers' assistance for pacifying the island. As a mitigating factor, it should be emphasized that the victims of Patterson, Wilson, and others' ruthless conduct were heavily implicated in the rebellion. As for Fleming, the situation is different since he killed an innocent man. However, he subsequently left the island after being interrogated and is still absent. But even regarding him [Notice 745], it should be noted that he categorically denies intending to kill the man, claiming that the shot was fired accidentally during an incident. Furthermore, he acted in a heated state provoked by the brutal mistreatment of his nephew, whom he held dear, during the fire at Allandale, seeking to find the perpetrator. Regarding both Fleming and overseers Patterson, Wilson, and others, I believe that among the hundreds who would avoid punishment through an amnesty for their participation in the rebellion, many have committed crimes just as serious as theirs, especially those who have harmed innocent men—consider, for instance, how many of the released detainees were involved in the assault on the two soldiers at Carlton.

Based on the aforementioned, I maintain my view that all the men in question should be included in any potential amnesty. I would also like to provide additional information on specific cases. John Simmons, mentioned in the police court hearing in Christiansted on October 17th, whom overseer Patterson shot at, was later discharged from Petersfarms Hospital and handed over to the investigative commission, which released him on April 1st of the following year.

The three individuals, William Henry, Rose Adams, and Moses Isaroon, who were shot by overseers Wilson, Clarke, McKay, and Hewitt (although the latter only participated in shooting at William Henry), were, as stated, culpable participants in the rebellion. The bodies were buried, as indicated in the enclosed Duplicate of the letter from Police Chief R. Petersen dated the 10th of last month.

Since it has been mentioned in Folketinget<sup>575</sup> that a couple of Negroes who were assigned to move the steam plow were shot as rebels, I believe I should finally provide the following information:

When the military and the volunteers moved from Annashope and Work & Rest towards Sionfarm on the morning of October 3rd, a barricade was seen across the road at some distance, behind which were a number of Negroes assumed to be taking a defensive position. As the soldiers were commanded to exit the vehicles, the mounted volunteers advanced towards the barricade and fired at the Negroes.

When I arrived at the scene shortly after, I saw two wounded Negroes and was informed that the overseer at Sionfarm had gone ahead of the military to the plantation, and upon learning that the road was blocked, partly due to the steam plow, he had the plantation's Negroes go ahead [Notice 746] to clear the road. During this work, they were mistakenly assumed to be rebels attempting to block the road. I tried in vain to determine who had shot at them, and the man who was indicated as the perpetrator at the scene later proved to be completely innocent. Although such a mistake is regrettable, it is a consolation that both Negroes, who were immediately attended to by accompanying doctors, only sustained minor flesh wounds that fully healed shortly thereafter. I then personally went to Sionfarm, expressed my regret for the incident in the presence of the two affected Negroes and other laborers, explained how the mistake had occurred, and gave each of them a sum of money as compensation. I am pleased to know that both of the aforementioned Negroes, who continued to work at Sionfarm, feel satisfied with the treatment received. Moreover, I believe it can be inferred from this that the entire incident is not worthy of much attention.

Aug Garde <sup>576</sup> /	
To the Ministry of Finance	
Duplicate.	

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>575</sup> Folkething/Folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>576</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

Report from Lieutenant H. Ostermann. Frederiksted, November 25, 1878. 2:30 P.M.

This morning, I conducted a cavalry patrol to Diamond Estate in an attempt to capture the notorious James Cox, who was rumored to be hiding there. I ordered the entire gang to search the sugar fields, while I personally accompanied the cavalry through a very tall grassy area. Suddenly, I came across a hut woven from grass under the shade of a tree, and it turned out that James Cox was living in that same hut, having arranged it quite comfortably. He was immediately arrested along with his woman companion, who had brought him supplies, his daughter, and a man who had been with him during the fire at Betty's Hope Estate.

No	other	news	to	report.

To the Governor.

True Duplicate. Ditlev Ditlevsen

Duplicate.

[Notice 747] [empty] [Notice 748] No. 109

Government of the Danish West Indies. St. Thomas, April 9, 1880.

For further information regarding the number of English-born individuals among the 39 currently arrested for their involvement in the uprising on St. Croix, the government herewith, in connection with our letter dated February 10th of this year, No. 41, and our letter dated February 7th of this year, No. 105, dutifully submits the enclosed Duplicate of the Arrestee List received from the Investigation Commission on the 3rd of this month, indicating that 23 English-born individuals are currently under arrest.

Aug Garde<sup>577</sup> /.....

To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 749] Duplicate

#### Name list

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>577</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

# Detainees falling under the Investigation Commission

Serial No.	Names	Origin	Place of birth	Remarks
1.	James Emanuel Benjamin	Mt. Pleasant	<u>Antigua</u>	
2.	John Hodge	Fredensborg	<u>Trinidad</u>	
3.	George Henry	Sprathall	Pl. Sprathall	
4.	Francis Harrison	Not in service	Diamond & Ruby	
5.	Emanuel Jacob	Prosperity	Betzys Jewill	
6.	David Cameron	La Grange	<u>Jamaika</u>	
7.	Susanne Abrahamson	Prosperity	Pl. Goldenrock	
8.	Isaac Anthony	Frederiksted	Pl. Oxford	
9.	Axelina E. Salomon	L. Bethlehem	Pl. Slob	
10.	Mathilda Mac Bean	Cane	Pl. St. Georgeshill	
11.	Joseph Bowell	Høgensborg	<u>Barbados</u>	
12.	Joseph Spencer	Høgensborg	<u>Barbados</u>	
13.	Hans Christian	Williams delight	Pl. La Grange	
14.	John Thomas Sobers	Becks Grove	<u>Barbados</u>	
15.	Christopher Samuel	Mt. Pl & Plessens	lessens Antigua	
16.	George Michael	Envy	nvy <u>St. Lucia</u>	
17.	Thomas Chritchlow	Jealousey	ousey <u>Barbados</u>	
18.	William James	Grove Place	<u>Antigua</u>	
19.	George Callender	Enfjeldgreen	<u>Barbados</u>	
20.	Henry England	Jealousy	y Pl. River	
21.	William Arnold	U. Love	Antigua Antigua	
[Notice 750] 22.	William Barnes	Rust up Twist	7 Twist Pl. Cliftonhill	
23.	George Simmons	Barrenspot Pl. La Grange		
24.	Richard Gibbs	Barrenspot <u>Barbados</u>		
25.	Edward Lewis	Mt. Pleasant <u>St. Kitts</u>		
26.	Henry Barker	rker Høgensborg <u>Barbados</u>		

27.	Joseph Briggs	Fredensborg	<u>Barbados</u>
28.	William Henry	L. Love	<u>Antigua</u>
29.	Christian Martin	L. Love	Pl. Plessens
30.	Wren Gittens	L. Love	<u>Barbados</u>
31.	George Cambridge	U. Love	<u>Antigua</u>
32.	James Cox	Diamond	<u>Barbados</u>
33.	Joseph William	Windsor	Pl. St. Johns
34.	Mary Thomas	Sprathall	<u>Antigua</u>
35.	Johannes Samuel /:Bamberg:/	Frederiksted	Pl. Prosperity
36.	Joseph James	Enfjeldgreen	Pl. Windsor
37.	John Samue	Anguilla	<u>Antigua</u>
38.	Thomas James	Anguilla	Pl. Spanishtown
39.	James Griffith	Anguilla	<u>Barbados</u>

True Duplicate. H Hauschill, Fm<sup>578</sup>

To the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. Copenhagen, March 9, 1880.

Just as FM<sup>579</sup>, based on its general knowledge of the situation, could already express the conviction in its letter to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs dated December 3 of last year that the complaints about the condition of the detainees in the prisons on St. Croix, which were raised based on a report from the English Consul on St. Thomas in a note dated November 28 of the current year from the British envoy here to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, would prove to be devoid of any basis, FM must now, after receiving detailed statements not only from the relevant authorities but also from the officials who have been responsible for the health service at the island's two prisons, explicitly label the Consul's detailed accusations of improper treatment of the prisoners as completely untrue in every respect. In order to enable the Ministry of Foreign Affairs to assess the extent to which the Consul's report deviates from the truth, the following data should be extracted from the medical reports.

Both of the prisons used on St. Croix have at all times during the relevant period been found to be in good sanitary condition in every respect, both in terms of the buildings themselves and ventilation and cleanliness; the premises have been swept daily, scrubbed every week, and generally whitewashed every month, and they have continuously been disinfected with carbolic acid and zinc chloride. The detainees

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>578</sup> The Danish text says "Fm", presumably The Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>579</sup> The Danish text says "Fm", presumably The Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

have had daily [Notice 751] outdoor exercise and have been required to bathe daily; if they did not have them themselves, they have been provided with sufficient clothing of the usual quality at public expense and have received clean clothes every week, and extra underwear has been supplied to those who were weak. The food provided has been of the usual kind for agricultural laborers, healthy and even more than sufficient. In cases of actual illness, the detainees have been admitted to the general hospitals, and in cases of minor indisposition that did not require such admission, special diets have been provided according to the doctor's orders. The rural physician, who personally provided medical services at the Richmond prison outside Christiansted, declares that in terms of sanitary conditions, the detainees there have been much better off than many free laborers in Europe, especially in English industrial cities, which is supported by reports on English working conditions by Edwin Chadwick, John Simon, and Dr. Hunter, among others. He also demonstrates a morbidity rate among the detainees in Richmond... 580 ... relatively even quite exceptional...<sup>581</sup> ..., namely 13.2 percent per year, and for treatment within the prison itself, 2.5 cases per day, while the corresponding percentages for the period 1858-63 are reported as 66.6 and 5, respectively. The mortality rate has also been relatively favorable, namely only 4.8 percent per year. As for the Frederiksted prison, detailed figures have not been received, so the morbidity and mortality rates cannot be calculated, but the... [the text ends abruptly]

------

To the Government of the Danish West Indies, March 4, 1880, No 41.

In its report of February 12, No. 42, the Government informed the Ministry that it expected to receive a recommendation from the Commission for the Investigation and Adjudication of Cases against Participants in the Rebellion on St. Croix in October 1878 before the end of February, regarding the filing of charges against approximately 40 of these participants. Afterward, the Government would issue the necessary orders for action. Regarding the presumably already issued orders for action, the Ministry respectfully requests the Government to promptly provide the Ministry with Duplicates. C. B. 4/3 80.

[Notice 752]

Government of the Danish West Indies, No. 42.

St. Thomas, February 12, 1880.

In connection with the Government's report of the 10th of this month, No. 41, I will preliminarily communicate the following, after a verbal discussion with Chief Justice Rosenstand<sup>582</sup> regarding the further measures that are deemed necessary concerning participation in the October uprising of 1878,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>580</sup> Missing or unintelligible

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>581</sup> Missing or unintelligible

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>582</sup> Philip Rosenstand was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions, specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

following the completion of the preliminary investigation on the 30th of last month by the Investigation Commission.

Out of the approximately 400 individuals who were arrested and interrogated by the Commission as suspects for their involvement in the rebellion, the Commission, as mentioned in the report, has gradually released all those who did not play a prominent role either as leaders or in some other way. The Commission has followed this approach considering that all circumstances related to the rebellion necessitated limiting public prosecution and conviction to those implicated who showed exceptionally active participation. The 43 individuals who are still under arrest, with few exceptions, are expected to be among those [Notice 753] who will be released. Once the comprehensive act can be described, which is anticipated to occur within a couple of weeks, the Commission will make a recommendation to the Government for the filing of charges against approximately 40 individuals and simultaneously propose that charges be dropped against all others who participated in or were otherwise involved in the rebellion, whether arrested or not, so that they may be recommended for royal elemency through a pardon.

In accordance with this, the Government will handle the matter, and in due course, a recommendation will be made to the Ministry to seek a Royal Pardon as formally stated.

Aug Garde<sup>583</sup> /.....

To the Ministry of Finance.

Duplicate

Presidency No. 146.

for St. Croix, January 29, 1880.

In response to the esteemed Government's letter of the 5th of this month, No. 114, which requests an explanation regarding the clothing, meals, and general treatment of those granted amnesty in relation to the 1878 uprising, as well as the condition of the prisons, enclosed herewith are official statements from the Jail Commission and the Chief Physician in Christiansted, as well as the Chief of Police and the public health officer in Frederiksted. It should be noted that none of the employed English vice-consuls, nor the English Consul in St. Thomas, have approached the Presidency with a request for access to the prisoners, and otherwise, there is nothing to add to the aforementioned statements.

J. A. Stakemann<sup>584</sup> / S. W. van Brakle<sup>585</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>583</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>584</sup> Johan August Stakemann (1805-1891) was the Procurator for the Superior Court from 1833 in Frederiksted and Vice Governor from 1871

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>585</sup> Samuel William van Brakle, Secretary of the Presidency of St. Croix

To the Government of the Danish West Indies. True Duplicate. J. Duus, FM<sup>586</sup>.

[Notice 754]

## Duplicate

The Government, on the 5th of this month, in response to a request from the English Government regarding the prisoners still held in relation to the Negro uprising under investigation, has requested information from the Investigation Commission. On behalf of the Commission, I would like to present the following:

At the middle of October, there were a number of detainees under the Investigation Commission, as reported by the English Consul, for whom the investigation was then continued and has since been ongoing.

It may be appropriate to point out the difference between the English procedural method and the procedure followed in this case, in accordance with Danish procedural rules. It has been necessary to let the investigation encompass the entire rebellion in all its ramifications and include all those implicated therein, in order to subsequently adjudicate the entire case against all participants as directed by the prosecution. Therefore, the investigation, particularly with respect to those accused who could not reasonably avoid prosecution, even if amnesty were granted [Notice 755] extensively, has been extensive and not limited to a mere preliminary inquiry (examination). It has incorporated all the aspects, witness testimony, and other evidence, which, especially in the English process, are part of the actual trial, and by the specified time, it had demonstrated, particularly in relation to the number of prisoners, their level of involvement such that, if law and justice were to prevail, they would be sentenced to severe punishments. Therefore, none of them has suffered any material injustice by awaiting the final proceedings of the case.

I must also mention a factor that allows those accused of participating in the rebellion to derive enormous benefit from the way the investigation has been conducted—in complete accordance with our procedural methods. It is the circumstance that the prevailing idea has been to recommend the vast majority of those implicated for a royal pardon and thus avoid conviction. It is clear that when several hundred individuals have committed such serious offenses, as has been the case here, only a thorough investigation that carefully weighs the guilt of each individual, and therefore must encompass all of them simultaneously, can lead to a reliable and fair differentiation of who, as ringleaders and leaders, should be convicted. Many participants who, if apprehended alone, would have been convicted of rebellion and arson according to the strictness of the law, will now, because others have been found during the course of the investigation to have been worse than them in the same arson conspiracy, reasonably benefit from an amnesty. The prisoners for whom the Commission dared to imagine they would be eligible for pardon have been gradually released from custody as the investigation has led to that result. This has occurred

<sup>586</sup> The Danish text says "Fm", presumably The Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

to such an extent that out of over 400 individuals who were either initially arrested or arrested later, when the investigation concludes in these days, there will hardly be more than about 45 who are still in custody, and since the release of the 134, a total of 84 have already been released.

Out of the aforementioned number, around 45, about half are individuals who immigrated here from English islands at various times, mostly 8, 10, 12, 15, or even 20 years ago.

Alongside the possibly somewhat lenient approach that has gradually prevailed, even within the Commission, in the perception of the rebellion and the atrocious crimes committed during it, considerations regarding the avoidance of overcrowding in prisons and the resulting disadvantages have naturally influenced the Commission. [Notice 756]

I now come to a point that has surprised me peculiarly, namely the complaint about the prisons and the condition of the prisoners therein. Regarding the St. Croix jail, whose spaciousness and good ventilation, which are hardly surpassed in any prison on any of the smaller West Indian islands, I need only mention that I have continuously held hearings there, and it has been under my constant observation. In the first months after the rebellion, it was unavoidable that it was more crowded than desirable, but efforts were made with cleaning, whitewashing, and disinfectants to keep it clean and healthy. A scurvy epidemic broke out among the prisoners for a while, which was likely caused by the sedentary lifestyle that was unfamiliar to the Negroes. As more and more prisoners were released, the disadvantages naturally diminished, and since mid-October of last year, from which the Consul's information originates, there has been ample space. All reasonable cleanliness requirements have been met, and the overall condition has been good. The prisoners themselves have been kept clean through washing and bathing—some male prisoners even bathing in the sea—and with sufficient changes of clothes. No one has gone half-naked, not even individuals who, when they are free and taking care of themselves, enjoy walking around half-naked.

Those who have had relatives or friends have been provided with clean clothes, while the others have been supplied with clothing from the jail, always adequately. I can say this with even greater certainty, as no prisoners have been presented dirty, smelling foul, or ragged. The provisions have been the same as those in other prisons, and when appetite diminished due to lack of strenuous work, it has been more than sufficient. In case of illness, it has been adjusted according to the individual's condition. The prisoners in Frederiksfort have not been under my constant supervision as the prisons there are not as spacious as the St. Croix jail. However, after the initial overcrowding was over, there has been sufficient space, and for many months now, ample room. The health condition has been good, and notably better than it was in the beginning in the jail, mainly because when the Commission did not hold hearings there as frequently, the prisoners could spend more time in the open air. The prisoners are washed and bathed, and they are dressed differently from those in the jail. They are either dressed by their relatives or friends or in public clothing, and many of them appear to be robustly healthy. I have never detected any signs of insufficient food intake [Notice 757], and no one has approached me with complaints, although the prisoners tend to confide in me with a high degree of trust and openness regarding their concerns. Therefore, the Commission does not shy away from taking responsibility for the condition of its prisoners in Frederiksted.

Overall, during the investigation, the Commission has undoubtedly been much more influenced by compassion for the majority of the Negroes than inclined to exercise severity, let alone senseless harshness, in the treatment of the prisoners.

There have probably not been more cases of fever in the prison than among the Negro population in general during the autumn, so it is unreasonable to assume that fever originated from the prison.

The British Vice-Consul here, merchant F. Armstrong, once asked me - I do not remember when - in a conversation about how many prisoners were still detained pending the investigation, and I gave him the number - presumably the 134 - while at the same time, as I could imagine that he would make use of the information, I tried to explain to him the difference between the English trial<sup>587</sup> and the procedure followed here, according to which all the prisoners still detained at that time had been interrogated to the extent that their guilt had been established. Neither he nor the Vice-Consul in Frederiksted, Reverend du Bois, have otherwise made any requests, and he expressed no opinion or anything at all about the condition of the prisons or the prisoners, which both he and du Bois, as old Creoles and long-time residents or inhabitants here, are well acquainted with. These matters are mentioned in the communication only, it seems, based on rumors (are to be<sup>588</sup>), which must come from men who are not familiar with West Indian conditions.

St. Croix, January 22, 1880. Ph. Rosenstand<sup>589</sup>.

To the Government of the Danish West Indies. True Duplicate. J. Duus, Acting Magistrate.

[Notice 758] Duplicate.

With a letter dated the 14th of this month, No. 59, the Presidency has forwarded to the Prison Commission a Duplicate of a letter from the British Envoy dated November 28 of last year, in which a complaint is made on behalf of the English Government about a number of 134 prisoners, among whom some are English subjects, who are presumably still awaiting their sentence for participation in the Negro uprising and are detained in the prisons on St. Croix under distressing conditions for them, and the Presidency has also requested an explanation from the Commission regarding the condition of the prisons, the clothing and feeding of the prisoners, and other treatment, as well as whether any of the English Vice-Consuls on St. Croix have ever requested access to the prisoners.

In this regard, the Commission would like to state that the prison at Richmond, which is the only prison under the jurisdiction of the Commission and where, as far as is known, the majority of those imprisoned

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>587</sup> In the Danish text, the word "trial" is written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>588</sup> In the Danish text, the words "are to be, etc." are written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>589</sup> Philip Rosenstand was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions, specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

for participation in the Negro uprising are detained, is an exceptionally large, airy, and well-designed prison, which has space for five to six times as many prisoners as [Notice 759] are normally held in that type of prison. The cells are 9 feet 8 inches in length, 5 feet 9 inches in width, and 8 feet 10½ inches in height (Danish measurements), with air circulation from two sides. They are swept every morning, washed once a week, and whitewashed about once a month when necessary. The prisoners are allowed to spend time in the spacious prison yard twice a day, each time for a longer period. If they wish, they can bathe in the prison itself daily, and they are also allowed to bathe at the beach adjacent to the prison grounds if they prefer. They receive the prescribed food, which is abundant and cleanly prepared according to regulations. The clothing for the men consists of a pair of canvas trousers, a linen shirt, and a Scottish cap, while the women are provided with a dress and a petticoat. Those who require undergarments due to weakness receive them, and they are also allowed to use their own undergarments provided by their relatives or acquaintances. They receive clean clothing every Sunday. In case of illness, they receive special diet according to the doctor's instructions or are admitted to the hospital.

The connection between the prisoners and yellow fever, even if it existed on the island—which is not the case, except for some sporadic cases among newly arrived soldiers—is not easy to understand, as it is a well-known fact that the native population in tropical regions, to which class all the prisoners belong, is not susceptible to yellow fever.

The undersigned Chairman of the Commission, Police Chief Jürs, finally notes that neither the English Consul on St. Thomas nor any of the English Vice-Consuls on the island have approached him regarding access to the Richmond prison or requested information about the prisoners. If such an inquiry had taken place, it would have been answered with the utmost courtesy.

St. Croix Prison Commission, January 24, 1880. H. A. Jürs, Chairman V. C. Hvid.

True Duplicate. J. Duus, Clerk.

To the Presidency of St. Croix.

[Notice 760]

True Duplicate.

District Physician for St. Croix. No. 2.

In accordance with Presidential Letter No. 61 of the 14th of this month and the accompanying Duplicate of a letter from the British envoy to His Excellency the Minister of Foreign Affairs, I hereby provide the following official information regarding the questions at hand:

Regarding the prison under my jurisdiction, called St. Croix Arresthus, it is an exceptionally well-built stone structure, particularly cold and well-ventilated. It is situated in close proximity to the sea, surrounded by meadows and trees, approximately half a quarter mile from the town of Christiansted. When it was put into use for the rebels in October 1878, following the Negro uprising, it was in perfect

sanitary condition. Since then, until the present date, it has had varying numbers of prisoners (rebels), with the following fluctuations: On October 7, 1878, there were 21 prisoners; on November 4 of the same year, 272; on January 4, 1879, 253; on March 4 of the same year, 21; on May 4, 140; on June 4, 110; on September 4, 92; on November 4, 74; and on January 4 of the same year, 27. The highest number at one time was 272 (November 1878). Four months later, the number was just over 200, and another four months later, it was just over 100. [Notice 761]

The prison has 52 cells. Since October and up to the present, the utmost care has been taken to maintain good sanitary conditions. From the beginning, I have implemented meticulous disinfection using carbolic acid and zinc chloride. Furthermore, I immediately emphasized to the investigating commission and the police chief the necessity of daily exercise for the prisoners, which has been carried out through morning and afternoon column marches, as well as work when possible. Personal cleanliness in terms of clothing and bathing has been strictly observed. As a result of all this, despite the occasional high occupancy, the prison air has remained good and fresh throughout, and various doctors from our warships stationed here, whom I have given the opportunity to familiarize themselves with the condition of the prison and the air in the cells, have assured me that these conditions leave nothing to be desired.

Therefore, we have also been completely free from all the diseases - jaundice, dropsy, typhus, dysentery, scurvy - that are common consequences of prolonged imprisonment, except for an epidemic of scurvy that occurred between February and August 1879. This epidemic was caused by the relative lack of exercise that the laboring Negroes, accustomed to field work, were subjected to, in combination with the monotonous diet - the usual prison fare - of which salted provisions formed a part.

As soon as the epidemic appeared, the diet was immediately changed to fresh provisions (lemons, raw potatoes) for all the prisoners who were or began to get sick. Additionally, extra rations were always prescribed for a prisoner as soon as any discomfort made it desirable. In terms of sanitation, the prisoners in St. Croix Arrest have been in a favorable condition, and many of them have gained weight in the prison. In fact, they have had a much better situation than many free laborers in Europe, especially considering the English factory towns, which cannot bear any comparison with our prisoners in terms of sanitary conditions and living conditions. This can easily be confirmed by reading the English reports on working conditions (for example, reports by individuals such as Edwin Chadwick, John Simon, and Dr. Hunter). Out of 278 prisoners admitted to Peter's Farm Hospital since October 1878 to date (including 6 readmissions), 31 were treated, of which 18 were discharged as cured and 18 have died, making a total of 49. This gives a morbidity rate of 13.2 percent per annum. This is a very low figure. For comparison, it should be noted that, for example, in Prussia during the years 1858-1863, the annual morbidity rate was 66.6 percent, which is five times higher than here, and the hospital treated 5 percent of the prisoners daily, while here it is only 2.5 percent, exactly half. The 31 [Notice 762] prisoners who were cured suffered from the following diseases:

Scurvy 4, Phlegmonous inflammation 4, Diarrhea 3, Knee effusion (Hydrarthrus genu) 3, Leg swelling (Edema) 2, Simple fever 3, Hemoptysis 1, Conjunctivitis 1, Erysipelas 1, Cephalic rheumatism 1, Urinary difficulty (Ischuria) 1, Foot contusion 1, Constipation 1, Headache 1, Sore throat (Simple angina) 1,

Consequences of a fall 1, Nymphomania 1, and 1 for observation. As can be easily understood by anyone, only a very small portion of these diseases can be attributed to the stay in prison.

Of the 278 deaths, 18 prisoners died, most of them from scurvy and diarrhea, some from dropsy (ascites), and some from general debilitation and marasmus<sup>590</sup>, without overlooking the element of suffering (anxiety and remorse) which undoubtedly played a role. These 18 deaths represent a mortality rate of 4.8 percent per annum. Without delving into the infamous English so-called "black assizes<sup>591</sup>" that claimed the lives of judges, prisoners, and jurors alike, I must emphasize, for comparison, that in Prussian prisons from 1858 to 1863, the mortality rate was 3.16 percent, and in French prisons from 1836 to 1849, it was 7.4 percent annually. It should be noted, however, that these deaths occurred solely within the prisons, whereas the mortality rate for prisoners overall (in prison and in hospitals) is generally reported by the latest and best authorities as 15-30 percent, with the lowest figure ever reported being 3-5 percent. It can be seen from this how exceptionally favorable our situation has been in this regard as well.

Regarding St. Croix Arrest, it cannot be said that the prisoners endure or have endured deplorable conditions, and when the British envoy's letter states that the prisons appear to be "in a filthy condition" <sup>592</sup> and the prisoners are "half naked and scarcely fed," <sup>593</sup> these anonymous accusations lack any basis specifically for St. Croix Arrest.

Equally unfounded is the allusion to yellow fever. Regardless of the fact that it was only present to a very limited extent, for Christiansted, this disease had ceased to appear long before the British Consul's dispatch of October 20 of last year, and, more significantly, there is no conceivable connection between the prison, the condition of the prisoners, and yellow fever. It can be unequivocally stated that the prison and the prisoners have had no influence whatsoever on the overall health condition of the island.

Christiansted, January 26, 1880. P. Kalmer.

To the Presidency of St. Croix. True Duplicate. J. Duus, Fm

[Notice 763] Duplicate. No. 7

In response to the esteemed Presidency's letter of the 14th of this month, No. 60, I dutifully report that the prisons here in Frederiksfort are quite good and airy. They have been regularly whitewashed and kept clean. The prisoners receive clean clothes every 8th day and bathe every morning. In addition, at 6 o'clock in the morning, they receive sugar water with 2 cents' worth of bread, at 9 o'clock "Fungee" (half a quart of meal) and half a herring or mackerel, and at 4 o'clock in the afternoon, the same as at 9 o'clock.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>590</sup> Marasmus: malnutrition

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>591</sup> The "Black Assizes" is an epithet given to several outbreaks of "gaol fever" which struck various prisons and court-houses in England in the late 16th century and which caused the deaths of not only many prisoners awaiting trial but also the magistrates in the court buildings holding assizes

 $<sup>^{592}</sup>$  In the Danish text, the words "in a filthy condition" are written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>593</sup> In the Danish text, the words "half naked and scarcely fed" are written in English

Arrestees who have been detained for one month also receive meat soup and "Fungee" instead of the usual meal every Sunday for lunch. Yellow fever is not known to have existed in this city since October 1, 1878. No English vice-consul has requested or had access to the prisoners here in Frederiksfort. However, a deceased Catholic priest, upon request, was granted access to some of the Catholic prisoners in the autumn.

Frederiksted Police Station, January 19, 1880. R. Petersen.

To the Presidency of St. Croix. True Duplicate. J. Duus, Fm.

## [Notice 764]

In accordance with the esteemed Presidency's letter of the 14th of this month, No. 62, I must hereby dutifully inform you that regarding the first question raised therein, which concerns the sanitary condition of the prison, I visit the prison more frequently, especially whenever someone complains of feeling unwell. On each occasion, I have found the prison to be in a condition that corresponds to health requirements in every way. It is frequently whitewashed and scrubbed, carbolic acid is regularly used for disinfection, and dry soil is always available for use in the latrines. The ventilation is impeccable. Healthy and regular food is provided, and there is an abundance of fresh water. The prisoners bathe daily and receive clean clothes every week. It cannot be denied that the prison was overcrowded in the immediate aftermath of the rebellion, but this was a necessary evil that was soon alleviated when more than half of the prisoners were transferred to Richmond. Since then, it has never been overcrowded, and at present, in this prison, which easily accommodates 80-100 prisoners, there are only 24, of which 10 are laborers from the British possessions. [Notice 765]

Regarding the question of the prisoners' sanitary condition, I must state that, in my opinion, it has been very satisfactory. In cases of actual illness, the prisoners are always treated at the hospital. Of the prisoners treated from October 1, 1878, to January 1, 1880, a total of 167, 61 were laborers from the British possessions. Among these last 61, 55 were male and 6 were female.

The following list will show, for these last-mentioned 61 individuals, the diseases for which they have been treated at the hospital during the aforementioned period.

Diseases	Males	Females
Miscarriage		1
Hernia injury	4	
Childbirth		1
Bronchitis	2	

Diarrhea	3	
Epilepsy	1	
Gonorrhea	1	
Jaundice	2	
Intermittent fever	16	
Eye diseases	1	
Gunshot wounds	9	
Stab wounds	3	1
Cut (Attempted suicide)	1	
Leg ulcers	3	
Scurvy	5	
Simulation	3	2
Pregnancy		1
Wasting disease	1	
	55	6

This undoubtedly provides no unsatisfactory statistics, as when considering and excluding the various injuries that patients incurred during the rebellion, and the 5 cases of scurvy, it does not significantly differ from statistics under normal conditions. Regarding the mentioned cases of scurvy, it should be noted that they all occurred immediately after the patients' arrival here from [Notice 766] Richmond. Only 1 death has occurred, a man who suffered from various gunshot wounds.

Furthermore, it should be added that no prisoner in the fort currently complains of any discomfort, they are all in good health, no complaints have been made regarding lack of food, clothing, etc., and only 2 are under treatment in the hospital, one for a mild case of intermittent fever and the other for an eye disease. Thus, the conditions can be said to be good in every way.

Frederiksted, January 17, 1880. Respectfully, H. Hansen. Public Physician.

To the Presidency of St. Croix. True Duplicate. J Duus, Clerk.

Telegraph Station Copenhagen.

Telegram No. 2074.

Submitted in St. Thomas on \_/2 1880

Finances Copenhagen

Twenty-six Richmond, seventeen Frederiksted

Total forty-three, of which twenty-five are English. The Commission's interrogation concluded on the thirtieth of January. Report to be sent from here on the fourteenth.

Received on 11/2 80

[Notice 767]

Telegram sent on February 10th, 1880.

Governor, St. Thomas, West Indies.

How many detainees in Richmond and when is the case expected to conclude?

[Notice 768] To the Ministry of Foreign Affairs on December 3rd, 1879.

With the honorable letter from [tear in the paper] the Minister [tear in the paper], a transcript of the British [tear in the paper] 28th of last month, in which [tear in the paper] report from the British [tear in the paper] on St. Thomas complains about the prisons on St. Croix [tear in the paper] allegedly being [tear in the paper] insufficient for the detainees, [tear in the paper] request is made [tear in the paper] British subjects [tear in the paper] for F......; and [tear in the paper] in this regard [tear in the paper] about the same not only [tear in the paper] be able to handle it here [tear in the paper] the respective criminal cases [tear in the paper] British subjects involved [tear in the paper] ready, would be expedited [tear in the paper] possible.

In light of this, I must [tear in the paper] refrain from expressing any doubt [tear in the paper] that these cases [tear in the paper] if an investigation and [tear in the paper] were immediately established, are both [tear in the paper] have been and [tear in the paper] been warned against any [tear in the paper] impropriety, considering the circumstances [tear in the paper], especially that in this regard [tear in the paper] the indigenous and foreign [tear in the paper] here have been given the slightest [tear in the paper]. But in order to make a direct statement [tear in the paper] on the matter's standpoint in [tear in the paper] regard, the Ministry does not have [tear in the paper] material available, which [tear in the paper] is capable of providing [tear in the paper] [Notice 769] special expedited handling for the British laborers, as it is self-evident that a true separation of individuals based on their nationality is impossible in cases of this nature.

Furthermore, the Ministry cannot, at the moment, provide any positive declaration regarding the allegation concerning the improper state of the prisons and the detainees, on which the Ambassador's

request is based. However, considering, on the one hand, the humanity that authorities are duty-bound to show in all such matters and, on the other hand, the repeated experiences of ordinary individuals (in this regard, reference can be made to our letters to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs dated May 5th, July 22nd, and September 15th of this year) regarding the extensive disregard with which Consul Stevens, in his reports, hurls unfounded and intrusive accusations against the authorities in the Danish West Indies, the Ministry has no doubt that the aforementioned allegation will also prove to be of the same nature once the statement demanded by the government is available.

(Signature of the Minister) on 3/12/79.

To the Government of the Danish West Indies on December 3rd, 1879. No. 231.

The Ministry of Foreign Affairs has forwarded to the Ministry of Finance the enclosed Duplicate of a letter from the British Ambassador here, dated the 28th of last month, in which, on behalf of the English Government, a complaint is made about a number of 134 detainees, among whom some are British subjects, who are still awaiting their verdict for their participation in the Negro uprising last year and are said to be held in the prisons on St. Croix under conditions that are distressing to them and detrimental to the general health situation on the island. As the Ministry of Foreign Affairs does not doubt that the presumably highly exaggerated depiction of the detainees' conditions can be completely refuted once the necessary information in this regard has been obtained through the government, the Ministry has requested the Ministry of Finance to gather this information. In this regard, the Ministry kindly requests that the government provide the honorable declaration of the government on the matter.

CCB on 3/12/79.

[Notice 770]

Ministry of Foreign Affairs. Copenhagen, November 29th, 1879.

As the Ministry of Finance will pleasantly learn from the enclosed Duplicate of a letter from the British Ambassador here, there is now a complaint from the English side that a number of 134 detainees, among whom some are British subjects, are still awaiting their verdict for their participation in the Negro uprising last year and are held in the prisons on St. Croix under conditions that are distressing to them and detrimental to the general health situation on the island.

The Ministry of Foreign Affairs does not in the least doubt that a declaration requested from the Governor in this matter will completely refute the presumably highly exaggerated depiction of the detainees' conditions. Therefore, the Ministry kindly requests if it may already now be possible for the Ministry to declare to the aforementioned Ambassador that the relevant criminal cases, insofar as British subjects are involved, will be expedited as much [Notice 771] as possible.

O. D. Rosenørn-Lehn<sup>594</sup>

To the Ministry of Finance.

Duplicate Copenhagen, November 28, 1879.

Monsieur le Baron,

From a dispatch dated the 20th of last month, addressed by the British Consul at St. Thomas to Her Majesty's Government, it appears that one hundred and thirty-four prisoners, some of whom are British laborers arrested during the Negro Riots last year, are still awaiting their trial in the prisons of St. Croix. As these prisons are said to be in a filthy condition and those persons confined in them half-naked and scarcely fed, it is most desirable, with the yellow fever on the island, that these unfortunate people should be removed from them as soon as possible. Therefore, I have been desired by the Marquis of Salisbury to make a representation on this matter to Your Excellency and to ask that any British subjects who are there detained may be brought to trial without delay. [Notice 772]

Awaiting Your Excellency's reply, which I am sure will grant such a reasonable request, I remain, etc.

[signed] Charles Lennox Wyke His Excellency Baron Rosenørn-Lehn.

[Notice 773-776] St. Croix Avis, October 30, 1878<sup>595</sup>

NEW ADVERTISEMENTS.

## JANUS AUGUST GARDE

Governor of the Danish West Indies, Chamberlain, Commander of the Dannebrog Order<sup>596</sup>, and Knight of the Dannebrog Order.

DECLARES AS FOLLOWS: Since the rebellion that still prevailed on the island of St. Croix on the 5th of this month necessitated the establishment of an extraordinary court to prosecute and judge the crimes committed by the rebels, instigators of unrest, and all participants in the rebellion and their acts of destruction, which has now been somewhat subdued, and the conditions for the establishment of the court are no longer present, I hereby abolish the said court.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>594</sup> Otto Ditlev Baron Rosenørn-Lehn was a Danish politician and foreign minister under the Estrup ministry (1875-1892)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>595</sup> The following articles from St. Croix Avis are written in English. Only Fireburn-related articles included here

<sup>596 &</sup>quot;Commander of Dannebrog/Danebrog" is a mark of honor

However, considering that the further handling of cases arising from the rebellion, according to their nature and extent, cannot effectively take place in the regular courts but must be carried out by an extraordinary court, I, empowered by His Majesty the King's Highest Resolution of the 25th of this month, appoint the following individuals:

Chief Judge of the Royal West Indian Superior Court, Justice Councilor Ph. P. Rosenstand<sup>597</sup>, Assistant Judge in Frederiksted's jurisdiction, Justice Councilor C. Sarauw<sup>598</sup>, and Chief of Police, Justice Councilor A. Forsberg, Knight of the Dannebrog Order<sup>599</sup>,

to convene as a commission to investigate and adjudicate the cases arising from and concerning the crimes committed by the rebels, instigators of unrest, and all participants in the rebellion and their acts of destruction, as mentioned above. The proceedings, judgments, and decisions of the commission shall be subject to appeal directly to the Supreme Court.

The commission shall be authorized to convene and hold court in each of the two jurisdictions of the island of St. Croix and at any location on this island where it may find occasion to do so. Anyone who is summoned by the commission to give a statement and who resides on this island shall be obligated, after the citation of forum exceptions<sup>600</sup>, to appear before it.

Furthermore, each commissioner shall be empowered to conduct hearings in the absence of the other commissioners, which includes situations where they, individually or collectively, are engaged in other investigations. However, when only one commissioner presides over the court, two legally competent witnesses must be present, one of whom may be the clerk appointed by the commission to keep the minutes.

Government of the Danish West Indies, currently at St. Croix, October 28, 1878. Under my hand and the seal of the government.

AUG. GARDE<sup>601</sup> (L. S.) /H. Hänschell, FM<sup>602</sup>.

### Commission for:

Mr. Chief Judge of the Royal West Indian Superior Court, Justice Councilor Ph. P. Rosenstand, Assistant Judge in Frederiksted's jurisdiction, Justice Councilor C. Sarauw, and Chief of Police, Justice Councilor A. Forsberg, Knight of the Dannebrog Order, to investigate and adjudicate the aforementioned cases.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>597</sup> Philip Rosenstand was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions, specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>598</sup> Carl Frederik Vilhelm Sarauw (1806-1881), subordinate judge and police chief in Frederiksted, St. Croix

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>599</sup> "Knight of Dannebrog" is a mark of honor. The order is presented to the recipient by the Danish King

<sup>600</sup> Sine exceptione fori: without exception

<sup>601</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 - 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>602</sup> The Danish text says "Fm", presumably The Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

## Translation<sup>603</sup>

## JANUS AUGUST GARDE

Governor of the Danish West India Islands, Chamberlain, Commander of Danebrog and Danebrogsmand<sup>604</sup>

MAKE KNOWN: Whereas the insurrection, which on the 5th inst. still prevailed in the Island of St. Croix and at the time necessitated the appointment of an extraordinary Court Martial for the purpose of prosecuting and passing sentence on all crimes and offences committed in and during the insurrection by the rioters, disturbers of the peace, and all other partakers in the insurrection and the mischief caused thereby, is now so far quelled, that the circumstances which caused the appointment of the extraordinary Court Martial do not longer exist, I have under this date abolished the said extraordinary Court Martial.

As however, the further treatment of the cases originating from the insurrection, on account of the nature and extent of said cases, and on account of their belonging to different Jurisdictions, can not suitably be effected at the ordinary courts, but must take place at an extraordinary court, I have in virtue of the authority, given to me by His Majesty's Resolution of 25th inst., appointed, as I do hereby appoint

Chief Judge in the Royal West India Upper Court, Councilor<sup>605</sup> Ph. P. Rosenstand<sup>606</sup>, Judge in the Jurisdiction of Frederiksted Councilor<sup>607</sup> C. Sarauw<sup>608</sup>, and Policemaster Councilor<sup>609</sup> A. Forsberg, Knight of Danebrog and Danebrogsmand<sup>610</sup>,

to meet in a Commission in order to investigate and sentence the crimes committed in and during the late insurrection by the rioters, disturbers of the peace, and all other partakers in the insurrection and the mischief caused thereby. The sentences of the Commission are to be appealed directly to the Highest Court.

The Commission shall be authorized to keep the Court in each of the two Jurisdictions of the Island of St. Croix, and in any place in this Island where it may find occasion to do so, and every person living in

<sup>603</sup> This text is written in English

<sup>604</sup> The term "Dannebrogsmand" translates to "Knight of the Order of the Dannebrog" (also spelled "Danebrog") which is Denmark's oldest and most distinguished order of chivalry

<sup>605</sup> Danish: Justitsraad

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>606</sup> Philip Rosenstand was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions, specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

<sup>607</sup> Danish: Justitsraad

<sup>608</sup> Carl Frederik Vilhelm Sarauw (1806-1881), subordinate judge and police chief in Frederiksted, St. Croix

<sup>609</sup> Danish: Justitsraad

 $<sup>^{610}</sup>$  Meaning that he has received the "Dannebrog" (or "Danebrog") order, a mark of honor. The order is presented to the recipient by the Danish King

this Island, whom it might call upon to give evidence, shall be bound to appear before it when called, sine exceptione fori<sup>611</sup>.

Each Commissioner shall be authorized to investigate cases in the absence of the other Commissioners, when these separately or jointly are occupied with other investigations. When, however only one of the Commissioners keeps the Court, two legal witnesses shall be present, of whom the one may be the writer, whom the Commission is authorized to engage for the Protocol.

The Government of the Danish West India Islands p. t. St. Croix 25th October 1878. Under my hand and the Seal of Government.

AUG. GARDE<sup>612</sup>. (L. S.) / H. Hänschell. Fm<sup>613</sup>.

#### Commission for

The Chief Judge in the Royal West India Upper Court, Councilor Ph. P. Rosenstand. Judge in the Jurisdiction of Frederiksted, Councilor C. Sarauw, and

Policemaster Councilor A. Forsberg Knight of Danebrog and Danebrogsmand, to investigate and sentence the above-mentioned cases.

"THE AVIS" CHRISTIANSTED, ST. CROIX

Wednesday 30th October 1878<sup>614</sup>

We have learned that our short articles on the riots have been pretty widely condemned as "making too little" of the events; and as the contributor of those articles does not affect to be indifferent to the good opinion of his fellow colonists, he may perhaps he permitted to pen a few words of explanation. When the late unfortunate outbreak took place, we felt some responsibility as to the mode in which we should discharge our duty in recording the events. The sensational manner, by adopting which we could have filled our paper, never occurred to us, being, in our opinion, Beneath contempt. We might however have endeavored to make our columns reflect in some degree the dread, the passionate anger, the anxiety, and the deep sympathy for the calamities of others which swayed the community. In short, we might have handled the events from an emotional standpoint. But it was just this that we considered it our duty not to do. In all such calamities, the emotions are certain to come into excessive action, and it is every prudent man's duty not only to abstain from adding fuel to the flames, but, if possible, to check them. One death

<sup>611</sup> sine exceptione fori: without exception

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>612</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>613</sup> The Danish text says "Fm", presumably The Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet) or an abbreviation of "formand" (chairman)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>614</sup> This text is written in English

and several cases of serious illness traceable to over tension of the nervous system may serve to warn excitement-monge<sup>615</sup> is of the dangerous character of the goods which they distribute so freely.

We have avoided the business, and when these events cease to be written about, which we hope they will be some day, we shall lay down our pen with a good conscience, so far as this period of our service is concerned. Such being our views, our readers will understand that the absence of emotional sympathy from our articles is due to the presence of a sincere rational sympathy with this community in what we have regarded as one of its greatest wants during the past few weeks. This is the meaning of the absence of many painful details, of all forms of exclamation and lament, and this also explains the attempt to estimate calmly the amount of loss sustained. The justness of our estimates must of course be left to the decision of further investigations; we can only say that they were given carefully and conscientiously without any motive that we are sensible of tor exaggeration or reduction. Leaving these remarks to the consideration of our readers we pass on to other matters.

The hills which form so picturesque a feature in the background when we view Christiansted from the sea, have formed for the last three weeks the canvas on which many imaginary pictures of terror and devastation have been painted. The last story which has reached us is so comical that we think it worth repeating. It may help to laugh some of our lady friends out of their gloomy forebodings. The real incident, at least so wo believe, was this. A lad was carrying home a loaded rifle for one of the volunteers, when either from accident or from playfulness on the lad's part, it went off. The shot was heard by some unknown person of powerful imagination, who immediately interpreted it. It was a man with a pot of tar in one hand and a comb of lucifer matches in the other, who had been seen suspiciously "prowling around" and whose enterprising career had been suddenly terminated by the fatal shot just heard. This story, dear lady readers, is highly instructive. We do not mean to press you by demanding to know how many sleepless nights you have passed on account of an imaginary man with an imaginary tar pot, but we would seriously urge you, if you would avoid having to send for the doctor, to join us in laughing at your fears, ensure yourselves a few nights of undisturbed rest to make up for lost time, and thus fit yourself for new duties entered on with new hopes. Since writing the above paragraphs we have had an opportunity of hearing that the official investigation of losses sustained will prove our suppositions as to the quantity of produce destroyed and cane fields burnt to have been far too low. The sugar and rum lost is more than fifty per cent above our figures, and the acreage of cane destroyed is four times what we had stated it at. We hope shortly to be able to give the exact figures; but in the meantime, mention these facts as an acknowledgment of our being mistaken as to the items in question.

A serious accident happened in town on Monday, of which a notice will be found elsewhere. We have above mentioned another instance of a rifle going off while in charge of a lad, though in that case, fortunately, without injurious consequences. These accidents will, we hope, serve as warnings to all who have volunteered to carry arms to be careful not to leave them about loaded, or trust them in that condition to thoughtless persons. We may add that the services of our volunteers, who sacrifice their rest to the public safety, are highly appreciated, and we are sure that they will be the first to regret the association of any unpleasant recollections with those services.

<sup>615</sup> Meaning unclear

\_\_\_\_

As the impressions of the number of this journal which contained the list of the properties destroyed during the riots have been all sold, and copies are still asked for, we reprint the list as follows:

## Properties destroyed:

- 1. Clastic Coakley,
- 2. Diamond & Ruby,
- 3. Work & Rest,
- 4. Strawberry Hill,
- 5. Barrenspot,
- 6. Clifton Hill, (works saved)
- 7. Slob,
- 8. Fredensborg & King's Hill,
- 9. Bethlehem,
- 10. Blessing,
- 11. Anguilla,
- 12. Castle Bourke,
- 13. Lower Love,
- 14. Golden Grove,
- 15. Adventure,
- 16. Paradise,
- 17, Mannings Bay,
- 18. Betty's Hope,
- 19. Mt. Pleasant & Plessen,
- 20. St Georges,
- 21. William's Delight, (works saved)
- 22. Enfield Green,
- 23. Carlton,
- 24. Whim,
- 25. Concordia, (west)
- 26. Good Hope,
- 27. Wheel of Fortune,
- 28. Diamond, (works saved)
- 29. Mt. Victory,
- 30. Punch.
- 31. Nicolas, (works saved)
- 32. Annaly,
- 33. Montpellier,
- 34. Mt. Stewart, (works saved)
- 35. Two Friends, (works saved.)

- 36. Grove Place,
- 37. Big Fountain,
- 38. River,
- 39. Hermitage,
- 40. Upper Love,
- 41. Mount Pleasant,
- 42. Jealousy,
- 43. Canaan,
- 44. Mon Bijou,
- 45. Lebanon Hill,
- 46. Glynn, (works saved)
- 47. Concordia,
- 43. Morning Star,
- 49 Dolby Hill, (Montpellier)
- 50. La Vallée,
- 51. Rust-op-Twist, (works saved)

Besides these, the following buildings were destroyed: Glynn Factory Station, the weighhouse at Peter's Rest Station, the school and teacher's house at Mt. Victory, the police station and school house at Kings Hill, and the residences at Peter's Rest, Negro Bay and Allandale.

The remaining properties in the island, which escaped destruction, not including East end estates, which were never threatened, are as follows:

- 1. Orange Grove & Beeston Hill,
- 2. Little Princess & Golden Rock,
- 3. La Grande Princesse,
- 4. St. John's.
- 5. Judith's Fancy,
- 6. Constitution Hill,
- 7. Anna's Hope,
- 8. Sion Farm,
- 9. Sion Hill,
- 10. Rattan,
- 11. Mary's Fancy,
- 12. Bonne Esperance,
- 13. La Reine,
- 14. Granard & Cane Garden.
- 15. Jerusalem,
- 16. Hope,
- 17. Two Brothers,
- 18. Williams,
- 19. Sprat Hall,

- 23. Butler's Bay,
- 21. La Grange,
- 22. Prosperity, (west)
- 23. Little La Grange & Jolly Hill,
- 24. Høgensborg,
- 25. Orange Grove, (west)
- 26. Oxford,
- 27. Becks Grove,
- 28. Spring Garden,

On Monday morning some excitement was caused in our town by the news that a girl named Clara Ebbesen was accidentally shot by a boy named Joseph Williams at a house in Prince's Street. It seems that he did what he had often improperly done before, pointed a gun at her in sport. The gun was the one used by a volunteer in whose service this boy was, and who was away from home at the time. On this occasion it went off with fearful results to the poor girl. The ball shattered the fourth finger of one hand, which was held up before her face, so that part of it had to be amputated, and lacerated the first and second fingers. It then entered through the left corner of her mouth, fractured the bottom jawbone, and tore away the whole front of the top jawbone, from one eye tooth to the other. In its course out it laid open the right cheek from the corner of the mouth nearly up to the ear. The tongue is also lacerated. No less than 13 sutures have had to be put in, as we are informed by the King's Physician, Dr. Kalmer, who has kindly given us particulars of the case, and who will, we hope, excuse us, if, in our ignorance of such matters, we have not quite correctly represented what he told us. The girl was taken to the Hospital and is under his care. We need scarcely add that her life is in imminent danger, but we are sure that, if she can be brought through, his skill will be cheerfully exerted on her behalf.

The boy was imprisoned in the Fort but has been since released we are informed.

#### Proclamation<sup>616</sup>.

WHEREAS there is reason to believe that many articles of property taken from dwelling houses and other places during the late riots are now concealed by the estates' labourers and others from fear of punishment,

## I JANUS AUGUST GARDE,

Knight, Commander of the Order of Danebrog<sup>617</sup>, Chamberlain, Governor of the Danish Westindia Islands.

DO HEREBY DECLARE, that no person shall be punished for being in possession of such property, provided he will give it up to the Manager of the estate where he is living within twenty four hours after the reading of this proclamation.

<sup>616</sup> In the archives, this text is first written in Danish, then in English

<sup>617 &</sup>quot;Commander of Dannebrog" (also spelled "Danebrog") is a mark of honor

And I do hereby request the Manager on each estate to read and explain this proclamation to the labourers without delay, and to warn them of the consequences of neglecting it. After which he is to receive, in the presence of two reliable witnesses, any goods that may be given up to him, and to enter, in the schedule herewith provided, a list of such goods, together with the particulars indicated in the several columns. The schedule and the goods given up are to be sent to the police master of the district as early as possible.

If, after the expiration of the twenty-four hours, there should be ground for suspecting that any person on the estate retains stolen property in his possession, the Manager is to report the case to the Police for investigation.

The Government of the Danish West India islands, p. t. St Croix 21st October 1878.

AUG. GARDE<sup>618</sup>

[Notice 777] To the Governor for the Danish West Indies on October 26, 1878.

In response to a telegram received from the Governor on the 22nd of this month, His Majesty the King has graciously authorized, through a most humble representation from the Ministry, the Governor to establish a commission with appeal to the Supreme Court to handle cases against the participants in the disturbances that took place on St. Croix this month.

This most gracious resolution, the content of which was telegraphed to the Governor on the same day, is hereby duly communicated for necessary information.

CCB 26/10 78

[Notice 778]

All. Representation

Regarding authorization for the Governor of the Danish West Indies to establish a commission for investigation and adjudication of cases against the participants in the disturbances that took place on St. Croix.

FMt<sup>619</sup> October 23, 1878

Resolution

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>618</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>619</sup> The Danish text says "Fm", presumably The Ministry of Finance

The recommendation is approved. Fredensborg, October 25 1878, Christian R<sup>620</sup> In faithfulness, expedited by P. Rosenørn<sup>621</sup>

A telegram dated yesterday has been received from the Governor of the West Indies, in which he requests authorization to establish a commission for investigation and adjudication, with appeal to the Supreme Court, of cases against the participants in the disturbances that took place on St. Croix this month.

With the utmost humility, I note that so far, no further direct information regarding the disturbances has been received from the Governor, except for what is known through the most gracious telegrams. However, in my opinion, it is undoubtedly necessary to establish an extraordinary court, as proposed by the Governor. This opinion is also shared by the Ministry of Justice, with whom I have corresponded on the matter. Therefore, I respectfully recommend that the Governor of the Danish West Indies be graciously authorized to establish a commission for investigation and adjudication, with appeal to the Supreme Court, of cases against the participants in the disturbances that took place on St. Croix this month.

[Notice 779] Ministry of Justice. Copenhagen, October 23, 1878.

In response to the kind letter from the Ministry of Finance dated today, it is hereby stated that the Ministry of Justice has no objections to the aforementioned ministry seeking a most gracious resolution, authorizing the Governor of the Danish West Indies to establish a commission to investigate and adjudicate cases against the participants in the uprising that occurred in St. Croix.

J. Nellemann

To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 780] To the Ministry of Justice, October 23, 1878.

In a telegram from the Governor of the Danish West Indies dated h(*tear in the paper*), he has requested authorization [*tear in the paper*] to establish a commission, ad mandatum<sup>622</sup>, to investigate and adjudicate cases against the participants in the uprising that occurred in St. Croix, with appeal to the Supreme Court. Before further actions are taken, it is kindly requested that the Ministry of Finance provide the Ministry of Justice with its esteemed remarks on the matter.

<sup>620</sup> King Christian IX signed "Christian R" (R for "Rex")

<sup>621</sup> P. E. Rosenørn was the head of department in the Danish Ministry of Finance

<sup>622 &</sup>quot;ad mandatum" translates to "by mandate" or "by order", commonly used in legal contexts to refer to an action or authority exercised based on a specific mandate or order from a higher authority

[Notice 781] Telegraph Station Copenhagen.

Telegram No. 93.

Submitted in St. Croix on 22/10 1878. Minister of Finance, Copenhagen.

Authorization is requested to appoint a commission, by mandate, to investigate and sentence insurgents with appeal to the Supreme Court. Governor Santacr[tear in the paper].

[Notices 782-785] [empty] [Notice 786]

Government of the Danish West Indies. No. 41. Hereby 6 Appendices.

St. Thomas, February 10th, 1880.

In response to the Ministry of Finance's letter dated December 3rd of last year, No. 231, in which the Government's statement is requested regarding a letter received from the British envoy in Copenhagen on November 28th of the same year, enclosed in Duplicate, complaining about the treatment of the detainees in St. Croix after the October uprising, the following is respectfully provided:

The Government has deemed it crucial to obtain new and comprehensive information as accurately as possible regarding the matter in question. In accordance with this, the Government will now submit to the Ministry Duplicates of declarations from the Chairman of the Investigation Commission, as well as a report from the Presidency dated the 29th of last month, which includes four official statements from the Country Physician in St. Croix, the Prison Commission in Christiansted, the Chief of Police, and the Public Physician in Frederiksted. These documents presumably demonstrate sufficiently that all the points of complaint highlighted by the British Government based on the report of its consul here, regarding the poor condition of the [Notice 787] prisons and the ill-treatment of the prisoners, are unfounded. The only exception is that the prison in Frederiksted was briefly overcrowded, as a natural consequence of the abnormal conditions caused by the uprising. However, this situation was quickly resolved, especially when the English corvette Tourmaline (see the Government's report of October 26th, 1878, No. 314) transported 127 prisoners from Frederiksted to Christiansted. The prison occupancy has never been excessive since then. The health condition among the prisoners, as indicated by the statistical data now enclosed, has also been impeccable.

The Consul's reference to the presence of yellow fever in St. Croix is, as evident from the appendices, not accurate. The few sporadic cases were resolved before he submitted his report, and the disease could hardly break out among them due to its nature, nor has it affected any of them. In contrast to the Consul's report, it has been further demonstrated that cleanliness and order have been properly maintained in the prisons, and the prisoners' clothing and food have been good and appropriate. Apart from an occasional and passing inquiry from the English vice-consul in Christiansted to the Chairman of the Investigation Commission, it is also evident that none of the recognized English consular officials on these islands have ever approached the relevant authorities to obtain information about the conditions in the prisons or access to them. In this regard, it is indeed correct when the British envoy's dispatch states that "these Prisons are said to be &c", but the Government expresses its regret that Consul Steven has once again allowed himself, without personal investigation and solely relying on unreliable rumors, to make untrue and derogatory complaints about the local institutions.

As can be seen from the declaration of the Investigation Commission, the total number of remaining prisoners is only 45, of which approximately half are people who immigrated from the English islands 8-20 years ago. According to the information received, the Commission has now concluded the investigation, as a result of which I will seek to expedite the case as quickly as possible after consultation with them.

Postscript.

After the above was written, on the 10th of this month, the Government received a telegram from the Ministry stating:

"How many detainees in Richmond and when is the case expected to be concluded."

To which I replied on the same day as follows:

"Twenty-six in Richmond, seventeen in Frederiksted, a total of forty-three, of which twenty-five are English. The Commission's [Notice 788] hearings concluded on the thirtieth of January. The report will be sent from here on the fourteenth."

The numbers are based on the information provided by the Chief Justice, who is currently here.

Aug Garde<sup>623</sup> / .....

To the Ministry of Finance.

The acting physician declares that the sanitary condition of the detainees has been very satisfactory, that the prison's medical statistics - when excluding the lesions that some detainees had incurred during the

<sup>623</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

uprising and the 5 cases of scurvy - have not significantly differed from statistics under normal conditions, and that only one incident occurred that did not result from gunshot wounds during the rebellion.

Yellow fever has not appeared in any of the prisons, and Consul Stevens' statement in his report of October 20th of last year that this disease was prevalent on the island is incorrect. The few isolated cases of fever that had appeared in Frederiksted were resolved long before October 20th, which surprises the Ministry that he could have been unaware of, and which he could easily have verified from the respective vice-consuls before including that inaccurate information in his official report.

When the Ministry of Finance provides this fever-related information, it is, of course, not an acknowledgment of any obligation to account for it as a response to the British envoy's note and the loosely rumored and generally false allegations therein. However, it is expected that the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, relying on the data presented here, will not fail to once again draw the attention of the British government to the unchanged unreliability of Consul Stevens' reports and the regrettable fact that such reports, which are not only untrue but also highly derogatory towards the royal authorities in the Danish West Indies, should continue to be subject to negotiation between the governments.

Furthermore, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs is probably aware that the number of detainees, which decreased as the interrogations progressed and all those against whom no highly incriminating information emerged were released, was only 43 in total on January 30th of this year when the Commission's interrogations concluded. With the issuance of a directive from the government at the beginning of this month, the actual proceedings are assumed to have commenced.

Minister, March 9th, 1880.

[Notice 789]

## MINISTRY OF FINANCE.

After the cessation of the state of siege declared on October 2nd of this year and lifted again on the 31st of the same month, the Government of the Danish West Indies has, in accordance with §12 of the Colonial Law of November 27th, 1863, made a communication to the Colonial Council on St. Croix on November 6th of this year at its next meeting. In accordance with the aforementioned legal provision, I hereby provide the esteemed President of the Parliament with an enclosed Duplicate of the Government's communication, along with an appendix containing a Duplicate of the remarks submitted by the St. Croix Colonial Council on November 12th of this year, for communication to the Parliament. Copenhagen, December 6th, 1878. January 30th, 1879.

As the Folketing<sup>624</sup> has been informed today before the dispatch of this letter, the communication must wait until the Parliament convenes again.

December 10th, 1878. C To the President of the Parliament.

[Notice 790] / Missing Appendices in Appendices Package/

Government of the Danish West Indies. No. 326. Currently on St. Croix, November 10th, 1878.

In connection with the Government's letter of the 31st of last month, No. 316, I hereby respectfully report that during the Colonial Council's meeting on the 6th of this month, after my return here on the same day, the Government's communication regarding the state of siege established on St. Croix from the 2nd to the 31st of last month was presented in accordance with §12 of the Colonial Law. I have allowed myself to send several copies of the communication with its appendices to the Ministry.

After a lengthy discussion, the Council appointed a committee to consider the communication and propose the Council's remarks on it.

- To prepare for the utilization of the loan that the Government assumes the St. Croix Colonial Treasury will receive from the Treasury, and also to expedite the resolution of various matters concerning the island's future, I proposed to the Council the appointment of a committee to work jointly with the Government:
- 1. to consider and decide on the amount necessary to alleviate the distress on the island,
- 2. to propose to the Colonial Council which petitions should be recommended to the Government regarding the community's future, particularly its financial position, and [Notice 791]
- 3. to consider and decide on the amounts that should be lent by the Colonial Treasury to the fire victims, and decide how the funds should be used to provide prompt assistance.

This proposal was unanimously adopted by the Council, and the first meeting with the committee, consisting of members Rosenstand, Skeoch, Moore, Farrelly, and Elliott, will likely take place on the 11th of this month. However, it is unlikely to yield any results before I receive confirmation that the necessary aid will be provided by the Treasury.

• To provide information on the extent of the damage caused by the rebellion on the island, I am enclosing copies of two statements submitted by the presidency, according to which the overall damage can be estimated at approximately 900,000 dollars. Regarding the valuation of 7,000 dollars per hogshead of sugar burned in the field, the presidency has noted that the valuation

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>624</sup> Folkething/Folketing: The lower house of the Danish parliament. From 1849-1953, Danish parliament consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

includes sugar, rum, and molasses, at 90 dollars per hogshead, with a deduction of processing costs, 20 dollars, amounting to a total of 7,000 dollars.

According to the estimate, the reconstruction of the works and the necessary buildings on the plantations is estimated to require 264,000 dollars. The Government will refer to its statements regarding the extent of the damage in the letter of the 26th of last month, as it cannot yet definitively determine which plantation owners can provide the means for the reconstruction of the works and which ones will require assistance from the public.

• For information regarding the loss of human life during the rebellion, I enclose a transcript of a letter from the presidency, according to which 58 estate laborers were killed, and 12 were shot based on court-martial verdicts, while 14 perished in the arson on a plantation. As for individuals who did not have permanent employment on any plantation, the Chief of Police in Frederiksted has informed that only 1 person from the urban population was shot during the rebellion, with 2 injured. No missing persons have been reported among the urban population in Christiansted, as far as the police are aware.

Furthermore, as the Ministry is aware, Planter Fontaine and 2 soldiers were killed during the rebellion. According to the information available so far, a total of 88 people have lost their lives during the rebellion. However, it should be noted that several deaths among people who had to flee their homes during the rebellion can be attributed to the nervous shock caused by the events.

As I am aware that there has been dissatisfaction at home regarding my delay in promptly providing information about the loss of human life, I take this opportunity to draw attention to the fact that it was only towards the end of October that it became possible to obtain sufficiently reliable information as it now stands. The loss of human life appears to be considerably lower than previously estimated. Particularly during the first 1 to 2 weeks of the rebellion, I received numerous different reports about the number of casualties, making it impossible to provide a definitive report to the Ministry at that time. Furthermore, several individuals who were reported as deceased during those days were later found to be alive, having either hidden or left in various ways. [Notice 792]

• On the 8th of this month, the American frigate "Plymouth" departed from Frederiksted, and I enclose transcripts of the exchanged letters between the Commander, Captain Harmony, and the Government prior to the ship's departure.

I also take the liberty to propose that the Government extend thanks to the North American Government, and through them to Captain Harmony and his officers, for the ship's dispatch to this place and its stay here on the island.

Regarding the French warship "La Bourdonnais", I further inform that during my last stay in St. Thomas, Consul Lucchette informed me that he had approached Captain Lefevre, who currently commands the naval station at the French islands, about sending the ship to St. Croix. Therefore, I sent Captain Lefevre a letter of thanks, of which I enclose a transcript, and I would also request if the Ministry of Finance

could find an opportunity to recommend Captain Lefevre for the Commander's Cross of the Order of Dannebrog. 625

Peace and order still prevail on the island, and work continues on all the plantations in the same manner and under the same conditions for the laborers as before. On some plantations, the owners have begun to cover the works and set up small houses as temporary shelters. Only the bare walls of the main buildings remain on the burned plantations; all the wooden structures in the house and, in most cases, the entire contents of furniture, etc., have been completely consumed by the fire, which burned unchecked as long as it found fuel.

The prospects for the harvest on the island are particularly promising. The sugarcane is excellent everywhere, and reliable people estimate that next year, about 20,000 barrels of sugar can be produced from the current crop. The weather continues to be very humid and extremely favorable for the growth of sugarcane.

[The following paragraph is crossed out and marked with: Extracted ..... No. 877]

While the yellow fever outbreak on St. Thomas appears to have been halted, as no cases have been reported since the 23rd of last month, unfortunately, a few cases of the disease have emerged here on the island. A man from the garrison in Christiansted and a midshipman from the American warship "Plymouth," along with three other crew members who were left ill in Frederiksted, have died from yellow fever. However, I hope that there will not be a full-blown epidemic, as the weather has become cooler. Every possible measure will be taken promptly to prevent the spread of the disease.

• On this occasion, I will finally send the enclosed transcript of the Martial Court's protocol, which also includes the verdicts issued by the court.

Aug Garde<sup>626</sup> / H Hauschill

To the Ministry of Finance

[Notice 793] Transcript No. 1619

The Presidency of St. Croix. November 4, 1848.

We have the honor to report that according to the received reports from each individual plantation regarding the laborers shot during the rebellion, who were employed on the plantations, the following numbers were recorded:

Laborers shot: 58

\_

 $<sup>^{625}</sup>$  "The Order of Dannebrog" is a mark of honor. The order is presented to the recipient by the Danish King  $^{626}$  Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

According to the verdict of the Martial Court: \_\_\_\_\_12 laborers

Total: 70 laborers

Additionally, there may have been individuals shot who were not in permanent employment on the plantations, but no information is available about them.

At Grove Place plantation, 14 women perished in the fire caused by the ignition of rum barrels.

J. A. Stakemann / van Brakle<sup>627</sup>

To the Government of the Danish West Indies.

[Notice 794] Duplicate

Government of the Danish West Indies p: t: Christiansted, St. Croix, November 7, 1878.

Sir!

I have received the unfortunate news from Mr. Alexander Moore that your illness prevents you from leaving your ship. Although Mr. Moore has informed me that you intended to depart from St. Croix during the last days of this week to continue your expedition, I hereby take the liberty to reiterate, without any delay, what I expressed to you in our last meeting. Peace and tranquility have been restored to such an extent on this island that I cannot officially request your ship to remain here for the protection of the island. However, I assure you that every day of your presence here has been appreciated not only by the government but also by the general population, as it has created a sense of confidence.

Therefore, I fully concur with your desire to leave St. Croix. However, before your departure, I would like to express [Notice 795] my sincere gratitude for the promptness with which your ship appeared here to assist us.

I remain,

Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

(undersigned) Aug. Garde. 628

<sup>627</sup> Samuel William van Brakle, Secretary of the Presidency of St. Croix

<sup>628</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 - 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

Captain Harmony, U.S. Ship Plymouth, p: t: Frederiksted.

U.S.S. Plymouth, 2nd Rate "West End", Santa Cruz, W.I. November 7th, 1878

To His Excellency Aug. Garde<sup>629</sup>. Governor of the Danish West India Islands

Your Excellency,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your very kind letter dated today.

In response, I must inform you that due to the occurrence of severe cases of climatic fever aboard this ship in the past two days, I am compelled to depart today in order to preserve the health of my crew. I congratulate you on the peaceful condition of the island and I am pleased to learn that you anticipate no further trouble.

I am grateful for the kind recognition of my service expressed in your letter and I take this opportunity to thank you for it.

I remain, Yours Excellency's Most Obedient Servant,

D. B. Harmony Captain, U.S. Navy

[Notice 796] Duplicate

Government of the Danish West India Islands St. Thomas, November 5th, 1878<sup>630</sup>

Commander,

I take this opportunity upon my return to St. Thomas to express my gratitude for the promptness with which you sent one of the ships under your command to assist us during the recent events [tear in the paper] in St. Croix. This assistance was even more valuable as the "La Bourdonnais" was the first warship to appear on the shores of St. Croix, and its timely arrival and extended stay in our colony greatly helped to calm the spirits and facilitate the task of the Danish authorities in restoring order and security.

You have once again demonstrated the generosity of spirit that characterizes the French nation and is found to such a high degree in its navy. By doing so, you [Notice 797] have added another link to the chain of unity and sympathy that has always existed between our two nations.

 $<sup>^{629}</sup>$  Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881  $^{630}$  This letter is written in French

Please accept, Commander, my expression of gratitude and assurance of my highest regards. Sincerely,

(undersigned) Aug Garde<sup>631</sup>

Monsieur Lefèvre Captain of the Ship, Commanding the Naval Station of the French Antilles, Martinique.

# Transcript

## Calculation

of the damage inflicted on the island of St. Croix during the negro uprising in October 1878.

I. Damage inflicted on the island's sugar plantations:

According to the evaluations conducted by the quarter officers with the assistance of two reliable men for each quarter, assessing the damage caused to the island's plantations by the fires during the uprising in October 1878, the damage is as follows:

- 1. Burned works and buildings: approx. \$370,090.00
- 2. Inventory and farming tools: approx. \$31,000.00
- 3. Furniture, wine, etc.: approx. \$27,800.00
- 4. Processed products:
  - 685 barrels of sugar à \$60: \$41,100.00
  - 641 barrels of rum à \$30: \$19,230.00
  - 500 barrels of molasses à \$20: \$10,000.00 Total: \$70,330.00
- 5. Sugar cane in the fields:
  - 989 acres estimated to produce 1,444 barrels of sugar à \$70: \$101,080.00
- 6. Loss due to delayed harvest estimated at 1,000 barrels à \$70: \$70,000.00

Total: \$670,300.00

The same men estimate the reconstruction of works and necessary buildings to cost \$264,000.00.

\_\_\_\_\_

Transcript [Notice 798]

<sup>631</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

II. Damage inflicted on the town of Frederiksted.

On the 15th of this month, the Presidency, as directed by His Excellency the Governor, has written to Justice Councilor Subordinate judge<sup>632</sup> Sarauw, requesting him to assess the damage inflicted on the town of Frederiksted with the assistance of two reliable men of his own choosing. In a letter dated November 2nd, the Justice Councilor reported that 66 specific properties have been burned (excluding the Customs House building), but he is unable to provide an approximate estimate of the damage at this time.

Therefore, the Presidency estimates the damage to be approximately \$250,000, based on its own discretion and the general assumption.

III. Loss for the St Croix Colonial Treasury.

- 1. Buildings belonging to the Colonial Treasury that have been burned:
- 1. Customs House building in Frederiksted \$3,000.00
- 2. Schoolhouse and teacher's residence at Mt Victory \$2,500.00
- 3. Former courthouse at Kingshill, schoolhouse, and police officer's residence \$4,500.00

Assessment based on the ledger and consultation with the Building Inspector regarding the estimated cost of reconstruction.

\_\_\_\_

\$10,000.00

Subtraction: 2. Loss of revenue and increased expenses (see attached receipts) \$19,000.00

Total: \$29,000.00

IV. <u>Damage to buildings belonging to the St Croix Joint Sugar Refineries<sup>633</sup> according to the statements of the administrators</u>:

1. Glynn Station - Estimated damage: \$1,536.00

2. Peters Rest - Estimated damage: \$345.00

Total: \$1,881.00

V. Loss for others in rural areas: Cattle plantations Prosperity, Northstar, where buildings are burned, the midwife at Kingshill, Veterinarian O'Reilly, the schoolteacher at Mt Victory, and others living in the countryside, assessed at a total of approximately \$5,000.00.

632 Danish: Underdommer

<sup>633</sup> Also called the Cooperative, Central or Collective Sugar Factories

\_\_\_\_

## Recapitulation.

I. Damage to the island's sugar plantations: \$670,300.00
II. Damage to the town of Frederiksted: \$250,000.00
III. Damage to the St Croix Colonial Treasury: \$29,000.00
IV. Damage to the St Croix Joint Sugar Refineries: \$1,881.00
V. Damage to various other properties in rural areas: \$5,000.00
Total: \$956,181.00

## [Notice 799] Attachment

Colonial Treasury's Losses in addition to Building Damage:

- 1. Expenses incurred at the outbreak of the rebellion, including the loss of military horses and a carriage, estimated at \$4,000.00 (exact amount not yet available).
- 2. Loss of revenue:
- a. Taxes: For the current fiscal year, the revenue shortfall will be \$15,000. However, it is hoped that it will be recovered later.
- b. Customs duties:
- 1. Import duties are unlikely to result in losses, provided customs duties are paid on the building materials that will be imported.
- 2. Export duties: Loss of approximately \$12,000.00.
- 3. Ship levies will remain largely unchanged.
- c. There is unlikely to be a significant increase in bureau repayments in this fiscal year. There is an outstanding amount of \$29,868.86, which is expected to be recovered later.
- d. Other revenue: Estimated loss of approximately \$3,000.00.

Therefore, the total loss for the Colonial Treasury is \$19,000.00.

Decreased Revenues in the Fiscal Year 1878/79 compared to the projected amount:

 1. Taxes:
 \$15,000.00

 2. Bureau repayments:
 \$29,646.86

 3. Export duties:
 \$12,000.00

 4. Other revenues:
 \$3,000.00

[Notice 800] Transcript from the Minutes of the Court of Justice

The Court of Justice in Christiansted convened on the 6th of October.

## Convicted and executed:

- 1. On the 7th of October, John Lewis from Lebanonhill, born on Rust up Twist Plantation, 22 years old.
- 2. James de Silva from Jealousy (Place of birth not specified), 26 years old.
- 3. Joseph Parris from Lower Love, born in Barbados (on St Croix for 19 years).

(August Hatchett died in the hospital from burns sustained during the burning of the rum cellar at Windsor.)

## (8th of October)

#### 9th of October

- 4. Henry James from Windsor Plantation, born on St Eustatius, 25 years old.
- 5. Augustus George from Castle Plantation, born on Cotton Valley Plantation, 25 years old.
- 6. John Adams from Morningstar Plantation, born on Lower Love Plantation, 20 to 25 years old.

## 10th of October, the court was adjourned to Frederiksted.

- 7. Thomas Graydon from The Williams Plantation, born in Barbados, 34 years old.
- 8. Samuel Henry from Concordia Plantation, born in Antigua, 25 years old.

### 11th of October

- 9. Robert James from Orange Grove Plantation, born on Peters Rest Plantation, 25 years old.
- 10. Daniel Phillip from La Grange Plantation, born on St Kitts, 20 years old.

#### 12th of October

- 11. John Charles from Carlton Plantation, born on Sionfarm Plantation, 35 years old.
- 12. Joseph Harrison from Carlton Plantation, born in Jamaica, 30 years old.

(After the 14th of October, no meeting until the 30th of October, when the court was adjourned according to the Governor's letter of the 28th.)

During the interrogations, in addition to the convicted individuals and Augustus Hatchett, the following were mentioned as leaders or participants:

Page 2: Joe Williams, Choko, a boy named Bengy from Windsor (who brought matches), and his sister who brought petroleum.

Page 4: Emanuel and Mason.

Page 5: John Barnes.

Page 6: Joshua Collingmoore, Emanuel from Antigua, guard Laurentius Frank, and Mingo.

Page 9: Lucas Isaac (leader of the gang from Concordia).

Page 10: Sylvester from Monbijou, William Holder, known as "Poor Fellow" (denied participation), and

Poor Boy, a Bordeaux (? like No. 9 Robert James) (Watts, called Scotty, on page 16).

Page 20: Edward Lewis page 27

Page 27: Ferdinand Ludvig page 30

Page 30: Fritz page 31 Page 31: John Samson.

[Notice 801-802] [empty] [Notice 803-804]<sup>634</sup> [Notice 805]

# TRANSLATION<sup>635</sup>

#### **GOVERNMENT**

 $\alpha f$ 

## The Danish West India Islands,

p. t. St. Croix the 6th November, 1878.

In accordance with the Colonial Law of 27th November 1863, §12, Government hereby submits to the Colonial Council the following statement concerning the State of Siege declared in the Island of St. Croix from the 2nd to the 31st October 1878, and the events which caused the said state of siege:

At one o'clock in the night between the 1ste and 2nd ultimo the President of St. Croix received in Christiansted a letter despatched the previous day at 5.45 o'clock p.m., by the Policemaster in Frederiksted, who communicated that a number of estate-labourers, joined by evil-disposed individuals of the town-population, were committing excesses, and had [Notice 806] attacked the Fort, which at present is being used as court-house and police-office, and that, as all other means had proved fruitless, the police had fired the rioters. The Policemaster therefore demanded military assistance, and considered that a force of 20-25 men would not be too large. The president despatched at once such a number of soldiers as could be spared in Christiansted, and at 2 o'clock a.m., 20 men, partly mounted and partly conveyed by wagon, under the command of Lieutenant H. Ostermann, started for Frederiksted, where

<sup>634</sup> Notices 803-804 contain a duplicate of the report concerning the uprising, written by R. Petersen and is omitted here (see pp. 61-65)

<sup>635</sup> This text is written in English

Lieutenant Ostermann arrived with the detachment on the 2nd ultimo at 6 o'clock a.m., and reinforced the Fort.

With a view of communicating information concerning the outbreak of the rebellion in Frederiksted, I append Duplicate of a Report, rendered under the date 17th ultimo by Acting Policemaster R. Petersen, which also accounts for the circumstance that the Policemaster's first message reached Christiansted so late.

The 2nd ultimo, at 5 o'clock a.m., the President received another letter, despatched at 2.30 o'clock the same morning from Frederiksted, in which the Policemaster urgently repeated his demand for reinforcement, and communicated that the customhouse had been burnt down, that many houses in town were burning, and that the Fort was held with difficulty. The same afternoon the President received information that the military detachment had reached Frederiksted and had cleared the town; the dispatch contained also the information that Mr. Fontaine, planter, had been killed by the rebels.

Immediately on the receipt of the first despatch the President endeavoured to telegraph to St. Thomas, but as no night service is established in the Stations of Christiansted and St. Thomas, this proved impracticable, and hence the President's telegram concerning the occurrences in Frederiksted and the departure of the military, did not reach me in St. Thomas until the 2nd ultimo at 7.30 o'clock a.m. On receiving the President's first telegram concerning the rebellion and the incendiary acts committed in Frederiksted, I applied at once to the General Superintendent of the Royal Mail Steam Packet Company in St. Thomas, Captain S. Dix, for a steamer, and Captain Dix immediately placed the steamer "Arno" – which could be ready for departure the same day at 12.30 o'clock p.m. – at the disposal of Government; in this steamer I left St. Thomas at the hour just mentioned, 12.30 o'clock p.m., with the entire available force, say first Lieutenant Baron Eggers, second Lieutenant Ditlevsen, 6 non-commissioned officers and 45 privates. On my departure from St. Thomas it was my intention to go to Frederiksted in order to reinforce the town. When I was on the point of leaving, I received, however, a telegram stating that noisy mobs had been seen at Estate "Adventure," that the President had private intelligence to the effect that the Fort in Frederiksted had been burned down, and that the Estates in the vicinity of Frederiksted had been fired. The President stated in the Telegram: "We are taking all possible measures to defend this (the eastern) part of the country, but our success is doubtful without assistance from elsewhere."

The apprehension expressed in this telegram – that Christiansted could not be held – induced me to proceed thither in the first instance, and in this determination I was confirmed by observing during the trip extensive fires in many different places in the country to the west of Kinghill, a circumstance which left me no hopes of being able to arrive in time to save the western part of the Island.

The 2nd ultimo, at 6 o'clock p.m., I arrived at Christiansted, and learned only then that Lieutenant Ostermann, as already mentioned, had reinforced the Fort in Frederiksted.

Immediately on my arrival at Christiansted I declared the Island to be in a state of Siege.

The 2nd ultimo, at 9 o'clock p.m., I despatched first Lieutenant Eggers to march out from Christiansted along the North side of the Island, in order to unite with a detachment, which, under the command of Lieutenant Waage, an officer formerly attached to the Force, had marched out along the so-called Centre Line, advancing as far as King's Hill. Both of these detachments were, however, obliged to retreat the same night, seeing that the dark and rainy weather, in connection with the already considerable height of the canes, prevented them from observing what took place around them and from securing themselves against being cut off from Christiansted.

The 3rd ultimo, at 3 o'clock a.m., the entire available military force was thus collected in Christiansted. I left Captain Baron Rosenkrantz with 25 soldiers and a body of Volunteers, numbering about 70, to secure Christiansted, and set out that day at 9 o'clock a.m. with a force or 45 soldiers, commanded by the already mentioned officers, Eggers and Ditlevsen, joined by a Volunteer Corps, established at a moment's notice and consisting of about 50 planters and managers. My intention was to check as far as possible the advance towards the east of the rebels, and to bring additional succor to Frederiksted.

The first band of rebels, numbering at least 3-400, was encountered at Estate "Anna's Hope," about ½ Danish mile from Christiansted. The rebels had just commenced firing this Estate, but were checked by the greater part of them, by flight across the adjacent hills and by hiding in the canefields, evaded capture and pursuit.

From "Anna's Hope" I went on by the burned down Estates "Work and Rest" and "Peter's Rest;" "Kinghill" was passed about noon, it being at that time untouched; but scarcely half-an-hour after the Force had passed there, the buildings of the latter place were fired, even as many fires to the North of the Centre Line was observed while the Force was approaching Frederiksted.

On the public road outside Estate "Carlton" were lying, in a state of shocking mutilation, the corpses of two soldiers that had belonged to Lieut. Ostermann's detachment; here the force surprised a band of rebels, who had just fired the Estate; a large number of the rebels were shot; the remainder fled.

The 3rd ultimo at 2 o'clock p.m., the force arrived in Frederiksted, and was received with cheers from the distressed inhabitants. The town afforded a deplorable sight; about one-third of the houses, including the customhouse, had been burned.

In Frederiksted I left a reinforcement of 15 soldiers, and went with the remainder of the force on board the "Arno," which arrived at Frederiksted on the 3rd ultimo in the evening from Christiansted, bringing supplies of provisions and ammunition, but owing to the darkness of the night could only leave Frederiksted the 4th ultimo at 4 o'clock a.m.

The 4th ultimo the Force remained in Christiansted in order to take rest, but that day, as well as the previous day, the Volunteer Corps of planters and managers, with permission of the Vice-Governor, kept patrolling throughout the Island with a view of capturing the incendiaries.

On the 4th ultimo the French ship-of-war "La Bourdonnais," Capitaine de Frégate H. Mayet, arrived; it left on the same day for Frederiksted, but returned to Christiansted on the 5th ultimo with information that the British ship of-war "Tourmaline," Captain Dennistoun, had arrived at Frederiksted; both ships, as well as the United States ship-of-war "Plymouth," which arrived later, being summoned by respectively the French, British and United States' Consul in St. Thomas, Messrs. S. Luchetti, G. A. Stevens and V. V. Smith. Both the French and the British commanding officers, as well as the commanding officer of the United States' ship-of-war "Plymouth," offered the Government active military assistance towards the restoration of order; but considering that since the expedition to Frederiksted on the 3rd ultimo, and owing to the vigorous action of the Volunteer Corps, the rebels had become intimidated and the force of the rebellion broken. I did not avail myself of these offers, but requested the commanding officers to remain at the Island with their ships in order to inspire confidence in the inhabitants, and, if necessary, afford assistance, particularly in case of occurring fires. Government was, furthermore, offered assistance from the Captain-General of Puerto Rico, who by telegram communicated that he, if desired, could send 300 men with 2 mountain-howitzers.

On the 6th ultimo a more extensive military movement was effected from Christiansted by the Northside road and the Centre Line; on the 7th a smaller military detachment was sent out to Estates "Rust up Twist" and "La Vallée"; and on the 8th a combined movement was made from Frederiksted and Christiansted to the north-west hills, in order to clear this part of the country. The military – especially the detachment stationed in Frederiksted – has, generally speaking, during the month been patrolling the country, by which means many prisoners have been taken and brought to the Forts of Christiansted and Frederiksted. The total number of captured rebels amounts at present to about 300, of which about 230 are lodged in Richmond Prison.

Under date of the 5th ultimo I issued a proclamation to the estate-labourers, ordering them to remain on the Estates where they were found hiding they exposed themselves to be considered and dealt with as rebels. The estate-labourers were also enjoined to provide themselves with passports from their employers, when they left their homes on lawful errand. This proclamation has been read to the labourers on all estates by the military.

On the 5th ultimo I appointed an extraordinary Court Martial, charged with pursuing and adjudging the Crimes committed in and during the rebellion, by rebels, rioters, and all other participants in the rebellion and the destruction thereby caused. This Court delivered from the 7th to the 12th ultimo six sentences in Christiansted and six sentences in Frederiksted, which sentences were put in execution by shooting. After pronouncing these verdicts, the action of the extraordinary Court was limited to certain examinations.

The 28th ultimo the Court Martial was discontinued, and simultaneously I appointed, by virtue of power conferred on me by His Majesty the King's most gracious resolution of 25th ultimo, a Commission of Investigation, charged with the investigation and adjudgment of all cases arising from the abovementioned crimes. The sentences adjudged by this Commission are liable to immediate appeal to the Supreme Court of Denmark.

The 14th ultimo 25 men out of the Force ordered from St. Thomas returned to that Island under command of first Lieutenant Baron Eggers.

The British ship-of-war remained at Frederiksted until the 19th ultimo, and departed that day for the British West Indies after having conveyed 127 prisoners from the overfilled prison in Frederiksted to Christiansted.

On the 21st ultimo the French ship-of-war "La Bourdonnais." which until then had been stationed in the port of Christiansted, took up her station in the roadstead of Frederiksted, and remained there until the 25th ultimo, when she was relieved by the United State's Frigate "Plymouth" above mentioned.

Although the public peace in the Island has not been disturbed since the 5th and 6th ultimo, when a few cases of incendiarism occurred, yet the feeling among the estate-labourers as well as among the other inhabitants of the Island calmed only by degrees; and I found it necessary, especially in regard to the estate-labourers, to continue for some time after the rebellion, strictly speaking, had been quelled, the measures resorted to by virtue of the declared state of Siege, and enacted in my above-mentioned proclamation, with the view of enforcing the labourers' remaining on the Estates where they are domiciled. Already in the second week of the month labour was resumed on some Estates, and in the course of the month labour has gradually been resumed on all the Estates, on the same terms of payment as formerly. Peace and quiet being gradually completely restored in the Island, and as the state of order thus had become re-established, I considered it necessary to raise on the 31st ultimo the State of Siege. In order to ensure quietness amongst the labourers, the Presidency was during the State of Siege authorized by Government to grant Bureau Advances, even in cases where the works of the Estates concerned are destroyed.

Whether the rebellion must be ascribed to the existence of a definite, preconcerted plan, or whether it is only the consequence of a momentary ebullition of malignant disposition, is a matter of uncertainty. The latter supposition is supported by the circumstance that no one had the least suspicion of danger before the rebellion broke out. According to what has been elicited, it was smaller bands or gangs, which, quickly increasing in number – it is supposed that there were at last 7-8 such gangs –, and headed by different leaders, went from one Estate to the other, and under the pass-word of "Our Side" induced the labourers, frequently by compulsion, to put fire. The work itself of putting fire was performed with astonishing promptness and dexterity, by means of kerosene and rum which were placed in the cellarage of the buildings. Women and children took active part in these proceedings. [Notice 807]

In regard to the character of the rebellion, I would also state, that whatever be its origin, it is clear that the rising was not simply a common strike for higher wages: it was the black man who rose against the white, with the intension not only of destroying the property of the latter, but also, if he did not take to flight on his own accord, to drive him away from his property and the Island, or, eventually, to kill him. This became clear to me when on the 2nd October I arrived at Christiansted and saw that one half of the Island was already in flames, and this conception on my part became strengthened when I later went with the military down the Center Line, and saw the Estates being fired simultaneously all about on the Northside, – which proved that it was not a single gang of incendiaries roving about, but a general rising

throughout the Island. For this reason it was absolutely necessary at once to meet the rebels with powder and lead and pursue them as energetically as possible when they fled, seeing that so extensive a rising could only be quelled by instantaneous action tending to inspire the rebels with a feeling of serious dread.

According to information elicited up to the present moment, about 100 lives have been lost in the rebellion, including the by no means small number of persons burned to death in the buildings destroyed by the incendiaries, or burned so severely that the wounds resulted in death. It is indeed true, that only three white men have fallen as victims to the rage of the rebels; but it must not be overlooked, that owners and managers fled from the Estates before the arrival of the incendiaries, or hid themselves, nor that the threats announced by the rebels which beset the Fort in Frederiksted, the advance of the rebels towards Christiansted, after having in incredibly short time and, it may be said, almost without encountering resistance burned down the greater part of Frederiksted and the Estates to the West of Kinghill, as well as several expressions vented by the prisoners during their trial in the Court Martial, show positively that the rebels were under the impression that they would succeed in their final aim: to invest Christiansted and obtain the mastery of the whole Island. However, the vigorous action of the soldiers, when on the 3rd ultimo, they encountered the rebels outside Christiansted, took away their courage, and showed them the necessity of giving up the final aim of the rebellion.

Concerning the causes of the rebellion, Government would observe that these beyond a doubt must be looked for in the estate-labourers' dissatisfaction with the Labour Regulations; and in the circumstance that the rebellion broke out on the 1ste of October, the day of removal, on which the question of yearly contract must especially occupy the minds of the labourers, would appear to bear on this opinion.

In regard to the damage caused to the Island in and by the rebellion, as well as to the loss of human lives, the Colonial Council will later be furnished with information by the Presidency.

AUG. GARDE<sup>636</sup>

/ H. Hänschell, Fm

To The Colonial Council of St. Croix

Government of the Danish West Indies. (Hereby 2 Appendices)

St. Thomas, November 14th, 1878. No. 330

In connection with our letter dated the 10th of this month, the Government has the honor to enclose the statements received from the Chairman of the St. Croix Colonial Council, in Danish and English, containing the Council's remarks adopted in their meeting on the 11th of this month regarding the Government's report to the Council on the state of siege in St. Croix.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>636</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

Aug Garde<sup>637</sup> / H. Hauschill, Chairperson To the Ministry of Finance

[Notice 808]

Report regarding the St. Croix Colonial Council's remarks on a communication from the Government for the Danish West Indies regarding the state of siege declared on October 2nd, 1878, and lifted on October 31st of the same year in St. Croix.

December 1878

Most gracious King,

As Your Majesty is already aware, the Governor of Your Majesty's West Indian Islands declared a state of siege on the island of St. Croix in response to the disturbances that took place on October 2nd of this year. After the restoration of peace, the Governor lifted this state of siege on the 31st of the same month. On the 6th of the following month, in accordance with Section 12 of the Colonial Act of November 27th, 1863, the Governor made a communication to the Colonial Council for St. Croix regarding this measure in its subsequent meeting. The Colonial Council, also in accordance with the aforementioned legal provision, accompanied the Government's communication with remarks presented in the meeting on the 11th of the same month:

"The Council, whose members have seen a third or more of their properties more or less destroyed by the uprising, is still overwhelmed by the unexpected and overwhelming events, the unfolding of which has not yet been sufficiently clarified for it to comprehensively assess and judge the circumstances, especially the causes of the uprising. Therefore, the Council, for the time being, restricts itself to expressing its opinion that the declaration of the state of siege and the measures associated with it were necessary means to suppress the rebellion."

I humbly report this to Your Majesty. December 1878

[Notice 809]

Colonial Council for St. Croix

In accordance with §12 of the Colonial Act, the Colonial Council is required to accompany the communication made by the Governor with its remarks following the cessation of the state of siege declared on the 2nd of this month and lifted again on the 31st of the same month.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>637</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

The Council, whose members have seen a third or more of their properties more or less destroyed by the uprising, is still deeply affected by the unexpectedly overwhelming events, the unfolding of which has not yet been sufficiently clarified, preventing a comprehensive and impartial assessment of the circumstances, particularly the causes of the rebellion.

Therefore, at this time, the Council restricts itself to [Notice 810] expressing its opinion that the declaration of the state of siege and the measures associated with it were necessary means to suppress the rebellion.

Adopted in the meeting of the Colonial Council on November 11th, 1878.

Colonial Council St. Croix, November 12th, 1878.

Ph. Rosenstand<sup>638</sup>, Chairman L. Faber, Secretary.

To the Chairman of the Parliament, January 30th, 1879

Following the cessation of the state of siege declared on October 2nd of last year and lifted again on the 31st of the same month, the Government for the Danish West Indies, in accordance with §12 of the Colonial Act of November 27th, 1863, made a communication to the Colonial Council in St. Croix at its next meeting on November 6th of last year. In accordance with the aforementioned legal provision, I hereby submit to the Parliament an enclosed Duplicate of the Governor's communication with an appendix, accompanied by a Duplicate of the remarks made by the St. Croix Colonial Council on November 12th of last year.

Minister

[Notice 811] Translation<sup>639</sup>

Colonial Council for St. Croix

In accordance with the 12th Paragraph in the Colonial Law the Colonial Council has to accompany with its Remarks the Statement which His Excellency the Governor has made to the Council after the state of Siege, which on the 2nd ult. was declared has on the 31rd ult. again been raised.

The Council of the Members of which over one Third have seen their properties more or less destroyed through the Rebellion, is still too much under the pressure of the events which so unexpectedly and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>638</sup> Philip Rosenstand (1831-1912) was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions, specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

<sup>639</sup> The following text is written in English

overwhelmingly came over us, and the course of which is not as yet fully explained, to overlook and thoroughly examine at this moment with sufficient certainty and due calmness the situation especially with regard to the causes of the Riot.

The Council therefore must at present limit [Notice 812] itself to express its opinion, that the Proclamation of a State of Siege and the measures taken in connection therewith have been necessary in order to quell the Rebellion.

Thus resolved at the meeting of the Colonial Council on November 11th, 1878.

Colonial Council, St. Croix, November 12th, 1878.

Ph. Rosenstand<sup>640</sup>, Chairman L. Faber, Secretary.

[Notice 813]

To the Financial Committee of the Folketing, December 4th, 1878.

With the mail that arrived from the West Indies this morning, the Ministry of Finance has received from the Government a calculation provided by the Presidency in St. Croix regarding the damages caused to the island during the Negro uprising in October of this year. Attached herewith is a Duplicate of the calculation and its accompanying documents, which we do not hesitate to submit to the esteemed Committee.

Minister, December 4th, 1878.

[Notices 814-815] [empty] [Notice 816]<sup>641</sup>

[Notice 822] Transcription. Government for the Danish West Indies. p: t: Christiansted, St. Croix, October 20th, 1878.

Sir!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>640</sup> Philip Rosenstand (1831-1912) was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions, specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>641</sup> Notices 816-821 contain a duplicate of the report concerning the uprising, written by R. Petersen and is omitted here (see pp. 61-65)

I kindly request that you accept my sincere thanks for your offer to assist the Government of this Island in restoring order here. The Insurrection on the Island is, as you are aware, seemingly suppressed. Therefore, I fully agree with your desire to proceed to St. Thomas now to refuel your ship before I request you to take a position at the West End of the Island. There is only a small military detachment under the command of Lieutenant Ostermann in Frederiksted, and the mere presence of your ship there will instill confidence among the residents.

There is currently no established military presence in Frederiksted. Mr. Rübner Petersen has been instructed to get in touch with you, and he will request your assistance in the event of an emergency.

I have the honor to be, Sir, Your most obedient servant,

(signed) Aug Garde<sup>642</sup>

Captain Harmony, U.S.

[Notice 823]

U. S. S. "Plymouth"

Off Christiansted St. Croix October 20 1878<sup>643</sup>

To His Excellency August Garde, Governor of the Danish W. India Islands.

Sir!

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of this date and have to inform you, that in accordance with your request, I shall, after coaling at St: Thomas, go to Fredericksted, prepare to render such assistance to the authorities, as I may be requested to do, and shall remain there a reasonable time; until I am satisfied that my presence is no longer necessary.

I shall be happy to communicate with the authorities of "West End" as you desire.

I am Sir Very respectfully Your obedient servant D. B. Harmony Captain U. S. Navy.

590

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>642</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>643</sup> This letter is written in English

[Notice 824]

Government of the Danish West India Islands<sup>644</sup> p: t: St Croix the 18th October 1878.

### Gentlemen!

I have the satisfaction of expressing to you my acknowledgement of the zeal and perseverance shown by you in resisting and quelling the riots and rebellious acts of which the island has lately been the scene. – In doing so I at the same time deem it my duty to draw your attention to the urgent necessity of now abstaining from any further use of arms than for the purpose of self-defense.

Aug Garde<sup>645</sup>.

Circular to

The Owners, Administrators, Managers & Overseers of Estates in St Croix.

[Notice 825] Attachment 5

Government of the Danish West India Islands. No. 314.

p: t: St. Croix, October 26th, 1878.

In continuation of the Government's letter dated the 15th of this month, No. 302, I hereby kindly report that I returned here on the 16th of this month.

Based on an offer from the Chief of the English warship "Tourmaline", Captain Dennistown<sup>646</sup>, he transferred 127 prisoners from the overcrowded fort in Frederiksted to his ship on the 19th of this month, who were immediately disembarked and placed in Richmond Prison. On the same day, Tourmaline left St. Croix. - For your information, I enclose copies of the letters exchanged between the Chief and the Government upon his arrival and departure, and I take the liberty to request that the Danish Government express gratitude to the English Government, and through them to Captain Dennistown and his officers, for the assistance [Notice 826] provided to the Government by their prompt arrival here. The presence of the ship in Frederiksted has significantly helped instill trust in the population, and the Chief has also demonstrated in various ways his readiness to provide active assistance as necessary, most recently by transferring the aforementioned prisoners who could not be easily transported overland.

646 Elsewhere: Dennistoun

<sup>644</sup> This letter is written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>645</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 - 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

On the 19th of this month, the North American frigate "Plymouth", Captain D.B. Harmony, arrived off Christiansted. The ship was in need of coal, so the Captain wished to go to St. Thomas before taking station at Frederiksted yesterday. This matter was arranged as the Ministry will learn from the enclosed transcripts of two letters exchanged between Captain Harmony and the Government. When Tourmaline left Frederiksted on the 19th of this month, I requested on the 21st of this month that the Chief of the French warship "La Bourdonnais," which was in the port of Christiansted, take station at Frederiksted, as this city needed the protection provided by a warship more than Christiansted. Captain Mayel was immediately willing, and his ship took station at Frederiksted until it was relieved by the "Plymouth" vesterday and left St. Croix to proceed to the French islands. I also enclose transcripts of the letters exchanged between Captain Mayet and the Government regarding Captain Mayet. Furthermore, I would like to recommend that Captain de Frégate H. Mayet and Second-in-Command, Lieutenant de vaisseau Adalbert Esmez, be recommended for decoration as an appreciation of their readiness in providing assistance, particularly in extinguishing an accidental fire at the local fort, "Louisa Augusta", and in disembarking prisoners from "Tourmaline" outside the present anchorage. Both of these officers have been decorated with the Knight's Cross of the Legion of Honor, so I assume that the Commander of the Dannebrog<sup>647</sup> of the 2nd Grade would be appropriate for the Chief, and Knight of the Dannebrog for the Second-in-Command.

Tranquility still prevails throughout the island; on the plantations east of Kingshill, work is underway everywhere, and the mood among the laborers is least affected by the recent events. On the plantations west of Kingshill, work is also underway on all the plantations, but as the centers of the uprising must be sought among the laborers in this part of the country, owners and managers still do not feel secure. Especially [Notice 827] for these properties, I consider it necessary to maintain the measures that were taken in my proclamation to the field laborers on the 5th inst., in order to enforce their stay on the plantations where they belong. Since these measures had to be abandoned as soon as the state of siege was lifted, this consideration has contributed to my decision to maintain this extraordinary state for some time. Another determining factor for the maintenance of the state of siege is also that the atmosphere among the planters and merchants on the island is still paralyzed by the overwhelming impact caused by the sudden uprising. By now lifting the state of siege to enable the meeting of the Colonial Council, nothing would be gained, for I cannot expect to find any effective assistance from the Colonial Council regarding measures to secure the island's future, as long as the government cannot demonstrate how the necessary funds could be obtained to save the island from its distress in which it now finds itself. Based on everything that has now come to light, there can be no reasonable doubt that the real reason for the uprising spreading so quickly and widely must be sought in the dissatisfaction of the Negroes with the labor regulations, a dissatisfaction that may be primarily caused by the agitation carried out by several planters this year in a loud and provocative manner regarding free labor, which has taken place with the Central Sugar Factory. The termination of the labor regulations in 2 years is now determined by law, and both the government and the administration have agreed to desire their abolition, but this decision has hardly gained approval among the majority of the planters.

\_\_\_

<sup>647 &</sup>quot;Commander of Dannebrog" is a mark of honor

The organization of labor conditions on the island will immediately become necessary when the Colonial Council convenes, but I cannot expect a calm and impartial assessment of these conditions from people who are still so deeply shaken by the recent tragic events that they can only see the future in dark colors. Another matter that will immediately occupy the attention of the Colonial Council at its meeting is the draft ordinance concerning an extension of the Colonial Treasury's guarantee for the obligations of the Central Sugar Factory Company to the state treasury, as mentioned in the Ministry of Finance's letter of the 20th ult. No. 889. However, the resolution of this issue also depends on whether the significant harvest now standing in the fields can be saved for the island.

Based on the aforementioned considerations, I decided to [Notice 828] seek, if possible, assurance that assistance would be provided to the island from the mother country before lifting the state of siege and convening the Colonial Council.

On the 20th inst., I therefore sent the following telegram to the Ministry of Finance:

"No new disturbances. May I rely upon the state treasury to forward an increased loan not exceeding three hundred thousand dollars, urgently necessary for repairing works to save the crop, providing laborers, etc., and enabling the island to support the Factory as proposed<sup>648</sup>".

The detailed information mentioned in the government's report regarding the damage suffered by each individual plantation is not yet available in its entirety. However, based on what I have been able to ascertain, I estimate that the damage inflicted on the island by the uprising amounts to a total value of \$500-700,000, in addition to the losses suffered by many inhabitants due to the cessation of their livelihoods. As stated in my letter of the 8th inst., an average of \$4,000, possibly \$5,000 per plantation will be required to restore the works, not to perfection, but to a state where they can receive the harvest. Of the 43 plantations that were burned down, only 12 to 15 of them have the possibility for the owners themselves to cover the expenses of the repairs. For the remaining properties, public assistance will be necessary. Approximately \$150,000 must be allocated for the repairs of the works. Furthermore, it will now be absolutely necessary to provide assistance to the planters through bureau loans for the purchase of food supplies and payment of their laborers. The expenses for this can hardly be estimated at less than approximately \$50,000. Additionally, there will be a need to provide aid for the partial rebuilding of Frederiksted town, the customs house there, and the public buildings in Kingshill and Mount Victory Schoolhouse, all of which were burned down. I intend for the loan to be granted to the Colonial Treasury on the same terms as the loan granted by the Law of June 16, 1876. To the extent that the current harvest is sufficient, any loans to the planters will be given against bureau security, and the loans will be limited to what is absolutely necessary and preferably not given to the plantations that could have their harvest taken by the communal refinery. The government will, of course, ensure, as is required to preserve the island as a sugar-producing entity, that no greater obligations are imposed on the Colonial Treasury than it can reasonably be expected to fulfill [Notice 829]. In the telegram, I mentioned the guarantee for the Central Sugar Factory because only by obtaining a loan such as the one requested from the state treasury

. .

<sup>648</sup> In the Danish text, these 3 lines are written in English

will the island be put in a condition where it can seriously consider fulfilling any guarantee from the annual budget.

The information required to assess the above will be communicated to the Ministry of Finance as soon as it becomes available. However, it is now my confident hope that the information provided in the telegrams sent from here will be sufficient for the ministry to take steps to secure the necessary assistance for the island.

Since the government's report of the 15th inst., no further judgments have been rendered by the Court Martial. Therefore, there have been no more than the 12 judgments mentioned in said judgments, and at my request, the court's activities have been limited to conducting individual hearings. After the pronouncement of the aforementioned judgments, the conditions for the establishment of the court were significantly altered due to the suppression of the uprising, and I deemed it necessary to suspend its actual operations. However, as the establishment and continuation of the court are closely connected to the further investigation, I have not formally abolished the Court Martial as I am not yet able to arrange for the establishment of a special commission empowered, both due to the large number of captured rebels mentioned in the aforementioned letter of the 15th inst., and especially because they come from both jurisdictions of the island, to investigate and adjudicate the criminal cases related to the uprising.

Therefore, I applied for the necessary authorization to appoint an ad mandatum<sup>649</sup> commission to investigate and sentence insurgents under appeal to the Supreme Court in the telegram sent to the Ministry of Finance on the 22nd inst.: "Authorization wanted to appoint ad mandatum commission to investigate and sentence insurgents under appeal to the Supreme Court - for the necessary authorization to establish a commission for the prosecution and adjudication of the crimes committed by the insurgents, instigators, and all participants in the uprising and their destruction<sup>650</sup>." I have selected Chief Judge P. Rosenstand, Deputy Judge in Frederiksted's jurisdiction, Justice Council C. Sarauw, and Chief of Police, Justice Council A. Forsberg, to be members of the commission. In the eventual commission mandate, the commission will receive the authority to establish jurisdiction in any of the island's two jurisdictions and in any place where it deems necessary, so that anyone on the island must be obliged, upon summons, to appear before it after invoking their exceptione fori<sup>651</sup>. The judgments rendered by the commission, I assume, will be subject to immediate appeal to the Supreme Court.

After the uprising, several planters have found it impossible to raise funds to purchase allowances for their laborers' food supplies. Therefore, it became necessary for the Colonial Treasury to provide assistance, and I have consequently authorized the presidency to temporarily grant Bureau loans to some of the island's planters for a period of [Notice 830] 14 days to purchase food supplies for their laborers.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>649</sup> The legal term "ad mandatum" translates to "by mandate" or "by order". It is commonly used in legal contexts to refer to an action or authority exercised based on a specific mandate or order from a higher authority

<sup>650</sup> In the Danish text, these 4 lines are written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>651</sup> The legal term "exceptione fori" translates to "exception of forum". It refers to an objection raised by a party to contest the jurisdiction or forum in which a case is being heard. When invoking "exceptione fori," a party argues that the court or tribunal where the case is pending lacks the proper jurisdiction to hear and decide the matter

These loans will be granted to an extent of approximately \$2,000 per week and will naturally be given only to truly needy planters.

For further information regarding the outbreak of the uprising in Frederiksted on the 1st inst., I am enclosing a transcript of a report submitted by Chief of Police R. Petersen on the 17th inst.

The military is still deployed on the island in the same manner as indicated in the government's report of the 15th inst. Daily patrols, especially in the western part of the island, are conducted around the plantations to ensure the presence of all laborers. The patrols have found everything to be calm.

Since it is assumed that a large number of items taken during the uprising are being kept hidden in the Negro villages on the plantations and that, in many cases, the fear of punishment prevents the Negroes from surrendering such items, I issued a proclamation on the 21st inst., as attached in a Duplicate of the St Croix Avis, which has also been distributed as a separate publication to plantation owners and managers. The proclamation offers immunity from punishment to the laborers who return such goods within 24 hours of the proclamation being read to them, in order to avoid conducting a general house search throughout the island.

I would like to add that, according to the information received so far, the number of people who lost their lives during the uprising does not seem to exceed 100.

I have received the unfortunate news from St. Thomas that yellow fever has broken out again among the soldiers who returned from there, and as a result, a quarantine has been established against the island on Puerto Rico. This is particularly detrimental to St. Thomas at this time of year, as it prevents businesspeople from Puerto Rico from traveling to St. Thomas to make purchases. Due to the reemergence of yellow fever cases in the barracks in St. Thomas, I have ordered the establishment of a commission to investigate the sanitary conditions there. Additionally, through the Secretary of the Government, I have taken measures to temporarily evacuate and thoroughly disinfect the barracks. I assume that the Secretary of the Government will provide a detailed report to the Ministry, which I am unable to provide from St. Croix. However, I received information yesterday that there were no cases [Notice 831] of yellow fever among the soldiers in St. Thomas.

Yesterday afternoon, after the above was written, I received the Ministry's telegram:

"The Royal Resolution of the twenty-fifth authorizes the Governor to appoint a commission to investigate and sentence, under appeal to the Supreme Court<sup>652</sup>, those involved in the riot in Santacruz<sup>653</sup>." In accordance with this, a commission with the aforementioned content will be drafted, if possible, today, and the Court Martial will be simultaneously suspended. Copies of the hearings and judgments conducted by the Court Martial will be sent to the Ministry.

-

<sup>652</sup> Danish: Højesteret

<sup>653</sup> In the Danish text, these lines are written in English

Regarding the composition of the commission with three members, I would like to inform you that I would prefer to have Subordinate Judge<sup>654</sup> Sarauw<sup>655</sup>, as the senior judicial officer on the island, as a member. However, his age and health may prevent him from attending court sessions more frequently, so I have deemed it appropriate to supplement the commission with a third member, Legal Councilor<sup>656</sup> Forsberg.

Aug Garde<sup>657</sup> / H Hauschill, Fm

To the Ministry of Finance

Duplicate No. 1.

H. M. Ship Tourmaline. Frederiksted, St Croix, 5te October 1878<sup>658</sup>

Sir,

I have the honor to inform you that I arrived here yesterday afternoon and am anxious to meet some responsible Officers with whom I can negotiate some arrangements whereby I may be able to help you in this great trouble which has arisen so suddenly i your Island and learn on some reliable information how far this insurrection has spread and what power is required to quell it.

I have fifty men ready to land at a moment's notice in order to preserve life and property and my guns cover this Town so much I think there is no danger of the Rebels returning to this place.

Mr. Armstrong is just starting by land for Christiansted, but I hope to be in time to stop him – and send him in the French Man of War which takes this to you.

I have the honor to be

Sir

your most obedient Servant Dennistoun

Captain & Senior Naval Officer. Barbados Division.

<sup>654</sup> Danish: Underdommer

<sup>655</sup> Carl Frederik Vilhelm Sarauw (1806-1881), subordinate judge and police chief in Frederiksted, St. Croix

<sup>656</sup> Danish: Justitsraad

<sup>657</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>658</sup> This letter is written in English

The Governor General St Croix.

[Notice 832]

Duplicate No. 2.

Government for the Danish West Islands p. t. Christiansted 5 October 1878<sup>659</sup>

Sir!

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this day. I beg you to accept my sincere thanks for your offer to render me assistance in restoring order in this island. It has, however hitherto been possible to subdue the late riots by the means of our own forces, and I therefore hope, that you will not misunderstand the reasons why I will as long as possible abstain from requesting any active military assistance from you, whereas I would appreciate if you would be good enough to remain until further with your ship at anchor at Fredericksted to protect the town and especially to render assistance in case of new fire breaking out. There is at present no regular military Establishment in Fredericksted, but I have given instructions to the Magistrate of the town – Mr. Rübner Petersen to communicate with you in cases where he may require your assistance and to assist you in procuring from land anything required for your ship.

I beg finally to express to you the grateful feelings, entertained, not only by me but by the whole community for the support which has already been afforded by the ready arrival and presence of your ship here.

I have the honor to be Sir

your most obedient servant

(Unders:) Aug: Garde<sup>660</sup>.

Captain Dennistoun.

Commander of H B Ms Ship

Tourmaline and Senior-Naval Officer.

Barbados Division.

<sup>659</sup> This letter is written in English

<sup>660</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 - 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

Duplicate No. 3.

H. M. Ship Tourmaline Frederiksted, St Croix

17th October 1878<sup>661</sup>

Having been informed by you at our late interview that upon the arrival of the American Man of War you would no longer require my services here; I beg to call your attention to the fact of the American Vessel having already been thirteen days on her voyage, which leads me to the conclusion that she is either making a sailing passage or has put into some Port [Notice 833] to coal, and therefore a possibility exists of her non-arrival at this place for some days to come.

I am particularly anxious to start for Antigua at the very earliest date in order to carry out certain public duties there which hardly admit of delay, and I should therefore feel obliged by your informing me whether you consider affairs in this Island so far settled as to allow me to take my departure at once.

I have the honor to be

Sir

your most obedient servant

B. Dennistoun.Captain & Senior OfficerBarbados Division.

His Excellency. Governor General Garde. Christiansted.

Duplicate No. 3.

H.M. Ship Tourmaline Frederiksted, St. Croix 17th October 1878<sup>662</sup>

<sup>661</sup> This letter is written in English

<sup>662</sup> This letter is written in English

Having been informed by you during our recent meeting that upon the arrival of the American Man of War, you would no longer require my services here, I would like to draw your attention to the fact that the American vessel has already been on her voyage for thirteen days. This leads me to the conclusion that she is either making a sailing passage or has stopped at some port to refuel. Therefore, there is a possibility that she may not arrive at this place for several more days.

I am particularly eager to depart for Antigua at the earliest possible date in order to fulfill certain public duties there that cannot be delayed. Therefore, I would appreciate it if you could inform me whether you consider the affairs on this island to be sufficiently settled to allow me to depart immediately.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your most obedient servant,

B. Dennistoun Captain & Senior Officer Barbados Division

His Excellency Governor General Garde Christiansted.

Duplicate No. 4

Government for the Danish West Islands p. t. Christiansted St Croix 19 October 1878<sup>663</sup>.

I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of 17th inst., in which you inform me that the discharge of certain public duties at Antigua make it desirable that you should leave for that Island at an early date. As order and tranquility have now apparently been reestablished here in St Croix and as I may rely upon that the French Man of War, which is at present in Christiansted, will remain here for some time and its presence inspire confidence to the inhabitants here, I am happy to be able to meet your wish to depart now.

In communicating this I take the opportunity at the same time to pay to you and your Officers my sincere and heartfelt thanks for the prompt manner in which you have been ready to render us any assistance within your power.

I have the honor to be Sir

<sup>663</sup> This letter is written in English

your most obedient servant (Unders: Aug: Garde.)

Captain Dennistoun.

Commander of H B Ms Ship

Tourmaline and Senior-Naval Officer.

Barbados Division.

[Notice 834] [empty] [Notice 835]

Transcripts

Ι

Government for the Danish West Islands p.t. Christiansted, St. Croix Dated: 7 October 1878<sup>664</sup>

> To Captain of Frigate Mayet Commander of the Bourdonnais in port

Sir!

With heartfelt gratitude, I thank you for the prompt and generous assistance that the warship under your command has offered me under the current grave circumstances. I kindly request that you remain in port here for some time in order to protect the town and its inhabitants, if necessary, from fires or other similar calamities. In the event that I should ask for it, while hoping that any immediate military assistance, for various reasons, can be avoided, and that the forces under my command will be sufficient to restore order on the island.

Please accept, Sir, the assurances of my highest consideration, with which I remain

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed: Aug. Garde<sup>665</sup>)

[Notice 836]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>664</sup> This letter is written in French

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>665</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

II

To the Governor,

Notification form the Bourdonnais, Christiansted, 7 October 1878<sup>666</sup>

Sir,

I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated today, in which you express your desire to see the Bourdonnais remain here for some time in order to assist you in case of fire or disturbances. I will stay in Christiansted with my vessel for as long as you deem necessary for the security of the country, and you can be assured that you will find the most prompt assistance from me, my officers, and my crew at any time, day or night, if you need to call upon our dedication to support the cause of order. I hope, like you, that you will soon be able to overcome the wrongdoers.

I thank you for the flattering words you kindly address to me.

Please accept, Sir, the homage of my deepest respect.

Commander of the Bourdonnais

(Signed: H. Mayet)

To the Governor of the Danish Islands, Christiansted.

III

Government for the Danish West Islands p.t. Christiansted, St. Croix 21st October 1878<sup>667</sup>

To the Commander,

I have the honor to inform you that the Tourmaline found it necessary to leave the camp at St. Croix to proceed to the English Islands.

Therefore, I kindly request you to prepare yourself to go to Frederiksted to take over the post of the Tourmaline. If it is possible for you to depart today, I would be greatly grateful, as I would highly appreciate that Frederiksted does not pass the night without a warship.

<sup>666</sup> This letter is written in French

<sup>667</sup> This letter is written in French

To assist you as a guide, I am including a Duplicate of the instructions that were given to the Tourmaline. The frigate of the United States, the Plymouth, which is currently in front of the port but is heading to St. Thomas today to coal, will likely proceed to Frederiksted in a few days. As soon as the Plymouth arrives in Frederiksted, I kindly ask you to consider yourself relieved of the assistance that was granted to me by your ship so promptly and willingly. Please, Commander, accept my most sincere thanks for you, your officers, and the crew of the Bourdonnais.

Please accept, Commander, the assurance of my highest consideration.

(Signed: Aug Garde<sup>668</sup>)

To Captain H. Mayet Commander of the Bourdonnais.

[Notice 837]

IV

To Mr. Governor<sup>669</sup>,

I received last evening the letter in which you invite me to anchor in front of Frederiksted and to remain there until the arrival of the American frigate "Plymouth".

I have the honor to inform you that I am leaving this very morning for West End, and you can be assured that I will be ready to provide all the assistance that the residents may need.

After the arrival of the "Plymouth", if nothing new happens by then, I will take advantage of the freedom of action that you have kindly granted me to return to Martinique, where they will be pleased to hear that the Island of St. Croix has regained its tranquility. I will report on the warm reception that my vessel received here.

I am sending you, as you requested, the nominative list of officers of the "Bourdonnais".

I remain, with profound respect,

Mr. Governor, Your very obedient servant, The Frigate Captain, Commander of the Bourdonnais,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>668</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>669</sup> This letter is written in French

(signature) H. Mayet

Mr. Governor of the Danish Islands, in Christiansted.

[Notice 838] [empty] (Hereby an Attachment)

[Notice 839]

No. 302

Government of the Danish West Indies.

St. Thomas, October 15, 1878.

In continuation of the Government's letter of the 8th of this month, I hereby respectfully report that on the 11th, I dispatched the following telegram to the Ministry of Finance:

"Insurrection apparently quelled, labor recommencing on most estates, wanted two lieutenants, thirty recruits, and Suhler and Remington cartridges for soldiery." <sup>670</sup>

In response to this telegram, I received the following reply on the 12th, late in the day:

"Telegram received, request will be effectuated, telegraph supposed loss of human lives and complete report of military loss." <sup>671</sup>

On the 13th, I telegraphed the following to the Ministry:

"About one hundred fifty insurgents killed, besides planter Fontaine and two soldiers: number thirtynine Joergen Hansen and number seventy-nine Anders Andersen." 672

I would like to provide further information about the mentioned two soldiers. Both of them belonged to the 1st Company [Notice 840]. Jørgen Hansen was born in Bjergsted on November 16, 1854, and arrived here on July 6, 1878. Anders Andersen was born in Landerslev on January 31, 1853, and arrived here on January 31, 1876. These two men, along with Lieutenant Ostermann's command, were stationed in a military transport wagon, which traveled from Christiansted to Frederiksted during the night between the 1st and 2nd of this month. Since they did not have firearms, they were left at Carlton Plantation to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>670</sup> In the Danish text, these 2 lines are written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>671</sup> In the Danish text, these 2 lines are written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>672</sup> In the Danish text, these 2 lines are written in English

rest and then return to Christiansted. However, a group of rebels learned that the two soldiers were at Carlton, and on the morning of the 2nd, the rebels arrived at the plantation and brutally killed the two men. When I requested the deployment of two lieutenants and 30 men in the aforementioned telegram, it was not prompted by the loss of military personnel. I had to requisition this increase in strength partly because the situation in St. Croix would require the prescribed minimum strength to be exceeded and because deaths and discharges have resulted in vacancies that need to be quickly filled. This requisition is therefore independent of the previous requisition for 18 men, who are expected to be deployed with the autumn ships.

Since my last report on the 8th of this month, patrols have been sent out daily throughout the island, partly from Christiansted and partly from Frederiksted, under the command of one of the three officers: First Lieutenant Baron Eggers and Lieutenants Ostermann and Ditlevsen. The force of 5 non-commissioned officers and 32 enlisted men assigned to Frederiksted is under Lieutenant Ostermann's command, while Lieutenants Eggers and Ditlevsen have a fixed station with a portion of the 2nd Company in Christiansted, along with the rest of the 1st Company under the command of Captain Baron Rosenkrantz.

In addition to reading and explaining the proclamation issued by me to the laborers on each plantation on the 5th of this month, the aforementioned patrols have investigated whether laborers on each plantation have been absent from their homes during the days of the uprising and arson on the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th of this month. They have also tracked down and brought into the towns as prisoners many of the laborers who have been leaders in the uprising and actively participated in it.

The foreign warships mentioned in my report on the 8th of this month continue to be stationed at the island. The French warship "La Bourdonnais" is in the harbor of Christiansted, and the English "Tourmaline" is in Frederiksted Rhed<sup>673</sup>. These ships have been summoned by the respective consuls in St. Thomas, the French Vice Consul Mr. S. Luchetti and the English Consul Mr. G. A. Stevens. As communicated to the Ministry, both commanders have offered the government active military assistance to suppress the uprising and restore order. However, since we have thus far succeeded with our own forces, [Notice 841] I have limited myself to requesting the commanders to remain with their ships in the towns to protect them and provide assistance, if necessary, especially in case of new fires.

The American Consul in St. Thomas, Mr. V. V. Smith, has also called for a warship from the United States, and it is expected to arrive in Frederiksted in the next few days. Upon its arrival, the English warship "Tourmaline" will likely leave the island.

The court-martial has been in operation in Christiansted on the 7th, 8th, and 9th of this month and has rendered 6 judgments that have been carried out by shooting. On the 10th of this month, the court was relocated to Frederiksted, where an additional 6 judgments were pronounced and executed by shooting on the 10th, 11th, and 12th of this month. Two of these recent judgments affected two men who had actively participated in the murder of the aforementioned two soldiers at Carlton Plantation.

<sup>673</sup> Rhed: roadstead, a sheltered area of water near a shore where ships can anchor

In my aforementioned telegram of the 13th of this month, I indicated the number of insurgents killed to be approximately 150. It is currently impossible to provide an exact figure, but forms have been distributed to all plantation owners and managers on the island through the quarter officers. Once these forms are filled out, they will contain information on how many laborers are missing from each plantation's workforce and the extent of the damage caused by the fires to each individual property. The compiled information will also allow for determining the number of insurgents killed. Some of the participants in the uprising may still be hiding in the bushes or sugar fields around the island, but through the daily patrols conducted by the military in conjunction with voluntary mounted planters and managers, it is likely that they will be captured in the coming weeks. Furthermore, the laborers on the plantations now seem willing to provide the military with information in this regard. Regarding the mentioned figure of 150, it should be noted that among the insurgents, many have undoubtedly been killed, and at least it is known that many have been so severely burned that it resulted in their death.

I am enclosing a somewhat corrected list of the burned and saved plantations, but I am not certain if it is entirely accurate in terms of both content and prospects for restoring the operations for the upcoming harvest. I will reserve a more detailed statement on this matter until the aforementioned forms have been received back.

Regarding the nature of the uprising, I must further clarify that whether it was the result of a premeditated plan [Notice 842] among the laborers on various plantations or if there were only a few individuals who secretly conceived the plan and seized the unrest among the laborers during the shift change on October 1st as an opportunity for the uprising, it is clear that the rebellion was not limited to a general labor strike. Instead, it was the black man who rose up against the white man with the intention not only to destroy their property but also, if they did not willingly flee, to drive them away from their property and the island, and potentially to kill them. This became immediately evident to me upon my arrival on the 2nd of this month when I saw that half the island was engulfed in flames. My belief was further reinforced when I advanced with the military from the south side of the island and encountered the rebels at Anna's Hope. At the same time, I witnessed plantations being set ablaze on the north side, which demonstrated that it was not a single band of arsonists roaming around but a widespread uprising across the entire island. It was therefore absolutely necessary to immediately confront the rebels with gunpowder and lead and pursue them vigorously when they fled, as such a widespread rebellion could only be quelled by instilling serious fear in the rebels from the very beginning.

While only three white men have fallen victim to the rage of the blacks, it should not be overlooked that the whites fled from the plantations before the arrival of the arsonists or hid themselves. Similarly, the utterances made by the rebels who besieged the fort in Frederiksted and the rebels' movements towards Christiansted, after they had, so to speak, effortlessly and incredibly quickly burned down the majority of Frederiksted and the plantations west of Kingshill, as well as several statements made by the captured rebels during the court-martial hearings, unmistakably indicate that the rebels believed they would succeed in seizing Christiansted and gaining control of the entire island. However, the strong action taken by the soldiers when they encountered the rebels just outside Christiansted on the 3rd of the month shattered their morale and showed them that they had to abandon their original plan of rebellion.

During the court-martial hearings, it has not yet been proven whether the uprising erupted according to a premeditated plan agreed upon by specific individuals. It appears that the laborers who flocked to Frederiksted on October 1st were determined to engage in some form of unrest, and dissatisfaction with the low wages stipulated by the labor regulations, coupled with the annual contracts, seemed to be the underlying reason for this decision. However, based on all the statements that have reached my ears during my stay on the island, no one, not even among the oldest inhabitants of the island, had considered the possibility of a genuine rebellion aimed at driving out the white population through arson, nor did they anticipate that the changing day on October 1st, when both towns are annually filled with laborers, would give rise to such disturbances. Therefore, the uprising came as a complete surprise to everyone.

Currently, apparent calm reigns throughout the island [Notice 843], and as reported in the telegram of the 11th, regular work has been resumed on most plantations. It can thus be assumed that trust between plantation owners and laborers will be restored in a shorter period of time than anyone could have hoped for at the outbreak of the rebellion. However, the losses suffered by individual planters are significant, and the financial capacity of most planters is so weak that it will be necessary for the government to provide assistance, partly to provide food for the laborers and partly to restore the operations on the plantations. The primary task for the administration, for the time being, should be to help the planters as much as possible in harvesting the large crop currently in the fields. As for the vicinity of Christiansted, it is hoped that the Central Sugar Factory will be operational from the beginning of next year, but direct assistance from the colonial treasury will be required for the western part of the island.

The resolution of all the issues that now present themselves requires the involvement of the Colonial Council. Therefore, it is my decision, as long as the peaceful state that has ensued persists, to lift the state of siege in a few days and conclude the activities of the court-martial. It will then be necessary to transfer the interrogations of the significant number of prisoners brought to the two forts in the towns, approximately 130 in Christiansted and approximately 160 in Frederiksted, to an investigative commission, as the work will exceed the capacity of an individual. The majority of the prisoners will be promptly placed in Richmond Prison, which can accommodate 200 to 250 detainees, and the investigative commission will immediately make decisions regarding the release of individuals who pose no threat to public peace. Additionally, it is my preliminary intention to seek, through the ministry, a general amnesty under which the numerous laborers who only played a minor active role in the uprising or were merely complicit by not preventing the arson on the plantations could be included. I will address the establishment of the investigative commission, its tasks, as well as the issuance of an amnesty in a later correspondence to the ministry.

Upon my departure from St. Thomas on the 2nd, there were only approximately 16 men left in the barracks there. However, some of them have since passed away, and others have been admitted to the hospital as fever patients. In the event of unrest in the city, only a patrol of 7 to 8 men would be available for deployment. Since my departure, everything has remained calm on St. Thomas. However, as I did not dare to leave the city without military protection for an extended period, and since peace and order now seem to be largely restored on St. Croix, on the 14th, I sent back 25 men with non-commissioned officers from the transferred force to St. Thomas under the command of the acting chief of the 2nd

Company, First Lieutenant Baron Eggers. This detachment was transferred on the steamship "Arno", which is still at the disposal of the government by the General Superintendent of the Royal Mail Company, Mr. Stephen Dix. I have personally come here on the aforementioned ship to ascertain the situation but plan to return to St. Croix on the 16th, having found everything perfectly calm here.

Aug Garde<sup>674</sup> / H Hauschill, Acting Minister.

**Burned** 

Ministry of Finance.

# [Notice 844]

List

of Sugar Plantations on St. Croix Burned and Saved during the Uprising of 1878. (NB. Each serial number includes a complex of plantations operated under the same works.)

Saved

Compagniets Qvarteer	Compagniets Qvarteer
Work & Rest & Grange (The greathouse at Grange is saved)	1.Orange Grove & Beeston Hill
	2.Little Princess & Golden Rock
Dronningens Qvarteer	3.Anna's Hope
2. Montpellier	4. Granard & Diamond
3. Concordia & Salt River	5. St Johns
4. Morningstar	6. Grande Prinsesse
5. Glynn & Windsor (Works saved)	Dronningens Quarteer
6. Strawbarry Hill	7.Judith's Fancy
7. Diamond & Ruby	8. Rattan

<sup>674</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

8. Castle Coakley	9.Mary's Fancy
Kongens Quarteer	10.Bonne Esperance
9. Lebanon Hill (Manager's residence saved)	11. Sion Hill
10. Anguilla Annaberg and Shannongrove	12.Constitution Hill
11. Bethlehem	13. Sionfarm
12. Hermitage	with Peters Rest (Peters Rest main building (old) burned)
13. Mount Pleasant with Solitude	14. Jerusalem and Figtreehill
	15. Hope
	16.Cane Garden
[Notice 845]	
14. Mon Bijou & Little Fountain	Nordside Quarteer <b>A</b>
15. Body Slob	17. Sprathall
16. Fredensborg & Kingshill	18.Butlersbay etc.
17. Barrenspot	19. Williams
18. Clifton Hill (Works saved)	20. Oxford
19. Blessing	21.Springgarde n
Nordside Quarteer <b>B</b>	Kongens Quarteer
20. Rust up Twist (Works saved)	22. La Reine
21. Canaan	Prindsens Quarteer
22. Belvedere and La Vallée (Belvedere's house saved)	23.Høgensborg
Prindsens Quarteer	24.Orange Grove

23. The River 25.Beck's grove 24. Fountain West Ende Quarteer 25. Grove Place 26.Prosperity 26. Two Friends (Works saved) 27.Two Brothers 27. Mt Pellier (Manager's residence saved) 28.La Grange 28. Jealousie 29.Little La Grange & Jolly Hill 29. Upper Love 30. St Georges 31. Lower Love 32. Castle Bourke 33. Adventure 34. Golden Grove, Negrobay & Envy 35. Mt Pleasant & Plessens 36. Diamond (Works saved) 37. Williams Delight (likewise) 38. Enfieldgreen 39. Betty's Hope 40. Paradise 41. Manningsbay Nordside Quarteer A 42. Annally & Rosehill (Rosehill saved) 43. Punch 44. Mt Stewart (Works saved) 45. Nicolas (likewise) 46. Mount Victory & Pleasant Valley 47. Carlton & Cane

48. Whym, two Williams (Greathouse at Whym saved)

- 49. Concordia
- 50. Good Hope & Camporico
- 51. Wheel of Fortune

## Recapitulation

Out of 80 sugar plantations, the facilities of

Plantations have been burned down,

While the facilities of 37

Have been saved

80 plantations

43

[Notice 846]

Telegraph Station Copenhagen Telegram No. 23

Submitted in St. Croix at an unspecified time

Minister of Finance, Copenhagen

Insurrection apparently quelled. labor recommencing most estates wanted two lieutenants thirty Recruits and Shuler and Remington Cartridges for Soldiery<sup>675</sup>

Governor Santacroix Received 11/10 78 evening

[Notice 847]

I hereby acknowledge the receipt of the Ministry of Finance's telegram dated the 7th of this month, received on the same day, which reads as follows:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>675</sup> In the Danish text, these 2 lines are written in English

"No news since the third, Frigate departs next week, Frigates shore going Company hundred twenty men, telegraph if more wanted and how much." 676

I have responded to this telegram this morning with the following message:

"Insurrection subsiding. Frigate sufficient for pacification, half of Frederiksted and about fifty estates burned, works, however, repairable, twenty estates and the factory saved, state of siege established, one French and one English man-of-war present." <sup>677</sup>

The reason why the Ministry of Finance did not receive any further continuation of the first [Notice 848] telegraphic message from the Government on the 2nd of this month regarding the outbreak of the insurrection in Frederiksted is twofold. Firstly, I wanted to wait for a moment when I could inform the Ministry that a definite result had been achieved through the military action and the attacks by the volunteer corps formed by plantation owners and managers against the insurgents. Secondly, I was aware that, due to the great distance, it would be impossible to obtain any active assistance from home before everything had been concluded here in one way or another.

While reserving the right to provide the Ministry of Finance with detailed information later, which is currently not possible to gather, I hereby dutifully communicate the following in connection with the Government's report of the 4th of this month, No. 290 (in which, due to an error, planter Skeoch on the Carlton plantation is also mentioned as deceased). Regarding the course of events since the 2nd of this month, as the Ministry is aware, I departed from St. Thomas at 12:30 PM on that day, taking with me the entire available force on St. Thomas, including 2 officers, First Lieutenant Baron Eggers and Second Lieutenant Ditlevsen, 6 non-commissioned officers, and 45 enlisted men, along with Dr. E Pontoppidan as the physician. Upon departure from St. Thomas, it was my intention to proceed to Frederiksted to provide relief to this town as soon as possible. Due to one of the telegrams received shortly before my departure, which reported that the fort in Frederiksted was being held with difficulty, I feared that the fort might be captured and that the officials and other inhabitants in the town might be killed before my arrival. Therefore, I also took Police Chief Fischer and some police officers from St. Thomas to potentially handle policing duties in Frederiksted. However, just before my departure from St. Thomas, I received the following telegram from the President on St. Croix:

"Early this morning (from Christiansted), a dispatched officer reported encountering noisy crowds at Adventure whose behavior caused him and a companion to turn back. As of 11 o'clock, no further communication from Frederiksted, except for private information that the fort has been burned down and planter Fontaine killed. Plantations in the vicinity of Frederiksted are on fire. We are making all preparations to defend this part of the country, but it is doubtful whether we will succeed without help from elsewhere."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>676</sup> In the Danish text, these 2 lines are written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>677</sup> In the Danish text, these 3 lines are written in English

The fear expressed in this telegram that Christiansted may not be able to hold out prompted [Notice 849] me to go there first. This decision was reinforced during the journey when I observed strong fires at various places throughout the terrain west of Kingshill, so I harbored little hope of arriving in time to save the western part of the island. At 6 o'clock in the afternoon on the 2nd of this month, I arrived in Christiansted and learned that Lieutenant H. Ostermann, with a mobile command of 20 men, had relieved Frederiksted Fort. Lieutenant Ostermann had left Christiansted during the night between the 1st and 2nd and arrived in Frederiksted at 5:30 in the morning on the 2nd. Without encountering any resistance, he had entered the fort and subsequently cleared the city's streets of insurgents. Upon my arrival in Christiansted, I immediately declared a state of emergency on the island, as the Ministry will learn from the enclosed Duplicate of St. Croix Avis No. 80, which contains the proclamation from the 2nd. At 9 o'clock in the evening, I dispatched First Lieutenant Eggers via the Northside Road from Christiansted to join a command led by Lieutenant Waage, a former officer serving with the military, which had advanced along the so-called Centerline Road to Kingshill.

However, both of these detachments had to withdraw the same night because the rainy and dark conditions, combined with the already tall sugarcane fields, prevented them from seeing the movements taking place around them. They had strict orders not to be cut off from Christiansted under any circumstances. By 4 o'clock in the morning on the 3rd, the entire troop force had thus regrouped in Christiansted. I left Captain Baron Rosenkrantz with 25 men and a corps of volunteers of about 70 men to secure Christiansted and departed at 9 o'clock in the morning on the 3rd with a force of 45 soldiers under First Lieutenant Baron Eggers and Second Lieutenant Ditlevsen, along with a hastily formed corps of planters and managers of about 50 men, in order to halt the advancing arsonists as much as possible towards the east and provide further assistance to Frederiksted. I took the Centerline Road and encountered the first group of insurgents at Annas Hope plantation, whose ignition was just prevented by the arrival of the military; some of the insurgents were shot down, and some were captured. However, as they scattered and hid in the sugarcane fields, it was impossible to pursue them further. On the evening of the 2nd, the insurgents had left the Centerline Road and moved towards the Northside Road, presumably due to Lieutenant Waage's presence at Kingshill. However, their advance along the Northside Road was halted at Morningstar due to [Notice 850] the detachment under Baron Eggers at Montpellier. Therefore, in the morning, they returned to the Centerline Road, where they burned down the plantations Barrenspot, Diamond & Ruby, Fredensborg, Peters Rest, and Work & Rest. Reports of the fires at the latter plantations led me to follow the Centerline Road, as I assumed that the insurgents were active there. From Anna's Hope, I passed through Work & Rest and Peters Rest, where the residential houses were burned down early in the morning on the 3rd. The force passed through Kingshill, which was untouched at the time, but hardly an hour after the force had passed, Kingshill was ignited, and many fires were now visible in the land north of the Centerline Road as the force approached Frederiksted. On the roadside outside Carlton plantation, the bodies of two soldiers were found, left behind at the wagons that had transported Lieutenant Ostermann's detachment to Frederiksted, in a gruesome and mutilated state. However, at this location, the force surprised a group of insurgents who had just set fire to the plantation. A larger number of insurgents were shot down, and the rest hastily fled.

At 2 o'clock in the afternoon, the force arrived in Frederiksted and was greeted with jubilation by the besieged inhabitants, both white and colored. The city presented a mournful sight, with approximately one-third of the houses, including the customs building, burned down. However, in terms of value, the number of burned houses represents half of the total value of all properties in the city. At 6 o'clock in the afternoon on the 3rd, the steamship "Arno" arrived with provisions and ammunition for Frederiksted, but they were landed so late that I had to abandon my original plan of returning the same evening to Christiansted to further secure that city. In Frederiksted, I left a reinforcement of 15 men under the command of Lieutenant Ostermann and boarded the rest of the military force onto the "Arno". During the night, from the "Arno", I noticed that the plantations "Punch", "Annaly", and "Two Friends" were on fire. The next day, on the 4th, at 4 o'clock in the morning, I departed with the "Arno" for Christiansted, where the steamship "Desirade", belonging to the French Compagnie Génèrale Transatlantique, had arrived to transfer women and children to St. Thomas. Those of them who were already aboard the "Arno" were transferred to the "Desirade", which then departed for Frederiksted to pick up more refugees from there to St. Thomas. On the 4th, the force remained in Christiansted to rest, but both on that day and the previous day, volunteer corps of planters and managers, with the Vice Governor's permission, conducted patrols throughout the island to apprehend the arsonists. On the 4th, it was reported that some of the insurgents had escaped in fishing boats from the south side of the island. The "Arno" went out to search for them but returned without having seen them. According to a communication received on the 8th from St. Thomas, from the government secretary, the 18 individuals in question landed on Tortola, where they have been arrested, and negotiations [Notice 851] on their extradition are now underway. Furthermore, on the 4th, the French warship "Labourdonnais", Captain de Frigate H. Mayet, arrived, and on the same day, it departed for Frederiksted but returned to Christiansted on the 5th with a letter for me from Captain Dennistown<sup>678</sup> of the English steam corvette "Tourmaline", which was anchored at Frederiksted. Both the French and English commanders offered assistance from their ships to restore order, but since there has already been fear among the insurgents since the expedition to Frederiksted on the 3rd and the strong actions of the volunteer corps in the country, I have not yet availed myself of these offers.

The government has also received offers of assistance from the General Captain on Puerto Rico, who, via telegram, informed that he could send 300 men with 2 mountain howitzers if I desired. On the 6th, a larger military expedition was conducted from Christiansted along the Northside Road and back along the Centerline. On the 7th, a smaller detachment of the military was sent to Rust up Twist and La Vallée, and on the 8th, a combined movement was made from Frederiksted and Christiansted to the northwest highlands to clear that area. These expeditions have resulted in the capture of several prisoners, and their total number in both cities can be estimated to be around 200.

On the 5th, I issued a proclamation to the laborers (as can be seen from the attached St Croix Avis No. 80) ordering them to remain on the plantations where they belong and to return to them if they had left. On the same date, as the Ministry will also learn from the aforementioned newspaper, I established a special court to prosecute and adjudicate the crimes committed by the insurgents. This court began its proceedings on the 7th.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>678</sup> Elsewhere: Dennistoun

While, in accordance with my aforementioned telegram to the Ministry of Finance, I assume that the arsonist uprising has temporarily ceased without the need to accept the active military assistance offered by the General Captain of Puerto Rico and the two foreign war commanders present here, it is, of course, necessary to continue to defend and be prepared to face a recurrence until the now dissolved bands' roaming leaders are apprehended and until daily work on all plantations is back on track. This is the case on several plantations in the vicinity of Christiansted, but in the northwest highlands, planters and managers have yet to venture onto the plantations.

It is uncertain whether the Rebellion is due to a premeditated [Notice 852] specific plan or if it is simply the result of an immediate surging evil mood. The actual arson has been carried out with astonishing speed and skill using petroleum and rum, placed in the cellars of the buildings. Women and children actively participated in it. Prior to the arson, owners and managers were warned that they had to leave the plantation if they did not want to risk losing their lives. If they did not comply, they had to seek refuge in sugar fields or bushes, and several have thus been witnesses to the destruction and the associated wild scenes. (*Later addition:* no Negro village burned, no work animal mutilated) As a rule, the property's works, main buildings, and manager's residences have been burned down. In some places, the works have been spared, and it is generally assumed that they can be repaired at a relatively low cost.

It is currently impossible to determine the extent of the losses. Many plantations had quite significant quantities of finished products such as sugar, rum, and molasses on hand due to the current low prices. It is tentatively estimated that around \$150,000 has been lost due to the burning of these products. The loss in building value is estimated at approximately \$4,000 per plantation for the destroyed works, excluding the lost dwelling houses.

The town of Frederiksted has suffered significantly. In addition to the considerable stock in the shops and warehouses located along the beach, which have been completely burned down, the loss in building value is estimated to be well over half the value of all the city's properties. Approximately one-third of the town in total has been burned down. Many people are not only homeless but have lost everything, both belongings and livelihoods.

As for the public sector, the loss is limited to the customs building in [Notice 853] Frederiksted, along with a cash balance of approximately \$1,600 (see the attached letter from customs supervisor Richter dated the 7th), as well as most of the buildings at the Kingshill station.

The Central Sugar Factory has been saved; however, the Glynn station and the gatekeeper's residence at Peters Rest station have partially burned, with the Glynn station in particular suffering damage.

I have seen many sugar cane pieces that were ignited, but I believe the fire in these cases has mostly been contained to the outer edges, whereas entire sugar cane pieces have only been exceptionally burned.

Once calm is fully restored, precise investigations will be carried out to assess the extent of the losses.

I am enclosing a list that, to the best of our current knowledge, indicates which plantations have been burned and which ones have been saved.

Finally, I would like to note that the cause of the unrest and dissatisfaction among the agricultural laborers who gathered in Frederiksted on the 1st and began the arson in the city and attacked the fort in the afternoon of the same day can be traced back to their unwillingness, during the October shift, to undertake annual contracts and their demand for higher wages, as mentioned in the initial report to the presidency by the chief of police in Frederiksted (refer to the telegram attached to the government's preliminary report of the 4th, No. 290).

The aforementioned planter, Fontaine, is the only white man who has been killed during the uprising.

Aug Garde<sup>679</sup>

To the Ministry of Finance

[Notice 854]

## Overview

of the Sugar Plantations on St. Croix, which were burned down or saved during the Rebellion of 1878.

## 1. Burned down:

- 1. Work & Rest
- 2. Montpellier /Dron. Qvrt/
- 3. Concordia
- 4. Morningstar
- 5. Windsor & Windsor Forest
- 6. Glynn
- 7. Strawberry hill
- 8. Diamond & Ruby
- 9. Castle Coakley
- 10. Peters Rest
- 11. Libanonhill
- 12. Fountain /Little/
- 13. Anguilla
- 14. Betlehem

<sup>679</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

- 15. Hermitage
- 16. Mt Pleasant with Solitude
- 17. Monbijou
- 18. Body Slob
- 19. Fredensborg
- 20. Upper Bethlehem or Kingshill
- 21. La Reine
- 22. Barrenspot
- 23. Clifton Hill
- 24. Profit
- 25. Annaberg & Shannongrove
- 26. Spanishtown
- 27. Blessing
- 28. Rust up Twist
- 29. Canaan
- 30. Belvedere and La Vallez
- 31. The River
- 32. Big Fountaine
- 33. Grove Place
- 34. Two Friends
- 35. Montpellier / Prinds: Qvt:/
- 36. Orange Grove
- 37. Becksgrove & Clairmont
- 38. Jealousie
- 39. Upper Love [Notice 855]
- 40. St George (with Sally's fancy, Mint, Mountain and Valdberggaard.)
- 41. Høgensborg & Sorgenfri
- 42. Lover Love
- 43. Castle Bourke
- 44. Adventure
- 45. Golden Grove
- 46. Mount Pleasant & Plessens
- 47. Diamond
- 48. Williams Delight
- 49. Enfieldgreen
- 50. Betty'shope
- 51. Paradise
- 52. Negrobay
- 53. Manningsbay
- 54. Envy
- 55. Copers Negrobay
- 56. Cane
- 57. Annally

- 58. Oxford
- 59. Punch
- 60. Mt Stewart
- 61. Nicholas
- 62. Mount Victory
- 63. Pleasant Valley
- 64. Rosehill
- 65. Springarden
- 66. Carlton
- 67. The Whim
- 68. Camporico
- 69. Concordia /West End Qvrt:/
- 70. Two Williams
- 71. The Hope & Goodhope
- 72. Becksgrove
- 73. Little La Grange & Jollyhill
- 74. Wheel of Fortune

2. Saved

- 1. Orange Grove
- 2. Little Princess & Golden Rock
- 3. Beeston Hill
- 4. Annas Hope
- 5. Grange
- 6. Granard & Diamond
- 7. St Johns
- 8. Big Princess
- 9. Judithsfancy
- 10.Rattan /Ratune/ & Belvedere
- 11. Mary's Fancy
- 12. Bonne Esperance
- 13. Sionhill
- 14. Constitutionhill
- 15. Sionfarm
- 16. Jerusalem & Figtreehill
- 17. Hope
- 18. Cane Garden
- 19. Sprathall

- 20. Prosperity /W. E/
- 21. Butlersbay
- 22. Two Brothers
- 23. La Grange
- 24. Williams

## [Notice 856] Duplicate

On the occasion of the accident that, as the esteemed presidency is aware, has befallen this city, I respectfully report that the Customs House building has burned down, along with the archives, both the customs and postal archives, and all the domestic inventory of the Customs and Postal Service, as well as the holdings of the Customs and Post Cash, which I estimate to be approximately \$1,500 and \$150, mostly in paper currency, as described below.

In my home in the southern end of the city, I first learned around 6:00 p.m. on the 1st of this month that serious disturbances were imminent. Therefore, I intended to go to the Customs House, but near the city apothecary, I was attacked by a group of Negroes who threw stones of such a serious nature that I had to retreat through the apothecary to my home. From then until the next morning, it was completely impossible to reach the Customs House, which I saw burning around 8:00 p.m. in the evening, or the Fort. On the morning of the 2nd, I received the following oral report from Customs Assistant Wiff, who had been present at the Customs House that afternoon:

"At 5:30 p.m. in the afternoon, he was still in the Customs House when he heard someone from the rural population shout, referring to him that there was a white man inside whom they should kill, and immediately several others started running as well. He, the assistant, managed to escape to the house opposite the merchant Robinson's, from where he then saw another larger group running towards him with stones and large conch shells in their hands, led by a now arrested woman, and he heard calls to catch him, the assistant, and kill [Notice 857] him. They broke into the assistant's room, searched for him, and threw everything out of the windows. Then, with more reinforcements, they broke open the door of the post office located in the southern part of the building, smashed a box that he assumed was the cash box, took whatever was inside, and finally set fire to the building around 7:30 p.m. He later heard some of the crowd shouting that they should go upstairs and open the home safe, the Customs and Excise safe. He heard them soon after pounding as if on iron, but later they had to leave the building engulfed in flames."

I found the Customs Service's iron money chest on the morning of the 2<sup>nd</sup> between the ruins of the building, and when it became possible to approach it and turn it over - it was lying with the lid down - it was found open, and among the otherwise completely charred and unrecognizable contents, there were 3 doubloons<sup>680</sup> and some silver coins damaged by the fire, which, as already noted, the chest contained

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>680</sup> "doubloons" were gold coins that were commonly used as currency during the colonial era in Spain and other European countries

before the fire, about \$1,500, including 13 of St. Thomas Banks' \$100 notes, the rest in coins and smaller bills. And since I firmly believe that the chest contained 2 more doubloons than what was found, I assume that the gang managed to open it just at the moment when the fire took hold, and therefore the chest has not been completely emptied.

Some entries in the Presidential instructions for payment of salaries, etc., as well as the deposit instructions, were not paid out or deposited before the fire, and I would like to request a Duplicate of these instructions, so that I can accurately state what has not yet been received or deposited. Some of the individuals who receive assistance from specific funds have received their entitled payments after the fire. I would like to emphasize, in connection with the prevailing shortage of food and the difficulty for people to purchase it, as far as food supplies can be obtained, I recommend to the esteemed presidency that everything belonging to the mentioned category of goods be exempt from customs duties until further notice, and likewise, to sanction what has already been done in this regard with some imported food supplies (and ammunition) that, due to circumstances, have entered without proper customs processing.

Frederiksted Customs Chamber, October 7, 1878.

L. Richter, acting True Duplicate.....

To the Presidency for St. Croix

[Notices 858 - 862]

St. Croix Newspaper, October 5, 1878<sup>681</sup>

Translation<sup>682</sup>

#### Publication.

CONSIDERING the state of RIOT now existing in the Island of St. Croix, I the undersigned Governor do hereby, by virtue of the Colonial Law §12, declare the said Island to be in A STATE OF SIEGE. In consequence whereof all good citizens are called upon to aid and support the lawful authority, exposes himself to report themselves to the President in the town of Christiansted, or to the Policemaster in the town of Frederiksted. Every person found armed with the intent to resist the lawful authority, exposes himself to be shot on the spot. In streets and public thoroughfares no assemblage exceeding three persons is allowed.

The Government of the Danish West India Islands, p. t. Christiansted St. Croix October 2nd 1878.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>681</sup> Only Fireburn-related articles included here

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>682</sup> This text is written first in Danish, then in English

#### Proclamation.

THE greater part of the bands of Insurrectionists having now been dispersed and quelled by force of arms, I do hereby order as follows:

All Country Labourers must remain on the Estates, where they are employed. Those who are staying in, or have concealed themselves in Cane-Pieces or "in the bushes", must return to their Estates, otherwise, when found concealed in any hiding place, they expose themselves to be considered and dealt with as partakers in the insurrection. Labourers who on any lawful message or duty might have to leave the estate must have a pass from the person in charge of the property, as otherwise they will be arrested and kept in prison until they give satisfactory proofs of themselves.

The Government of the Danish Westindia Islands, p. t. St. Croix 5th October 1878.

AUG. GARDE<sup>684</sup>

JANUS AUGUST GARDE

Knight, Commander of the Order

of Dannebrog<sup>685</sup>,

Chamberlain,

Governor of the Danish West India Islands<sup>686</sup>

MAKE IT KNOWN: Having been compelled on the 2nd of this month to declare the island in a state of siege due to the insurrection that broke out here on the previous day and which is still ongoing, accompanied by serious offenses, particularly arson, murder, assault and battery, robbery, and looting. Considering the large number of individuals continuously apprehended and brought in, either caught in the act or suspected of involvement in the insurrection, and also due to the impracticality of subjecting the committed crimes to regular court proceedings for the sake of setting an example, I have, under the authority granted to me without restrictions under these circumstances by Section 12 of the Colonial

<sup>683</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>684</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>685</sup> "Commander of Dannebrog" is a mark of honor

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>686</sup> This text is written first in Danish, then in English

Law, decided to appoint and establish an extraordinary court-martial for the purpose of prosecuting and sentencing all crimes and offenses committed during the insurrection by the rioters, disturbers of the peace, and all other participants in the insurrection or the resulting mischief.

I hereby appoint and nominate the following as members of the aforementioned court-martial, which, depending on the circumstances, may be held in Christiansted, Frederiksted, or any other location on the island deemed appropriate by the court:

Chief Judge, Councilor of Justice<sup>687</sup> Ph. P. ROSENSTAND as the President; Councilor of Justice, Police Master A. FORSBERG K.D<sup>688.</sup> and D.M.<sup>689</sup>; and the Police Master in the jurisdiction of Christiansted or the Police Master in the jurisdiction of Frederiksted, depending on whether the court-martial is held in one or the other of the mentioned jurisdictions.

The court-martial mentioned herein shall be guided solely by the procedural forms and rules necessary in each case to impress upon the judges such conviction of the accused's guilt that they can answer for it before GOD and their conscience.

The court-martial shall impose no punishment other than the punishment of death. If any accused person is found not deserving of that punishment, the case shall be reserved for investigation, prosecution, and decision by another court.

The Government of the Danish West India Islands, presently in St. Croix, October 5th, 1878.

Aug. Garde<sup>690</sup>

# "THE AVIS" CHRISTIANSTED, ST. CROIX Saturday, 5th October 1878<sup>691</sup>.

It is our painful duty to record a calamity never hitherto equalled in severity by any that have befallen this island. On the 1st of October the annual contracts with the labourers for the most part expire, and there is generally some excitement in the two towns caused by the presence of labourers seeking new contracts or intending to leave the island. The excrement last Tuesday was unusually high, but the day passed off peacefully in Christiansted. Not so in Frederiksted, where a contest with the police arose, and assumed such a formidable aspect that the local authorities were compelled to retire to the fort, which they had to

621

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>687</sup> Danish: Justitsraad

<sup>688</sup> K.D:"Knight of Dannebrog"

<sup>689</sup> D.M: "Dannebrogsmand"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>690</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>691</sup> This text is written in English

defend through an anxious night from the attacks of an infuriated mob. In the meantime the town was fired, and a large portion of it including the Custom House, Bay Street where the principal stores were situated, and the street to the back of it were burnt to the ground. Mr. Fontaine, planter, was murdered by the mob, and nine of the rioters were shot while attacking the fort. The Policemaster having sent for aid, a detachment of soldiers, 27 in number, under Lieutenant Ostermann was sent down about two o'clock in the morning. On reaching Frederiksted they were able to clear the town, but we regret to record that two of the men, having been left at Carlton Estate to guard a cart, were set upon and brutally murdered by the rioters. During the course of Wednesday morning the terrible news reached us that the rioters, driven from Frederiksted, were marching up the country burning the estates as they came. This diabolical work continued without cease till Friday, on which day several estates on the north side were burnt. Christiansted has been well guarded by soldiers and armed citizens. The planters, who have all been compelled to fly for their lives, have been armed to patrol the country. Yet the anxiety and confusion among the peaceable population has been fearful. Business has been entirely suspended and only partially resumed in Christiansted to-day.

Governor Garde with troops from St. Thomas arrived on Wednesday evening in R. M. S. Arno and passed through the island on Thursday. During this journey the rioters were attacked at Anna's Hope, Work & Rest, and Carlton. At the last named place they made a show of resistance, and many were shot. We understand that about thirty of them in all were shot at the different places named. Besides the troops from St. Thomas we have had foreign aid in the presence of the French war steamer La Bourdonnaise the English steamer Tourmaline and the French steamer Desirade, which last named vessel carried a considerable number of ladies and children to St. Thomas. The riots may now be considered to be quelled, but we are full of anxiety for the future. With about twothirds of the works and residences destroyed it is difficult to see how an already impoverished colony can possibly survive the disaster. We do not however give up all hope. The island has survived a succession of dry seasons severe enough, it might have been thought to have ruined any colony, and it may survive this new calamity; but at the present moment the position seems almost hopeless.

It is too early to discuss the causes or consequences. The feeling aroused is too intense to make it worthwhile to touch on subjects that require to lie considered with calmness. What is now wanted is to get the people to work again as soon as possible. We would use what little influence we may have in trying to persuade to calm and practical views of the situation. Let all general denunciation be put aside, all wholesale condemnation, all idea of indiscriminate revenge. The terrible personal sufferings and losses of many will for the present make the future appear very dark; but it is still not impossible for the island to flourish again if the whole of the facts are faced and wise measures taken.

[Notice 863] Copies of correspondence for the presidency to the governor, etc. 1878-79

## **GOVERNMENT**

of

# The Danish West India Islands,

p. t. St. Croix the 6th November, 1878<sup>693</sup>

In accordance with the Colonial Law of 27th November 1863, §12, Government hereby submits to the Colonial Council the following statement concerning the State of Siege declared in the Island of St. Croix from the 2nd to the 31st October 1878, and the events which caused the said state of siege:

At one o'clock in the night between the 1st and 2nd ultimo the President of St. Croix received in Christiansted a letter despatched the previous day at 5.45 o'clock p.m., by the Policemaster in Frederiksted, who communicated that a number of estate-labourers, joined by evil-disposed individuals of the town-population, were committing excesses, and had [Notice 870] attacked the Fort, which at present is being used as court-house and police-office, and that, as all other means had proved fruitless, the police had fired the rioters. The Policemaster therefore demanded military assistance, and considered that a force of 20-25 men would not be too large. The president despatched at once such a number of soldiers as could be spared in Christiansted, and at 2'oclock a.m., 20 men, partly mounted and partly conveyed by wagon, under the command of Lieutenant H. Ostermann, started for Frederiksted, where Lieutenant Ostermann arrived with the detachement on the 2nd ultimo at 6 o'clock a.m., and reinforced the Fort.

With a view of communicating information concerning the outbreak of the rebellion in Frederiksted, I append Duplicate of a Report, rendered under the date 17th ultimo by Acting Policemaster R. Petersen, which also accounts for the circumstance that the Policemaster's first message reached Christiansted so late.

The 2nd ultimo, at 5 o'clock a.m., the President received another letter, despatched at 2.30 o'clock the same morning from Frederiksted, in which the Policemaster urgently repeated his demand for reinforcement, and communicated that the customhouse had been burnt down, that many houses in town were burning, and that the Fort was held with difficulty. The same afternoon the President received information that the military detachment had reached Frederiksted and had cleared the town; the dispatch contained also the information that Mr. Fontaine, planter, had been killed by the rebels.

Immediately on the receipt of the first despatch the President endeavored to telegraph to St. Thomas, but as no night service is established in the Stations of Christiansted and St. Thomas, this proved impracticable, and hence the President's telegram concerning the occurrences in Frederiksted and the departure of the military, did not reach me in St. Thomas until the 2nd ultimo at 7.30 o'clock a.m. On receiving the President's first telegram concerning the rebellion and the incendiary acts committed in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>692</sup> In the archive material, following this text, is a duplicate of the report on the uprising given by R. Petersen (see pp. 61-

<sup>65).</sup> The text is omitted here, as are notices 866 and 867

<sup>693</sup> This text is written first in Danish, then in English. Therefore, notice 869 is omitted

Frederiksted, I applied at once to the General Superintendent of the Royal Mail Steam Packet Company in St. Thomas, Captain S. Dix, for a steamer, and Captain Dix immediately placed the steamer "Arno" – which could be ready for departure the same day at 12.30 o'clock p.m. – at the disposal of Government; in this steamer I left St. Thomas at the hour just mentioned, 12.30 o'clock p.m., with the entire available force, say first Lieutenant Baron Eggers, second Lieutenant Ditlevsen, 6 non-commissioned officers and 45 privates. On my departure from St.Thomas it was my intention to go to Frederiksted in order to reinforce the town. When I was on the point of leaving, I received, however, a telegram stating that noisy mobs had been seen at Estate "Adventure," that the President had private intelligence to the effect that the Fort in Frederiksted had been burned down, and that the Estates in the vicinity of Frederiksted had been fired. The President stated in the Telegram: "We are taking all possible measures to defend this (the eastern) part of the country, but our success is doubtful without assistance from elsewhere."

The apprehension expressed in this telegram – that Christiansted could not be held – induced me to proceed thither in the first instance, and in this determination I was confirmed by observing during the trip extensive fires in many different places in the country to the west of Kinghill, a circumstance which left me no hopes of being able to arrive in time to save the western part of the Island.

The 2nd ultimo, at 6 o'clock p.m., I arrived at Christiansted, and learned only then that Lieutenant Ostermann, as already mentioned, had reinforced the Fort in Frederiksted. [Notice 871]

Immediately on my arrival at Christiansted I declared the Island to be in a state of Siege.

The 2nd ultimo, at 9 o'clock p.m., I despatched first Lieutenant Eggers to march out from Christiansted along the North side of the Island, in order to unite with a detachment, which, under the command of Lieutenant Waage, an officer formerly attached to the Force, had marched out along the so-called [Notice 869] Centre Line, advancing as far as King's Hill. Both of these detachments were, however, obliged to retreat the same night, seeing that the dark and rainy weather, in connection with the already considerable height of the canes, prevented them from observing what took place around them and from securing themselves against being cut off from Christiansted.

The 3rd ultimo, at 3 o'clock a.m., the entire available military force was thus collected in Christiansted. I left Captain Baron Rosenkrantz with 25 soldiers and a body of Volunteers, numbering about 70, to secure Christiansted, and set out that day at 9 o'clock a.m. with a force of 45 soldiers, commanded by the already mentioned officers, Eggers and Ditlevsen, joined by a Volunteer Corps, established at a moment's notice and consisting of about 50 planters and managers. My intention was to check as far as possible the advance towards the east of the rebels, and to bring additional succor to Frederiksted.

The first band of rebels, numbering at least 3-400, was encountered at Estate "Anna's Hope," about ½ Danish mile from Christiansted. The rebels had just commenced firing this Estate, but were checked by the greater part of them, by flight across the adjacent hills and by hiding in the canefields, evaded capture and pursuit.

From "Anna's Hope" I went on by the burned down Estates "Work and Rest" and "Peter's Rest;" "Kinghill" was passed about noon, it being at that time untouched; but scarcely half-an-hour after the Force had passed there, the buildings of the latter place were fired, even as many fires to the North of the Centre Line was observed while the Force was approaching Frederiksted.

On the public road outside Estate "Carlton" were lying, in a state of shocking mutilation, the corpses of two soldiers that had belonged to Lieut. Ostermann's detachment; here the force surprised a band of rebels, who had just fired the Estate; a large number of the rebels were shot; the remainder fled.

The 3rd ultimo at 2 o'clock p.m., the force arrived in Frederiksted, and was received with cheers from the distressed inhabitants. The town afforded a deplorable sight; about one-third of the houses, including the customhouse, had been burned.

In Frederiksted I left a reinforcement of 15 soldiers, and went with the remainder of the force on board the "Arno," which arrived at Frederiksted on the 3rd ultimo in the evening from Christiansted, bringing supplies of provisions and ammunition, but owing to the darkness of the night could only leave Frederiksted the 4th ultimo at 4 o'clock a.m.

The 4th ultimo the Force remained in Christiansted in order to take rest, but that day, as well as the previous day, the Volunteer Corps of planters and managers, with permission of the Vice-Governor, kept patrolling throughout the Island with a view of capturing the incendiaries.

On the 4th ultimo the French ship-of-war "La Bourdonnais," Capitaine de Frégate H. Mayet, arrived; it left on the same day for Frederiksted, but returned to Christiansted on the 5th ultimo with information that the British ship of-war "Tourmaline," Captain Dennistoun, had arrived at Frederiksted; both ships, as well as the United States ship-of-war "Plymouth," which arrived later, being summoned by respectively the French, British and United States' Consul in St. Thomas, Messrs. S. Luchetti, G. A. Stevens and V. V. Smith. Both the French and the British commanding officers, as well as the commanding officer of the United States' ship-of-war "Plymouth," offered the Government active military assistance towards the restoration of order; but considering that since the expedition to Frederiksted on the 3rd ultimo and owing to the vigorous action of the Volunteer Corps, the rebels had become intimidated and the force of the rebellion broken. I did not avail myself of these offers but requested the commanding officers to remain at the Island with their ships in order to inspire confidence in the inhabitants, and, if necessary, afford assistance, particularly in case of occurring fires. Government was, furthermore, offered assistance from the Captain-General of Puerto Rico, who by telegram communicated that he, if desired, could send 300 men with 2 mountain-howitzers.

On the 6th ultimo a more extensive military movement was effected from Christiansted by the Northside road and the Centre Line; on the 7th a smaller military detachment was sent out to Estates "Rust up Twist" and "La Vallée"; and on the 8th a combined movement was made from Frederiksted and Christiansted to the north-west hills, in order to clear this part of the country. The military – especially the detachment stationed in Frederiksted – has, generally speaking, during the month been patrolling the country, by which means many prisoners have been taken and brought to the Forts of Christiansted and

Frederiksted. The total number of captured rebels amounts at present to about 300, of which about 230 are lodged in Richmond Prison.

Under date of the 5th ultimo I issued a proclamation to the estate-laborers, ordering them to remain on the Estates where they belonged and return to their dwellings, if they had left them, and if they were found hiding, they exposed themselves to be considered and dealt with as rebels. The estate-laborers were also enjoined to provide themselves with passports from their employers when they left their homes on lawful errand. This proclamation has been read to the laborers on all estates by the military.

On the 5th ultimo I appointed an extraordinary Court Martial, charged with pursuing and adjudging the Crimes committed in and during the rebellion, by rebels, rioters, and all other participants in the rebellion and the destruction thereby caused. This Court delivered from the 7th to the 12th ultimo six sentences in Christiansted and six sentences in Frederiksted, which sentences were put in execution by shooting. After pronouncing these verdicts, the action of the extraordinary Court was limited to certain examinations.

The 28th ultimo the Court Martial was discontinued, and simultaneously I appointed, by virtue of power conferred on me by His Majesty the King's most gracious resolution of 25th ultimo, a Commission of Investigation, charged with the investigation and adjudgment of all cases arising from the abovementioned crimes. The sentences adjudged by this Commission are liable to immediate appeal to the Supreme Court of Denmark.

The 14th ultimo 25 men out of the Force ordered from St. Thomas returned to that Island under command of first Lieutenant Baron Eggers.

The British ship-of-war remained at Frederiksted until the 19th ultimo and departed that day for the British West Indies after having conveyed 127 prisoners from the overfilled prison in Frederiksted to Christiansted.

On the 21st ultimo the French ship-of-war "La Bourdonnais" which until then had been stationed in the port of Christiansted, took up her station in the roadstead of Frederiksted, and remained there until the 25th ultimo, when she was relieved by the United State's Frigate "Plymouth" above mentioned.

Although the public peace in the Island has not been disturbed since the 5th and 6th ultimo, when a few cases of incendiarism occurred, yet the feeling among the estate-laborers as well as among the other inhabitants of the Island calmed only by degrees; and I found it necessary, especially in regard to the estate-labourers, to continue for some time after the rebellion, strictly speaking, had been quelled, the measures resorted to by virtue of the declared state of Siege, and enacted in my above-mentioned proclamation, with the view of enforcing the laborers' remaining on the Estates where they are domiciled. Already in the second week of the month labor was resumed on some Estates, and in the course of the month labour has gradually been resumed on all the Estates, on the same terms of payment as formerly. Peace and quiet being gradually completely restored in the Island, and as the state of order thus had become re-established, I considered it necessary to raise on the 31st ultimo the State of Siege. In order

to ensure quietness amongst the labourers, the Presidency was during the State of Siege authorized by Government to grant Bureau Advances, even i cases where the works of the Estates concerned are destroyed.

Whether the rebellion must be ascribed to the existence of a definite, preconcerted plan, or whether it is only the consequence of a momentary ebullition of malignant disposition, is a matter of uncertainty. The latter supposition is supported by the circumstance that no one had the least suspicion of danger before the rebellion broke out. According to what has been elicited, it was smaller bands or gangs, which, quickly increasing in number – it is supposed that there were at last 7-8 such gangs –, and headed by [Notice 872] different leaders, went from one Estate to the other, and under the pass-word of "Our Side" induced the labourers, frequently by compulsion, to put fire. The work itself of putting fire was performed with astonishing promptness and dexterity, by means of kerosene and rum which were placed in the cellarage of the buildings. Women and children took active part in these proceedings.

In regard to the character of the rebellion, I would also state, that whatever be its origin, it is clear that the rising was not simply a common strike for higher wages: it was the black man who rose against the white, with the intension not only of destroying the property of the latter, but also, if he did not take to flight on his own accord, to drive him away from his property and the Island, or, eventually, to kill him. This became clear to me when on the 2nd October I arrived at Christiansted and saw that one half of the Island was already in flames, and this conception on my part became strengthened when I later went with the military down the Center Line, and saw the Estates being fired simultaneously all about on the Northside, – which proved that it was not a single gang of incendiaries roving about, but a general rising throughout the Island. For this reason it was absolutely necessary at once to meet the rebels with powder and lead and pursue them as energetically as possible when they fled, seeing that so extensive a rising could only be quelled by instantaneous action tending to inspire the rebels with a feeling of serious dread.

According to information elicited up to the present moment, about 100 lives have been lost in the rebellion, including the by no means small number of persons burned to death in the buildings destroyed by the incendiaries, or burned so severely that the wounds resulted in death. It is indeed true, that only three white men have fallen as victims to the rage of the rebels; but it must not be overlooked, that owners and managers fled from the Estates before the arrival of the incendiaries, or hid themselves, nor that the threats announced by the rebels which beset the Fort in Frederiksted, the advance of the rebels towards Christiansted, after having in incredibly short time and, it may be said, almost without encountering resistance burned down the greater part of Frederiksted and the Estates to the West of Kinghill, as well as several expressions vented by the prisoners during their trial in the Court Martial, show positively that the rebels were under the impression that they would succeed in their final aim: to invest Christiansted and obtain the mastery of the whole Island. However, the vigorous action of the soldiers, when on the 3rd ultimo, they encountered the rebels outside Christiansted, took away their courage, and showed them the necessity of giving up the final aim of the rebellion.

Concerning the causes of the rebellion, Government would observe that these beyond a doubt must be looked for in the estate-laborers' dissatisfaction with the Labor Regulations; and in the circumstance that

the rebellion broke out on the 1ste of October, the day of removal, on which the question of yearly contract must especially occupy the minds of the labourers, would appear to bear on this opinion.

In regard to the damage caused to the Island in and by the rebellion, as well as to the loss of human lives, the Colonial Council will later be furnished with information by the Presidency.

AUG. GARDE<sup>694</sup>

/ H. Hänschell, Fm.

To The Colonial Council of St. Croix

## Duplicate

Government of the Danish West Indies.

St. Thomas, November 15th, 1878. No. 331.

The government hereby respectfully acknowledges the receipt of the Ministry of Finance's letter dated the 12th of last month, No. 189, and the telegram received from the same on the 8th of this month, addressed to St. Croix:

"Draft of law announced to the Rigsdag<sup>695</sup> for a half-million-crown increased loan to the factory and a three-hundred-thousand-dollar increased loan to St. Croix, two years interest-free, thereafter with an interest rate of 4 percent and a 3 percent redemption." <sup>696</sup>

Upon receiving this telegram, I sent the following telegram to the Ministry on the same day:

"End of October, the state of siege abolished. Increased factory guarantee adopted. Ministry's telegram received. I urgently request a man-of-war permanently stationed here." <sup>697</sup>

Regarding the lifting of the state of siege, the Ministry will be informed by my letter dated the 31st of last month, No. 316, and as for the adoption of the ordinance expanding the guarantee for the obligations of the Central Sugar Factory towards the treasury, I refer to my report on the matter dated the 12th of this month.

In the Ministry's statements in the aforementioned letter, I have joyfully observed that the method by which the Ministry intends to provide financial assistance to St. Croix and the proposals that the Ministry,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>694</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>695</sup> The Rigsdag: the national parliament of Denmark, which at the time consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>696</sup> In the Danish text, these 3 lines are written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>697</sup> In the Danish text, these 3 lines are written in English

according to its telegram of the 8th of this month, has presented to the Rigsdag regarding this matter, align with the thoughts I have expressed in previous reports.

Regarding the mentioned timeframe for the return of the frigate Jylland, as stated in the Ministry's letter, I must note that in my telegram of the 8th of last month, I mentioned that one frigate was sufficient for the pacification of the island, based on the assumption that the frigate would remain here for a longer period. One cannot trust that the future will pass without disturbances; the minds of both planters and laborers on the island of St. Croix are still so strongly affected by the recent tragic events [Notice 873] in various ways that without being certain of being able to prevent the outbreak of new unrest, one should not proceed with the transition to free labor. According to the law of February 25, 1876, and the ordinance of June 16 of the same year, this transition should not be implemented before the beginning of 1881 at the latest, but in the government's best judgment, it should not be delayed any longer. The laborers have indeed been brought back under the law by force, and a repeal of the regulations should not occur until the expiration of the current annual contracts. However, before these contracts expire, which will take place on October 1st next year, a change should be adopted. Therefore, the government must work on preparing the alteration in the organization of labor on the island through new provisions regarding the status of servants and the poor relief system, in conjunction with measures against vagrancy.

But even after the definitive introduction of free labor, the island must have increased military protection, as the experience gained now leaves no doubt that we are unable to ascertain the true sentiments of the Negroes towards the Whites or to foresee outbreaks of their passionate temperament. Therefore, there can be no doubt that it will not only be necessary for the time being but persistently necessary to provide a more reassuring military protection.

However, the current military expenses, approximately \$28,000 for each of the islands, weigh heavily on their annual budgets, hampering the administration in its efforts to promote the reforms that are necessary for the spiritual and material development of the population. It should be noted, for example, that it is only by reducing the previous military force and closing down the forts as military establishments that, in recent years, it has been possible to improve the prisons to the extent that serious consideration could be given to the introduction of a new penal code. Similarly, the Ministry of Finance is well aware of how impossible it has been, due to lack of funds, for both islands to establish and implement an improved and reasonably up-to-date educational system. (In the case of St. Croix, they have had to be content with appointing a school inspector in 1872, without the expected reform in the education system being able to follow). It would not be difficult to point out many other shortcomings that the current financial situation or arrangement of the islands does not allow or promise any remedy for, but it is sufficient to recall that neither of the islands has been able to accumulate any reserve fund, which is necessary for the implementation of public undertakings.

It is evident from this that under no circumstances can there be any question of the islands being able to bear any increased expenditure for the military force, which is why it will be inevitable to seek assistance from the mother country in this regard.

Therefore, when the government must request the assistance of the Ministry in providing aid to the colonies in this matter, there are two ways in which the assistance could be provided.

Regarding the development of the military force based on the existing arrangement, it must be remembered that the distance between St. Croix and St. Thomas, especially the difficult and uncertain connection between the islands, would require such a significant force to be maintained on each island that there would always be sufficient manpower for an immediate and vigorous response to any outbreaks of unrest. It would be impractical to leave one of the islands without military protection in order to suppress uprisings or disturbances on the other, as I had to do when transferring the military from St. Thomas to St. Croix, as will be explained below. Assuming the expenses of increasing the current military force on the islands would impose a disproportionate burden on the treasury, while the difficulties of maintaining discipline and military spirit in a garrison under this climate also raise serious concerns.

In view of these considerations, it seems more appropriate to ensure a peaceful state on the islands through the stationing of a warship, and therefore, especially considering the Ministry's statements in the letter of the 12th of last month, I believed it necessary to express this view immediately by telegram. To further support this, I shall state the following [Notice 874].

During the outbreak of the rebellion in St. Croix, the previously strongly felt lack of a Danish warship's constant presence in the West Indian waters became particularly evident. The calm weather that prevailed before and after the rebellion for about 4 to 6 weeks made it impossible to use a sailing ship for the transportation of troops. The government did receive a steamship, but it depended solely on the coincidence that the English steamship company, Royal Mail, had a ship available at that time and readily placed it at the disposal of the government. If this had not been the case, the assistance from St. Thomas would have arrived so late that St. Croix would have been completely destroyed, and it should not be overlooked that during labor unrest or rebellion on one of the West Indian islands, there is always a great danger of the movement spreading to other islands. The sentiment among the Negro population was not only affected immediately on St. Thomas, where only a very small military garrison could be left, but also, according to what I have been told, on the English island of St. Christopher or St. Kitts, upon receiving the news of the rebellion in St. Croix. The easily movable disposition of the colored population notably leads to such sentiments manifesting in disturbances when a rebellion elsewhere gains momentum. However, the restless atmosphere that was stirred on St. Thomas by the rebellion was subdued upon learning of its suppression. From this, one can understand to what extent it is necessary to enable a swift intervention against unrest among the Negroes.

Furthermore, when considering that if a Danish warship had been present, one would have avoided the humiliation that undoubtedly lies in having to receive foreign aid and thus acknowledge a weakness, a weakness that foreigners not only attribute to the local military force but one that, in their opinion, must extend further, it appears to me, based on the foregoing, that even though the stationing of a warship here in the islands will cause an increased annual expense for the state treasury, this consideration must yield, especially since a warship's deployment to the West Indies every year will not only provide training for the Navy's officers and crew but will also be in line with what all other European states that have colonies in the West Indies, such as England, France, the Netherlands, and Spain, continually do.

Therefore, the government respectfully recommends to the Ministry of Finance that after the completion of its mission, the frigate Sjælland be replaced by another warship and that such a warship be stationed here in the islands in the future. It should be noted that a steam corvette is considered not only sufficient to provide the necessary protection for the islands but also preferable, as it can enter the port of Christiansted, which a frigate cannot.

In connection with the present proposal, the government must also make a recommendation to the ministry regarding the provision of better weapons for the use of the military and the possible arming of Free Corps. However, due to the limited time and the numerous urgent matters currently assigned to me, both in relation to this issue and other points concerning the financial situation of the islands, for which the government must submit proposals, I am compelled to reserve a more detailed statement for the ministry. At present, I have only sought to justify the telegram that I considered necessary to send immediately in response to the ministry's statements in the letter dated the 12th of this month.

Finally, I would like to add that on the 13th of this month, I came here to attend to certain matters, but I intend to return to St Croix on the 17th of this month after the arrival of the European mail. Once there, I will continue my efforts to further prepare for the necessary actions regarding the expected assistance from the treasury.

Aug Garde<sup>698</sup> / H Hauschill

To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 875] [empty] [Notice 876]

Duplicate.

Government for the Danish West Indies. Currently, at St Croix, on the 26th of October 1878.

In continuation of the government's letter of the 15th of this month, No. 302, I hereby dutifully report that I returned here on the 16th of this month.

According to an offer from the commander of the English warship "Tourmaline", Captain Dennistoun, on the 14th of this month, he transferred 127 prisoners from the overcrowded fort in Frederiksted, where the rebels were held, to his ship, and they were immediately disembarked and placed in Richmond Prison. On the same day, the "Tourmaline" left St Croix.....

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>698</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

Calmness still prevails throughout the island; work is underway on the plantations east of Kingshill, and the mood among the laborers is least affected by the recent events. On the plantations west of Kingshill, work is also in progress on all the plantations, but as the hotbeds of the rebellion were found among the laborers in this part of the country, owners and managers still do not feel secure. Particularly concerning these properties, I must consider it necessary to maintain the measures that were taken in my proclamation to the laborers on the 5th of this month, in order to enforce their stay on the plantations where they belong. And since these measures would have to be abandoned as soon as the state of siege is lifted, the atmosphere among the planters and merchants on this island remains paralyzed, as if under the overwhelming impression caused by the sudden rebellion. By now lifting the state of siege to enable the convening of the Colonial Council, nothing would be gained. I cannot expect to find any effective assistance from the Colonial Council regarding measures to secure the island's future as long as the government cannot demonstrate how the necessary funds could be obtained to save the island from the distress it is currently facing. Based on everything that has now come to light, there can be no reasonable doubt anymore that the real reason the rebellion spread so quickly and extensively must be sought in the dissatisfaction of the Negroes with the labor regulations, a dissatisfaction that may have been further fueled by the agitation carried out by several [Notice 877] planters this year in a loud and provocative manner regarding free labor that took place at the Central Sugar Factory. The termination of the labor regulations in two years has now been legally determined, and both the government and the parliament, as well as the administration, have agreed to desire their abolition. However, this decision has hardly gained the approval of the majority of the planters.

The organization of labor conditions on the island will immediately become apparent when the Colonial Council convenes, but I cannot expect a calm and impartial assessment of these conditions from people who are still so deeply shaken by the recent tragic events that they can only see the future in dark colors.

Another matter that will immediately occupy the attention of the Colonial Council at its meeting is the draft regulation concerning the expansion of the Colonial Treasury's guarantee for the obligations of the Collective Sugar Factory Company to the state treasury, as mentioned in the Ministry of Finance's letter of the 20th of last month, No. 889. However, the decision on this issue also depends on whether the significant harvest that is currently in the fields can be saved for the island.

Considering the above considerations, I decided to seek confirmation, if possible, that assistance would be provided to the island from the motherland before lifting the state of siege and convening the Colonial Council.

Therefore, on the 20th of this month, I sent the following telegram to the Ministry of Finance:

"No new disturbances. May I rely upon that the state's treasury will provide increased loan not exceeding three hundred thousand dollars urgently necessary for repairing works to save the crop, providing laborers, etc., and enable the island to support the Factory as proposed." <sup>699</sup>

---

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>699</sup> In the Danish text, these lines are written in English

The detailed information regarding the damages suffered by each individual plantation, mentioned in the government's report, is not yet available in its entirety. However, based on what I have been able to gather, I estimate the total value of the damage inflicted on the island by the rebellion to be between \$500,000 and \$700,000, in addition to the losses suffered by many residents due to the cessation of their livelihoods.

As stated in my letter of the 8th of this month, an average of \$4,000, possibly \$5,000 per plantation will be required to restore the works, if not to complete condition, at least to a state where they can handle the harvest. Out of the 43 works that have been burned down, only 12 to 15 plantations have the possibility for the owners to cover the expenses of the repairs themselves. For the remaining properties, assistance from the public is necessary, and approximately \$150,000 should be allocated for the repair of the works. Furthermore, it will now be absolutely necessary to provide assistance to the planters through a bureau loan for purchasing provisions and paying their laborers. The expenses for this can hardly be estimated at less than approximately \$50,000. Additionally, there will be a need for assistance in partially rebuilding Frederiksted town, the Customs House there, and the public buildings at Kingshill and Mount Victory Schoolhouse, which have been burned down.

I have considered granting the loan to the Colonial Treasury on the same terms as the loan granted by the Law of June 16, 1876. To the extent that the current harvest is sufficient, any potential loans to the planters will be granted with bureau security, and the loans will be limited to the absolute necessities and, as far as possible, not given to the plantations that can have their harvests taken by the Central Sugar Factory. The government will naturally ensure that any loan is only utilized to the extent required to preserve the island as a sugar-producing entity and that the Colonial Treasury does not incur greater obligations than it can reasonably be expected to fulfill.

In the telegram, I mentioned the guarantee for the Central Sugar Factory because only by obtaining a loan like the one requested from the state treasury will the island be placed in a condition where it can seriously consider fulfilling any guarantee from the annual budget. The information necessary for assessing the above will be provided to the Ministry of Finance as soon as it becomes available. However, my confident hope now is that the information provided in the telegrams sent from here will be sufficient for the ministry to take steps to secure the necessary assistance for the island.

Since the government's report of the 15th of this month, no further martial law judgments have been rendered. There have been no more judgments than the 12 mentioned in it, and therefore, at my request, the court's activities have been limited to conducting individual interrogations since the 12th of this month. After the aforementioned judgments were rendered, the conditions for the establishment of the court were significantly altered due to the suppression of the rebellion, and I deemed it necessary to suspend its actual operations. However, since the establishment and continuation of the court are closely connected to the further investigation, I did not formally abolish the martial law court until I am able to arrange for the establishment of a special commission, which, for the reasons mentioned in the aforementioned letter of the 15th of this month, specifically due to the large number of captured

insurgents and the fact that they come from both jurisdictions of the island, is authorized to investigate and adjudicate the criminal cases related to the rebellion.

Therefore, on the 22nd of this month, I requested authorization through the telegram sent to the Ministry of Finance:

"Authorization wanted to appoint ad mandatum<sup>700</sup> Commission to investigate and sentence insurgents under appeal to the Supreme Court." <sup>701</sup>

I requested the necessary authorization to establish a commission to prosecute and adjudicate the crimes committed by the insurgents, instigators, and all participants in the rebellion and the resulting destruction. I have selected Chief Judge P. Rosenstand<sup>702</sup>, Assistant Judge in the jurisdiction of Frederiksted, Justice Councilor C. Sarauw<sup>703</sup>, and Chief of Police, Justice Councilor A. Forsberg as members of the commission. With the eventual commission's mandate, the commission will have authority to convene a court in either of the island's two jurisdictions and at any location where it may deem necessary, so that anyone present on the island shall be obliged to appear before it after receiving a summons, subject to their exceptione fori<sup>704</sup>. I expect that the judgments rendered by the commission can be appealed directly to the Supreme Court.

After the rebellion, several planters have found it impossible to obtain money to purchase provisions for their laborers. It became necessary for the colonial treasury to provide assistance, and accordingly, I have authorized the presidency to temporarily provide a portion of the island's planters with bureau loans for the purchase of provisions for laborers for a period of 14 days. These loans will be granted to an extent of approximately \$2,000 per week and will be given only to genuinely needy planters.

For further information regarding the outbreak of the rebellion in Frederiksted on the 1st of this month, I hereby enclose a transcript of the report submitted by acting Chief of Police Rübner Petersen on the 17th of this month.

The military is still deployed on the island in the same manner as indicated in the government's report of the 15th of this month. Daily patrols are conducted, particularly in the western part of the island, around the plantations to ensure that all laborers are present. During the patrols, everything has been found to be calm.

<sup>702</sup> Philip Rosenstand (1831-1912) was a clerk in the Government Secretariat for the Danish West Indies possessions, specifically St. Croix, from 1863. In 1869, he became the first government secretary, and in 1873, he was appointed as the chief judge of the West Indian Supreme Court

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>700</sup> The legal term "ad mandatum" translates to "by mandate" or "by order". It is commonly used in legal contexts to refer to an action or authority exercised based on a specific mandate or order from a higher authority.

 $<sup>^{701}</sup>$  In the Danish text, these lines are written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>703</sup> Carl Frederik Vilhelm Sarauw (1806-1881), subordinate judge and police chief in Frederiksted, St. Croix

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>704</sup> The legal term "exceptione fori" refers to the doctrine of forum non conveniens, which is Latin for "forum not fitting." It is a principle in international law that allows a court to decline jurisdiction over a case if it determines that another forum would be more appropriate for the resolution of the dispute

As it is assumed that a large portion of the items taken from the looted and burned buildings during the rebellion are hidden in the Negro villages on the plantations, and in many cases, fear of punishment prevents the Negroes from surrendering such items, I have, in order to avoid a general house search throughout the entire island as much as possible, issued the proclamation published in the enclosed Duplicate of the St. Croix Avis on the 21st of this month. It has also been distributed separately to plantation owners and managers, and it offers laborers immunity from punishment if they surrender such stolen goods within 24 hours of the proclamation being read to them.

I would like to add that, according to the information received so far, the number of people who have lost their lives during the rebellion does not appear to exceed 100.

I have received the unfortunate news from St. Thomas that yellow fever has broken out again among the soldiers who returned there from here. As a result, quarantine has been established against the island on Puerto Rico, which is particularly detrimental to St. Thomas at this time of year, as it prevents businesspeople from Puerto Rico from traveling to St. Thomas to make purchases. Due to the renewed cases of yellow fever in the barracks on St. Thomas, I have ordered the establishment of a commission to investigate the sanitary conditions there. Additionally, through the government secretary, I have taken measures for the temporary evacuation and thorough disinfection of the barracks. Furthermore, I assume that the government secretary will provide the Ministry with a detailed report on these matters, which I am unable to provide from St. Croix. However, I received information yesterday that there are currently no cases of yellow fever among the soldiers on St. Thomas, which is satisfying news.

Yesterday afternoon, after the above was written, I received the Ministry's telegram:

"Royal Resolution of the twenty-fifth authorizes the Governor to appoint a commission to investigate and sentence, under appeal to the Supreme Court<sup>705</sup>, those involved in the riots in Santacruz." <sup>706</sup>

In accordance with this, a commission of the aforementioned nature will be drafted, if possible, today, and the standing court will be simultaneously abolished. Copies of the testimonies and judgments recorded by the standing court will be sent to the Ministry [Notice 879].

Regarding the composition of the commission with three members, I would like to inform you that I would like to see Under Judge Sarauw<sup>707</sup> as a member, being the most senior judicial officer on the island. However, his age and health may often prevent him from attending court sessions, so I believed it appropriate to supplement the commission with a third member, Justice Council Forsberg.

Aug Garde<sup>708</sup> / H Hauschill

To the Ministry of Finance

<sup>705</sup> Danish: Høiesteret

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>706</sup> In the Danish text, these lines are written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>707</sup> Carl Frederik Vilhelm Sarauw (1806-1881), subordinate judge and police chief in Frederiksted, St. Croix

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>708</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

[Notice 880] Duplicate No. 316.

Government for the Danish West Indian Islands. Currently in St. Croix, October 31, 1878.

I hereby acknowledge the receipt of the Ministry of Finance's telegram received on the 30th of this month at 7:45 in the evening, which reads as follows:

"Telegram of the twentieth, enabling Aaland to support the factory as proposed, is not comprehended. Before further steps in Rigsdag<sup>709</sup>, explication wanted, what is proposed and how much." <sup>710</sup>

On the same day, in the evening at 8:30, I responded to this telegram with the following:

"An increased loan from the State Treasury is wanted only for repairs of works, etc., thereby securing a future budget able to offer increased guarantee in support of the factory, as mentioned in the Ministry's letter of September twentieth. The island is perfectly quiet now, anxiously awaiting support." <sup>711</sup>

Referring to my remarks about the situation here on the island in my report of the 26th of this month, I would like to mention on this occasion, with regard to the above-mentioned telegram, that with the help of an additional loan from the Treasury, it is intended only to provide the planters with the means for a rapid restoration of their works and to feed the laborers on the plantations, in order to save the current large harvest for the island. If this is accomplished, a future budget can be expected with ordinary revenues sufficient to enable the Colonial Treasury to assume the additional guarantee for the obligations of the Central Sugar Factory to the Treasury, as mentioned in the Ministry's letter of the 20th of last month, without using any of the capital acquired through the loan for direct support of the Central Sugar Factory. Planters and merchants here on the island currently see no other way to alleviate the distress and therefore eagerly rely on the mother country to [Notice 881] provide assistance. This is what my words in the telegram "anxiously awaiting support" refer to.

As stated in the telegram, the island is now completely calm, and therefore, since the orderly condition has been restored, I have deemed it necessary to lift the state of siege declared by me on the 2nd of this month in accordance with §12 of the Colonial Law. The first meeting of the St. Croix Colonial Council after the lifting of the state of siege will be held on Wednesday the 6th of this month, as I hope to have received reassuring information from the Ministry by that time regarding assistance from the Treasury. The draft regulation mentioned in my report of the 26th of this month regarding the additional guarantee for the Joint Sugar Factory Company will then be presented to the Council.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>709</sup> The Rigsdag: the national parliament of Denmark, which at the time consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>710</sup> In the Danish text, these lines are written in English

<sup>711</sup> In the Danish text, these lines are written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>712</sup> In the Danish text, the words "anxiously awaiting support" are written in English

On the 28th of this month, I established the investigation commission mentioned in my previous report, and I am enclosing the St. Croix Avis of the 30th of this month, in which the drafted commission is announced along with the lifting of the military court.

I am leaving for St. Thomas today, where no new cases of yellow fever have occurred since the 23rd of this month. My intention is to return here on Tuesday the 5th of this month.

Aug Garde<sup>713</sup> / H Hänschell

To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 882]

Duplicate No. 326.

Government for the Danish West Indies.

Currently in St. Croix, the 10th of November 1878.

In connection with the Government's letter of the 31st of last month, No. 316, I hereby respectfully report that in the meeting of the Colonial Council on the 6th of this month, after my return here on the same day, the Government's communication to the Council regarding the state of siege declared on St. Croix from the 2nd to the 31st of last month, in accordance with §12 of the Colonial Law, was presented. I allow myself to send the Ministry several copies of this communication with attachments.

After a lengthy discussion, the Council established a committee to consider the communication and propose the Council's remarks on it.

To prepare for the utilization of the loan that the Government assumes the St. Croix Colonial Treasury will receive from the Treasury, and to expedite the resolution of various questions regarding the island's future, I proposed to the Council the establishment of a committee to work together with the Government:

- 1.) to consider and decide on the amount necessary to alleviate the distress on the island,
- 2.) to make recommendations to the Colonial Council regarding petitions to be addressed to the Government concerning the future, particularly the financial position of the community, and
- 3.) to consider and decide on the amounts that the Colonial Treasury should lend to the fire victims and determine how the funds should be used to provide prompt assistance.

 $^{713}$  Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

This proposal was unanimously adopted by the Council, and my first meeting with the committee, composed of members Rosenstand, Skeoch, Moore, Farrelly, and Elliott, will likely take place on the 11th of this month. However, it will not yield any results until I receive confirmation that the necessary assistance will be provided by the Treasury.

For information regarding the extent of the damage inflicted on the island during the rebellion, I enclose copies of two statements submitted by the presidency, according to which the overall damage can be estimated at approximately \$900,000. Regarding the valuation of \$70 per barrel of sugar burned in the fields, [Notice 883], the presidency noted that this valuation includes sugar, rum, and molasses at \$90 per barrel, deducting processing costs of \$20, resulting in a net valuation of \$70.

According to the statement, the reconstruction of the works and essential buildings on the plantations is estimated to require \$264,000. The government will refer to its statements regarding the extent of the damage in the letter of the 26th of last month, as it cannot yet determine with certainty which plantation owners can provide the funds for the reconstruction of the works themselves and which ones need assistance from the public.

To provide information on the loss of life during the rebellion, I am attaching a transcript of a letter from the presidency, which states that among the laborers with permanent employment on the plantations, 58 were killed and 12 were shot according to the judgments of the military tribunal, while 14 perished in the plantation fires. Regarding individuals without permanent employment on any plantation, the chief of police in Frederiksted has reported that only one person from the urban population was shot during the rebellion and two were injured. As far as the police in Christiansted are aware, no individuals from the urban population are missing. Furthermore, as known to the Ministry, Planter Fontaine and two soldiers were killed during the rebellion. Therefore, according to the information received so far, a total of 88 people lost their lives during the rebellion. It should be noted, however, that several deaths among people who had to flee their homes during the rebellion can be attributed to the nervous shock caused by the events.

As I am aware that there has been dissatisfaction with my delayed notification regarding the loss of life, I take this opportunity to draw attention to the fact that it was only towards the end of October that it became possible to obtain reliable information as it now stands. The loss of life appears to be significantly less than previously estimated. Especially during the first 1 to 2 weeks of the rebellion, I received so many different reports regarding the number of casualties that it was not possible to provide a definite report to the Ministry. Furthermore, several individuals who were reported as deceased during those days were later found to be alive, as they had either hidden or removed themselves in various ways.

On the 8th of this month, the American frigate "Plymouth" left Frederiksted, and I am enclosing copies of the exchanged letters between the captain, Captain Harmony, and the government prior to the ship's departure. I also take the liberty to recommend that the government express gratitude to the North American government and, through them, to Captain Harmony and his officers for the ship's dispatch to this island and its stay here.

Regarding the French warship "La Bourdonnais", I would further inform you that during my recent stay in St. Thomas, Consul Lucchetti informed me that he had approached Captain Lefevre, who currently commands the fleet stationed at the French islands, regarding the dispatch of the ship to St. Croix. Therefore, I sent Captain Lefevre a letter of thanks, of which I am enclosing a Duplicate. Additionally, I would request the Ministry of Finance to consider recommending Captain Lefevre for the Order of Dannebrog's Commander's Cross<sup>714</sup>.

Peace and order still prevail on the island, and work continues on all the plantations in the same manner and under the same conditions for the laborers as before. On some plantations, the owners have started to cover the works and set up small houses as interim shelters. In fact, only the bare walls of the main buildings on the burned plantations remain, as all the wooden structures in the houses and, in most cases, their entire contents of furniture, etc., were completely consumed by the fire, which burned unchecked as long as it found fuel.

The crop prospects on the island are particularly promising. The sugarcane is excellent in growth everywhere, and reliable individuals estimate that approximately 20,000 barrels of sugar can be produced from the current cane mass next year. The weather remains very humid and extremely favorable for the growth of sugarcane.

While the yellow fever outbreak on St. Thomas appears to have been halted, with no cases reported since the 23rd of last month, unfortunately, a few cases of the disease have appeared here on the island. A man from the garrison in Christiansted and a midshipman from the American warship "Plymouth", who, along with three other crew members, were left sick in Frederiksted, have died from yellow fever [Notice 884]. However, I hope that there will be no actual epidemic, as the weather has become cooler. Every possible measure will be taken as quickly as possible to prevent the spread of the disease.

On this occasion, I finally enclose a Duplicate of the martial court's protocol, which also includes the judgments rendered by the court.

Aug Garde<sup>715</sup> / H Hänschell

To the Ministry of Finance<sup>716</sup>

[Notice 892]<sup>717</sup>

<sup>714 &</sup>quot;Commander of Dannebrog" is a mark of honor

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>715</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>716</sup> The following text in the archives is a copy of the text on pp. 624-629, and is written first in Danish, then in English. Notices 885-888 are therefore omitted

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>717</sup> In the archives, the following text contains a duplicate of a report on the uprising by R. Petersen in first Danish, then English (see pp. 61-65). They are omitted here, thus omitting notices 889-891

## Duplicate

Government for the Danish West Indian Islands No. 346. St. Thomas, November 27, 1878

In connection with the Government's letter of the 15th of this month, No. 331, I hereby respectfully report that, as mentioned therein, I traveled to St. Croix on the 17th of this month. It was my hope that during my stay on the island, I would receive notification from the Ministry regarding the decision on the proposed loan from the Treasury to the St. Croix Colonial Treasury, and thus be able to arrange the question of loans to the island's plantation owners for the restoration of the damaged facilities caused by the fires during the uprising.

The weather continues to be extremely favorable for the growth of sugarcane. It is already ripe for harvesting in some places, and on certain plantations, where the facilities have been saved, sugar is already being produced. The general harvest is expected to begin shortly after the New Year. The harvest is estimated to be at least 20,000 barrels, and the loans that may be granted to the planters with the security of the harvest can therefore be expected to be largely covered by the harvest yield, provided that assistance is provided in a timely manner.

As the island's future thus depends significantly on a prompt decision on the Ministry's proposed law, I deemed it necessary to inform the Ministry via telegram of the results of the assessments of the extent of the damage, which were submitted to the Ministry in the Government's letter of the 10th of this month, in order to possibly contribute to expediting the resolution of the matter. Therefore, on the 18th of this month, I sent the following telegram to the Ministry of Finance:

"In order to save the upcoming crop, estimated at twenty thousand hogsheads, necessary repairs on burned estates amount to two hundred sixty thousand dollars, besides supplies to laborers." 718

During my stay on St. Croix, I have had two meetings with the Colonial Council Committee mentioned in the Government's aforementioned letter of the 10th of this month. During the deliberations in the first meeting on the 18th of this month, it was decided to issue a call to the owners of plantations whose facilities and buildings were destroyed during the uprising to submit assessments [Notice 893] of the absolutely necessary amount for repairs. It was anticipated that these funds would be provided to them as bureau loans, pending the loan from the Treasury. The call was published in the St. Croix newspaper on the 20th of this month. However, as last week passed without any communication regarding the decision on the Ministry's proposed law, I was forced to resort to using the available funds of the St. Croix Colonial Treasury for loans, secured by the bureau, to the planters who are unable to obtain funds from private sources in order to carry out the most essential repairs to their sugar works. After consultations with the committee, I concluded that it was necessary to provide support to 14 plantations with a total amount of \$44,500.

74

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>718</sup> In the Danish text, these lines are written in English

Therefore, the attached proposal for appropriations was presented to the Colonial Council in their meeting on the 25th of this month, where it was unanimously adopted in the second reading. However, by using the mentioned amount, only the bare minimum funds will remain in the Colonial Treasury for the continuation of administration until the end of March 1879. The Government has taken this measure under the assumption that the expected assistance from the Treasury will be received by the Colonial Treasury.

Due to these circumstances, I deemed it necessary to authorize the Presidency to immediately utilize the appropriation.

Furthermore, in order to provide the necessary authorization for the Government to receive the requested loan from the Treasury, the aforementioned meeting of the Colonial Council also presented the attached draft ordinance regarding the authorization for the Government for the Danish West Indian Islands to take out a loan for the St. Croix Colonial Treasury to alleviate the destruction caused by the uprising in October 1878. This draft was adopted in the third reading in the same meeting, with some minor changes indicated in the copies.

Once the drafting of the aforementioned appropriation and ordinance is received from the Colonial Council, they will be forwarded to the Ministry.

On the 25th of this month, the frigate Sjælland arrived at St. Thomas, all well on board. Since the frigate, due to its long voyage caused by calm winds, was devoid of coal, it must replenish its supply here in St. Thomas before proceeding to Frederiksted on St. Croix. I arrived here on the 26th of this month, but I intend to return to St. Croix in a few days and will then make arrangements regarding the support from the frigate to the military on the island. Once this matter is settled, the portion of the 2nd Company's personnel serving on St. Croix will be returned to St. Thomas, where the garrison is currently understaffed.

In the last 14 days, no cases of yellow fever have been observed here on St. Thomas or St. Croix, and with the decrease in the cases of common fever that have been frequent in recent months, the health conditions on both islands are satisfactory.

Aug Garde<sup>719</sup>. / Carl Hattensen<sup>720</sup> To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 895]<sup>721</sup>

<sup>719</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>720</sup> Carl Anton Frederik Christian Hattensen (1828-1884) was Legal Councilor (Justitsraad), government secretary (gouvernementssekretær) and vice governor in 1876 and 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>721</sup> In the archives, the following text is written first in Danish, then in English. Here, the Danish version is omitted, thus omitting notice 894

#### DRAFT

of Ordinance empowering the Government of the Danish West India Islands to contract a loan for the Colonial Treasury of St. Croix for relieving the general distress caused by the riot in October 1878.

The Government of the Danish West India Islands is authorized to contract a loan, not exceeding Three Hundred Thousand Dollars, for the Colonial Treasury of St. Croix. This loan is intended for providing advances, which may be granted by the Presidency of St. Croix, partly to the owners of estates in St. Croix for repairing the works and other buildings on the estates that were destroyed during the riot in October 1878, and for paying wages and procuring provisions for the laborers. It is also intended for providing assistance to the owners of landed properties that were destroyed during the riot.

## **REMARKS**

The present draft of an Ordinance is submitted to the Council after conference between the Governer and the Committee which has been empowered by the Council in its Meeting the 6th inst. to consider and decide which amount it is necessary to procure in order to relieve the distress in the Island.

According to elucidations lately obtained, the repairs of the Sugar Works and Buildings on all Estates will require an amount of 264,000 Dollars which amount may however after making a deduction for those Estates, the owners of which are from other resources than from the Colonial Treasury able to procure means to repair the Buildings and Works be reduced to about \$200,000. The amount of about 100,000 Dollars which will then be at disposal, is supposed to be sufficient partly to grant advances to Planters for payment to the Labourers and for provisions and partly to grant Loans for rebuilding of properties in the town of Frederiksted, as far as possible on the security prescribed for Loans from Public Funds. [Notice 896]

#### DRAFT

of Additional Grant to the Budget for the Municipality of St. Croix for the Financial Year from 1st April 1878 to 31st March 1879.

The Presidency is authorized to use an amount not exceeding \$45,000 of the Colonial Treasury's means for the purpose of granting loan to some Planters in the Island, on preferable right in the crops of the Estates concerned, in virtue of Ordinance of 14th May 1823 and the Ordinance of 21st June 1849, with the understanding that the estates work necessary for taking off the crop be rebuilt.

## REMARKS

The Government has reason to expect a Loan from the State treasury for rebuilding the Estates Works etc., destroyed in the Riot in this Island, in so far as the restoration of those works is necessary in order to put them in a state fit for use; but as the Government has at present no certainty of the loan, it has, in view of the advanced time of the year and especially with the view to save the crop now on the ground from rottening<sup>722</sup> away, been considered necessary without delay to come to the assistance of those estates, the owners of which are unable to procure the means for such repairs, by using the available capital of the Colonial Treasury in the manner above proposed. In fixing the amount, it has been held in view that the administration expenses can be met by the Treasury up to the end of March 1879. Should the above stated expectations of the Government not be realized, still the proposed application of the Treasury's available means will not only be entailing no loss, but on the contrary it will to a very great extent contribute to secure the Community its future revenues<sup>723</sup>.

\_\_\_\_\_\_

## [Notice 898]

The Government of the Danish West India Islands. St. Thomas, 12th December 1878. No. 352.

The Government respectfully submits a transcript of a received letter dated 19th ult. from the English Consul in St. Thomas, Mr. G. A. Stevens, as well as the accompanying documents, in Duplicate, forwarded to the Government through the English Vice-Consuls in Frederiksted and Christiansted, Messrs. J. C. Du Bois and F. Armstrong, prepared on the 14th ult., wherein the mentioned "British Residents" of St. Croix and the Vice-Consuls, on their behalf, protest against the losses suffered by the said "British Residents" during the labor uprising in St. Croix, which were directly caused by the actions of the island authorities as recorded in the documents.

The protests are directed "against all and every Authority or Authorities, Government or person, whom it doth or may concern; and against any and every loss, matter, and thing had and met with as aforesaid<sup>724</sup>" (during the labor uprising). As indicated in Consul Stevens' aforementioned letter, he has submitted the originals of the protests to the British Foreign Office upon the request of the concerned "British Residents<sup>725</sup>". The protests, as can be observed, are executed as a notarial act, and their intention, although

<sup>722</sup> The word "rottening" is in the original text

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>723</sup> In the archives, this text is written first in English, then in Danish. Here, the Danish version is omitted, thus omitting notice 897

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>724</sup> In the Danish text, the sentence "against all and every Authority or Authorities, Government or person, whom it doth or may concern; and against any and every loss, matter, and thing had and met with as aforesaid" is written in English <sup>725</sup> In the Danish text, the words "British Residents" are written in English

not explicitly stated, is likely to assert the signatories' claim for compensation from either the Colonial Treasury or the State Treasury for the losses they have suffered. Furthermore, their request to the Consul to forward the originals of the protests to the British Government can only mean that the signatories are invoking its intervention on their behalf.

With regard to the matter in general, the Government notes that the measures cited in the protests as causes of the uprising were not arbitrarily carried out by the administration but were based on legal provisions. Therefore, they cannot be regarded as damaging actions that would justify any legal claims for compensation by the individuals concerned. Furthermore, it must be regarded as disloyal for Danish [Notice 899] citizens to invoke the intervention of a foreign government through a complaint like the present one against the authorities in the place where they reside, build, and are bound to obey the laws according to their sworn allegiance. This is particularly true considering that the protests were prepared after I informed the Colonial Council in St. Croix during the meeting on the 6th ult. that the Government had appealed to the Danish Government for assistance to the island and that the Ministry had expressed readiness to seek a loan from the State Treasury for the Colonial Treasury, enabling it to assist the fire victims through loans on favorable terms.

The belief underlying the protests, that plantation owners in St. Croix could rightfully claim compensation from the government, has also been expressed in a direct petition addressed to the Government by some planters on the 14th ult. Enclosed herewith are transcripts of this petition and the letter dated the 20th ult. accompanying it.

Both the protests and the aforementioned petition have been responded to by the Government, as I stated during the Colonial Council meeting in St. Croix on the 25th ult., that, in my conviction, there could be no further action taken by the Government beyond what had already been done by submitting the proposed legislation mentioned in the Ministry of Finance's telegram of the 8th ult. and letter of the 9th ult., No. 212, to the Parliament. I specifically emphasized that there could be no question of any donation from the State Treasury to the Colonial Treasury. However, the Government cannot provide a final response to the petition until the decisions of the Government and the Parliament regarding the future of the island are known.

The Government will not further comment on the withdrawal of the military force from Frederiksted and Kingshill or the abolition of the Center District's police jurisdiction, which are mentioned in the protests as causes of the uprising and its destruction. The circumstances that led to the ordinances of February 21, 1877, and August 24 of the same year would be well known to the Ministry of Finance. It is only worth highlighting here that the military reduction was implemented only when the financial shortage of the St. Croix Colonial Treasury necessitated it, and I made sure before the reduction that, under the prevailing conditions on the island, it was impossible to generate increased revenue for the Colonial Treasury through new taxes. As for the abolition of the Center District's police jurisdiction, it should be noted that several of the planters who have signed the protests and the aforementioned petition, which also touch upon these measures, had themselves requested the abolition of the jurisdiction, as evidenced by the enclosed transcript of the relevant petition dated May 31, 1875.

[Notice 901]<sup>726</sup> <u>Duplicate</u>

Christiansted, Sainte Croix, November 14th 1878<sup>727</sup>

Protest against certain losses of Property sustained by British Residents in the Island of Ste: Croix Danish West Indies by the late Insurrection of Laborers therein.

This 14th day of November 1878 came and personally appeared before me, Francis Armstrong British Vice Consul, the undersigned British Residents of this Island who represent that they have sustained extensive losses of Property by the late Insurrection and riot of the laboring class here and who have protested against their losses as being directly caused by certain acts of the local Danish Authorities, to wit, as follows:

I. The removal of the Military Forces without adequate increase of the Police Force at Fredericksted and in the Rural districts, the latter being entirely without protection.

II. The opposition to and final suppression of the Rural Constabulary Bill, introduced into the Colonial Council for their protection, in the absence of the Military, by large holders of the Property now destroyed from lack of such protection.

III. The sanction of the infringement of the existing labor regulation by the employment of laborers at the Central Factory and its various Stations at higher rates of money wages than permitted and provided by those Regulations and without the obligation of Annual Contract, whereby the greatest dissatisfaction has been created among the laborers on the Estates, previous to this and orderly and satisfied people.

IV. The failure to arrest the destruction of Property by incendiarism, which might have been done to a large extent had prompt measures been taken on the 2nd of October after the arrival of forces from St Thomas, and after repeated offers on the part of armed Volunteers to cooperate with the Military. [Notice 902]

V. The failure to accept promptly or at all, the Military assistance immediately proffered by a neighboring foreign Government.

Wherefore the said appearers have protested as by these presents<sup>728</sup>, I the said British Vice Consul, at their Special instance and request, do publicly and solemnly protest against all and every Authority or Authorities, Government or person whom it doth or may concern; and against any and every loss matter, and thing, had, and met with as aforesaid.

<sup>726</sup> In the archive material, notice 900 is a copy of notice 902 and is omitted here

<sup>727</sup> This text is written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>728</sup> The English document clearly reads "presents"

This done and protested at the British Vice Consulate, Christiansted, Ste: Croix, Danish West Indies this 14th day of November 1878.

In testimony whereof these appearers have hereunto subscribes their named, and I the said British Vice Consul have granted unto them this public Instrument under my hand and the Seal of his Vice Consulate to serve and avail them, and all others whom it doth or may concern as need and occasion may require.

(signed) F. Farrelly

" J. Queale

" William Mac Evoy

(L. S.) (signed) Francis Armstrong, Vice Consul

I hereby certify the foregoing to be a true Duplicate of the Original Registered in this Consulate Sub entry 550 in the Notarial and General Register Volume II and communicated this day in this Duplicate to His Excellency Janus Auguste Garde, C. D. and D. M. Governor and Commander—in Chief of the Danish possessions in the West-Indies, for His Excellency's information and the information of whom of right.

Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate for Sainte Thomas and Sainte Croix, this Twentieth day of November, 1878.

(L. S.) G. A. Stevens, Consul

[Notice 901] Duplicate

## **Protest**

against certain Losses of Property sustained by British Residents in the Island of Ste: Croix, Danish West Indies, by the late Insurrection of Laborers therein 729

This 14th day of November One thousand eight hundred and seventy eight, came and personally appeared before me, John C. Du Bois, British Vice Consul for the Port and District of Frederiksted, St. Croix, Danish West Indies, the undersigned British Residents in this Island who represent that they have sustained extensive losses of Property by the late Insurrection and Riot of the Laboring Class here, and who protest against their losses as being directly caused by certain acts of the local Danish Authorities, to wit, as follows:

646

<sup>729</sup> This text is written in English

- I. The removal of the Military Forces without adequate increase of the Police Force at Fredericksted and in the Rural Districts the latter being left entirely without protection.
- II. The opposition to, and final suppression of a Rural Constabulary Bill, introduced into the Colonial Council for their protection, in the absence of the Military, by large holders of the property now destroyed from lack of such protection.
- III. The sanction of the infringement of the existing Labor Regulations by the employment of laborers at the Central Factory and its various Stations, at higher rates of money wages than permitted and provided by those Regulations, and without the obligation of Annual Contract, whereby the greatest dissatisfaction has been created among the laborers on the Estates, previous to this an orderly and satisfied people.
- IV. The failure to arrest the destruction of Property by incendiarism, which might have been done to a large extent had prompt measures been taken on the 2nd of October, after the arrival of forces from St Thomas, and after repeated offers on the part of armed Volunteers to co-operate with the Military. [Notice 902]

V. The failure to accept promptly or at all, the Military assistance immediately proffered by a neighboring Foreign Government.

Wherefore the said appearers have protested, as, by these present, I the said British Vice Consul at their special instance and request, do publicly and solemnly protest against all and every Authority or Authorities, Government or Persons whom it doth or may concern – and against any and every loss matter, and thing, had and met with as aforesaid.

This done and protested at the British Vice Consulate, Fredericksted, St Croix, Danish West Indies on this 14th day of November in the Year of our Lord, One thousand eight hundred and seventy eight. [Notice 902]

Jas Wilson, for Estate Enfieldgreen and for self.

Jas Latimer, for Estates Whim, Two Williams, Camporite, and Good Hope.

J. J. Fleming, for self.
Thos Kirk, for self.
W. Peebles, for self.

H. Kierulff, as attorney for R. W. Hinkson.

Patrick O'Reilly, for self. Philip Brady, for self.

I hereby certify the foregoing to be a True Duplicate of the Original, Registered in this Consulate sub entry 549 in the Notarial and General Register Volume II and communicated this day in this Duplicate to His Excellency Janus Auguste Garde, C. D. and D. M. Governor and Commander—in—Chief of the

Danish possessions in the West-Indies, for His Excellency's information and the information of whom of right.

Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate for Sainte Thomas and Sainte Croix, this Twentieth day of November, 1878.

(L. S.) G. A. Stevens, Consul

[Notice 903]

Duplicate

To His Excellency Chamberlain Garde, Commander of Dannebrog<sup>730</sup> & Dannebrogsmand<sup>731</sup>, Governor-in-Chief of the Danish West India Islands<sup>732</sup>

May it please Your Excellency!

We the undersigned Planters and House-Proprietors, beg leave most respectfully to present to Your Excellency this petition, praying that Your Excellency would take the necessary steps to lay before the Royal Government a claim, which we in justice and equity think is due us, for compensation for the loss we have sustained of riotous mobs during the first days of the month of October.

We beg to draw the attention of Your Excellency to the circumstance, that the withdrawal of the Military-Force from West-End and Kingshill, a measure now so deeply regretted by all, gave an opportunity for the commission of these atrocities, which never could have occurred had the necessary means for the protection of property been given us as loyal tax-paying subjects.

We therefore feel confident that Your Excellency will acknowledge the justice of this our claim for compensation.

We beg, furthermore, to observe, that we yet feel in security for either life or property, in the Country-Districts particularly, unless some means be adapted to render the peaceably disposed partition of the inhabitants capable of defending itself; for which purpose we petition Your Excellency to establish a Militiar-force in both towns and country and to re-establish the Fort in West End and the Military Station at Kingshill.

We have the honour to subscribe ourselves

<sup>730 &</sup>quot;Commander of Dannebrog" is a mark of honor

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>731</sup> The term "Dannebrogsmand" translates to "Knight of the Order of the Dannebrog," which is Denmark's oldest and most distinguished order of chivalry

<sup>732</sup> This text is written in English

St. Croix 14th Novbr. 1878.

Your Excellency's most humble and obedient Servants

W. H. Heyliger, for self and co-owners of Estate Concordia G. G.

Em. E. Svitzer for Ests Cliftonhill and Profit. [Notice 904]

W. H. Heyliger, on behalf of owners of Estates Adventure & Paradise.

John Farrelly, owner of Estate Lower Love and Upper Love.

E. Masterson for La Grange Mt Stuart.

Chr. Holm owner of Estate Mt Pleasant.

Roche Bros & Co for West End property.

Frank Reynolds, owner of La Vallee, Belvedere & Canebay.

Estates Glynn, Windsor, Forest & Clearmont, pr. J. C. Brandt, Administrator.

Estates Castle Coakley, Pearl &c, Bretton, W. H. Heyliger.

J. C. Brandt, pr Agency Bank of St Thomas.

A. Jensen, on behalf of Owner of Estate Slob.

Jul. Arendrup, owner of Estate Rust up Twist.

P. Mc Dermott.

Edward R. Ford on behalf of Messrs. M. & S. G. Melchior in Copenhagen for Est. Grove Place.

Mortgageholders.

[Notice 905]

Duplicate

To His Excellency Chamberlain Garde, Commander of Dannebrog<sup>733</sup> & Dannebrogsmand<sup>734</sup>, Governor-in-Chief of the Danish West India Islands<sup>735</sup>

May it please Your Excellency!

Whereas we have learnt that other Burghers and residents of this Island, sufferers like ourselves in the late riot, are pursuing a course different to ours in seeking compensation, we beg that an early and favorable consideration of our petition, dated 14th November and to which the present is appended, may not be thereby delayed or otherwise prejudiced.

St. Croix, 20th November 1878.

Most respectfully

<sup>733 &</sup>quot;Commander of Dannebrog" is a mark of honor

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>734</sup> The term "Dannebrogsmand" translates to "Knight of the Order of the Dannebrog," which is Denmark's oldest and most distinguished order of chivalry

<sup>735</sup> This text is written in English

W. H. Heyliger, for self and co-owners of Estate Concordia G. G.

W. H. Heyliger, on behalf of owners of Estates Adventure & Paradise

E. Masterson for Mt. Stuart.

Estates Glynn, Windsor, Forest & Clearmont, J. C. Brandt, Administrator.

Estates Castle Coakley Pearl &c, Bretton, W. H. Heyliger.

Agency Bank of St Thomas, ... J. C. Brandt, Manager.

Em. E. Svitzer, Cliftonhill & Profit.

A. Jensen on behalf of owners of Est. Slob.

Jul Arendrup, owner of Est. Rust up Twist

Roche Bros & Co West End.

Mortgageholders.

Frank Reynolds for La Vallee & Consern

[Notice 906] [empty] [Notice 907]

Duplicate

Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate for Sainte Thomas and Sainte Croix 736

St Thomas, November 19th 1878

Sir

By request of the signers thereof I have the honor to transmit enclosed for the information of Your Excellency and whom of right, Copies of two Protests executed before Vice Consuls Du Bois Armstrong, concerning the recent losses sustained by British Subjects in Sainte Croix, and the Originals of which Protests, I am, by the same request, sending forward under this date to Her Britannic Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs.

In respectfully requesting Your Excellency to be kind enough to acknowledge the receipt of said documents, I have the honor to be, with truth and regard, Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant

G. A. Stevens, Consul

To His Excellency, J. A. Garde<sup>737</sup>, C. D. and D. M.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>736</sup> This text is written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>737</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

Governor and Commander in Chief of the Danish Possessions in the West Indies &c &c &c Sainte Thomas & Sainte Croix

[Notice 908] [empty] [Notice 909]

# **Duplicate**

His Excellency Governor Garde, Commander of Dannebrog<sup>738</sup> & D. M<sup>739</sup>

In the Remarks to the Draft of Ordinance concerning alteration of §3 of the Ordinance relating to the Military Force in St Croix, which your Excellency submitted to the Colonial Council of this Island in a meeting on the 9th November last, it is stated that it is the intention of the Government, in the event of the adoption of the above named Ordinance, to withdraw the Military Station at Kingshill, but to continue the Police Station there, – and an increase of the number of Policemen is proposed to meet the requirements after the said withdrawal of the Military.

We the Undersigned Planters of this Island and engaged in the administration of Estates <u>situated in the Centre District</u>, beg leave to address your Excellency on the matter above-stated.

We beg most respectfully to represent to your Excellency that the causes which at the time led to the establishment, and the circumstances that have since recommended the continuation of a Police and Military Station at Kingshill, no longer exist.

The affairs of the Island, and more especially the abnormal position of the large rural population located on the Estates in the vicinity of that Station, just after emancipation, and in the years succeeding that event, were of a nature to render it necessary, temporarily to provide such a station, as it was to be foreseen, and in reality it was proved, that the state of things proceeding from the sudden change would lead to numerous complications, requiring immediate and prompt intervention of the civil and military authorities. The expectations entertained of the utility of such an establishment must have been realized by the experience of aftertime.

But these circumstances, we are happy to say, are now essentially changed. There is no longer any cause to provide for emergencies of that kind. All effects of the [Notice 910] emancipation have been gradually effaced, and affairs here have settled down in ordinary quiet and contentment. And we also think it has been unmistakably established by the experience of later times that the presence of a Police Court in the midst of the people has given rise to unnecessary litigation and very frequently of extremely temerarious nature, entailing loss of time to all parties, and more disturbance than anything else in the free development of the relation between Employer and Laborer. If the adjustment of cases craving judicial

<sup>738 &</sup>quot;Commander of Dannebrog" is a mark of honor

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>739</sup> This text is written in English

treatment were, as was the case before 1848, to be reserved for the Courts in the two towns, we believe that all interests concerned would be better served.

We believe that we are perfectly borne out by existing facts, when we express as our opinion that there is no longer any necessity to maintain the Police Station at Kingshill, – which from its first establishment was only temporary, and all the less so, if, as contemplated by the Government and we would beg to recommend the Military force now located there, and which all along has acted in combination with the Police – be removed; and we think, moreover, that the presence of the Police alone would be prejudicial instead of beneficial, to the interests it is intended to protect and preserve.

We would therefore beg to solicit Your Excellency to take under consideration if it would not be advisable to effect the removal of the Police force now stationed at Kingshill simultaneously with, or prior to the withdrawal of the Military, and to introduce measure to that effect.

We trust that Your Excellency will subject the suggestions we have thus ventured to make to that serious consideration which we believe they will be found to merit.

We have the honor to subscribe ourselves

Your Excellency's obedient Servants

St Croix, Mai 31st 1875.

Frank Reynolds, T. Spotten, F Coulter, E. E. Svitzer, Wm Mac Evoy, E. Lauder, T Farrelly, P. Moore, Geo. Farrelly, John Farrelly, P. Mc Dermott, H. Patterson, Jas Moore Jr. [Notice 911]

Regarding the claim made in the protests that the government or authorities opposed and suppressed a proposal for a Rural Constabulary Corps on St. Croix, the government would like to refer to the St. Croix Colonial Council proceedings for 1876-77, pages 423-26 (Meeting on April 3, 1877) and pages 19-24 (Meeting on June 11 of the same year). It can be seen from these records that the aforementioned claim is inaccurate. The presidency stated in the latter meeting that the government had no particular objection to the proposal but had to oppose the costs associated with it being covered by the Colonial Treasury. Furthermore, the government requested a modification of the proposal's format. The proposal was then unanimously referred to a committee, which has not yet presented its report.

Under Point III of the protests, it is stated as a reason for the uprising that the administration "has approved the violation of the existing labor regulations by hiring workers at the Central Factory and its stations at a higher wage than allowed and prescribed by the regulations, and without the obligation of annual contracts, thereby causing the greatest dissatisfaction among plantation laborers". The government would like to note that the labor regulations, as the Ministry of Finance is aware, could not be applied to the completely different factory operation introduced at the Central Factory, separate from plantation operations. This has always been assumed during the negotiations preceding the establishment

of the Central Factory. Furthermore, the provisions of the Law of February 25, 1876, §5, and the Ordinance of June 16 of the same year, §2, regarding the abolition of the regulations concerning Saturday work and the abolition of the regulations within 3 years after the start of the Central Factory's operations, clearly demonstrate that the legislature has recognized that the regulations and the Central Factory cannot coexist.

Regarding the fourth point in the protests, the government refers to its reports to the ministry about the uprising and its suppression, as well as my statements in the St. Croix Colonial Council meeting on the 6th of last month (see St. Croix Avis for the 22nd and 27th of last month, Nos. 94 and 95).

Point V in the protests likely refers to the assistance offered by the General Captain in Puerto Rico. The General Captain's telegram, through which he offered to send military assistance to St. Croix, reads as follows in Danish translation [Notice 912]:

"Your Excellency must frankly tell me if you need help. I have 300 men ready, 2 mountain howitzers, and a ship ready to transport them."

This telegram arrived in Christiansted on the 3rd of October at 4 p.m. while I was away on an expedition to Frederiksted and only reached me on the 4th of October at 10 a.m. after my return to Christiansted. Although I had immediately received the General Captain's offer, the Spanish troops could not have reached St. Croix before the 5th or 6th. However, as stated in my report to the St. Croix Colonial Council, by the 4th, the strength of the rebellion had been broken. On the same day, the French warship "La Bourdonnais" arrived, followed by the British warship "Tourmaline" the next day. Nevertheless, on the 4th and 5th, there was still a possibility of further disturbances, so I considered it inaccurate to reject the use of the General Captain's offer and therefore postponed responding to his telegram until the morning of the 6th when I sent him a telegram that reads as follows in Danish translation:

"The uncertainty of the situation here has delayed the response to Your Excellency's telegram. I thank Your Excellency for the noble offer but now believe that order can be restored with our own assistance. If not, I request Your Excellency's permission to approach you according to your offer."

Based on the actual circumstances as they exist after the rebellion, it is unquestionably fortunate that the offer of assistance from Puerto Rico was not accepted, as the Spanish troops would have been idle.

Aug Garde<sup>740</sup> / H. Hänschell

To the Ministry of Finance.

Duplicate

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>740</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

The Government for the Danish West Indies.
St. Thomas, December 16, 1878. No. 361.

In connection with the Government's letter of the 27th ult. No. 346, I hereby respectfully report that the frigate "Sjælland" has been stationed alternately at Frederiksted and here in the port of St. Thomas since its arrival here.

There is continued calm and order among the laborers on St. Croix, but the island's inhabitants still fear that disturbances may break out again, especially during the upcoming Christmas season. Nothing has occurred that, in the Government's view, can definitively justify this fear, but it has not been possible to reassure the residents. Their anxiety has steadily grown as Christmas approaches. An expression of this sentiment can be found in the enclosed transcript of a report from the presidency dated the 11th of this month. The frigate that arrived here today from Frederiksted will return to St. Croix tomorrow to take up station at Frederiksted. I intend to accompany the frigate myself to make the necessary arrangements to ensure the situation before the remaining personnel of the 2nd Company, still on St. Croix, are returned here.

The investigation commission established on St. Croix in accordance with the Royal Resolution of October 25th of this year continues its work diligently. However, due to the large number of prisoners to be interrogated, some time will elapse before the interrogations can be expected to be concluded and before a definitive opinion can be formed regarding the character and development of the rebellion. As stated in my aforementioned report, sugar was produced on some plantations on St. Croix last month. The harvest that matured during the current year was so significant that the plantations' facilities were insufficient for its processing. Therefore, there were sugarcane stalks equivalent to 7 to 8,000 barrels left in the fields, and it is primarily these stalks that are now being harvested in certain areas of the island. Meanwhile, the new harvest, as previously mentioned, will be completed around [Notice 913] January 1st of the coming year. The \$4,500 that was granted as mentioned in my aforementioned letter as a loan from the St. Croix Colonial Treasury against security for the restoration of plantation works and buildings was only an advance payment for the most needy owners to begin the necessary repairs.

Since the first week of this month had passed without any communication regarding the expected assistance from the state treasury, I considered it my duty to describe the situation on St. Croix to the Ministry and, at the same time, to obtain a decision on the distressing uncertainty that prevailed here regarding the island's future. On the 8th of this month, I sent the following telegram to the Ministry of Finance:

"Want of funds prevents rebuilding works to save crop already ripening and endangers present peaceful state as yet preserved through regular employment of laborers. What support can I promise?" <sup>741</sup>

On the 12th of this month, I received the Ministry of Finance's telegram:

\_\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>741</sup> In the Danish text, these lines are written in English

"Draft of law rejected. Folketing dissolved. Governor authorized to furnish, in the Minister's name, from the State Treasury, necessary loans up to one hundred twenty-five thousand dollars at six percent, according to the proclamation of May 14, 1823, to planters for repairs of burnt works. You can draw upon the Ministry, payable in Copenhagen or London. A letter follows. Is our mortgage in the factory all registered?" <sup>742</sup>

This telegram was immediately communicated to the Presidency, and during my stay in St. Croix, I intend to seek the orderly disbursement of loans to the planters in accordance with the provisions of the telegram.

The Ministry's question, "Is our mortgage in factory all registered<sup>743</sup>", presumably refers only to the declaration issued by the Board of the Joint Cooperative Society on September 22, 1876, and dispatched by the Ministry's letter of the 26th of this month, No. 930, as the mortgage bond for the Society's debt to the Treasury has not been sent here. The aforementioned declaration, as reported in the Government's letter of September 28th of the same year, No. 285, was duly recorded by the Royal West Indian Court of Land and noted in the main factory's ledger. As stated in the mentioned letter, the government was provided with an amount of \$1000 for the business managers' disposal to settle the purchase of the grounds for the juice stations. However, the preparation of the deeds encountered difficulty as the respective plantation owners, following the suspension of the Cooperative Society, demanded that a provision be included in the deed reserving their right of first refusal for the land if it was no longer used as a juice station in the future. Consequently, the matter dragged on, and the deeds were not yet in order when the Ministry's telegram arrived. According to a telegraphic communication from the Presidency on the 13th of this month, the business manager of the Society, Mr. Wassard, is now making efforts to have all the deeds for the juice stations in order and duly recorded by the Court of Land on the upcoming court date, Wednesday, the 18th of this month. After that, I will send a telegram.

On this occasion, the government should also kindly forward the drafts of the ordinance regarding authorization for the Government of the Danish West Indian Islands to borrow from the St. Croix Colonial Treasury to alleviate the destruction caused by the uprising in October 1878. The drafts were mentioned in my aforementioned report on the 27th of last month and were adopted on the third reading by the St. Croix Colonial Council in a meeting held on the 25th of this month. Please provide the drafts in Danish and English.

After the rejection of the Ministry's proposal for the loan to the Colonial Treasury, the conditions under which the draft ordinance was presented and adopted have indeed changed. However, the government still wishes to propose, in the hope that the ordinance will still be useful, that the highest possible confirmation be sought through the favorable measures of the Ministry.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>742</sup> In the Danish text, these 5 lines are written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>743</sup> In the Danish text, the words "Is our mortgage in factory all registered" are written in English

Regarding the health condition on the islands, it should be noted that although cases of yellow fever have ceased, cases of fever are still quite frequent, especially on St. Thomas. Some of these cases have had a fatal outcome, but the health condition, although not entirely satisfactory, is not alarming. The crew of the frigate Sjælland is in perfect health.

Aug. Garde<sup>744</sup> / Carl Hattensen<sup>745</sup>

To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 914]

Duplicate.

Government for the Danish West Indies.

St. Thomas, December 31, 1878. No. 381.

In accordance with my statements in the letter of the 16th of this month, No. 361, I have again stayed on St. Croix from the 17th to the 21st of this month. On the 21st, I drafted the enclosed duplicate letter to the Presidency regarding the utilization of the amount of \$125,000 mentioned in the Ministry of Finance's telegram of the 12th of this month. On the 24th of this month, I drafted the preliminary ordinance mentioned in the letter, of which a duplicate is attached. Furthermore, I have instructed the Presidency that now that authorization has been obtained to draw on the Ministry of Finance and funds can thus be raised within the aforementioned amount with one day's notice, the cash deposited in the Colonial Treasury that is not subject to liens should be used for loans to minimize interest losses for borrowers by avoiding drawing on the Ministry of Finance for as long as possible. There is currently no report from the Presidency regarding the amounts that will now be requested as loans from the Treasury for the reconstruction of burnt plantation works, etc., that can be covered by the aforementioned amount made available by the Ministry of Finance. Although this assistance is undoubtedly of great significance and should be received with deep gratitude as evidence of the government's serious commitment to help the island to the best of its ability, it must be noted that it is by no means sufficient for this purpose. The loan requests generally aim not only at receiving assistance for the repair of the destroyed works and the payment of wages, etc., to the laborers but also for the repair of dwellings for plantation owners and managers. The requested amounts, therefore, exceed significantly what can be lent with security in the upcoming harvest, and it is therefore necessary to reduce them to what is absolutely necessary for the most essential repairs of the works, thereby usually excluding what is required for the [Notice 915] repair of the greathouses.<sup>746</sup>

<sup>746</sup> Danish: Vaaningshuse

<sup>744</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 - 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>745</sup> Carl Anton Frederik Christian Hattensen (1828-1884) was Legal Councilor (Justitsraad), government secretary (gouvernementssekretær) and vice governor in 1876 and 1881

The assistance thus becomes of a more temporary nature than it might initially seem, and therefore, in most cases, it will likely need to be repeated next year to remedy the fact that many planters and managers now have to seek accommodation far from the plantation at night due to a lack of dwellings on the plantation itself. This is, of course, highly unfavorable for both the operation of the property and the reestablishment of the necessary trust relationship with the laborers. Neither for the rebuilding of the town of Frederiksted nor for the Colonial Treasury itself, to which many different extraordinary demands must necessarily be made in connection with the disaster that befell the island, can any assistance be provided from the aforementioned \$125,000. Nor can one entertain any well-founded hope, after the state's support for the joint plantation company has been denied, of seeing it come into operation this year. It will then become evident how useful the joint plantation company has been for the plantations, even in its imperfect state during its first unsuccessful campaign, and how indispensable it truly is for saving the large harvest that is now, so to speak, ready on the ground, as well as for a sound and vigorous development of the island's overall conditions, including not only the necessary improvement of sugar production and agriculture but also a natural development of labor conditions and the entire social order connected with it in an inseparable manner.

The prospects for the future are anything but bright, and the immediate cause of this undoubtedly lies less in the insufficiency of the assistance now received than in the circumstance that the assistance did not arrive quickly enough. However, things did not look much brighter three months ago when the island lay in smoking ruins, yet there was a steadfast belief that the necessary aid would come and a no less firm conviction that the abundant harvest would fully cover the sacrifices that had to be made. It was believed that this harvest would not only save the island from destruction but also bring it to new prosperity. The delay in providing timely assistance has caused general dissatisfaction. The administration has been unable to take effective action to alleviate the general distress. The time that should have been used without hesitation to repair the damage due to the proximity of the harvest season has passed with empty hopes. Unburned plantation owners have therefore gradually had to seek help wherever they could find it, regardless of how costly it would be to them, to the great detriment not only of themselves but also of the entire island. The majority of plantation owners who have managed to remain independent have become bound by disadvantageous contracts in such a way that they cannot free themselves from them as long as they can only obtain assistance from the public sector against crop security, which security they have already been compelled to provide in other ways. The situation will be quite different when assistance from the state treasury is provided, as assumed in the Ministry of Finance's letter of October 12th, through loans to the Colonial Treasury, as this would enable them to grant loans with property as collateral, to the extent that the proper restoration of the property requires a larger sum than the harvest of the year can cover.

The more prosperous plantations, whose owners have been able to secure funds independent of the aforementioned situation, have therefore refrained from seeking assistance from the public sector. Additionally, it is not feasible for the government to make any specific inquiries in this regard to either these plantation owners or the owners of burned houses in Frederiksted, where the reconstruction also requires a larger sum than what can be provided according to the general rules for the disbursement of public funds. Before it is known with certainty what type of assistance can be promised, I am unable to provide a more precise account of the amount required to rectify the damage that has occurred.

Therefore, I must reserve the right to express myself more accurately on this matter when the post, expected to arrive here in a couple of days, brings the Ministry of Finance's detailed instructions on this point.

It is hardly necessary to provide further elaboration to explain that the overall mood on St. Croix is highly depressed. Consequently, there is currently no inclination to negotiate or prepare the reforms that, according to the government's view, have become necessary due to recent events [Notice 916]. The attempts I have made in this direction before, which I also repeated during my recent stay on St. Croix through negotiations with the committees appointed by the Colonial Council for this purpose, and with whom I had a meeting on the 18th of this month, have therefore been futile. However, I found a general widespread fear of renewed outbreaks of unrest during the Christmas and New Year holidays. Therefore, I considered it necessary to make specific military arrangements to reassure the population, as expressed in the two Duplicate letters enclosed herewith, dated the 21st of this month, addressed to the Presidency and to the Commander of the frigate Sjælland, which is still stationed off the town of Frederiksted. At the same time, a portion of the personnel of the 2nd Company, which had remained on St. Croix since the uprising, was returned to St. Thomas. According to the information received from St. Croix until the past few days, tranquility has been undisturbed everywhere. It is my hope that the fear present, perhaps still as a result of the panic in October, will gradually dissipate, and then it will be possible to resume the aforementioned negotiations more successfully.

In the past 14 days, the health situation here on St. Thomas has improved, with only a few serious cases of fever occurring.

Aug. Garde<sup>747</sup> / Carl Hattensen<sup>748</sup>

To the Ministry of Finance.

No. 316.

Government of the Danish West Indies. Currently on St. Croix, October 31, 1878.

I hereby respectfully acknowledge the receipt of the Ministry of Finance's telegram received at 7:45 PM today, as follows:

<sup>747</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>748</sup> Carl Anton Frederik Christian Hattensen (1828-1884) was Legal Councilor (Justitsraad), government secretary (gouvernementssekretær) and vice governor in 1876 and 1881

"Telegram of twenty enable island to support factory as proposed is not comprehended. Before further steps in Rigsdag<sup>749</sup> explication wanted what is proposed and how much." <sup>750</sup>

I replied to the above telegram the same evening at 8:30 PM with the following telegram:

"An increased loan from the State Treasury is wanted only for repairs of works, etc., thereby securing a future budget able to offer increased guarantee in support of the factory, confer Ministry's letter twentieth September. Island perfectly quiet now, anxiously awaiting support." <sup>751</sup>

Referring to my statements about the situation on the island in my report of the 26th of this month, I would like to note on this occasion, regarding the above telegram, that with the help of an additional loan from the treasury, it is intended to provide the planters with funds for the speedy repair of their works and to sustain the laborers on the plantations, making it possible to salvage the current abundant harvest for the island. If this happens, a future budget can be expected with ordinary revenues sufficient to justify the Colonial Treasury taking over the additional guarantee mentioned in the Ministry's letter of the 20th ult. regarding the obligations of the Central Sugar Factory to the treasury, without using any of the capital obtained from the loan for direct support of the Sugar Factory. Planters and merchants here on the island currently see no other solution to alleviate the distress and therefore eagerly rely on the mother country to provide assistance; this is the meaning behind my words in the telegram "anxiously awaiting support" assistance; this is the meaning behind my words in the telegram "anxiously awaiting support".

As stated in the telegram, the island is now completely calm, and therefore, since order has been restored, I have deemed it necessary to lift the state of siege declared by me on the 2nd instant, in accordance with §12 of the Colonial Act. The first meeting of the St. Croix Colonial Council after the lifting of the state of siege will be held on Wednesday, the 6th of this month, as I hope to have received reassuring information from the Ministry regarding assistance from the Treasury by that time. The draft proposal mentioned in my report of the 26th instant regarding the additional guarantee for the Central Sugar Factory Company will then be presented to the Council.

On the 28th instant, I established the investigation commission mentioned in my previous report, and I enclose the St. Croix Avis of the 30th instant, which announces the issued terms of reference along with the lifting of the martial law.

I am traveling to St. Thomas today, where no new cases of yellow fever have occurred since the 23rd instant. My intention is to return here on Tuesday, the 5th of the next month.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>749</sup> The Rigsdag: the national parliament of Denmark, which at the time consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>750</sup> In the Danish text, these 2 lines are written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>751</sup> In the Danish text, these 3 lines are written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>752</sup> In the Danish text, the words "anxiously awaiting support" are written in English

Aug Garde<sup>753</sup> / H Hänschell

To the Ministry of Finance.

# DRAFT<sup>754</sup>

of Ordinance empowering the Government of the Danish West India Islands to contract a loan for the Colonial Treasury and St. Croix for relieving the general distress caused by the riot in October 1878.

The Government of the Danish West India Islands is empowered to contract for the Colonial Treasury of St. Croix a loan not exceeding Three Hundred Thousand Dollars for defraying advances which by the Presidency of St. Croix might be granted partly to owners of Estates in St. Croix for repairing the Estates works and other Buildings on the Estates destroyed in the riot in October 1878 and for paying wages as well as procuring provisions for the Labourers – partly to owners of landed properties destroyed during the riot.

### REMARKS

The present draft of an Ordinance is submitted to the Council after conference between the Governer and the Committee which has been empowered by the Council in its Meeting the 6th inst. to consider and decide which amount it is necessary to procure in order to relieve the distress in the Island.

According to elucidations lately obtained, the repairs of the Sugar Works and Buildings on all Estates will require an amount of 264,000 Dollars which amount may however after making a deduction for those Estates, the owners of which are from other resources than from the Colonial Treasury able to procure means to repair the Buildings and Works be reduced to about \$200,000. The amount of about 100,000 Dollars which will then be at disposal, is supposed to be sufficient partly to grant advances to Planters for payment to the Labourers and for provisions and partly to grant Loans for rebuilding of properties in the town of Frederiksted, as far as possible on the security prescribed for Loans from Public Funds. [Notice 896]

-----

754 This text is written first in Danish, then in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>753</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

### DRAFT

of Additional Grant to the Budget for the Municipality of St. Croix for the Financial Year from 1st April 1878 to 31st March 1879.

The Presidency is authorized to use an amount not exceeding \$45,000 of the Colonial Treasury's means for the purpose of granting loan to some Planters in the Island, on preferable right in the crops of the Estates concerned, in virtue of Ordinance of 14th May 1823 and the Ordinance of 21st June 1849, with the understanding that the estates' works necessary for taking off the crop be rebuilt.

### REMARKS

The Government has reason to expect a Loan from the State Treasury for rebuilding the Estates Works etc., destroyed in the Riot in this Island, in so far as the restoration of those works is necessary in order to put them in a state fit for use; but as the Government has at present no certainty of the loan, it has, in view of the advanced time of the year and especially with the view to save the crop now on the ground from rottening<sup>755</sup> away, been considered necessary without delay to come to the assistance of those estates, the owners of which are unable to procure the means for such repairs, by using the available capital of the Colonial Treasury in the manner above proposed. In fixing the amount, it has been held in view that the administration expenses can be met by the Treasury up to the end of March 1879. Should the above stated expectations of the Government not be realized, still the proposed application of the Treasury's available means will not only be entailing no loss, but on the contrary it will to a very great extent contribute to secure the Community its future revenues. [Notice 897]

### **PROPOSAL**

for Supplementary Appropriation to the Budget for the Municipality of St. Croix for the fiscal year from April 1, 1878, to March 31, 1879.

The Presidency is authorized to allocate an amount of up to 45,000 West Indian Dollars from the Colonial Treasury for loans to certain planters on the island, with priority based on the respective plantations' harvest, in accordance with the Proclamation of May 14, 1823, and the Ordinance of June 21, 1849, with the expectation that the necessary works for the harvest will be restored.

### **REMARKS**

<sup>755</sup> The English text says "rottening"

As the Government has reasonable hope of obtaining a loan from the Treasury for the reconstruction of the plantation works and other necessary expenses caused by the uprising, provided it is necessary to put them in working condition, but has not yet secured assurance thereof, it is deemed necessary, considering the advanced time and especially to prevent the loss of the crops already on the ground, to immediately assist those plantations unable to raise the funds themselves by utilizing the available cash balance of the Colonial Treasury as indicated in the proposal.

The amount allocated takes into account that administrative expenses can be covered until the end of March 1879. Should the Government's aforementioned expectation not materialize, the proposed utilization of the cash balance will likely not result in any loss for the Colonial Treasury, but, on the contrary, significantly contribute to securing the municipality's future revenue. [Notice 898]

\_\_\_\_\_\_

The Government of the Danish West India Islands.

St. Thomas, December 12, 1878, No. 352.

The Government hereby respectfully submits a Duplicate of a letter received from the English Consul in St. Thomas, Mr. G.A. Stevens, dated the 19th of last month, as well as the accompanying documents transmitted to the Government through the English Vice-Consuls in Frederiksted and Christiansted, Messrs. J.C. Du Bois and F. Armstrong, dated the 14th of last month. These documents contain protests by the mentioned "British Residents" on St. Croix and the Vice-Consuls on their behalf against the losses suffered by them during the labor uprising in St. Croix, directly caused by the actions of the island's authorities as recorded in the documents.

The protests are directed "against all and every Authority or Authorities, Government or person, whom it doth or may concern; and against any and every loss, matter and thing, had and met with as aforesaid" (during the labor uprising), and Consul Stevens, as stated in his aforementioned letter, has submitted the original protests to the British Foreign Office upon the request of the respective "British Residents". The protests are drafted as a notarial act, and although not explicitly stated, their intention is likely to assert the signatories' claim to compensation from the Colonial Treasury or the National Treasury<sup>758</sup> for the losses they have suffered. Furthermore, their request to the Consul to forward the original protests to the British Government can only mean that the signatories seek its intervention in their favor.

Regarding the matter in general, the Government notes that the measures cited in the protests as causes of the uprising were not arbitrarily executed by the administration but had their basis in legal provisions.

<sup>756</sup> In the Danish text, the words "British Residents" are written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>757</sup> In the Danish text, these 3 lines are written in English

<sup>758</sup> Danish Landkassen

Therefore, they cannot be regarded as damaging actions that would justify any legal claims for compensation by the individuals concerned. Furthermore, it must be characterized as disloyal for Danish citizens [Notice 899] to invoke the intervention of a foreign government through a complaint like the present one against the authorities in the place where they live and build, and whose laws they owe obedience to according to the citizen's oath they have taken. This is especially true considering that the protests were drafted after I informed the St. Croix Colonial Council in its meeting on the 6th of last month that the Government had approached the central government for assistance to the island, and the Ministry had declared its readiness to seek a loan granted by the national treasury to the Colonial Treasury, enabling it to help the fire victims through loans on favorable terms.

The belief underlying the protests that plantation owners in St. Croix could rightfully claim compensation from the government has also been expressed in a direct petition addressed to the Government by some planters on the 14th of last month. Enclosed herewith are copies of this petition and the letter of the 20th of last month accompanying it.

Both the protests and the aforementioned petition have been answered to the extent that, in the St. Croix Colonial Council meeting on the 25th of last month, I expressed my conviction that no further action could be taken by the government beyond what had already been done through the submission to the Parliament of the draft law mentioned in the Ministry of Finance's telegram of the 8th and letter of the 9th of last month, No. 212. I also stated that there could be no question of any donation from the national treasury to the Colonial Treasury. However, the Government cannot provide a final response to the petition until the decisions of the central government and the Parliament regarding the island's future are known.

The Government will not further comment on the withdrawal of the military force from Frederiksted and Kingshill or the abolition of the Central District's police jurisdiction, which measures are cited in the protests as causes of the uprising and its destruction. The circumstances that led to the ordinances of February 21, 1877, and August 24 of the same year are already sufficiently known to the Ministry of Finance. It is only necessary to emphasize here that the military reduction was only implemented when the financial shortage of the St. Croix Colonial Treasury necessitated it, and I made sure before the reduction that it was impossible to generate increased revenue for the Colonial Treasury through new taxes under the prevailing conditions on the island. As for the abolition of the Central District's police jurisdiction, it should be noted that several of the planters who have signed the protests and the aforementioned petition, which also mention the said measures, had previously requested the abolition of the jurisdiction, as evidenced by the enclosed Duplicate of the relevant petition dated May 31, 1875.

## **Duplicate**

Christiansted, Sainte Croix, November 14th 1878<sup>759</sup>

<sup>759</sup> This text is written in English

Protest against certain losses of Property sustained by British Residents in the Island of Ste: Croix Danish West Indies by the late Insurrection of Laborers therein.

\_\_\_\_

This 14th day of November 1878 came and personally appeared before me, Francis Armstrong British Vice Consul, the undersigned British Residents of this Island who represent that they have sustained extensive losses of Property by the late Insurrection and riot of the laboring class here and who have protested against their losses as being directly caused by certain acts of the local Danish Authorities, to wit, as follows:

- I. The removal of the Military Forces without adequate increase of the Police Force at Fredericksted and in the Rural districts, the latter being entirely without protection.
- II. The opposition to and final suppression of the Rural Constabulary Bill, introduced into the Colonial Council for their protection, in the absence of the Military, by large holders of the Property now destroyed from lack of such protection.
- III. The sanction of the infringement of the existing labor regulation by the employment of laborers at the Central Factory and its various Stations at higher rates of money wages than permitted and provided by those Regulations and without the obligation of Annual Contract, whereby the greatest dissatisfaction has been created among the laborers on the Estates, previous to this and orderly and satisfied people.
- IV. The failure to arrest the destruction of Property by incendiarism, which might have been done to a large extent had prompt measures been taken on the 2nd of October after the arrival of forces from St Thomas, and after repeated offers on the part of armed Volunteers to cooperate with the Military. [Notice 900]
- V. The failure to accept promptly or at all, the Military assistance immediately proffered by a neighboring foreign Government.

Wherefore the said appearers have protested as by these presents, I the said British Vice Consul, at their Special instance and request, do publicly and solemnly protest against all and every Authority or Authorities, Government or person whom it doth or may concern; and against any and every loss matter, and thing, had, and met with as aforesaid.

This done and protested at the British Vice Consulate, Christiansted, Ste: Croix, Danish West Indies this 14th day of November 1878.

In testimony whereof these appearers have hereunto subscribes their named, and I the said British Vice Consul have granted unto them this public Instrument under my hand and the Seal of his Vice Consulate to serve and avail them, and all others whom it doth or may concern as need and occasion may require.

(signed) F. Farrelly

- " J. Queale
- " William Mac Evoy

(L. S.) (signed) Francis Armstrong, Vice Consul

I hereby certify the foregoing to be a true Duplicate of the Original Registered in this Consulate Sub entry 550 in the Notarial and General Register Volume II and communicated this day in this Duplicate to His Excellency Janus Auguste Garde, C. D. and D. M. Governor and Commander—in Chief of the Danish possessions in the West-Indies, for His Excellency's information and the information of whom of right.

Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate for Sainte Thomas and Sainte Croix, this Twentieth day of November, 1878.

(L. S.) G. A. Stevens, Consul

[Notice 901]

## **Duplicate**

#### **Protest**

against certain Losses of Property sustained by British Residents in the Island of Ste: Croix, Danish West Indies, by the late Insurrection of Laborers therein<sup>760</sup>

This 14th day of November One thousand eight hundred and seventy eight, came and personally appeared before me, John C. Du Bois, British Vice Consul for the Port and District of Frederiksted, St. Croix, Danish West Indies, the undersigned British Residents in this Island who represent that they have sustained extensive losses of Property by the late Insurrection and Riot of the Laboring Class here, and who protest against their losses as being directly caused by certain acts of the local Danish Authorities, to wit, as follows:

- I. The removal of the Military Forces without adequate increase of the Police Force at Fredericksted and in the Rural Districts the latter being left entirely without protection.
- II. The opposition to, and final suppression of a Rural Constabulary Bill, introduced into the Colonial Council for their protection, in the absence of the Military, by large holders of the property now destroyed from lack of such protection.

7/

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>760</sup> This text is written in English

III. The sanction of the infringement of the existing Labor Regulations by the employment of laborers at the Central Factory and its various Stations, at higher rates of money wages than permitted and provided by those Regulations, and without the obligation of Annual Contract, whereby the greatest dissatisfaction has been created among the laborers on the Estates, previous to this an orderly and satisfied people.

IV. The failure to arrest the destruction of Property by incendiarism, which might have been done to a large extent had prompt measures been taken on the 2nd of October, after the arrival of forces from St Thomas, and after repeated offers on the part of armed Volunteers to co-operate with the Military. [Notice 902]

V. The failure to accept promptly or at all, the Military assistance immediately proffered by a neighboring Foreign Government.

Wherefore the said appearers have protested, as, by these presents, I the said British Vice Consul at their special instance and request, do publicly and solemnly protest against all and every Authority or Authorities, Government or Persons whom it doth or may concern – and against any and every loss matter, and thing, had and met with as aforesaid.

This done and protested at the British Vice Consulate, Fredericksted, St Croix, Danish West Indies on this 14th day of November in the Year of our Lord, One thousand eight hundred and seventy eight. [Notice 605]

Jas Wilson, for Estate Enfieldgreen and for self.

Jas Latimer, for Estates Whim, Two Williams, Camporico, and Good Hope.

J. J. Fleming, for self.
Thos Kirk, for self.
W. Peebles, for self.

H. Kierulff, as attorney for R. W. Hinkson.

Patrick O'Reilly, for self. Philip Brady, for self.

I hereby certify the foregoing to be a True Duplicate of the Original, Registered in this Consulate sub entry 549 in the Notarial and General Register Volume II and communicated this day in this Duplicate to His Excellency Janus Auguste Garde, C. D. and D. M. Governor and Commander—in—Chief of the Danish possessions in the West-Indies, for His Excellency's information and the information of whom of right.

Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate for Sainte Thomas and Sainte Croix, this Twentieth day of November, 1878.

[Notice 903]

Duplicate

To His Excellency Chamberlain Garde, Commander of Dannebrog<sup>761</sup> & Dannebrogsmand<sup>762</sup>, Governor-in-Chief of the Danish West India Islands<sup>763</sup>

May it please Your Excellency!

We the undersigned Planters and House-Proprietors, beg leave most respectfully to present to Your Excellency this petition, praying that Your Excellency would take the necessary steps to lay before the Royal Government a claim, which we in justice and equity think is due us, for compensation for the loss we have sustained of riotous mobs during the first days of the month of October.

We beg to draw the attention of Your Excellency to the circumstance, that the withdrawal of the Military-Force from West-End and Kingshill, a measure now so deeply regretted by all, gave an opportunity for the commission of these atrocities, which never could have occurred had the necessary means for the protection of property been given us as loyal tax-paying subjects.

We therefore feel confident that Your Excellency will acknowledge the justice of this our claim for compensation.

We beg, furthermore, to observe, that we yet feel insecurity for either life or property, in the Country-Districts particularly, unless some means be adapted to render the peaceably disposed partition of the inhabitants capable of defending itself; for which purpose we petition Your Excellency to establish a Militiar-force in both towns and country and to re-establish the Fort in West End and the Military Station at Kingshill.

We have the honour to subscribe ourselves

St. Croix 14th Novbr. 1878.

Your Excellency's most humble and obedient Servants

<sup>761 &</sup>quot;Commander of Dannebrog" is a mark of honor

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>762</sup> The term "Dannebrogsmand" translates to "Knight of the Order of the Dannebrog," which is Denmark's oldest and most distinguished order of chivalry

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>763</sup> This text is written in English

W. H. Heyliger, for self and co-owners of Estate Concordia G. G.

Em. E. Svitzer for Ests Cliftonhill and Profit. [Notice 904]

W. H. Heyliger, on behalf of owners of Estates Adventure & Paradise.

John Farrelly, owner of Estate Lower Love and Upper Love.

E. Masterson for La Grange Mt Stuart.

Chr. Holm owner of Estate Mt Pleasant.

Roche Bros & Co for West End property.

Frank Reynolds, owner of La Vallee, Belvedere & Canebay.

Estates Glynn, Windsor, Forest & Clearmont, pr. J. C. Brandt, Administrator.

Estates Castle Coakley, Pearl &c, Bretton, W. H. Heyliger.

J. C. Brandt, pr Agency Bank of St Thomas.

A. Jensen, on behalf of Owner of Estate Slob.

Jul. Arendrup, owner of Estate Rust up Twist.

P. Mc Dermott.

Edward R. Ford on behalf of Messrs. M. & S. G. Melchior in Copenhagen for Est. Grove Place. Mortgageholders.

[Notice 905]

Duplicate

To His Excellency Chamberlain Garde, Commander of Dannebrog<sup>764</sup> & Dannebrogsmand<sup>765</sup>, Governor-in-Chief of the Danish West India Islands.

May it please Your Excellency!

Whereas we have learnt that other Burghers and residents of this Island, sufferers like ourselves in the late riot, are pursuing a course different to ours in seeking compensation, we beg that an early and favorable consideration of our petition, dated 14th November and to which the present is appended, may not be thereby delayed or otherwise prejudiced.

St. Croix, 20th November 1878.

Most respectfully

W. H. Heyliger, for self and co-owners of Estate Concordia G. G.

W. H. Heyliger, in behalf of owners of Estates Adventure & Paradise

<sup>764 &</sup>quot;Commander of Dannebrog" is a mark of honor

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>765</sup> The term "Dannebrogsmand" translates to "Knight of the Order of the Dannebrog," which is Denmark's oldest and most distinguished order of chivalry

E. Masterson for Mt. Stuart.

Estates Glynn, Windsor, Forest & Clearmont, J. C. Brandt, Administrator.

Estates Castle Coakley Pearl &c, Bretton, W. H. Heyliger.

Agency Bank of St Thomas, ... J. C. Brandt, Manager.

Em. E. Svitzer, Cliftonhill & Profit.

A. Jensen on behalf of owners of Est. Slob.

Jul Arendrup, owner of Est. Rust up Twist

Roche Bros & Co West End.

Mortgageholders.

Frank Reynolds for La Vallee & Consern

[Notice 906] [empty] [Notice 907]

# **Duplicate**

Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate for Sainte Thomas and Sainte Croix.

St Thomas, November 19th 1878<sup>766</sup>

Sir

By request of the signers thereof I have the honor to transmit enclosed for the information of Your Excellency and whom of right, Copies of two Protests executed before Vice Consuls Du Bois Armstrong, concerning the recent losses sustained by British Subjects in Sainte Croix, and the Originals of which Protests, I am, by the same request, sending forward under this date to Her Britannic Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs.

In respectfully requesting Your Excellency to be kind enough to acknowledge the receipt of said documents, I have the honor to be, with truth and regard, Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant

G. A. Stevens, Consul

To His Excellency, J. A. Garde<sup>767</sup>, C. D. and D. M.

Governor and Commander in Chief of the Danish Possessions in the West Indies &c &c &c Sainte Thomas & Sainte Croix

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>766</sup> This text is written in English

<sup>767</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

[Notice 908] [empty] [Notice 909]

## Duplicate<sup>768</sup>

His Excellency Governor Garde, Commander of Dannebrog<sup>769</sup> & D. M<sup>770</sup>

In the Remarks to the Draft of Ordinance concerning alteration of §3 of the Ordinance relating to the Military Force in St Croix, which your Excellency submitted to the Colonial Council of this Island in a meeting on the 9th November last, it is stated that it is the intention of the Government, in the event of the adoption of the above named Ordinance, to withdraw the Military Station at Kingshill, but to continue the Police Station there, – and an increase of the number of Policemen is proposed to meet the requirements after the said withdrawal of the Military.

We the Undersigned Planters of this Island and engaged in the administration of Estates <u>situated in the Centre District</u>, beg leave to address your Excellency on the matter above-stated.

We beg most respectfully to represent to your Excellency that the causes which at the time led to the establishment, and the circumstances that have since recommended the continuation of a Police and Military Station at Kingshill, no longer exist.

The affairs of the Island, and more especially the abnormal position of the large rural population located on the Estates in the vicinity of that Station, just after emancipation, and in the years succeeding that event, were of a nature to render it necessary, temporarily to provide such a station, as it was to be foreseen, and in reality it was proved, that the state of things proceeding from the sudden change would lead to numerous complications, requiring immediate and prompt intervention of the civil and military authorities. The expectations entertained of the utility of such an establishment must have been realized by the experience of aftertime.

But these circumstances, we are happy to say, are now essentially changed. There is no longer any cause to provide for emergencies of that kind. All effects of the [Notice 910] emancipation have been gradually effaced, and affairs here have settled down in ordinary quiet and contentment. And we also think it has been unmistakably established by the experience of later times that the presence of a Police Court in the midst of the people has given rise to unnecessary litigation and very frequently of extremely temerarious nature, entailing loss of time to all parties, and more disturbance than anything else in the free development of the relation between Employer and Labourer. If the adjustment of cases craving judicial treatment were, as was the case before 1848, to be reserved for the Courts in the two towns, we believe that all interests concerned would be better served.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>768</sup> This text is written in English

<sup>769 &</sup>quot;Commander of Dannebrog" is a mark of honor

 $<sup>^{770}</sup>$  "D.M" = Dannebrogsmand. The term "Dannebrogsmand" translates to "Knight of the Order of the Dannebrog," which is Denmark's oldest and most distinguished order of chivalry

We believe that we are perfectly borne out by existing facts, when we express as our opinion that there is no longer any necessity to maintain the Police Station at Kingshill, – which from its first establishment was only temporary, and all the less so, if, as contemplated by the Government and we would <u>beg to recommend</u> the Military force now located there, and which all along has acted in combination with the Police – be removed; and we think, moreover, that the presence of the Police alone would be prejudicial instead of beneficial, to the interests it is intended to protect and preserve.

We would therefore, beg to solicit Your Excellency to take under consideration if it would not be advisable to affect the removal of the Police force now stationed at Kingshill simultaneously with, or prior to the withdrawal of the Military, and to introduce measure to that effect.

We trust that Your Excellency will subject the suggestions we have thus ventured to make to that serious consideration which we believe they will be found to merit.

We have the honor to subscribe ourselves

Your Excellency's obedient Servants

St Croix, Mai 31st 1875.

Frank Reynolds, T. Spotten, F Coulter, E. E. Svitzer, Wm Mac Evoy, E. Lauder, T Farrelly, P. Moore, Geo. Farrelly, John Farrelly, P. Mc Dermott, H. Patterson, Jas Moore Jr. [Notice 911]

Regarding the claim made in the protests that the Government or the Authorities opposed and suppressed a proposal for a Land Constabulary Corps in St. Croix, the Government would like to refer to the St. Croix Colonial Council proceedings for 1876-77, pages 423-26 (Meeting on April 3, 1877) and pages 19-24 (Meeting on June 11 of the same year). It can be seen from these records that the aforementioned claim is incorrect. In the latter meeting, the Presidency stated that the Government had no particular objection to the proposal but merely opposed the expenses associated with it being covered by the Colonial Treasury. The Government also requested a modification of the proposal. Subsequently, after some deliberation, the proposal was unanimously referred to a committee, which has not yet submitted its report.

Under Point III of the protests, it is stated as the cause of the insurrection that the Administration "has approved the violation of the existing labor regulations by hiring workers at the Central Factory and its stations at higher wages than permitted and prescribed by the regulations, and without the obligation of annual contracts, thereby creating the greatest dissatisfaction among the plantation laborers". The Government would like to note that the labor regulations, as known to the Ministry of Finance, could not be applied to the completely different factory operation introduced by the Central Factory, which is distinct from plantation operations. This has always been understood during the negotiations preceding the establishment of the Central Factory. Furthermore, the provisions of the Law of February 25, 1876,

Section 5, and the Ordinance of June 16 of the same year, Section 2, regarding the abolition of the regulations concerning Saturday work and the abolition of the regulations within 3 years after the commencement of the Central Factory's operations, clearly indicate that the legislature has recognized that the regulations and the Central Factory could not coexist.

Regarding the 4th point in the protests, the Government refers to its reports to the Ministry about the insurrection and its suppression, as well as my statements in the St. Croix Colonial Council meeting on the 6th of last month (refer to the St. Croix Avis of the 22nd and 27th of last month, Nos. 94 and 95).

Point V in the protests presumably refers to the assistance offered by the General Captain in Puerto Rico. The General Captain's telegram, in which he, as known to the Ministry, offered to send military assistance to St. Croix, is translated into Danish as follows [Notice 912]:

"Your Excellency must honestly tell me if you need help. I have 300 men ready, 2 mountain howitzers, and a ship ready to transport them."

This telegram arrived in Christiansted on the 3rd of October at 4 p.m. while I was away on the expedition to Frederiksted. I received it on the morning of the 4th of October at 10 a.m. after my return to Christiansted. Although I had immediately received the General Captain's offer, the Spanish troops could not have reached St. Croix until the 5th or 6th. However, as stated in my report to the St. Croix Colonial Council, the strength of the rebellion was broken on the 4th. On the same day, the French warship "La Bourdonnais" arrived, followed by the English warship "Tourmaline" the next day. However, on the 4th and 5th, there was still a possibility of further disturbances, so I considered it incorrect to reject the assistance offered by the General Captain. Therefore, I postponed responding to his telegram until the morning of the 6th, when I sent him a telegram that, when translated into Danish, reads as follows:

"The uncertainty of the situation here has delayed the response to Your Excellency's telegram. I thank Your Excellency for the noble offer, but I now believe that I can restore order with our own help. If not, I will request permission from Your Excellency to approach you according to your offer."

Based on the actual circumstances as they exist after the rebellion, it is unquestionably fortunate that the offer of assistance from Puerto Rico was not accepted, as the Spanish troops would have been idle.

Aug Garde<sup>771</sup> / H. Hänschell To the Ministry of Finance.

## Duplicate

Government for the Danish West Indies. St. Thomas, December 16th, 1878. No. 361.

 $<sup>^{771}</sup>$  Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

In connection with the Government's letter of the 27th of last month, No. 346, I hereby respectfully report that the frigate "Sjælland" has alternated between stationing at Frederiksted and here in St. Thomas Harbor since its arrival.

On St. Croix, there is ongoing peace and order among the laborers, but the island's residents still harbor fears that disturbances may break out again, especially during the upcoming Christmas season. There has been nothing that, in the Government's view, definitively justifies these fears, but it has not been possible to reassure the residents. Their anxiety has continually grown as Christmas approaches. An expression of this sentiment can be found in the enclosed transcript of a report from the Presidency on the 11th of this month. The frigate that arrived today from Frederiksted will return to St. Croix tomorrow to take up station at Frederiksted. I intend to accompany the frigate to make the necessary arrangements to ensure the situation before the remaining personnel of the 2nd Company, still on St. Croix, are returned here.

The investigation commission established on St. Croix in accordance with the Highest Resolution of October 25th of this year continues its work diligently, but due to the large number of prisoners to be interrogated, some time will pass before the interrogations can be expected to be concluded and before any definitive conclusions can be drawn regarding the nature and development of the insurrection.

As stated in my aforementioned report, sugar was produced on certain plantations on St. Croix last month. The harvest that matured during this year was significant, exceeding the capacity of the plantations' facilities for processing. As a result, there were sugarcane stalks equivalent to 7 to 8,000 hogsheads remaining in the fields, and it is primarily these stalks that are now being harvested in certain areas of the island. Meanwhile, the new harvest, as previously mentioned, will be completed around January 1st of the coming year. The \$4,500 that was allocated, as stated in my previous correspondence, from the St. Croix Colonial Treasury as a loan secured by bureaus for the repair of plantation works and buildings, was only an advance to the most needy owners to initiate the necessary repairs.

As the first week of this month passed without any communication regarding the expected assistance from the National Treasury<sup>772</sup>, I considered it my duty to describe the situation on St. Croix to the Ministry and, at the same time, to obtain a decision regarding the distressing uncertainty that prevailed here regarding the island's future. On the 8th of this month, I sent the following telegram to the Ministry of Finance:

"Want of funds prevents rebuilding works to save crop already ripening and endangers present peaceful state as yet preserved through regular employment of laborers. What support can I promise?" 773

On the 12th of this month, I received a telegram from the Ministry of Finance:

"Draft of law rejected. Folketing dissolved. Governor authorized to provide necessary loans from the State Treasury, in the Minister's name, up to \$125,000 at six percent interest, in accordance with the

 $<sup>^{772}</sup>$  Danish: Landkassen  $^{773}$  In the Danish text, these 3 lines are written in English

proclamation of May 14th, 1823, to planters for repairs of burnt works. You can draw upon the Ministry, payable in Copenhagen or London. A letter will follow. Is our mortgage in the factory registered?<sup>774</sup>"

This telegram was immediately communicated to the Presidency, and during my stay in St. Croix, I intend to arrange the loans to the planters in accordance with the provisions of the telegram.

The Ministry's question, "Is our mortgage in factory all registered"<sup>775</sup>, probably refers only to the declaration issued by the Board of the Joint Dairy Company on September 22, 1876, and sent out by the Ministry's letter of the 26th of this month, No. 930, as the mortgage bond for the company's debt to the treasury has not been sent here. The aforementioned declaration, as reported in the Government's letter of September 28 of this year, No. 285, was registered by the Royal West Indian Land Court and noted in the main factory's register, which, as stated in the mentioned letter, made an amount of \$1,000 available to the Government for the managers' use in settling the purchase of the grounds for the juice stations. However, the preparation of the deeds encountered the difficulty that the plantation owners concerned, after the cessation of the Joint Dairy Company, demanded that a provision be inserted in the deed reserving their right of first refusal to the grounds if they were no longer used as juice stations in the future. As a result, the matter dragged on, and the deeds were not yet in order when the Ministry's telegram arrived. According to a telegraphic communication from the Presidency on the 13th of this month, the company's manager, Mr. Wassard, is now striving to have all the deeds for the juice stations in order and registered at the next court hearing, Wednesday the 18th of this month, after which I will send a telegram.

On this occasion, the Government is also kindly requested to forward the Danish and English versions of the draft ordinance mentioned in my aforementioned report of the 27th of last month regarding authorization for the Government of the Danish West Indies to take out a loan for the St. Croix Colonial Treasury to remedy the destruction caused by the uprising in October 1878, as adopted at the third reading of the St. Croix Colonial Council meeting on the 25th of this month.

After the rejection of the Ministry's bill on the loan to the Colonial Treasury, the conditions under which the draft ordinance was presented and adopted have indeed changed. However, the Government still allows itself, in the hope that there may still be a use for the ordinance, to propose that the highest confirmation be sought through the Ministry's favorable measures.

Regarding the health condition of the islands, it should be noted that although cases of yellow fever have ceased, cases of fever are still quite frequent, especially in St. Thomas. Some of these cases have had fatal outcomes, but the health condition, although not entirely satisfactory, is not alarming. The crew of the frigate Sjælland is in perfect health.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>774</sup> In the Danish text, these 5 lines are written in English

<sup>775</sup> In the Danish text, the words "Is our mortgage in factory all registered" are written in English

Aug. Garde<sup>776</sup> / Carl Hattensen<sup>777</sup>

To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 914] Duplicate.

Government for the Danish West Indies.

St. Thomas, December 31, 1878. No. 381.

In accordance with my statements in the letter of the 16th instant, No. 361, I have again stayed on St. Croix from the 17th to the 21st instant. On the 21st, I prepared the letter enclosed herewith, in Duplicate, to the Presidency regarding the use of the amount of \$125,000 mentioned in the Ministry of Finance's telegram of the 12th instant. On the 24th instant, I prepared the preliminary ordinance mentioned in the letter, a Duplicate of which is enclosed. Furthermore, I instructed the Presidency that since authorization has been obtained to draw on the Ministry of Finance and funds can thus be raised at any time within the aforementioned amount with one day's notice, they should use the cash deposited in the Colonial Treasury, which is not subject to liens, for lending purposes, in order to avoid interest losses for the borrowers by refraining from drawing on the Ministry of Finance for as long as possible. There is no report yet from the Presidency regarding the amounts that will now be requested as loans from the Treasury to rebuild burned plantation works, etc., which can be covered by the aforementioned amount provided by the Ministry of Finance. Although this assistance is undoubtedly of great importance and should be received with deep gratitude as evidence of the government's serious willingness to help the island to the best of its ability, it must not be overlooked that it is by no means sufficient for this purpose. The loan requests generally aim not only at receiving assistance for the repair of the damaged works and payment of wages, etc., to the laborers but also for the repair of the dwelling houses for plantation owners and managers. The requested amounts thus exceed significantly what can be loaned with security in the upcoming harvest, and it is therefore necessary to reduce them to what is absolutely necessary for the essential repair of the works, which usually excludes the funds required for the repair [Notice 915] of the greathouses.778

The assistance thus becomes of a more temporary nature than it may initially appear, and therefore, in most cases, it will likely need to be repeated next year to address the fact that many planters and managers, due to a lack of residence on the plantation itself, must seek accommodation far from it at night. This is a situation that is highly unfavorable both for the operation of the property and for rebuilding the necessary trust with the laborers. Neither for the reconstruction of the town of Frederiksted nor for the Colonial Treasury, which necessarily faces many different extraordinary demands due to the island's

<sup>776</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>777</sup> Carl Anton Frederik Christian Hattensen (1828-1884) was Legal Councilor (Justitsraad), government secretary (gouvernementssekretær) and vice governor in 1876 and 1881

<sup>778</sup> Danish: Vaaningshuse

recent disaster, can any help be provided from the aforementioned \$125,000. Furthermore, one cannot harbor any justified hope of seeing the Fælleskogeri (Central Sugar Factory) come into operation this year, especially after the state's support to the cooperative has been denied. It will then become evident how beneficial the cooperative has been for the plantations, even in its imperfect state during its initial failed campaign, and how indispensable it truly is for salvaging the large harvest, which is virtually ready on the ground, as well as for a sound and robust development of the island as a whole. This includes not only the necessary improvement of sugar production and agriculture but also the natural evolution of labor conditions and the entire societal framework inseparably connected to it.

The prospects for the future are anything but bright, and the immediate reason for this must undoubtedly be attributed not so much to the insufficiency of the assistance now received but to the circumstance that the aid did not arrive quickly enough. However, things did not appear much brighter three months ago when the island lay in smoking ruins. At that time, there was a steadfast belief that the necessary help would come and a firm conviction that the bountiful harvest would be able to fully cover the sacrifices that had to be made. It was believed that these sacrifices would not only save the island from destruction but also lead it to new prosperity. The absence of timely help has caused a general discontent. The administration has been unable to take effective action to alleviate the general distress. The time that should have been used without hesitation to repair the damage due to the proximity of the harvest season has passed with empty hopes. The plantation owners who have not suffered from the fire have gradually sought help wherever they could find it, regardless of the cost, to the great detriment not only of themselves but also of the entire island. The majority of plantation owners who have been able to remain independent have become bound by unfavorable contracts, making it impossible for them to break free as long as they can only receive help from the government against a lien on the harvest, a security they have already been forced to provide in other ways. The situation will be entirely different when assistance from the treasury is provided, as assumed in the Ministry of Finance's letter of October 12, through loans to the Colonial Treasury. In that case, the treasury would be able to grant loans secured by the properties if their proper repair requires a larger sum than the year's harvest can cover.

The more affluent plantations, whose owners have been able to secure funds independent of the aforementioned circumstances, have therefore refrained from seeking assistance from the government. Furthermore, it is not feasible for the government to make any specific inquiries in this regard, neither to these plantation owners nor to owners of burned-down houses in Frederiksted, for whose reconstruction larger amounts are also required than what can be provided according to the general rules for public funds loans, until it is known with certainty what type of assistance can be promised. Therefore, I am unable to provide a more precise account than before of the amount required to repair the damage. I must reserve the right to express myself more specifically on this matter when the mail expected to arrive in a couple of days brings the Ministry of Finance's detailed instructions on this point.

It is hardly necessary to elaborate further to explain that the overall atmosphere on St. Croix is highly depressed. Consequently, there is currently no inclination to negotiate or prepare the reforms that, in the government's view, are necessary due to recent events [Notice 916]. The attempts that I have often made in this direction previously, and which I repeated during my recent stay in St. Croix through negotiations with the committees established by the Colonial Council for this purpose, with whom I had a meeting

on the 18th of this month, have been fruitless. However, I found a general widespread fear of renewed outbreaks of unrest during the Christmas and New Year holidays. Therefore, I considered it necessary to make specific military arrangements to reassure the population, as expressed in the two attached Duplicate letters dated the 21st of this month to the Presidency and to the commander of the frigate Sjælland, which is still stationed off the town of Frederiksted. At the same time, the portion of the second company's personnel that had remained on St. Croix since the rebellion was returned to St. Thomas. According to the information received from St. Croix until the past few days, peace has been undisturbed everywhere. It is my hope that the fear that was present, perhaps still lingering as a consequence of the panic in October, will gradually subside, and it will then be possible to resume the aforementioned negotiations with better success.

In the past 14 days, the health situation here on St. Thomas has improved, with only a few serious cases of fever reported.

Aug. Garde<sup>779</sup> / Carl Hattensen<sup>780</sup>

To the Ministry of Finance.

No. 316.

The Government for the Danish West Indian Islands. Currently on St. Croix, 31st October 1878.

I hereby respectfully acknowledge the receipt of the Ministry of Finance's telegram received at 7:45 p.m. today, stating:

"Telegram of twenty enable island to support factory as proposed is not comprehended. Before further steps in Rigsdag<sup>781</sup> explication wanted what is proposed and how much." <sup>782</sup>

On the same evening, at 8:30 p.m., I replied with the following telegram:

"An increased loan from the state treasury is wanted only for repairs of works, etc., thereby securing a future budget able to offer increased guarantee in support of the factory, confer Ministry's letter twentieth September. Island perfectly quiet now, anxiously awaiting support."<sup>783</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>779</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>780</sup> Carl Anton Frederik Christian Hattensen (1828-1884) was Legal Councilor (Justitsraad), government secretary (gouvernementssekretær) and vice governor in 1876 and 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>781</sup> The Rigsdag: the national parliament of Denmark, which at the time consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>782</sup> In the Danish text, these 2 lines are written in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>783</sup> In the Danish text, the 3 lines of the telegram are written in English

Referring to my statements regarding the situation on the island in my report of the 26th of this month, I would like to note on this occasion, with regard to the above-mentioned telegram, that with the help of an additional loan from the treasury, it is intended to provide the planters with funds for the speedy repair of their works and to support the laborers on the plantations, thus making it possible to save the current abundant harvest for the island. If this happens, a future budget can be expected with ordinary revenues sufficient to authorize the Colonial Treasury to assume the additional guarantee for the obligations of the Central Sugar Factory to the state treasury, as mentioned in the Ministry's letter of the 20th of last month, without using any of the capital acquired through the loan for direct support of the Central Sugar Factory. Planters and merchants on the island currently see no other solution to alleviate the distress and therefore eagerly rely on the motherland to [Notice 917] provide assistance; this is what I meant by the words in the telegram "anxiously awaiting support."

As stated in the telegram, the island is now completely calm, and therefore, since the orderly condition has been restored, I have deemed it necessary to lift the state of siege declared by me on the 2nd of this month in accordance with §12 of the Colonial Law. The first meeting of the St. Croix Colonial Council after the lifting of the state of siege will be held on Wednesday the 6th of this month, as I hope to have received reassuring information from the ministry regarding assistance from the state treasury by that time. The draft ordinance mentioned in my report of the 26th of this month regarding the additional guarantee for the Central Sugar Factory Company will then be presented to the Council.

On the 28th of this month, I appointed the investigative commission mentioned in my previous report, and I enclose the St. Croix Avis of the 30th of this month, which contains the published terms of reference along with the lifting of martial law.

Today, I am traveling to St. Thomas, where no new cases of yellow fever have occurred since the 23rd of this month. It is my intention to return here on Tuesday the 5th of next month.

Aug Garde<sup>785</sup> / H Hänschell

To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notice 918]

Duplicate

Government for the Danish West Indies.

Currently, St. Croix, November 10, 1878. No. 326.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>784</sup> In the Danish text, the words "anxiously awaiting support" are written in English

<sup>785</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 - 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

In connection with the Government's letter of the 31st ultimo, No. 316, I hereby respectfully report that, at the meeting of the Colonial Council on the 6th of this month, upon my return here on the same day, the Government's communication to the Council regarding the state of siege declared on St. Croix from the 2nd to the 31st ultimo, in accordance with \$12 of the Colonial Law, was presented.

Enclosed with this communication are some copies of the said communication and its attachments, which I permit myself to send to the Ministry.

After a lengthy discussion, the Council appointed a committee to consider the communication and propose the Council's remarks on the same.

To prepare for the utilization of the loan that the Government assumes the St. Croix Colonial Treasury will receive from the National Treasury<sup>786</sup> and also to facilitate the resolution of various questions concerning the future of the island, I proposed to the Council the establishment of a committee, in conjunction with the Government:

- 1.) to consider and decide on the amount necessary to alleviate the distress on the island,
- 2.) to propose to the Colonial Council which petitions should be recommended to the government regarding the future of the community, particularly its financial position, and
- 3.) to consider and decide on the amounts that should be loaned from the Colonial Treasury to the fire victims, as well as decide on the manner in which the funds should be used to provide prompt assistance. This proposal was unanimously adopted by the Council, and my first meeting with the committee, composed of members Rosenstand, Skeoch, Moore, Farrelly, and Elliott, will likely take place on the 11th of this month, but it will not lead to any results until I receive confirmation that the necessary assistance will be provided by the National Treasury.

For information regarding the extent of the damage caused by the rebellion on the island, I am enclosing copies of two statements submitted by the Presidency, according to which the total damage can be estimated at around \$900,000. Regarding the valuation of \$70 per barrel of sugar burnt in the fields, [Notice 919] the Presidency noted that the valuation includes sugar, rum, and molasses at \$90 per barrel, with a deduction of processing costs amounting to \$20, resulting in a net valuation of \$70.

According to the statements, the reconstruction of the works and the necessary buildings on the plantations are estimated to require \$264,000. The government will refer to its previous statements regarding the extent of the damage in the letter dated the 26th of last month, as it has not yet been definitively determined which plantation owners could provide the funds for the reconstruction of the works themselves and which ones need assistance from the government.

To provide information on the loss of life during the rebellion, I am enclosing a transcript of a letter from the Presidency, which states that 58 laborers employed on the plantations were killed, and 12 were shot according to court-martial verdicts. Additionally, 14 individuals perished in the arson of a plantation.

<sup>786</sup> Danish: Landkassen

Regarding individuals who were not in permanent service on any plantation, the Police Chief in Frederiksted has stated that only one person from the urban population was shot during the rebellion, with two injured. As far as the police in Christiansted are aware, no casualties have been reported among the urban population. Furthermore, as known to the Ministry, three individuals—Fontaine and two soldiers—were killed during the rebellion. Based on the information received so far, a total of 88 people have lost their lives during the rebellion. However, it should be noted that several deaths among people who had to flee their homes during the rebellion can be attributed to the nervous shock caused by the events.

I am aware that there has been dissatisfaction regarding my delay in providing information about the loss of life. I would like to draw attention to the fact that it was not until the end of October that it became possible to obtain reliable information like the present. The loss of life appears to be significantly lower than previously estimated. Especially during the first one or two weeks of the rebellion, I received numerous conflicting reports about the number of fatalities, making it impossible to provide a definite report to the Ministry. Furthermore, several individuals who were reported as dead during those days were later found to be alive, having either gone into hiding or left the area in various ways.

On the 8th of this month, the American frigate "Plymouth" left Frederiksted, and I am enclosing copies of the exchanged letters between the Commander, Captain Harmony, and the government prior to the ship's departure. Additionally, I would like to propose that the government express its gratitude to the North American government and, through them, to Captain Harmony and his officers for the ship's dispatch to this island and its stay here.

Regarding the French warship "La Bourdonnais", I further inform that during my last stay in St. Thomas, Consul Lucchetti informed me that he had approached Captain Lefevre, who currently commands the fleet stationed at the French Islands, regarding the dispatch of the ship to St. Croix. Therefore, I sent Captain Lefevre a letter of thanks, of which I am enclosing a copy, and I would also recommend that the Ministry of Finance consider recommending Captain Lefevre for the Commander's Cross of the Order of Dannebrog.

Peace and order still prevail on the island, and work continues on all the plantations in the same manner and under the same conditions for the laborers as before. On some plantations, the owners have begun to cover the works and set up small houses as temporary residences. Only the bare walls of the main buildings on the burned plantations remain, as all the wooden structures in the houses and, in most cases, their entire contents of furniture, etc., have been completely consumed by the fire, which burned unhindered as long as it found fuel.

The prospects for the harvest on the island are exceptionally promising. The sugar canes are growing excellently everywhere, and reliable people estimate that approximately 20,000 barrels of sugar can be produced from the current cane mass next year. The weather remains very humid and extremely favorable for the growth of sugar cane.

While the yellow fever outbreak in St. Thomas appears to have been contained, as no new cases have been reported since the 23rd of last month, unfortunately, a few cases of the disease have emerged here on the island. A soldier from the garrison in Christiansted and a midshipman from the American warship "Plymouth", who, along with three other members of the crew, were left sick in Frederiksted, have died of yellow fever [Notice 920]. However, I hope that there will be no actual epidemic, as the weather has become cooler. Every possible measure will be taken as quickly as possible to prevent the spread of the disease.

At this opportunity, I finally enclose a copy of the Court Martial's protocol, which also includes the court's verdicts.

Aug Garde<sup>787</sup> / H Hänschell

To the Ministry of Finance

Duplicate.

No. 13.

Government for the Danish West Indian Islands. St. Thomas, January 15, 1879.

In continuation of the Government's proposal of November 15th, year 1879, No. 331, that a warship must be permanently stationed here in the islands at the expense of the Treasury as necessary assurance for the maintenance of internal peace and order, I hereby, in accordance with the reservation stated at the end of the proposal, present further suggestions for a change in the islands' financial position in the mother country, which has become a necessity due to the actual circumstances in order to maintain an orderly society here in the islands.

The financial assumptions that formed the basis for the arrangement introduced by the Colonial Law of November 27, 1863, according to which the colonies could cover all their expenses without subsidies from the mother country, indeed, even contributing to the general needs of the state, have unfortunately been gravely disappointed. While the conditions were somewhat satisfactory during the first few years after the implementation of the Colonial Law, especially in St. Croix, there has been a decline later on St. Croix due to persistent poor weather conditions and resulting bad harvests, not to mention the recent lamentable calamity. On St. Thomas, with the decline in trade, a similar decline has occurred. With the islands' current resources and the impossibility of imposing increased tax burdens under the prevailing hardship, it will be impossible in the long run to maintain a well-ordered society that ensures general legal security, which the inhabitants unquestionably deserve.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>787</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

For compensation for this alarming situation, it should be noted here that while the customs revenues for St. Thomas, according to average calculations for the five years from 1855/56 to 1860/61, were estimated at a generous \$68,000 at the implementation of the Colonial Law, they are now without any reasonable prospect of rising again to at least a significantly lower level of under \$40,000 annually. Furthermore, the actual result of the islands' annual budgets in the last five years has been an average deficit of \$32,600 for St. Croix and \$7,600 for St. Thomas. This deficit has arisen not [Notice 921] only despite the application of all the economy that could be used without harm to the public and the avoidance of all non-essential extra expenses but also despite the implementation of reductions in administration, which, as emphasized in the Government's proposal of June 21st of this year, No. 179, would hardly suffice under ordinary and less tight circumstances. This alarming situation that has developed for St. Croix can be attributed, in particular, to the fact that there is a general sentiment on the island, as the Ministry is aware, which has even been expressed in the Colonial Council, to return to the old conditions before the Colonial Law and make the island what the English call a crown colony, whereby all revenues and expenditures, with few exceptions, would exclusively benefit the finances of the mother country or be covered by them.

However, on St. Thomas, there have not yet been any signs of a similar sentiment, and while the Government would greatly regret if the population were to lose the participation granted to them by the Colonial Law in public affairs, it is also considered impossible, based on the entire political development in the mother country, to introduce a change that would greatly contradict commonly accepted principles and make the administration of the islands difficult for all authorities, and which would also impose a disproportionate expense on the finances of the mother country because, by the nature of the matter, the Danish treasury must, so to speak, display greater luxury than the colonial treasury requires. Under these circumstances, and since it can be assumed that, in any case, such a turnaround in the islands' situation is not expected in the near future, where a financial improvement would occur so that order in these islands could be maintained without assistance from the treasury, it must therefore be the task to find an arrangement of the circumstances that, without demanding such assistance to a greater extent than necessary, can ensure a satisfactory condition. In this regard, it cannot be disregarded that while the Colonial Law and the system based on it were, with proper consideration for Danish law and justice, an imitation of the English colonial system, it was implemented in a significantly different manner. The colonies were burdened with expenses for various actual state institutions that, according to the English system, are covered by the Crown and which, in reality, cannot be sustained in the long run by societies as small as our islands without a complete financial decline occurring for them. In the English Antilles, for example, the salaries of the governors and the senior judges, and as far as is known, at least partly the military expenses, are covered by the treasury. Moreover, the colonies also benefit from the constant presence of a warship, which is also paid for by the treasury, and thus they enjoy significant advantages such as constant and reliable steamship connections with the mother country, which are not currently utilized in our colonial situation.

Based on the aforementioned considerations, I will now propose that, in addition to what is mentioned in the recommendation of November 15th last, the following measures should be taken to provide support to the colonial treasuries by the mother country:

- 1. By supplying modern weapons not only to the army but also a stockpile for arming volunteers in case of unrest, and further by dispatching all the officers required for service in the army, so that they are employed in this capacity for a minimum period of 2 years and then return to their positions in the army.
- 2. By taking over the governor's and chief justice's affairs and pensions according to the pension law here.
- 3. By assuming the pensions of royal officials and their widows, as mentioned above.

Regarding each of these points, the following is emphasized:

ad 1. The expenses for the military currently amount to approximately \$28,000 annually for each of the islands. This significant expenditure in relation to the revenues has proven inadequate for maintaining order, especially during the recent disturbances on St. Croix, while on St. Thomas, simultaneous with the reduction of the military force to its current size by the ordinance of March 25th, 1872, it was necessary to increase the police force. Therefore, the total expenditure for the military and police on the latter island currently amounts to over \$52,000, and it is not advisable to recommend any reduction in any way. [Notice 922]

On St. Croix, the police force has not been significantly increased as a result of the aforementioned military ordinance implementation. However, the recent unfortunate events have demonstrated that an increase in the military force is absolutely necessary for the island, even if it can be estimated at no less than \$14,000 annually, assuming a return to the same strength as before the 1877 ordinance, unless additional protection is provided in another way. These significant expenses cannot be sustained without assistance from either of the islands. Based on what has been highlighted regarding military conditions in the English colonies, it would be most natural for the Danish treasury to fully assume them for our islands. However, the government does not believe that such a measure would be necessary if the treasury would provide assistance in the specific directions listed below.

Given the proper size of each unit of the West Indian military force, it is doubly necessary that they are equipped with modern weapons at all times. However, this cannot be expected to happen as long as the acquisition and replacement of weapons with better ones rest on the colonial treasury, which lacks the necessary financial means. During the recent disturbances on St. Croix, it became evident that the so-called converted smoothbore rifle with which the military force is currently armed is too heavy for this climate. The force would greatly benefit in effectiveness if the back-loading rifle commonly used in the army could be introduced here, which would also provide the practical advantage of soldiers receiving the same weapon with which they were trained.

In the considerations of how to achieve greater military effectiveness on the islands, the question of establishing a militia has also been taken into account. However, the government must express that such a militia is unlikely to be established with much benefit. The experience from the militia that existed before 1848 has fully demonstrated that such an institution, although initially met with interest during its establishment, gradually loses its significance and dissolves. It is deemed impossible to maintain a militia corps consisting of individuals from vastly different social backgrounds and interests, who also have their daily occupations from which they can hardly be spared, to oversee the military training and discipline necessary for the corps to be of real military utility. The experience from the English West Indian islands

confirms the accuracy of this assertion. However, as the government reports will be known to the ministry, it was demonstrated during the uprising on St. Croix that the military was effectively supported by planters and managers who volunteered for service, as well as by inhabitants in the towns. However, there was a strong lack of sufficient weapons for distribution to these volunteers.

In accordance with the foregoing, the government therefore proposes that the islands be supplied, at the expense of the treasury, with the number of firearms regulated for the army at any given time:

200 rifles for infantry 100 rifles for cavalry 100 revolving pistols

With the necessary accessories of saber bayonets, pouches, and other requisites, the current rifled muskets could initially be placed in reserve for distribution to volunteers when necessary. The reserve stock of rifles is intended to be distributed roughly equally among the three forts here on the islands.

During the disturbances on St. Croix, the enclosed personnel at Frederik's Fort keenly felt the absence of 1 to 2 cannons, as shots from such cannons would likely have dispersed the rebel mob and possibly prevented further destruction. Therefore, it is also considered desirable for each of the three forts to obtain 2 light, transportable cannons, approximately corresponding to the four smoothbore ship cannons in the navy, so that they could also be used in the countryside if necessary. It is possible that the so-called bullet-sprayers (machine guns) would be preferable; however, the decision on this matter should be left to more expert judgment.

Regarding the proposal to send officers from the army for temporary service in the military force, it should be noted that with the small numerical strength of the force, it is of utmost importance that the command is as effective as possible and that the officers always possess up-to-date military training. However, the officers who have been appointed as first lieutenants and captains in the military force gradually lack the military education that officers in corresponding positions in the army have received as they grow older. They mostly arrived in the West Indies as young second lieutenants, and their military development could not be continued [Notice 923] here on the islands. Consequently, their competence as officers diminishes over time, especially considering the limited promotion opportunities in the military force, where the regular officers usually only advance to the rank of captain and company commanders at an advanced age, lacking the energy and physical strength required to maintain a strong military spirit in a small, isolated corps composed of enlisted personnel with only modestly trained non-commissioned officers. It does not constitute a unit of the Danish army and, therefore, cannot consider itself an integral part of it.

These unfortunate circumstances could likely be remedied if it could be implemented that army officers, especially first lieutenants and captains, could be seconded or granted permission to serve in the military force in their respective positions for a minimum period of 2 years while retaining their seniority and rank in the army. The military force would then always be under the command of fully trained officers in their prime, while such an arrangement would also result in savings in pensions for officers and their

widows, which, as the Ministry is aware, have thus far constituted a significant portion of the West Indian pension budget.

Regarding the salary and pension of the Governor and Chief Justice from the state treasury, the government should limit itself to emphasizing, as mentioned above, that such remuneration should be a direct consequence of the nature of the respective positions, which directly represent Danish sovereignty and its enforcement. Furthermore, the government refers to the draft ordinance on the organization of the Superior Board in the Danish West Indies and the salaries of the officials belonging to it, as well as the proposal for amendments to the colonial law for the Danish West Indies of November 27, 1863, §10, and others, which were submitted to the Ministry simultaneously with this recommendation. It should be noted that if these drafts do not receive legal force, it is further assumed that the President's salary would be provided by the state treasury. Its contribution is also assumed, in line with the known English practice, to only cover salaries themselves, excluding the head of government's table money or the expenses for the upkeep and furnishing of government houses, which are expected to be covered by the respective colonial coffers.

Pensions for officials and their dependents have, as the Ministry is aware, constituted a significant portion of the expenses of the West Indian Islands. The pension burden currently amounts to over \$7,000 annually for each of the colonial coffers. The expenditure, which is already quite burdensome in itself, is considered even more so by the population here because the pensions are generally enjoyed by the individuals in the mother country. It seems natural that these pensions should be borne by the state treasury, which is assumed to be responsible for the government-appointed officials when they become unfit for service or for their dependents in the event of their death. These objections, which, both in themselves and particularly in the current financially challenging situation, cannot be denied some weight, and which have thus far exerted a significant influence on the general perception of the unfavorable treatment of the colonial coffers regarding the payment of administrative expenses, would be alleviated if the payment of pensions were taken over by the state treasury.

In this regard, it must be emphasized that such a measure, in conjunction with the implementation of the above recommendations, probably would not entail the same expenditure as at present. Firstly, it is assumed that royal appointments and the resulting pension rights would be limited to the Governor, Secretaries and Assistants, Judges and Chief Constables, Lutheran parish priests, country physicians, customs administrators, and postmasters. Secondly, a significant reduction in the pension burden would result from the aforementioned occupation of officer positions in the military force from the army. Finally, a similar effect would occur if West Indian civil servants were given easier access to promotion in the mother country than has hitherto been the case. Most officials here prefer suitable appointments in the mother country when it comes to raising their children, and by accommodating such wishes, the government could, on the one hand, generally ensure a skilled civil service on the islands and, on the other hand, significantly reduce pension expenses.

The government also dares to state that the education that the diverse range of duties here undoubtedly imparts to the officials can, as a rule, only be beneficial for their future work in the mother country.

Particularly for St. Croix, it should be emphasized that the state treasury would bear the expense of establishing a telegraph line between the police stations in Christiansted and Frederiksted, in order to ensure quick communication about the condition of the island [Notice 924] and thus significantly contribute to maintaining peace with a relatively smaller military force. Such an installation was sorely lacking during the recent disturbances, and there is no possibility that it could be accomplished through private enterprise, just as the St. Croix colonial treasury currently would not be able to cover the expense. The manager of the local telegraph company estimates the cost to be around 6,000 West Indian dollars, recommending the installation of both telephones and a so-called A.B.C. apparatus at three stations: Christiansted, Kingshill, and Frederiksted. The regular police guard at each of the terminal stations would operate the mentioned devices and thus be able to ascertain the condition at any time of the day or night. Assuming that the Superior Board is reorganized in accordance with the draft ordinance sent today, the annual financial significance of the government's aforementioned proposals for assistance from the state treasury, compared to the current expenses of the colonial coffers, will be as follows, in addition to the protection of a warship and the resulting savings in the military expenses of both islands, which at present cannot be precisely stated in figures:

	St. Thomas	St. Croix
Savings on Governor's salary	\$7,500	
(excluding table money <sup>788</sup> )		
Savings on President's salary		\$4,000
Travel expenses for the		\$500
Governor		
Savings on Chief Justice's	\$1,750	\$1,750
salary (half for each island)		
Savings on current pension	\$7,000	\$7,000
expenditure		
Total	\$16,250	\$13,250

On the other hand, the same expenses for the state treasury would amount to \$12,500 (half of the governor's salary \$3,750, half of the chief justice's salary \$1,750, and pensions around \$7,000) for each of the islands. Furthermore, the costs of establishing a telegraph line between the police stations in Christiansted and Frederiksted are specifically allocated to St. Croix.

With the proposed measures, the government has strived to minimize the burden on the state treasury in order to alleviate the islands' current oppressed condition and also to align the proposal with the financial relationship between similar foreign colonies and the motherland.

<sup>788</sup> Table money (Danish: taffelpenge): the money that is given by the host/hostess at a formal dinner or banquet to cover the cost of the meal for the guests

Aug. Garde<sup>789</sup> / Carl Hattensen<sup>790</sup>

To Finance

#### Duplicate.

The Government of the Danish West Indies.

St. Thomas, January 15th, 1879. No. 1

By submitting the following to the Ministry of Finance, the Government hereby informs:

- 1. Draft Decree on the Organization of the Supervisory Board in the Danish West Indies and on the Salaries of the Officials belonging thereto.
- 2. Proposal for a Law on Amendments to the Colonial Law for the Danish West Indies of November 27th, 1863, Section 10, et al.
- 3. Duplicate of the Report submitted by the Chief Justice of the Royal West Indian Court of Land under the 24th of last month.

The following shall be communicated in an official capacity:

A change in the Supervisory Board of the Islands, involving the abolition of the presidency, has been under consideration for several years and has been considered desirable from the outset. However, in the year 1872, upon my arrival as Governor, I found that the regulation of the current arrangement had been adopted in the Colonial Councils of both islands, and I had to submit this regulation for Royal Confirmation, especially because there was no favorable sentiment here on St. Thomas for the proposed new arrangement.

Since then, I have believed it necessary to suspend the matter, as various external conditions, such as a reliable connection between the islands by steamship and telegraph, were still lacking for the successful implementation of the reform, and there seemed to be neither the proper sympathy nor a genuine necessity for it. Therefore, I have not yet put forward any proposal for change.

After the recent unfortunate events in St. Croix, the situation has significantly changed. The implementation of measures necessitated by the rebellion, the settlement of the extraordinarily significant financial obligations currently burdening the St. Croix Colonial Treasury, and the inevitable increase in the near future, all of these factors impose such responsibility and require such direct involvement from the government that, based on the gained experience, cannot be fulfilled through an intermediate authority. It is this conviction that has now prompted me to present the relevant drafts for the Ministry's

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>789</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>790</sup> Carl Anton Frederik Christian Hattensen (1828-1884) was Legal Councilor (Justitsraad), government secretary (gouvernementssekretær) and vice governor in 1876 and 1881

decision. However, I must emphasize that when this is done in conjunction with the proposal in document No. 13 regarding future support from the mother country to [Notice 925] cover the colonies' expenses, it is because, in my best judgment, the favorable development of the islands' conditions and the maintenance of a modern society here are absolutely contingent upon some form of effective financial assistance being provided to the islands from home. Without such assistance, any significant progress here will be rendered impossible or at best only partially implemented, and the proposed administrative changes outlined in the drafts would also lose their significance. Personally, I cannot refrain from expressing the opinion that, considering the current state of the St. Croix Colonial Treasury and the financial expenses associated with the governor's position based on the experience thus far, I would not dare to assume the responsibility of receiving half of my salary from St. Croix in the future without any such assistance from home. This consideration naturally becomes irrelevant if the governor's salary were to be assumed by the National Treasury.<sup>791</sup>

In the present case, it should be added that it was my wish to confer with the committee appointed by the St. Croix Colonial Council regarding the measures taken in response to the rebellion before sending back the drafts. However, I had to abandon this plan since, due to the ongoing pressure of immediate need and uncertainty about the island's future, there is still a lack of necessary equilibrium in the minds of all parties involved over there to engage in calm and comprehensive negotiations. Considering that the Ministry of Finance may find it most appropriate to have the relevant matters discussed during the current session of the Parliament, I could no longer withhold the case. If the matter is eventually presented to the Colonial Council, the Government will take into account the remarks made by the Chief Justice regarding formal aspects.

Aug. Garde<sup>792</sup> / Carl Hattensen<sup>793</sup>

To the Ministry of Finance.

#### Draft

Decree on the Organization of the Supervisory Board in the Danish West Indies and the Salaries of the Officials belonging thereto.

 $\S 1$ 

The Supervisory Board in the Danish West Indies will henceforth be exercised by the Governor for both administrative districts, whose seat will alternate between St. Thomas and St. Croix, depending on the requirements of the business. The daily administrative tasks in each district will be carried out, especially in the absence of the Governor, by the respective Government Secretary as determined by the Governor. Each of the Government Secretariats will employ two clerks who will initially be appointed by the Governor and will only receive a royal appointment after two years of service. They may be transferred

<sup>791</sup> Danish: Landkassen

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>792</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>793</sup> Carl Anton Frederik Christian Hattensen (1828-1884) was Legal Councilor (Justitsraad), government secretary (gouvernementssekretær) and vice governor in 1876 and 1881

from one Secretariat to another as determined by the Governor and are obliged to assume responsibilities on any of the islands in positions higher than their own, under the applicable salary regulations for such occasions. The expenses for extra clerks, office supplies, and messengers in the Secretariats will be determined by annual allocations to the budgets.

**§**2

The Governor will receive an annual salary of 7,500 West Indian Dollars, with half of the amount being paid by each of the Colonial Treasuries, in addition to table money of 2,500 West Indian Dollars for St. Thomas and 2,000 West Indian Dollars for St. Croix.

**§**3

The two Secretaries will receive an annual salary of 3,600 West Indian Dollars on St. Thomas and 3,000 West Indian Dollars on St. Croix. The clerks will each receive a salary of 1,200 West Indian Dollars. After a period of 5 years of service, all mentioned officials will be entitled to an annual increment of 150 West Indian Dollars, and after another 5 years, to an additional annual increment of the same amount. However, these increments will not be considered in any potential pension calculations. The calculation of the service period, which determines the increment for the respective official, will be based on the time when they first received a royal appointment in the relevant position or an equivalent position, or any other position of equal rank. In this regard, the current positions of the Government and Presidency Secretaries shall be considered as equivalent positions.

§4

The Decree of March 1st, 1873, regarding the salaries of the officials belonging to the Supervisory Board in the Danish West Indies, and other provisions, is hereby repealed. The allowances granted to the Presidency Secretary mentioned in §2 of the same Decree for accounting-related duties through office extension will henceforth be allocated to the St. Croix Colonial Treasury, and the sale of stamped paper will not concern the Secretary.

[Notice 927] [empty] [Notice 928]

Duplicate

Presidential Office for St. Croix February 3, 1879. No. 185.

In response to the esteemed Government's letter of the 28th ult. No. 161, in which information is requested regarding the amount of \$111,065, which, according to the Presidential Office's letter of the 11th ult. No. 63, constitutes the total amount of the Bureau loan granted by the Treasury of \$125,000, it is stated that the entire granted amount of \$111,065.35 will likely be loaned out. In addition to this, there will be \$4,000 that was loaned on the 27th ult. for the construction of the Great Fountain Works plantation to Plantation Administrator Mr. Macmillan, with the bureau's security in the plantation's harvest. For this amount, Mr. Mac Dermott has provided additional security in an execution process

carried out in his favor at the Strawberry Hill plantation for an amount of \$12,000, to be repaid before the completion of the harvest. As the subsequently issued or to be issued writs are settled, duplicates thereof will be sent.

Finally, it is requested that an amount of \$35,000 be collected through bills of exchange from the aforementioned \$125,000.

J. A. Stakemann / S. W. van Brakle<sup>794</sup>

To the Government for the Danish West Indies.

[Notice 929]

Duplicate

Presidential Office for St. Croix. No. 142.

January 24, 1879.

In accordance with the esteemed Government's letter No. 105, we have the honor to hereby submit reports regarding the distress of those affected by the uprising here on the island, which, due to the short time granted for submitting the reports on the 11th of this month, unfortunately, we were unable to address at that time:

- 1. Regarding the affected plantations and their owners, we have deemed it necessary to establish the following 3 categories concerning the distress:
- a. Those who are still considered wealthy and only occasionally required minor cash advances for a short period.
- b. Those who cannot be considered needy overall but whose financial situation is difficult due to the circumstances and therefore require assistance.
- c. Those who, due to many years of misfortunes, especially in the case of the Work & Rest, Diamond & Ruby, Castle Coakley, Slob, and Barrenspot plantations, have been pushed into distress by the loss of the majority of the previous year's harvest due to the cessation of the cooperative and the destruction caused by the uprising.

From the list provided in the Presidential Office's letter of the 11th of this month No. 63, we would classify the following fire-damaged plantations:

in Category a:

No. 4, 5, 11, 15, 19, 25, 26, 27, 37, 39, 42, 48, 50, 52, 53.

in Category b:

No. 12, 13, 18, 28, 29, 30, 31, 38, 40, 44, 45, 46, 47.

<sup>794</sup> Samuel William van Brakle, Secretary of the Presidency of St. Croix

in Category c:

No. 1, 3, 7, 9, 14, 16, 17, 20, 21, 22.

Regarding the remaining ones:

the owners of No. 6, 8, 23, 24, 32, 33, 34, 36, 41, 44 are residing abroad.

taken over by the Treasury: No. 2 and 10.

under the jurisdiction of the Probate Court: No. 35 and 43 & 51. [Notice 930]

- 2. Regarding the damage inflicted on the town of Frederiksted, we refer to the assessment carried out by the Chief of Police in Frederiksted in collaboration with the Secretary of the Relief Committee, according to the attached letter from the Police Department dated the 22nd of this month, noting that even preparations for the reconstruction of any residential buildings have not yet been made in Frederiksted.
- 3. Regarding the losses suffered by others in the countryside who do not belong to sugar plantations, it should be noted that all the individuals listed in Schedule IV were living in modest conditions, and the loss is significant for them.

J. A. Stakemann / van Brakle<sup>795</sup>

To the Government for the Danish West Indies.

Correct duplicate, J. Duus, fm<sup>796</sup>

Duplicate

No. 20.

In response to the esteemed Presidential Office's letter of the 18th of this month, No. 96, I do not fail to report, after discussing it with the Secretary of the Relief Committee, that concerning the property owners listed in my letter of the 10th of this month, No. 13, they are all in need with the exception of the following:

No. 1 & 2 Strandgade - R. J. Robinson

2A, 3, 4, and 5 - J. A. Hills' Estate (bankrupt)

6 - Edward Roche

10, 11, and 12 - Wm Moore

14A & B - Estate of the late Ch. Wallace and his wife (bankrupt)

5, 6, 7A & 7B Kongensgade - P. C. Buch

17B Kongensgade and 58 & 59B Dronningensgade - Jane Jackson

10 Dronningensgade - Robert Flynn

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>795</sup> Samuel William van Brakle, Secretary of the Presidency of St. Croix

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>796</sup> fm: presumably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

I do not believe that these individuals can be considered needy, although it may be impossible for some and difficult enough for others to rebuild their burned-down properties.

Regarding those who have suffered losses in furniture, goods, clothing, money, etc., I would classify the affected individuals listed in my aforementioned letter as follows:

Not in need: Feilberg, R. Robinson, M & S. G. Melchior, Roche Bros & Co, William Moore, R. Flynn, P. Stevenson's Estate, Willard and Charles Wallace's bankrupt estate.

Very needy: Mr. A. Dunlop's children, Mrs. Westcott, Mrs. S. Robertson, Miss E. Benners and sister, Miss A. S. Meyer, Jane Buntin, Ann Simonds, Louise Langballe, Mr. E. Wood, Mrs. Margarette Grant, Mrs. Daniel Heyliger and daughters, Miss Wilhelmine Dahl, Ferdinand Gyllich, Miss Etheline Weyley, Susannah Williams, Mary Williams, Thomas and Frederik Ramsay, Ellen Isaac, Sarah Petersen, Ann Mary Williams, Jane Fogherty, Angelica Rouch, Richard Mac Intoch, Robert Flanders [Notice 931], Sarah Mathias, Mrs. Douté and family, Mrs. Caroline Hennemann and daughter, Jane Magee, Susannah James, Margaret Isaac, Mery Eddy and mother Lavinico Bager, Margaret Lee and mother, Mrs. Wilhelmine Schuster, Mrs. Ann Irwin, Mary Campbell and mother, Susanne Fesco, Maria Miller, Rachel Danielsen, Mary Hatchett, Adelaide Barnet, Victoria Wendell, Sarah Martin, Mrs. Raahauge, Louise Ryan and daughter, Paulus Williams, Sophia Harrison, Sophia Simmons, J. L. Usher, S. M. Douté, and Wilhelm Forsberg.

I would consider all the others as "needy", and thus, the following should be regarded as "somewhat less needy":

Jane Jackson, Eleonora Pollydore, Mary Barnes, and Mary O'Reilly, Mrs. Ramsay, Petronella Piper, Sarah Simmonds, J. Reyter, W. H. Brown, H. Kjerulff, Peter Joshua, and Charles Behagen. Eliza Jacobsen recently passed away without leaving any heirs.

Frederiksted Police Department, January 22, 1879.

R. Petersen, acting.

To the Presidential Office for St. Croix.

#### List III

Detailed Statement of Losses inflicted on the St. Croix Colonial Treasury during the Negro uprising in 1878.

#### 1. Burnt Buildings

Reconstruction of the Customs House in Frederiksted according to the Building Inspector's itemized estimate \$4,133.25

Mount Victory Schoolhouse \$2,635.57

Petroleum House near the Fort \$147.50

Minor repairs to the Fort \$100

Former Courthouse in Kingshill, Schoolhouse, and Police Officer's Residence \$4,500

Total: \$11,516.32

- 2. Loss of Revenue and Increased Expenses
- a. Loss of Revenue is estimated as previously stated: \$15,000
- b. However, the expenses incurred due to the uprising are much higher than anticipated, namely:

In October 1878 \$3,610.93

In November \$2,204.24

In December \$1,715.58

Increased expenses under the category "Military Expenditures" for the three months \$789.40

Estimated for January, February, and March \$3,000

Total: \$11,320.18 Grand Total: \$37,836.50

[Notice 932]

#### List IV

Detailed Statement of Losses inflicted on Others in the Countryside, not belonging to Sugar Plantations:

Veterinarian O'Reilly and family, residing in the former Police Officer's Residence in Kingshill, lost household belongings \$200

Teacher J. Brown, wife, and 4 children, loss \$200

P. Thompson, wife, and mother in Kingshill \$200

Assistant teacher Madelane Bourke \$50

Butcher Andrew Harrigan in Kingshill \$700

Midwife Madam Høyer in Kingshill \$205

Owner of the Cattle Plantations Prosperity & Northstar, Sarauw, loss \$300

Total: \$1,855

[Notice 933] List I

# Detailed Statement of the Damage inflicted on the Island's Sugar Plantations.

Serial No.	Plantation Owner	Nature of Damage	Estimated Magnitude			
1.	Work & Rest	Dwelling, manager's dwelling needy				
	V. C. Hvid	Blacksmith, horse stable	1,400	-		
		Furniture	1,400	-	2,800	-

2.	Mont Pellier	Works		2,200	-		
	The State Treasury	Manager's dwelling		80	-	3,000	-
3.	Glynn & Windsor	Dwelling	needy	2,200	-		
	J. Quale	Manager's dwelling		800	-	3,000	-
4.	Concordia	Works	wealthy				
	W. H. Heyliger and Mc Cormick	Dwelling					
	and we commen	Products				7,000	-
5.	<u>Morningstar</u>	Works, dwelling, furniture	do				
	F. Farelly	Stables, Inventory		8,000	-		
		Products		7,000	-	15,000	-
6.	Strawberry Hill	Work, dwelling, inventory	Absentee	10,000	-		
	Henderson	Furniture		100	-		
		Products		900	-	11,000	-
7.	Diamond & Ruby	Works and dwelling	needy	5,000	-		
	Mac Govern	Inventory and provisions		420	-		
		Furniture		500	-		
		Products		320	-	6,240	-
8.	Castle Coakley	Works, manager's dwelling	absentee				
	Juliane Ratcliffe's	Hospital, inventory, provisions		6,200	-		
	heirs	Products		790	-		
		Damages to the harvest		3,000	-	9,990	-
			To be transferred			58,030	-
[Notice 93	<u>1</u> 34]		Transferred			58,030	-
9.	<u>Lebanon Hill</u>	Greathouse <sup>797</sup>	needy	1,500	-		
	H. Riis	Works		3,000	1		
		Furniture		1,000	-		

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>797</sup> Danish: Vaaningshus

		Products	640	-	6,740	-
10.	Peters Rest	Greathouse <sup>798</sup>	800	-		
	The State Treasury	Mule stable	800	-		
		Manager's dwelling	200	-	1,800	-
11.	<u>Anguilla</u>	A new Greathouse wealthy	3,000	-		
	F. Coulter	Inventory	740	-		
		Works	5,000	-		
		Manager's dwelling	500	-		
		Furniture	1,500	-		
		Products	500	-		
		41 acres harvest	4,000	-	15,240	-
12.	Bethlehem	2 Sets of works temporary	9,000	-		
	Mrs. Moore	2 manager's dwellings, needy				
		2 horse stables, hospital				
		1 Greathouse	3,000	-		
		Inventory	1,000	-		
		Products	1,000	-		
		70 acres land destroyed	3,000	-	17,000	-
13.	Fredensborg	Greathouse	2,000	-		
	Mrs. Moore	Works	6,000	-		
		Inventory	500	-		
		Furniture	800	-		
		Products	500	-		
		30 acres cane	1,800	-	11,600	-
14.	Mt. Pleasant	Works, Greathouse needy				
	Chr: Holm	Manager's dwelling, horse stable and 10 Negro houses	7,000	-		
		Inventory	1,000	-		

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>798</sup> Danish: Vaaningshuus

		Furniture	1,000	-		
		Products	2,290	-		
		4 acres land destroyed	300	-	11,590	-
15.	Mon Bijou	Works wealthy	7,000	-		
	A. Latimer	Products	930	-	7,930	-
		To be transferred			129,900	
		Transferred			129,900	
16.	Body Slob	Works needy	4,600	-		
	W. de Nully's	Greathouse	2,000	-		
	dwelling	Manager's dwelling	800	-		
	and	Inventory	840	-		
	Mrs. de Nully	Furniture	285	-		
		Products	1,327	-	9,852	-
17.	Barren Spot	Works do	13,000	-		
	Chr. & Wm Mc	Greathouse	1,500	-		
	Evoy	Hospital	500	-		
		Inventory	1,000	-		
		Furniture	200	-		
		Products	1,912	-	18,112	-
18.	Clifton Hill	Greathouse temporary	5,000	-		
	E. E. Svitzer	Furniture needy	3,000	-		
		Products	1,200	-	9,200	-
19.	Blessing	Buildings damaged wealthy	400	-		
	Thv Kirk	Products	70	-		
		8 acres cane	300	-	770	-
20.	Rust up Twist	Dwelling needy	1,500	-		
	J. Arendrup	Manager's dwelling	800	-		
		Blacksmith and magass house	200	_		
		Furniture	530	-		

		Products	230	-	3,260	-
21.	Canaan	Works and buildings do	3,000	-		
	Skelton's widow	Inventory	350	-		
		Furniture	110	-		
		Products	90	-	3,550	-
22.	<u>La Vallee</u>	Works do	4,000	-		
	F. Reynolds	6 Negro houses	300	-		
		Main building	2,000	-		
		Horse stable and magass house	250	-		
		Furniture	2,000	-		
		Products	950	-		
		12 acres land destroyed	700	-	10,200	-
23.	River	Works, manager's dwelling,  Absented	:			
	General Newton	stables and hospital	18,500	-		
		Inventory	1,300	-		
		Furniture	500	-		
		To be transferred	20,300	-	184,874	-
[Notice 93	<u>1</u> 35]	Transferred	20,300	-	184,874	-
		Products	3,260	-		
		20 acres land destroyed	1,800	-	25,360	-
24.	<u>Fountain</u>	Works, manager's dwelling Absented	:			
	W Cumming	Sheds and stables	6,500	-		
		Inventory	200	-		
		Furniture	1,500	-		
		Products	1,500	-	9,700	-
25.	Grove Place	Works, manager's dwelling, wealthy	r			
	M. & S. G.	horses, mule stables and blacksmith	6,000	-		
	Melchior	Inventory, 1 mule and 25 sheep killed	1,450	-		
		Furniture	300	-		

		Products	1,150	-	8,900	-
26.	Two Friends	Greathouse <sup>799</sup> , manager's house do	2,000	-		
	D. Rafael	Inventory	60	-		
		Furniture	2,500	-		
		Products	120	-		
		8 acres destroyed	480	-	5,160	-
27.	Mont Pellier	Buildings do	2,500	-		
	P. O'Reilly	Inventory	400	-		
		Furniture	250	-		
		Products	1,760	-	4,910	-
28.	<u>Jealousie</u>	Works, manager's dwelling, Temporary				
	Mrs. Moore	magass house and horse stables needy	4,000	-		
		Inventory	650	-		
		Furniture	175	-		
		Products	850	-		
		6 acres destroyed	540	-	6,215	-
29.	<u>Upper Love</u>	Works, main building, do				
	J. Farelly	manager's dwelling, magass house	9,000	-		
		Inventory	800	-		
		Furniture	1,000	-		
		Products	700	-		
		7 acres destroyed	800	-	12,300	-
30.	Lower Love	Works, main building do	10,000	-		
	J. Farelly	Inventory	800	-		
		Furniture	1,000	-		
		Products	700	-		
		16 acres destroyed	2,560	-	15,060	-
			1			

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>799</sup> Danish: Vaaningshuus

		To be transferred			272,479	
		Transferred			272,479	
31.	St. George	Works and Buildings. temporary	7,000	-		
	A. Fleming	Inventory needy	500	-		
		Products	4,320	-		
		60 acres destroyed	8,000	-	19,820	-
32.	<u>Castle Bourke</u>	Works Absentee	6,000	-		
	General Newton	Main building	2,200	-		
		Manager's dwelling	800	-		
		Products	2,000	-		
		Inventory	1,500	-	12,500	-
33.	<u>Adventure</u>	Works do	6,000	-		
	Mc Cormick and	Manager's dwelling	800	-		
	Hugh Lang	Furniture	150	-		
		Products	1,600	-		
		6 acres destroyed	450	-	9,000	-
34.	<u>Paradise</u>	Works do	4,000	-		
	Mc Cormick and	Inventory	1,000	-		
	Hugh Lang	Part of the manager's dwelling, blacksmith and horse stable	800	-		
		Products	740			
		4 acres destroyed	760	-	4.040	
			400	-	6,960	-
35.	Golden Grove	Works Probate Court	6,000			
	<u>and</u>	Main building	6,000	-		
	<u>Negrobay</u>	Manager's dwelling etc.	1,500	-		
	J. A. Hills Bo	Inventory	1,350	-		
		Furniture	2,000	-		
		Products	1,100	-		
		15 acres destroyed	1,600	-	19,550	-

36.	Plessens and	2 Sets of works and buildings Absentee	25,000	-		
	Mt Pleasant	Inventory	3,400	-		
	A. Tower & H.	Furniture	1,500	-		
	Kerr	Products	5,750	-		
		45 acres destroyed	3,200	-	38,850	-
37.	<u>Diamond</u>	Manager's dwelling, provisions house wealthy	1,500			
	Major W. F.	Inventory and Provisions	400	-		
	Moore & P. Mc Dermott	Furniture	150	-		
		Products	830	-		
		20 acres destroyed	2,400	-	5,280	-
		To be transferred			384,439	-
[Notice 93	<u>1</u> 36]	Transferred			384,439	-
38.	Williams Delight	Manager's dwelling temporary	1,000	-		
	A. Flemming	Products needy	1,000	-	2,000	-
39.	Enfieldgreen	Works wealthy	4,000	-		
	James Vilson	Inventory	500	-		
		Products	1,900	-	6,400	-
40.	Manningsbay	Works and Buildings temporary	5,000			
	H. Patterson	Inventory needy	1,000	-		
		Furniture	1,200	-		
		Products	2,900	-		
		18 acres destroyed	1,440	-	11,540	-
41.	Bettys Hope	Works Absentee	5,000	-		
	Samuel	Hospital	2,000	-		
	Thompson's heirs	Manager's dwelling and other buildings	2,000	-		
		Inventory	1,000	_		
		Furniture	1,200	-		
		Products	2,900	_		
		18 acres destroyed	1,440	-	15,540	-

42.	<u>Punch</u>	Works wealthy	4,000	-		
	Alex: Latimer	Manager's dwelling and other buildings	1,000	-		
		Inventory	300	-		
		Products	350	-	5,650	-
43.	Mt. Stewart	Main building and manager's dwelling	4,000	-		
	C. A. Fontaine's	Probate court				
	Estate	Furniture	2,000	-		
		Products	1,000	-	7,000	-
44.	<u>Annally</u>	Works temporary	7,000	-		
	Mrs. Moore	Main building needy	1,000	-		
		Inventory	1,500	-		
		Manager's dwelling	800	-		
		Products	2,500	-	12,800	-
45.	Nickolas	Damage to works and buildings do			800	-
	Mrs. Moore					
46.	Mt. Victory	Works do	6,000	-		
	Mrs. Moore	Main building	2,000	-		
		Manager's dwelling	800	-		
		To be transferred	8,800	-	446,169	-
		Transferred	8,800	-	446,169	-
		Stables, hospital	1,000	-		
		Inventory	1,000	-		
		Products	4,500	-	15,300	-
47.	<u>Carlton</u>	Works, buildings and machines temporary				
	Robert Skeock	totally destroyed needy	14,000	-		
		Inventory	150	-		
		Furniture, wine	900	-		
		Products	3,700	-		
		52 acres land destroyed	7,500	-	26,250	-

48.	Whim & Two	Works, machines and wealthy				
	<u>Williams</u>	buildings totally destroyed	12,000	-		
	Alex: and James Latimer	Inventory	900	-		
		Furniture	500	-		
		Products	2,040	-		
		73 Acres destroyed	9,460	-	25,900	-
49.	<u>Concordia</u>	Works, buildings, manager's Absentee				
	Tower's heirs	dwelling, totally destroyed	12,000	-		
		Inventory	1,500	-		
		Products	1,570	-		
		92 acres land destroyed, 150 barrels à \$ 70	10,500	-	25,570	-
50.	Good Hope og	Works and buildings wealthy				
	<u>Camporico</u>	totally burned	13,000	-		
	Alex: and James Latimer	Manager's dwelling, magass house and stables	4,500	-		
		Products	1,550	-		
		10 Acres Land destroyed – 15 barrels à \$ 60	900	-		
		30 60 \$75	4,500	-	24,450	-
51.	<u>La Grange</u>	Buildings and works Probate court				
	T. A. Fontaine's	65 Acres Land destroyed	5,400	-		
	Estate	90 barrels à \$ 60	3,750	-	9,150	-
52.	Two Brothers	Buildings wealthy				
	Hugh: Hinkson	15 Acres Land destroyed 20 barrels à \$ 75	1,500	-		
		75 75 do	5,625	-	7,125	-
		To be transferred	13,500	-	513.619	-
[Notice 93	<del>3</del> 7]	Transferred	13,500		513,619	
53.	Wheel of Fortune	Works, totally destroyed wealthy	10,000	-		
	John Hinkson	Magass house and horse stables	1,400	-		
		Manager's dwelling and provisions house	1,800	-		
		Furniture	500	-		

	Provisions		190	1		
	Negro houses		500	-		
	Products		1,080	-		
	12 Acres Land destroyed, 24 barrels à \$ 60		1,440	-		
	85 93 á \$75		6,975	-	23,885	-
				\$	603,799	-
•	harvest on all preceding plantations of at least	st 1000 bar	rels at \$70			
Cacii.						-
	Total damage to the country:		Approx	<u>. \$</u>	673,799	_
	Loss due to delayed each:	Negro houses  Products  12 Acres Land destroyed, 24 barrels à \$ 60  85 93 á \$75  Loss due to delayed harvest on all preceding plantations of at lea each:	Negro houses  Products  12 Acres Land destroyed, 24 barrels à \$ 60  85 93 á \$75  Loss due to delayed harvest on all preceding plantations of at least 1000 bar each:	Negro houses 500  Products 1,080  12 Acres Land destroyed, 24 barrels à \$ 60 1,440  85 93 á \$75 6,975  Loss due to delayed harvest on all preceding plantations of at least 1000 barrels at \$70 each:	Negro houses 500 - Products 1,080 - 12 Acres Land destroyed, 24 barrels à \$ 60 1,440 - 85 93 á \$75 6,975 -  Loss due to delayed harvest on all preceding plantations of at least 1000 barrels at \$70 each:	Negro houses   500   -

The Presidency of St. Croix on January 10, 1879. [Notice 938]

#### List

of the duplicates of the promissory notes issued for Plantation Loans, submitted to the Presidency on January 25, 1879, either in favor of the St. Croix Colonial Treasury and transported to the Danish National Treasury<sup>800</sup>, or in favor of the National Treasury.

/: see Presidential Letter: January 21, 1879 :/

Names of the plantations	Issued by <sup>801</sup>	Prescription	ons <sup>802</sup>	Amoun	nt
		Numbers	Quantity	\$	С
Adventure	W. H. Heyliger	57	1	1,000	"
Barrenspot	C. & W. Mc Ewoy	20, 29, 40 & 60	4	5,990	85
Bethlehem et. al.	Widow Moore	47, 68.	2	4,640	"
Bettyshope	R. Skeoch	53.	1	3,000	66
Butlersbay et. al.	Widow Moore	46, 69.	2	5,040	66
Carlton	R. Skeoch	54.	1	3,000	"
Castle Coakley	J. P. Bruley	18, 23, 33, 58.	4	4,025	"
Cliftonhill	E. Svitzer	21, 37, 66	3	1,631	70
Concordia	W. H. Heyliger	56.	1	1,000	"

<sup>800</sup> Danish: Landkassen 801 Danish: Udsteder

802 Danish: Forskrivningernes

Diamond & Ruby	J. P. Bruley	19, 24, 34, 59.	4	4,246	35
Little La Grange et. al.	Widow Moore	45, 67.	2	3,120	"
La Valle & Belvedere	F. Reynolds	10, 32, 63.	3	3,883	30
Lebanonhill	J. F. Colberg for Riis	12, 25, 36, 50, 70	5	4,662	"
Lower Love	J. Farrelly	11, 26, 39, 75.	4	6,040	"
Manningsbay	H. Patterson	49, 55, 78.	3	4,274	85
Mt Pellier N. S.	P. O'Reilly	65.	1	2,060	"
Mt Pleasant & Solitude	E. Mastersen for Holm	17, 30, 41, 62, 81.	5	7,133	"
Rust up Tvist <sup>803</sup>	J. Arendrup	13, 27, 42, 76.	4	1,226	"
Slob	A. Jensen	14, 48, 79.	3	4,699	50
St. Georges	A. Flemming	64, 77.	2	7,000	"
Upper Love	J. Farrelly	74.	1	5,000	"
Work & Rest	V. C. Hvid	8, 35, 71, 72.	4	2,873	75
	I		\$	85,546	35

The Royal Bookkeeper's Office, St. Croix, January 25th, 1879.

O. Krause, accountant.

[Notice 939] [empty] [Notice 940]

## Detailed overview

of the loan applications submitted to the Presidency for the amount of \$125,000 made available for lending to planters for the restoration of burned works and to maintain operations and support the laborers, possibly until June 1, 1879, as per the Ministry of Finance's letter of December 12, No. 230.

No.	Plantation		Received loan requests		Granted after
	Owner	For the	For operations from October	Total	consultation with the
		restoration of	1st, 1878 to the end of March	Total	appointed Committee of the Colonial Council and
		works	1879		in conjunction with 2
					planters in accordance with Proclamation of
					May 14, 1823, §2

<sup>803</sup> Twist

1	Diamond & Ruby  McGovern.  Taken into possession by Christiansted 's probate	3,120	77	1. For wages for the laborers \$50 per week for 26 weeks 2. 11/4 barrel of flour à \$22 11/4 barrel of herrings à \$6.25	1,300	22					
	court on behalf of the estate of H. C. Ratcliffe			for 26 weeks	900	"			As		
					2,200	"	5,320	"	requested	5,320	"
2	Castle Coakley	2,720	"	1. Wages à \$60	1,560	"					
	Juliane Ratcliffe's heirs			2. 1¼ barrel of flour and 1¼ barrel of herrings pr. week	900	"			As requested		
					2,460	"	5,180	,,		5,180	"
3	<u>Lebanon Hill</u>	1. Works		1. Wages à \$42							
	H. Riis	3,500 2. Dwelling	<b></b>	2. 1 barrel of flour and 1 barrel of herrings pr. week					1. For		
		1,500	,,		1,092				works \$ 3,500		
		5,000	"		730				2. Dwelling so far "		
					1822		6,822	"	3. Manageme nt <u>1,822</u>	5,322	"
4	Mt Pleasant and Solitude Chr. Holm	For Works, Inventory, laborers' dwellings		Wages \$50 pr. week	1,300	22					
		6,380	"						As requested		
							7,680	"		7,680	"

5	Slob	4,300	"	1. Wages à \$50							
	Verner de Nully's Estate			2. 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub> Barrel of flour and 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub> barrel of herrings pr. week	1,300	>>					
					<u>900</u>	"			As requested		
	[Notice 941]				2,200	"	6,500	"		6,500	"
6	Barren Spot	6,000	"	1. Wages à \$60	1,560						
	Brothers Chr. and W. Mc Evoy			2. 1½ Barrels of flour, 1½ Barrels of herrings pr.		22					
				week	1,092						
						"			As requested		
					2,652	"	8,652	"		8,652	"
7	<u>La Vallee,</u> <u>Belvedere</u>	1. Works		1. Wages à \$25							
	and Canebay	4,284 2. Dwelling	,,	2. <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub> Barrel of flour, <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Barrel of	650	"					
	Fr. Reynolds	1,500		herrings pr. week					1. For		
		5,784	,,		<u>520</u>	,,			works, so far \$ 3,500		
			"		1,170	"			2. Dwelling		
							6,954	22	3. Manageme nt <u>1,170</u>	4,670	"
8	Mt Pellier	2,060	"						As requested		
	P. O. Reilly						2,060	"	roquesteu	2,060	,,

9	Lower Love	5,000	"	1. Wages à \$60	1,560	"					
	John Farelly			2. 1 Barrel of flour							
				1 Barrel of herrings pr. week	730	,,			As requested		
					2,290	,,	7,290	"		7,290	,,
10	<u>Bettyshope</u>	3,000	"						As		
	S. Thompson's								requested		
	heirs						3,000	"		3,000	,,
11	<u>Manningsbay</u>	3,000	"	1. Wages à \$35	910	"					
	H. Patterson			2. <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub> Barrel of flour							
				1 Barrel of	550	,,			As		
				herrings pr. week	550	,,	1.140	,,	requested	4.440	,,
					1,460	,,	4,460	,,		4,460	,,
12	<u>Carlton</u>	3,000	"						As requested		
	R. Skeoch						3,000	"		3,000	"
13	St. Georges	7,000	"						As		
	<u>&amp;c</u>								requested		
	A. Flemming						7,000	"		7,000	"
14	Upper Love	5,000	"						As requested		
	John Farelly						5,000	,,	1	5,000	,,
15	<u>Enfieldgreen</u>	1,000	"				,		As	,	
	James	-,							requested		
	Wilson						1,000	"		1,000	"
16	Clifton Hill	Manager's		1. Wages à \$40	1,040	"					
	E. E. Svitzer	dwelling 1,000		2. 1 Barrel of							
			"	flour, 1 Barrel of herrings pr. week	<u>730</u>	,,			As requested		
					1,770	,,	2,770	"		2,770	"

17	Work & Rest	Manager's		1. Wages à \$90	2,340	"					
	V. C. Hviid	dwelling 677	"	2. 2 Barrels of flour, 1½ Barrel of herrings pr.							
				Week	1,400	,,			As requested		
					3,740	"	4,417			4,417	cc
18	Rust up Tvist <sup>804</sup>	Manager's dwelling		1. Wages à \$30	780	"					
	J. Arendrup	800	"	2. 1 Barrel of flour, 1 Barrel of herrings pr. Week	<u>364</u>	"			As requested		
					1,144	"	1,944	"		1,944	cc
19	Concordia	2,000	"								
	W. H. Heyliger and								As requested		
	J. Mc Cormick						2,000	"	requested	2,000	"
20	Adventure	3,000	"						As		
	J. Mc								requested		
	Cormick and Hugh Lang						3,000	"		3,000	"
21	Mt Victory			Wages \$315 pr. Week					As requested		
	Butlersbay and Annally			Week	8,190	"	8,190	"	requested	8,190	"
22	Little La Grange, Becksgrove and Oxford			Wages \$195 pr. week					As requested		
	E. W. Moore				5,070	"	5,070	"	requested	5,070	"
23	Fredensborg, Lower Bethlehem and Jealousie			Wages \$290 pr. week					As		
									requested		
	Mrs. E. W. Moore				7,540	"	7,540	"		7,540	"

804 Twist

[Notice 942]

## Recapitulation

No.	Plantations	Owners	Requeste	ed	Granteo	1
			\$	С	\$	С
1	Diamond & Ruby	Mc Govern	5,320	,,	5,320	"
2	Castle Coakley	J. Ratcliffe's heritage	5,180	"	5,180	"
3	Lebanon Hill	H. Riis	6,822	"	5,322	"
4	Mt Pleasant & Solitude	Chr. Holm	7,680	,,	7,680	"
5	Slob	W. de Nully's Estate	6,500	,,	6,500	"
6	Barren Spot	C. & W. Mc Evoy	8,652	,,	8,652	"
7	La Vallee, Belvedere and Canebay	F. Reynolds	6,954	,,	4,670	"
8	Mont Pellier	P. O'Reilly	2,060	,,	2,060	"
9	Lower Love	J. Farrelly	7,290	,,	7,290	"
10	Bettys Hope	S. Thompson's heritage	3,000	"	3,000	,,
11	Manningsbay	H. Patterson	4,460	"	4,460	"
12	Carlton	R. Skeoch	3,000	"	3,000	"
13	St. Georges, Hope &c	A. Flemming	7,000	"	7,000	"
14	Upper Love	G. Farrelly	5,000	"	5,000	"
15	Enfieldgreen	James Wilson	1,000	"	1,000	"
16	Clifton Hill	E. E. Svitzer	2,770	,,	2,770	"
17	Work & Rest	V. C. Hvid	4,417	"	4,417	"
18	Rust up Tvist <sup>805</sup>	J. Arendrup	1,944	"	1,944	"
19	Concordia	W. H. Heyliger	2,000	,,	2,000	"
20	Adventure	J. Mc Cormick	3,000	,,	3,000	"
21	Mt Victory, Butlersbay and Annally	Mrs. E. W. Moore	8,190	,,	8,190	"
22	Little La Grange, Becksgrove and Oxford	"	5,070	"	5,070	"
23	Fredensborg, Lower Bethlehem and Jealousie	"	7,540	"	7,540	"
		\$	114,849	"	111,065	"

<sup>805</sup> Twist

The state treasury must give way to this consideration, especially considering that an annual deployment of a warship detachment to the West Indies will not only provide training for the Navy's officers and crew but will also be in line with what all other European states with colonies in the West Indies, including England, France, the Netherlands, and Spain, constantly do.

Therefore, the government strongly recommends to the Ministry of Finance that the frigate Sjælland be relieved by another warship after its mission, and that such a ship should be stationed here in the islands in the future. It should be noted that a steam corvette is not only considered sufficient to provide the necessary protection for the islands but is also preferable, as it can enter the port of Christiansted, which a frigate cannot.

In connection with this proposal, the government should also make recommendations to the ministry regarding the procurement of better weapons for military use and a possible arming of Free Corps. Due to limited time and numerous urgent matters currently assigned to me, I must reserve a more detailed statement for the ministry. I have sent this telegram without delay in response to the ministry's expressions in the letter of the 12th of this month.

Finally, I would like to add that I arrived here on the 13th of this month to attend to certain matters. However, I intend to return to St. Croix on the 17th of this month after the arrival of the European mail, where I will continue my efforts to further prepare for the necessary use of the expected assistance from the state treasury.

Aug Garde<sup>806</sup> / H Hauschill

To the Ministry of Finance.

[Notices 943 - 944] [empty] [Notice 945]

#### Overview of

the financial condition of the St. Thomas Colonial Treasury on December 31, 1878, - partially calculated in English. It refers to a summary or report providing information about the financial state of the St. Thomas Colonial Treasury as of the specified date, with some calculations involved.

The cash gross cash balance of the Colonial Cash	\$ С	\$	С	\$	С
Register amounts to:					
The main cash register at the Fort (Gold \$ 15,288,		34,925	"		
Credit \$ 18,471, Change \$ 1,166).					
In the Treasurer's custody		2,966	44	37,891	44

<sup>806</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

710

Of which belongs to:					
1. Unclaimed inheritances		3,054	43		
2. Deposited funds (including \$3069.76 deposited by the		4,693	32		
Estate of J. J. Lund).		,,,,,,			
3. Deposited funds - Ordinary estate settlement funds in		6,503	85		
St. Thomas.					
4. Lancaster School Fund		313	02		
5. Orphan Fund		364	50		
6. Militia Fund		73	92		
7. Vice Governor Berg's Scholarship		446	43		
8. For Public Purposes in St. Thomas /: H. H. Berg's		1,134	36		
Gift:/					
9. Retirement provision for commissioned agents		108	51	16,762	43
Overall				21,129	10
In addition to this:					
1. Outstanding tax arrears, partly for collection with the					
Treasurer and partly for recovery by the Bailiff,					
including both property taxes <sup>807</sup> and business taxes <sup>808</sup> ,					
as well as the so-called Chattel Taxes 2: Horse, Carriage,					
Cart, and Boat taxes, namely:					
a. Property taxes:					
Land & Building Tax (Gr: Sk 64 c per acre in sugar					
cultivation, 211/3 c in other cultivation –Building Tax 2 c		2 ( 4 5	40		
per £ Ell)		2,645	48		
Household Tax (4% of the rental fee)		2,360	64		
Streetlight Tax (1/8 of the Household Tax)		690	49		
b. Business taxes:		0,0	12		
S. Dusiness taxes.					
Shop Tax (calculated in 13 classes)		8,294	19		
Streetlight Tax (1/4 of the Shop Tax)		1,600	78		
c. Chattel Taxes:					
Horse Tax (\$2 semi-annually for the city, and \$0.662/3		700	==		
cents for the countryside)		733	75		
Carriage Tax (\$6 semi-annually for 4-wheeled, \$4 for 2-		126	"		
wheeled)		120			
witered)		494	72		
Cart Tax (\$4 semi-annually)					
,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,					

\_

<sup>807</sup> Danish: Matrikulskatter<sup>808</sup> Danish: Næringsskatter

D /T / 11 #F C 1 #F C 1	T	1	2.060	70	1	1
Boat Tax (semi-annually: \$5 for barges, \$5 for barges			2,060	78		
with motor, \$5 for motorboats, \$2 for decked boats, \$1						
for sailing boats, and 50 cents for rowing boats)			10.007	0.2		
			19,006	83		
To be transferred			19,006	83	21,129	10
Transferred			19,006	83	21,129	10
			19,000	0.3	21,129	10
2. St. Croix Colonial Cash Register owes as of			6,000	"		
December 31, 1878 c.			6,000			
According to the statements from the St. Croix						
bookkeeping office, it is believed that the Colonial Cash						
Register is owed \$330 as of December 31, 1878 c. When						
subtracting the amounts paid, totaling \$6,330, by the St.						
Croix Colonial Cash Register on St. Thomas from April						
1 to December 31, 1878, the mentioned sum is obtained						
3. The Colonial Cash Register's remaining outstanding						
receivables						
a. Protested Lund-Hansen Bills of Exchange (of which				+		
\$3069.76 has been paid by the Christiansted Probate						
Court, listed under "Deposited Funds"). A ministerial						
decision is expected regarding the final resolution of this						
claim.						
Ciaiii.	20,211	40				
b. The Reserve Fund (taken over from the former City	20,211	70				
Council - originally \$5000)	9,981	82				
c. Hurricane Damage for 1867 - Balance	1,131	85				
ddo- " 1871 - do	6,079	97				
u. – uo – 10/1 – uo	0,072					
e. St. Thomas Poor Relief Fund	393	79				
f. The Widow's Fund	69	"				
g. Advances and Temporary Disbursements, etc.						
	1,137	46	39,005	29	64,012	12
				<u>\$</u>	<u>85,141</u>	<u>22</u>
As belonging to and owed to the Colonial Cash						
Register. On the other hand, the Colonial Cash Register						
owes:						
1. to the Treasury Main Cash Register on April 1, 1878			59,927	32		
D ' 1 ' 16 A '14 D 1 24 4070						
During the period from April 1 to December 31, 1878,						
the account "Treasury Main Cash Register for General						
Expenses' owes the Colonial Cash Register c						
On the other hand, during the same period, the Colonial	17,536	91				
Cash Register owes "Treasury Main Cash Register for	,					
Budgeted Revenues and Expenses" c \$ 7860.27,						
* /						
and to "State Assets" c \$ 1546.08.						

	9,406	<u>35</u>	8,130	<u>56</u>		
Owed to the Treasury Main Cash Register as of						
December 31, 1878					51,796	76
2. To the Treasury, the remaining balance amounts to as					10,520	11
of December 31, 1878						
				\$	62.316	87

The Royal Bookkeeping Office, St. Thomas, February 6th, 1879. W. Willerup

[Notice 946] Duplicate

Presidential Matter for St. Croix February 3rd, 1879. No. 185.

In response to the esteemed Government's letter of the 28th of last month, No. 161, requesting information regarding the amount of \$111,065, which, according to the Presidential Office's letter of the 11th of last month, No. 63, constitutes the total amount of the Bureau Loan granted by the Treasury amounting to \$125,000, whether it has been reduced or if further loans beyond the \$85,576.35 have been made, for which duplicates of the disbursements have been sent, it is informed that the entire granted amount of \$111,065.35 will likely be lent out, in addition to which \$4,000 has been lent on the 27th of last month for the construction of Great Fountain Plantation Works to Plantation Administrator Mr. Macmillan, against bureau security in the plantation's harvest, for which amount Mr. Mac Dermott has provided additional security through an execution proceeding carried out in his favor in Strawberry Hill Plantation for an amount of \$12,000 before the completion of the harvest. As the later issued or to be issued disbursements are settled, duplicates thereof will be sent.

Finally, it is requested that an amount of \$35,000 be collected by means of bills of exchange from the aforementioned \$125,000.

J. A. Stakemann / S. W. van Brakle<sup>809</sup>

To the Government of the Danish West Indies.

[Notice 947]

Detailed Overview

<sup>809</sup> Samuel William van Brakle, Secretary of the Presidency of St. Croix

of the loan requests submitted to the Presidential Office regarding the amount of \$125,000 made available for lending to the plantations for the restoration of burned works and to maintain operations and support the laborers, if necessary, until June 1st, 1879, as per the Ministry of Finance's letter of December 12, 1878, No. 230.

The plantation's owner	Incoming Loan Requests						Granted after consultation with the appointed Colonial Council			
	For the Restoration o Works, etc.	f	For Operations from October 1st, 1878, to the end of March 1879		Total		Committee and in accordance with the provisions of Plantation Law of May 14, 1823, Section 2, concerning two plantations			
	\$	С		\$	С	\$	С		\$	С
1. Plantation Diamond and Ruby McGovern. Taken	3,120 Damage 5,000	-	1. To wages for the laborers \$50 pr. week for 26 weeks  2. 11/4 barrel of flour	1,300 <u>900</u>	-					
into possession by the Christiansted Bankruptcy Court on behalf of the estate of			à approx. 22.00  1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub> barrel of herrings à \$6.25 for 26  weeks \$	2,200	-					
H.C. Ratcliffe						5,320	-	as requested	5,320	-
2. Plantation Castle Coakly  Juliane Ratcliffe's heirs	2,720 Damage 6,200	-	<ul><li>1. Wages à \$60</li><li>2. 1<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub> barrel of flour</li><li>1<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub> barrels of herrings a week approx. \$</li></ul>	1,560 900 2,460	-	5,180	-	As requested	5,180	-
3. Plantation Lebanon Hill H: Riis	1. Works 3,500 2. Dwelling 1500 \$ 5,000	-	1. Wages à \$ 42  2. 1 barrel of flour  1 barrel of herrings pr. week \$	1,092 730 1,822	-	6,822		<ol> <li>for works</li> <li>3,500</li> <li>Dwelling</li> <li>For the time being</li> <li>Administration</li> <li>\$1,822</li> </ol>	5,322	-
4. Plantation  Mount Pleasant  and Solitude	For works		Wages \$50 a week	1,300		\$ 7,680	-	As requested	\$ 7,680	-

Chr. Holm	Inventory Laborers' dwellings \$6,380	_								
5 10 01 1			4 XV	1.200						
5. Plantagen Slob	4,300	-	1. Wages à \$50	1,300	-					
Werner de Nully's estate	Damage 5,000	-	2. 11/4 barrel of flour à	900	-					
			1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub> barrel of herrings a week. Approx.							
				2,200	-	6,500	-	As requested	6,500	-
[Notice 948]										
6. Plantation Barren Spot	6,000	-	<u>1.</u> Wages à \$60	1,560	-					
Brothers C & W	Damage 16,000		2. 1½ barrel of flour							
Mac Evoy	10,000	-	1½ barrels of							
			herrings pr. week	1,092	-					
				2,652	-	8,652	-	As requested	8,652	-
7. Plantation <u>La</u>	For		1. Works à \$25	650	-			1. for works		
<u>Vallee</u>	1. Works		2. 3/4 barrel of flour					so far \$3,500		
Belvedere & Canebay	4,284	-	½ barrel of herrings pr. week					2. Dwelling		
F Reynolds	2. Dwelling		pr. week					So far		
	<u>1,500</u>	-		520	-			3. Administration		
Damage 9000	5,784	-						\$1,179		
				1,170	-	6,954	-		<b>4,6</b> 70	-
8. Plantation  Mount Pellier	2,060	-								
P. O. Reilly	Damage 3,000					2,060	-	As requested	2,060	-
9. Plantation	5,000	-	1. Wages à \$60	1,560	-					
<u>Lower Love</u>	Damage		2. 1 barrel of flour							
John Farelly	8,000		1 barrel of herrings							
			pr. week	730	-	7,290	•	As requested	7,290	-

				2,290	-					
10. Plantation	3,000	_								
Bettys Hope	3,000	-								
	Damage									
S. Thompson's heirs	11,000					3,000	_	As requested	3,000	
nens						3,000	-	71s requested	3,000	_
11. Plantation	3,000	-	<u>1.</u> Wages à \$35	910	-					
<u>Manningsbay</u>	Damage		2. 3/4 barrel of flour							
H. Patterson	6,000									
			½ barrel of herrings							
			pr. week, approx.	550	-					
				1,460	-	4,460	-	As requested	4,460	-
12. Plantation	3,000	-								
<u>Carlton</u>										
R. Skeoch	Damage 14,000					3,000	_	As requested	3,000	
K. SKEOCII	14,000					3,000	-	As requested	3,000	-
13. Plantation St	7,000	-								
Georges etc										
A. Flemming						7,000	-	As requested	7,000	-
14. Plantation	5,000	-								
<u>Upper Love</u>										
John Farelly						5,000	-	As requested	5,000	-
15. Plantation	1,000	-								
<u>Enfieldgreen</u>	4,500									
James Wilson	7,500					1,000	_	As requested	1,000	_
								1		
16. Plantation Clifton Hill.	Manager's dwelling \$	-	<u>1.</u> Wages à \$40	1,040	-					
	1,000		2. 1 barrel of flour							
E. E. Svitzer			1 barrel of herrings							
	Damage 5,000		pr. week							
	3,000		1	730	-					
				1,770	-	2,770	-	As requested	2,770	-
17. Plantation	Manager's		<u>1.</u> Wages à 90\$							
Work & Rest	dwelling <sup>677</sup>			2,340		4,417	-	As requested	4,417	-
					<u> </u>					

V. C. Hvid	Damage		2. 2 barrels of flour		-					
	1,400	-	1½ barrel of herrings pr. week	1,400						
				3,740						
18. Plantation Rust up Tvist <sup>810</sup> J. Arendrup	For Manager's dwelling 800 Damage 2,300		<ol> <li>Wages à \$30</li> <li>1 barrel of flour</li> <li>barrel of herrings pr. week</li> </ol>	2,340 364 1,144	-	1,944	_	As requsted	1,944	-
19. Plantation Concordia  R. Skeoch	2,000 Damages 7,600					2,000	-	As requested	2,000	-
20. Plantation Adventure  J. Mc Cormick and Hugh Lang	3,000 Damages 6,800					3,000	-	As requested	3,000	-
21. Plantagen Mt Victory, Butlersbay & Annaly	3,000									
John Farelly						8190	-	As requested	8190	-
21. Plantation Enfieldgreen	Damages 10,000		Wages \$315 pr. week	8,190	-					
E W Moore						1,000	-	As requested	1,000	-
22. Plantation Little La Grange, Becksgrove & Oxford			Wages \$195 pr. week	5,070	-					
E W Moore						5,070	-	As requested	5,070	-
23. Plantation Fredensborg, Lower	Damages 9,000	-	Wages \$290 Pr. week	7,540	-					
						7,540	-	As requested	7,540	-

<sup>810</sup> Twist

<u>Bethlehem</u>					
<u>Jealousie</u>					
E. W. Moore					

[Notice 949]

# Recapitulation

	Plantations	Owners	Requested	Granted	
1.	Diamond & Ruby.	Mc Govern.	\$5,320	\$5,320 -	-
2.	Castle Coakley.	J: Ratcliffe's heritage:	5,180	5,180 -	
3.	Lebanon Hill.	H Riis	6,822	5,322 -	
4.	Mount Pleasant & Solitude.	Chr: Holm	7,680	7,680 -	
5.	Slob.	W de Nully's Estate	6,500	6,500 -	
6.	Barren Spot.	C & W Mc Evoy	8,652	8,652 -	-
7.	La Vallee, Belvedere & Canebay	F Reynolds	6,954	4,670 -	-
8.	Mount Pellier	P O'Reilly	2,060	2,060 -	
9.	Lower Love.	J: Farelly	7,290	7,290 -	-
10.	Bettys Hope	S. Thompson's heritage:	3,000	3,000 -	
11.	Manningsbay	H Patterson	4,460	4,460 -	
12.	Carlton	R Skeoch	3,000	3,000 -	
13.	St George, Hope etc.	A. Flemming	7,000	7,000 -	
14.	Upper Love	J. Farrelly	5,000	5,000 -	-
15.	Enfieldgreen	James Wilson	1,000	1,000 -	-
16.	Clifton Hill	E. E. Svitzer	2,770	2,770 -	
17.	Work & Rest	V C Hvid	4,417	4,417 -	
18.	Rust up Tvist <sup>811</sup>	J: Arendrup	1,944	1,944 -	
19.	Concordia	W. H. Heyliger	2,000	2,000 -	
20.	Adventure	J. Mc Cormick	3,000	3,000 -	
21.	Mt Victory, Butlersbay & Annaly	Mrs. E. W. Moore	8,190	8,190 -	-
22.	Lille La Grange, Becksgrove & Oxford	"	5,070	5,070 -	-
23.	Fredensborg, Lower Bethlehem, Jalousie	cc	7,540	7,540 -	-

<sup>811</sup> Twist

\$ 114,849	111,065	-

## Directory

of the copies submitted to the Presidency on January 25, 1879, of the prescriptions issued for Bureau Loan to Plantations, which either favor the St. Croix Colonial Treasury and are transported to the Danish State Treasury, or favor the State Treasury.

Issued by <sup>812</sup>	Promissory not	For amount		
	Numbers	Amount	\$	С
W. H. Heyliger	57	1	1,000	¢¢.
C. & W. Mc Ewoy	20, 29, 40 & 60	4	5,990	85
Widow Mrs. Moore	47, 68.	2	4,640	"
R. Skeoch	53.	1	3,000	"
Widow Mrs. Moore	46, 69.	2	5,040	"
R. Skeoch	54.	1	3,000	"
J. P. Bruley	18, 23, 33, 58.	4	4,025	"
E. Svitzer	21, 37, 66	3	1,631	70
W. H. Heyliger	56.	1	1,000	"
J. P. Bruley	19, 24, 34, 59.	4	4,246	35
Widow Mrs. Moore	45, 67.	2	3,120	"
F. Reynolds	10, 32, 63.	3	3,883	30
J. F. Colberg for Riis	12, 25, 36, 50, 70	5	4,662	"
J. Farrelly	11, 26, 39, 75.	4	6,040	cc
	W. H. Heyliger C. & W. Mc Ewoy Widow Mrs. Moore R. Skeoch Widow Mrs. Moore R. Skeoch J. P. Bruley E. Svitzer W. H. Heyliger J. P. Bruley Widow Mrs. Moore F. Reynolds J. F. Colberg for Riis	Numbers         W. H. Heyliger       57         C. & W. Mc Ewoy       20, 29, 40 & 60         Widow Mrs. Moore       47, 68.         R. Skeoch       53.         Widow Mrs. Moore       46, 69.         R. Skeoch       54.         J. P. Bruley       18, 23, 33, 58.         E. Svitzer       21, 37, 66         W. H. Heyliger       56.         J. P. Bruley       19, 24, 34, 59.         Widow Mrs. Moore       45, 67.         F. Reynolds       10, 32, 63.         J. F. Colberg for Riis       12, 25, 36, 50, 70	Numbers       Amount         W. H. Heyliger       57       1         C. & W. Mc Ewoy       20, 29, 40 & 60       4         Widow Mrs. Moore       47, 68.       2         R. Skeoch       53.       1         Widow Mrs. Moore       46, 69.       2         R. Skeoch       54.       1         J. P. Bruley       18, 23, 33, 58.       4         E. Svitzer       21, 37, 66       3         W. H. Heyliger       56.       1         J. P. Bruley       19, 24, 34, 59.       4         Widow Mrs. Moore       45, 67.       2         F. Reynolds       10, 32, 63.       3         J. F. Colberg for Riis       12, 25, 36, 50, 70       5	Numbers       Amount       \$         W. H. Heyliger       57       1       1,000         C. & W. Mc Ewoy       20, 29, 40 & 60       4       5,990         Widow Mrs. Moore       47, 68.       2       4,640         R. Skeoch       53.       1       3,000         Widow Mrs. Moore       46, 69.       2       5,040         R. Skeoch       54.       1       3,000         J. P. Bruley       18, 23, 33, 58.       4       4,025         E. Svitzer       21, 37, 66       3       1,631         W. H. Heyliger       56.       1       1,000         J. P. Bruley       19, 24, 34, 59.       4       4,246         Widow Mrs. Moore       45, 67.       2       3,120         F. Reynolds       10, 32, 63.       3       3,883         J. F. Colberg for Riis       12, 25, 36, 50, 70       5       4,662

<sup>812</sup> Danish: Udsteder

<sup>813</sup> Danish: Forskrivningerne

Manningsbay	H. Patterson	49, 55, 78.	3	4,274	85
Mt Pellier N. S.	P. O'Reilly	65.	1	2,060	"
Mt Pleasant & Solitude	E. Mastersen for Holm	17, 30, 41, 62, 81.	5	7,133	"
Rust up Tvist <sup>814</sup>	J. Arendrup	13, 27, 42, 76.	4	1,226	"
Slob	A. Jensen	14, 48, 79.	3	4,699	50
St. Georges	A. Flemming	64, 77.	2	7,000	"
Upper Love	J. Farrelly	74.	1	5,000	"
Work & Rest	V. C. Hvid	8, 35, 71, 72.	4	2,873	75
	I	I	\$	85,546	35

The Royal Bookkeeper's Office, St. Croix, January 25th, 1879. O. Krause, cst.

[Notices 950 - 951] [empty] [Notice 952]

#### Duplicate

Presidency of St. Croix. No. 142. January 24th, 1879.

In accordance with the esteemed Government's Letter No. 105, we have the honor to hereby submit reports regarding the distress conditions of those affected by the Rebellion here on the island, which, due to the short time granted for the submission of reports on the 11th of this month, unfortunately did not allow for an assessment at that time:

- 1. Regarding the affected plantations and their owners, it has been deemed necessary to establish the following three categories with respect to the distress conditions:
- a. Those who are still considered affluent and have only exceptionally needed temporary cash advances.
- b. Those who, overall, cannot be considered needy but whose financial situation is difficult due to the circumstances and therefore require assistance.
- c. Those who, due to the many years of misfortunes and specifically concerning the plantations Work & Rest, Diamond & Ruby, Castle Coakley, Slob, and Barrenspot, have fallen into distress due to the loss of the majority of last year's harvest caused by the cessation of the Cooperative and the destruction caused by the Rebellion.

720

<sup>814</sup> Twist

From the list provided in the Presidency's letter of the 11th, No. 63, the following fire-damaged plantations would fall under Category a:

Nos. 4, 5, 11, 15, 19, 25, 26, 27, 37, 39, 42, 48, 50, 52, 53.

Under Category b:

Nos. 12, 13, 18, 28, 29, 30, 31, 38, 40, 44, 45, 46, 47.

Under Category c:

Nos. 1, 3, 7, 9, 14, 16, 17, 20, 21, 22.

Regarding the others:

Owners living abroad: Nos. 6, 8, 23, 24, 32, 33, 34, 36, 41, 44.

Taken over by the Treasury: Nos. 2 and 10.

Under the jurisdiction of the Probate Court: Nos. 35, 43, and 51. [Notice 953]

- 2.Regarding the damage inflicted on the town of Frederiksted, we refer to the assessment carried out by the Chief of Police in Frederiksted in conjunction with the Secretary of the Relief Committee, according to the attached letter from the Police Department dated the 22nd of this month. It should be added that no preparations for the reconstruction of any dwelling have yet been made in Frederiksted.
- 3. Regarding the losses suffered by others in rural areas who are not part of the sugar plantations, it is noted that all individuals listed in Schedule IV lived in humble circumstances, and the loss is significant for them.

J. A. Stakemann / Van Brakle<sup>815</sup>

To the Government of the Danish West Indies.

#### Duplicate

No. 20.

In response to the esteemed Presidency's letter of the 18th of this month, No. 96, I do not fail to dutifully report, after discussing it with the Secretary of the Relief Committee, that regarding the property owners listed on my letter of the 10th of this month, No. 13, they are all in need, with the exception of the following:

No. 1 & 2	Strandgade	R. J. Robinson
2A, 3, 4, and 5	11	J. A. Hill's Estate (bankrupt)
6	"	Edward Roche
10, 11, and 12	"	Wm Moore

<sup>815</sup> Samuel William van Brakle, Secretary of the Presidency of St. Croix

721

14A & B	"	Deceased Ch. Wallace and Wife's
		Estate (bankrupt)
5, 6, 7A & 7B	Kongensgade	P. C. Buch
17B	Kongensgade and	
58 & 59B	Dronningensgade	Jane Jackson
10	Dronningensgade	Robert Flynn

I do not consider these individuals to be in need, although it may be impossible for some and difficult enough for others to rebuild their burned-down properties.

As for those who have suffered losses on furniture, goods, clothing, money, etc., I would classify the affected individuals listed on my aforementioned list as follows:

Not in need: Feilberg, R. Robinson, M & S. G. Melchior, Roche Bros & Co, William Moore, R. Flynn, P. Stevenson's Estate, Willard and Charles Wallace's bankrupt estate.

In great need: Mr. A. Dunlop's children, Mrs. Westcott, Mrs. S. Robertson, Miss E. Benners and sister, Miss A. S. Meyer, Jane Buntin, Ann Simonds, Louise Langballe, Mr. E. Wood, Mrs. Margarette Grant, Mrs. Daniel Heyliger and daughters, Miss Wilhelmine Dahl, Ferdinand Gyllich, Miss Etheline Weyley, Susannah Williams, Mary Williams, Thomas and Frederik Ramsay, Ellen Isaac, Sarah Petersen, Ann Mary Williams, Jane Fogherty, Angelica Rouch, Richard Mac Intoch, Robert Flanders, [Notice 954] Sarah Mathias, Mrs. Douté and family, Mrs. Caroline Hennemann and daughter, Jane Magee, Susannah James, Margaret Isaac, Mery Eddy and mother Lavinico Bager, Margaret Lee and mother, Mrs. Wilhelmine Schuster, Mrs. Ann Irwin, Mary Campbell and mother, Susanne Fesco, Maria Miller, Rachel Danielsen, Mary Hatchett, Adelaide Barnet, Victoria Wendell, Sarah Martin, Mrs. Raahauge, Louise Ryan and daughter, Paulus Williams, Sophia Harrison, Sophia Simmons, J. L. Usher, S. M. Douté, and Wilhelm Forsberg.

I would consider all others as "in need," with the following being considered "somewhat less in need": Jane Jackson, Eleonora Pollydore, Mary Barnes, and Mary O'Reilly, Mrs. Ramsay, Petronella Piper, Sarah Simmonds, J. Reyter, W. H. Brown, H. Kjerulff, Peter Joshua, and Charles Behagen. Eliza Jacobsen recently passed away without leaving any heirs.

Frederiksted Police Station, January 22nd, 1879.

R. Petersen, const.

To the Presidency of St. Croix.

[Notice 955]

# Detailed Statement of the Damage Inflicted on the Island's Sugar Plantations

Serial No.	Plantation owner	Nature of the damage	Estim	ated	l amount	
1.	Work & Rest	Dwelling, Manager's house. needy				
	V. C. Hvid	Blacksmith, Horse stable	1,400	-		
		Furniture	1,400	-	2,800	-
2.	Mont Pellier	Works	2,200	-		
	State Treasury	State Treasury				
		Manager's dwelling	800	-	3,000	-
3.	Glynn & Windsor	Dwelling needy	2,200	-		
	J. Quale	Manager's dwelling			3,000	-
			800	-		
4.	Concordia	Works wealthy				
	W. H. Heyliger and	Dwelling				
	Mc Cormick	Products			7,000	
5.	<u>Morningstar</u>	Works, dwelling, furniture				
	F. Farelly	do				
		Stables, Inventory	8,000	-		
		Products	7,000	-	15,000	-
6.	Strawberry Hill	Works, Dwelling, Inventory Absentee	10,000	-		
	Henderson	Furniture	100	-		
		Products	900	-	11,000	-
7.	Diamond & Ruby	Works and Dwelling needy	5,000	-		
	Mac Govern	Inventory and Provisions	420	-		
		Furniture	500	-		
		Products	320	-	6,240	-
8.	Castle Coakley	Works, Manager's dwelling absentee				
	Juliane Ratcliffe's	Hospital, Inventory, Provisions	6,200	-		
	heirs	Products	790	-		

		Damages on the harvest		3,000	-	9,990	-
			To be transferred			58,030	-
[Notice 95	56]		Transferred			58,030	-
9.	<u>Lebanon Hill</u>	Greathouse <sup>816</sup>	needy	1,500	-		
	H. Riis	Works		3,000	-		
		Furniture		1,000	-		
		Inventory		600	-		
		Products		640	-	6,740	-
10.	Peters Rest	Greathouse <sup>817</sup>	State Treasury	800	-		
	State Treasury	Mule stable		800	-		
		Manager's dwelling		200	-	1,800	-
11.	<u>Anguilla</u>	A new Greathouse <sup>818</sup>	wealthy	3,000	-		
	F. Coulter	Inventory		740	-		
		Works		5,000	-		
		Manager's dwelling		500	-		
		Furniture		1,500	-		
		Products		500	-		
		41 fields harvest		4,000	-	15,240	-
12.	<u>Bethlehem</u>	2 sets of works	temporary	9,000	-		
	Mrs. Moore	2 manager's dwellings,	needy				
		2 Horse stables, hospital					
		1 Greathouse <sup>819</sup>		3,000	-		
		Inventory		1,000	-		
		Products		1,000	-		
		70 fields land destroyed		3,000	-	17,000	-
13.	Fredensborg	Greathouse <sup>820</sup>		2,000	-		

<sup>816</sup> Danish: Vaaningshuus 817 Danish: Vaaningshuus 818 Danish: Vaaningshuus 819 Danish: Vaaningshuus 820 Danish: Vaaningshuus

	Mrs. Moore	Works	6,000	-		
		Inventory	500	_		
		Furniture	800	-		
		Products	500	-		
		30 fields of Cane	1,800	-	11,600	-
14.	Mt. Pleasant	Works, main building needy				
	Chr: Holm	Manager's dwelling, horse stable and 10 negro houses	7,000	-		
			1,000	-		
		Inventory	1,000	-		
		Furniture	2,290	_		
		Products	300	_	11,590	
		4 fields land destroyed	300		11,550	
15.	Mon Bijou	Works wealthy	7,000	-		
	A. Latimer	Products	930	-	7,930	-
		To be transferred			129,900	
		Transferred			129,900	
16.	Body Slob	Works needy	4,600	-		
	W. de Nully's	Main building	2,000	-		
	Estate	Manager's dwelling	800	-		
	and	Inventory	840	-		
	Mrs. de Nully	Furniture	285	-		
		Products	1,327	-	9,852	-
17.	Barren Spot	Works do	13,000	-		
	Chr. & Wm Mc	Main building	1,500	_		
	Evoy	Hospital	500	-		
		Inventory	1,000	-		
		Furniture	200	-		
		Products	1,912	-	18,112	-
18.	Clifton Hill	Main building temporary	5,000	-		
		1				

	E. E. Svitzer	Furniture	3,000	-		
		Products	1,200	-	9,200	-
19.	Blessing	Buildings damaged wealthy	400	-		
	Thv Kirk	Products	70	-		
		8 fields of Cane	300	-	770	-
20.	Rust up Twist	Dwelling needy	1,500	-		
	J. Arendrup	Manager's dwelling	800	-		
		Blacksmith and Magass house	200	-		
		Furniture	530	-		
		Products	230	-	3,260	-
21.	<u>Canaan</u>	Works and buildings do	3,000	-		
	Skelton's Widow	Inventory	350	-		
		Furniture	110	-		
		Products	90	-	3,550	-
22.	<u>La Vallee</u>	Works do	4,000	-		
	F. Reynolds	6 Negro houses	300	-		
		Main building	2,000	-		
		Horse stable and magass house	250	-		
		Furniture	2,000	-		
		Products	950	-		
		12 fields land destroyed	700	-	10,200	-
23.	River	Works, Manager's dwelling Absented	2			
	General Newton	Stables and Hospital	18,500	-		
		Inventory	1,300	-		
		Furniture	500	-		
		To be transferred	20,300	-	184,874	-
[Notice 95	<u> </u> 57]	Transferred	20,300	-	184,874	-
		Products	3,260	-		
		20 fields land destroyed	1,800	-	25,360	-

24.	<u>Fountain</u>	Works, Manager's dwelling	Absentee				
	W. Cumming	Sheds and stable		6,500	-		
		Inventory		200	-		
		Furniture		1,500	-		
		Products		1,500	-	9,700	-
25.	Grove Place	Works, manager's dwelling,	Wealthy				
	M. & S. G. Melchior	horses, mule stables and blacksmith		6,000	-		
	Meichior	Inventory, 1 mule and 25 sheep killed		1,450	-		
		Furniture		300	-		
		Products		1,150	-	8,900	-
26.	Two Friends	Greathouse <sup>821</sup> , manager's house.	do	2,000	-		
	D. Rafael	Inventory		60	-		
		Furniture		2,500	-		
		Products		120	-		
		8 fields destroyed		480	-	5,160	-
27.	Mont Pellier	Buildings	do	2,500	-		
	P. O'Reilly	Inventory		400	-		
		Furniture		250	-		
		Products		1,760	-	<b>4,91</b> 0	-
28.	<u>Jealousie</u>	Works, Manager's dwelling,	temporary				
	Mrs. Moore	magass house and horse stable	needy	4,000	-		
		Inventory		650	-		
		Furniture		175	-		
		Products		850	-		
		6 fields destroyed		540	-	6,215	-
29.	Upper Love	Works, main building,	do				
	J. Farelly	manager's dwelling, magass house		9,000	-		
		Inventory		800	-		

-

<sup>821</sup> Danish: Vaaningshuus

		Furniture	1,000	-		
		Products	700	-		
		7 fields destroyed	800	-	12,300	-
30.	Lower Love	Works, Main building do	10,000	-		
	J. Farelly	Inventory	800	-		
		Furniture	1,000	-		
		Products	700	-		
		16 fields destroyed	2,560	-	15,060	-
		To be transferred			272,479	
		Transferred			272,479	
31.	St. George	Works and buildings temporary	7,000	-		
	A. Fleming	Inventory needy	500	-		
		Products	4,320	-		
		60 fields destroyed	8,000	-	19,820	-
32.	<u>Castle Bourke</u>	Works Absentee	6,000	-		
	General Newton	Main building	2,200	-		
		Manager's dwelling	800	-		
		Products	2,000	-		
		Inventory	1,500	-	12,500	-
33.	<u>Adventure</u>	Works do	6,000	-		
	Mc Cormick and	Manager's dwelling	800	-		
	Hugh Lang	Furniture	150	-		
		Products	1,600	-		
		6 fields destroyed	450	-	9,000	-
34.	<u>Paradise</u>	Works do	4,000	-		
	Mc Cormick and	Inventory	1,000	-		
	Hugh Lang	Part of the manager's dwelling,				
		blacksmith and horse stable	800	_		
		Products	760	-		

		4 fields destroyed	400	-	6,960	-
35.	Golden Grove	Works Probate court	6,000			
	and and	Main building	6,000	-		
	Negrobay	Manager's dwelling etc.	1,500	-		
	J. A. Hills Bo	Inventory	1,350	-		
		Furniture	2,000	-		
		Products	1,100	-		
		15 fields destroyed	1,600	-	19,550	-
36.	Plessens and	2 sets of works and buildings Absentee	25,000	-		
	Mt Pleasant	Inventory	3,400	-		
	A. Tower & H.	Furniture	1,500	-		
	Kerr	Products	5,750	-		
		45 fields destroyed	3,200	-	38,850	-
37.	<u>Diamond</u>	Manager's dwelling Provisions house wealthy	1,500			
	Major W. F. Moore	Inventory and provisions	400	-		
	& P. Mc Dermott	Furniture	150	-		
		Products	830	-		
		20 fields destroyed	2,400	-	5,280	-
		To be transferred			384,439	-
[Notice 95	[58]	Transferred			384,439	-
38.	Williams Delight	Manager's dwelling Temporary	1,000	-		
	A. Flemming	Products needy	1,000	-	2,000	-
39.	<u>Enfeildgreen</u>	Works wealthy	4,000	-		
	James Vilson <sup>822</sup>	Inventory	500	-		
		Products	1,900	-	6,400	-
40.	<u>Manningsbay</u>	Works and buildings temporary	5,000			
	H. Patterson	Inventory needy	1,000	-		
				Ш		

<sup>-</sup>

<sup>822</sup> Presumably "Wilson"

		Furniture	1,200	-		
		Products	2,900	-		
		18 fields destroyed	1,440	1	11,540	-
41.	Bettys Hope	Works Absentee	5,000	-		
	Samuel	Hospital	2,000	-		
	Thompson's heirs	Manager's dwelling and other buildings	2,000	-		
		Inventory	1,000	-		
		Furniture	1,200	-		
		Products	2,900	-		
		18 fields destroyed	1,440	-	15,540	-
42.	<u>Punch</u>	Works Wealthy	4,000	-		
	Alex: Latimer	Manager's dwelling and other buildings	1,000	-		
		Inventory	300	-		
		Products	350	-	5,650	-
43.	Mt. Stewart	Main building and Manager's dwelling Probate court	4,000	-		
	C. A. Fontaine's	Furniture	2,000	-		
	Estate	Products	1,000	-	7,000	-
44.	<u>Annally</u>	Works temporary	7,000	-		
	Mrs. Moore	Main building needy	1,000	-		
		Inventory	1,500	-		
		Manager's dwelling	800	-		
		Products	2,500	-	12,800	-
45.	Nickolas	Damage to works and buildings do			800	-
	Mrs. Moore					
46.	Mt. Victory	Works do	6,000	-		
	Mrs. Moore	Main building	2,000	-		
		Manager's dwelling	800	-		
		To be transferred	8,800	-	446,169	-
		Transferred	8,800	-	446,169	-

		Stables, hospital	1,000	-		
		Inventory	1,000	-		
		Product	4,500	-	15,300	-
47.	<u>Carlton</u>	Works, buildings and temporary				
	Robert Skeock	machines needy				
		totally destroyed	14,000	-		
		Inventory	150	-		
		Furniture, wine	900	-		
		Products	3,700	-		
		52 fields of land destroyed	7,500	-	26,250	-
48.	Whim & Two	Works, machines and wealthy				
	<u>Williams</u>	buildings totally destroyed	12,000	-		
	Alex: and James Latimer	Inventory	900	-		
		Furniture	500	-		
		Products	2,040	-		
		73 fields destroyed	9,460	-	25,900	-
49.	<u>Concordia</u>	Works, buildings, manager's Absentee				
	Tower's heirs	dwelling, totally destroyed	12,000	-		
		Inventory	1,500	-		
		Products	1,570	-		
		92 fields land destroyed, 150 barrels à \$70	10,500	-	25,570	-
50.	Good Hope and	Works, buildings wealthy				
	Camporico	totally burned	13,000	-		
	Alex: and James Latimer	Manager's dwelling, magass house and stables	4,500	-		
		Products	1,550	-		
		10 fields land destroyed – 15 barrels à \$60	900	-		
		30 " " 60 " "\$75	4,500	-	24,450	-
51.	<u>La Grange</u>	Buildings and works Probate court				
	T. A. Fontains Bo	65 fields land destroyed 90 barrels à \$60	5,400	-		

		40 " " 50 " "\$ 75	3,750	-	9,150	-
52.	Two Brothers	Buildings wealthy				
	Hugh: Hinkson	15 fields land destroyed 20 barrels à \$75	1,500	_		
		75 " " 75 " "	5,625	-	7,125	-
		To be transferred	13,500	-	513,619	-
[Notice 95	[ [59]	Transferred	13,500		513,619	
53.	Wheel of Fortune	Works, totally destroyed wealthy	10,000	-		
	John Hinkson	Magass house and horse stable	1,400	-		
		Manager's house and provisions house	1,800	-		
		Furniture	500	-		
		Provisions	190	-		
		Negro houses	500	-		
		Products	1080	-		
		12 fields land destroyed, 24 barrels à \$60	1440	-		
		85 " " " 93 " "\$75	6975	-	23,885	-
				\$	603,799	-
	,	harvest on all the aforementioned plantations of at least	1,000			
	barrels at \$70 each				70,000	-
		The entire damage to the country	<u>Approx</u>	\$	673,799	Ξ

The Presidency St. Croix the 10th of January 1879.

# List II. Inventory

of the Damaged Properties in the town of Frederiksted between the night of October 1st and 2nd, 1878.

The fixed properties evaluated by the acting Police Chief R. Petersen in conjunction with the men he enlisted, Colonial Council Member, Rum distiller H. Brown, and Merchant E. Mastersen.

_				
	No.	<u>Strandgade</u>	Preliminary Note <sup>823</sup>	

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>823</sup> The Danish text uses the abbreviation "Præsk. Anm", which could stand for "Præliminærsk Anmærkning". This translates to "Preliminary Remark" or "Preliminary Note"

1	R. A. Robinson	Not needy	5,000
2	Same	rtot needy	3,000
2A	J. A. Hill's Estate (empty plot)	do	8,000
3, 4 & 5	Same	do	0,000
6	Edward Rosche	do	5,000
7 & 8B	J. B. Dunlop's children	needy	1,500
8A	A. Stevenson	do	800
9	Sarah A. Robertson	do	1,000
10, 11 & 12	W. Moore	Not needy	20,000
13	C. F. Donté	Needy	3,000
14A & B	Chas. H. Wallace (M. & S. G. Melchior)	Not needy	1,500
	<u>Kongensgade</u>		
5,6,7A & 7B	P. C. Birch	Not needy	4,000
8	Jane Lancaster	Needy	1,000
9	J. Mc Cabe	do	2,000
12	S. Wescott's children	do	1,000
13	P. Stafford's children	do	1,000
14	Sarah Robertson's children	do	500
15	Helen & Cath. Hennedy (Hewson & Nielsen)	do	700
16	J. Bartels	do	800
16B	Wm Isaacs	do	1,000
17A	Christen Kjærgaard	do	800
17B	Jane Jackson	Not needy	800
18A	Wm Moore	Needy	1,500
18B	A. Stevenson's Estate (Florentine Curpse)	do	600
18C	Sarah Hendrichsen	do	400
		To be transferred	61,900
[Notice 960]		Transferred	61,900

18D	Christopher George	Needy	400
58A	Exine Benners	do	800
58B	H. W. R. Didrichsen	do	1,000
59A	M. Zahn	do	1,000
59B	Mathias Nicholas	do	1,000
60 – 61	Wm Moore /: see No. 10-11 and 12 Strandgade	Not needy	
62	Augusta Doutee /: Likewise :/	Needy	
63	Sarah Robertson's children /: see No. 9 Strandgade	do	
64	Edward Roche /: see No. 6 Strandgade :/	Not needy	
65 – 66	W. B. Woods	Needy	2,500
67	B. B. Beech's children (see No. 71)	do	1,500
68 – 69A	J. A. Hill's Estate /: see No. 2.A. Strandgade :/	not do	
69	R. J. Robinson /: see No. 1 and 2 i Strandgade :/	do	
70	W. Newton (somewhat less burned)	Needy	500
71	B. B. Beech's children (see No. 67)	do	1,000
	\$25,80	0	
	<u>Dronningensgade.</u>		
10	Rbt. Flynn /: some parts not burned :/	Not needy	2,500
11	Geo Forbes' heirs	Needy	500
11B	Robt. Williams & Sam. Frederiks /: some parts not burned :/	do	100
12	An Irvin	do	1,000
13	Jane & Fritz Raahauge	do	1,500
14	Robert Campbell	do	800
15	W. H. Brown	do	1,000
16A	Wilhelmine Schnoters	do	1,500
16B	J. A. Hill's Estate	do	500
17	E. Ford et. al.	do	1,500
24A	Jane Buntin & daughter	do	400

24A.a	F. C. Hill & Elgiva Smith	do	200
51 & 52	Julie Holm /: a room in the yard not burned:/	do	1,500
57	A. C. Hill	do	800
58	Jane Jackson /: see No. 59B :/	not do	2,500
59	Rosalene Benners et. al.	Needy	1,500
59A	Poul Simmons	do	500
59B	Jane Jackson /: see No. 58 :/	No do	
60	W. H. Brown	Needy	1,000
61	Johannes Emanuel /: Christopher & Lydia Emanuel :/	do	1,000
		To be transferred	\$91,900
		Transferred	\$91,900
62A	Elizabeth Jacobsen	Needy	800
62B	A. S. Meyer	do	500
63	Sarah Bob	do	1,000
64 & 65A&B	F. A. Lund	do	
66b & 67	Same	do	
	\$27,600		
	<u>Torvegade</u>		
1	J. A. Hill's Estate		"
3	Anne Simmonds	Needy	2,000
	\$2,000		
	Customs House		
	Colonial Treasury		5,000
	The fort do		100
	\$5,100		
	Total real estate		106,300
	Goods, Furniture, Clothes, Money etc.		

	Mrs. A. Dunlop	Very needy	1,000
	Mrs. Wescott	do	500
	Mrs. B. Beech		1,000
	Mrs. S. Robertson	Very needy	300
	Miss E. Benners and sister	do	100
	Miss A. S. Meyer	do	100
	William Burford		150
	Jane Buntin	Very needy	200
_	Jane Jackson	Less needy	400
	Ann Simmons	Needy	300
	Mrs. Stafford	do	800
	Louisa Langballe	Very needy	250
	Mrs. E. Woods	do	500
	Mrs. Maryh Grant	do	200
	Mrs. Heyliger and daughters	do	600
	Miss Wilhelmine Dahl	do	200
	Ferdinand Gyllich	do	200
	To be transferred	\$	6,800
	Transferred	\$	6,800
	Miss Elizabeth Weyley	Very needy	300
	Mrs. Douté and family	do	1,500
	Mrs. C. Hennemann & daughter	do	100
	Susanne Williams	do	300
	Mary Williams	do	100
	Thomas Frederik Ramsay	do	15
	Ellen Isaacs	do	40
	Emily Coulsen	Needy	10
	James Robs	do	15

To be trans	ferred \$	13,116
Margt Williams	do	20
Daniel Robertson	do	30
Rebecca Hutchison	Needy	150
Mary Barnes and Mary O'Reilly	Less needy	100
Eliza Hewett	Needy	60
Cathrine Nicolas	Needy	40
Eleonore Pallydore	Less needy	30
Cathrine Baltist	Needy	50
Sarah Petersen	Very needy	150
Ethelinda Ross	Needy	100
Rosina Wallace	do	40
Matilde Thomas	do	40
Benj. Isaac Wilson	do	90
Mary Søbøtker	do	20
Louisa Flynn	do	100
Maria Wescott	do	100
Matilde Meyer	do	50
Susanne Markoe	do	16
Jane Lancaster	do	200
Ann Montgomery and daughter	do	150
Bridget William	do	100
Mrs. Forbes	do	500
Helene Hewson	do	400
Julia Holm	do	300
Mary Murphy	do	700
Elgiva Smith	do	300
Charles Abbott	do	100

Transferre	ed \$	13,116
Eugenia Burke	Needy	50
Ann Mary Williams	Very needy	50
Peter Bastian	Needy	10
Quaminy Harrison	do	10
Jane Fogarty	Very needy	50
Susanne George	Needy	50
Elizabeth Finnegan	do	25
Augustina Roach	Very needy	50
Cathrine Jefferson	Needy	10
Felicia Corneline	do	10
Sarah Jefferson	do	10
Richart Mc Intoch	Very needy	30
Jane Philip	Needy	40
Julia Søbøtker	do	32
Robert Ford	do	15
Elizabeth Williams	do	20
Robert Flanders	Very needy	40
Miss Elizabeth Ford	Needy	80
Elizabeth Fenner	do	50
Charles William	do	20
Louisa Louis	do	20
Maria Woods	do	50
Adelaide Williams	do	20
Ann Easton	do	20
Ann Eliza Flynn	do	25
Charles Samuel	do	25
Pernia Rodgers	do	15

	Sarah Avendorph	do	20
	Sarah Mathias	Very needy	60
	Mary Jane Watlington	Needy	20
	Susanne James	do	20
	Adella Hendriksen	do	20
	Jane Mc Gee	Very needy	60
	Maria De Windt	Needy	40
	Phillis Samuel and daughter	do	50
	Susanne James	Very needy	40
	To be transferred	\$	14,273
[Notice 962]	Transferred	\$	14,273
	Margret Isaacs	Very needy	60
	Elizabeth Christians	Needy	30
	Edwind Creagh	do	30
	John Simmons	do	20
	Eleonore Derrick	do	20
	Robert Miller	do	20
	Mary Eddy & mother Lavinia Bagger	Very needy	60
	Margret Lee and mother	do	150
	Maria Lindesan	Needy	25
	Marly James	do	15
	Henry Crawford and sister	do	80
	Ann Elize Benners	do	20
	Ferdinand Smith	do	15
	Louisa Golden	do	1,000
	Julia Andrew	do	15
	Mrs. Wilhelmine Schuster	Very needy	500
	Mrs. Ann Irwin	do	150

Mary Campbell and mother	do	150
Maria Raphael	Needy	15
Fritz Hendriksen	do	60
Jane Hutchinson	do	15
Dorothea and 2 children	do	12
Joseph Hendriksen	do	10
Eliza Reine	do	15
Marca Manuel	do	10
Emilie Burke	do	10
T. Daniel	do	20
Susanna Fresco	Very needy	40
John T. Thomas	Needy	80
Henriette Thomas	do	15
Cathrine Willa Clara	do	50
Mary Jane Elliott	do	200
Wm Burk	do	200
T. Jackson Ellias	do	925
Florentine Curpse	do	10
Sylvania Ellis	do	10
To be transferred	\$	18,330
Transferred		
Joseph Sylvester	Needy "	40
Wilhelmine Williams	do	10
Dorothea James	do	10
Agnes Phillip	do	5
Julia Cummings	do	25
Elizabeth Sampson	do	15
Wm Prince	do	40

Julia Prendergast	do	15
Maria Isaacs and 4 children	do	60
Georg Simons	do	10
Miss Hartmann and sister	do	16
Isabella Durant	do	25
Mrs. Felicia George	do	15
Nicolas Brady	do	2
Sarah Marshall	do	25
Sarah Daniel	do	16
Elisabeth Casey	do	3
Jane Newton	do	10
Rebecca Craw	do	20
Christopher Hendriksen	do	1/20
Adelaide Bright	do	40
R. Halliday	do	80
Julia Derricks	do	16
Mathilda Kenry	do	10
Louis Lindsay	do	10
Mrs. Ramsay	Less needy	20
Alice Morehead	Needy	16
Elizabeth Grange	do	16
Henriette Eclizal Williams	do	10
Maria Miller	Very needy	15
Cathrine James	Needy	50
Eliza Jacobsen	Dead without heirs	30
Mrs. Schmuk	do	200
Rachel Danielsen	Very needy	50
Christopher George	Needy	50

	Joseph Ross	do	40
	To be transferred	\$	19,385
[Notice 963]	Transferred	\$	19,385
	Jane Petersen /: Child :/	Needy	3
	Harriet James	do	45
	Jane Andrew	do	15
	Richard Andersen		
	Richard Gordon	do	50
	Mary Jackson	do	15
	Margret Richard	do	10
	Robert Abednego	do	12
	Mary Hatchett	Very needy	36
	Anna Hansen	Needy	10
	Jane Smith	do	5
	Peter William	do	50
	Adelaide Barnett	Very needy	24
	L. F. Wiff	Needy	600
	Hanry Dam Pjerre	do	1,550
	V. Junghans	do	16,000
	H. Larsen	do	284
	C. Larsen	do	50
	Victoria Wendel	Very needy	150
	Wm David	Needy	45
	Dorothea Finlay	do	44
	Sarah / Marshall / Martin	Very needy	40
	Frantz Lund	Needy	2,000
	Petronella Piper	Less needy	500
	Zepora Miller and daughter	Needy	50

Julius van Brakle		do	10
Mrs. Raahauge		Very needy	200
Louisa Ryan and daught	er	do	40
Fanny Cornelius		Needy	10
Mary Usher		do	15
J. E. Beck		do	81
Pauline Williams		Very needy	50
Sophia Harrison		do	12
Julia Grant		Needy	25
Daniel Simpson		do	94
Sophia Simmons		Very needy	40
R. C. Boyens		Needy	400
	To be transferred	\$	41,950
	Transferred	\$	41,950
F. C. Dogherty		Needy	25
Martin Richard		do	7
Mary Yttendahl		do	50
J. L. Usher		Very needy	170
E. A. Ferdinand		Needy	30
F. Borck		do	20
Peter Johannes		do	12
Isaac Jackson		do	23
Johannes Wickhouse		do	55
David Rodgers		do	50
Feilberg		Not needy	125
J. Jantzen		Needy	400
G. Gyllich		do	2,000
R. Robinson		Not needy	5,000
To Troumbon			2,000

	Mr. S. G. Melchior	do	2,000
	Roche Bros & Co	do	30,000
	Wm Moore	do	50,000
	S. Mc Doute	Less needy	2,000
	John Moore	Needy	5,000
	Henry Pendergast	do	300
	W. B. Woods	do	8,000
	Sarah Simmons	Less needy	100
	J Reuter	do	1,000
	W. H. Brown	do	1,500
	H. Kjerulff	do	10,000
	A. Mendes	Needy	1,000
	R. Flynn	Not needy	2,000
	Christiane Guillaume	Needy	100
	P. Stevenson's Estate	Not needy	2,000
	Rachel Benjamin	Needy	1,500
	Peter Joshua	Less needy	1,000
	T. Willard	Not needy	4,000
	Charles Behagen	Less needy	1,500
	Wilhelm Forsberg	Very needy	100
	Charles Wallace's bankruptcy estate	Not needy	8,000
	David Benjamin	Needy	2,000
	To be transferred	\$	183,017
[Notice 964]	Transferred	\$	183,017
	Rachel Bedlow	Needy	100
	Richard Beech	do	265
	Johannes Manuel	do	100
	Elizabeth Mathew	do	60

0.1 *********		
Salome Williams	do	30
Annelie Mille	do	30
Madlane Douté	do	40
John. Jas. Richard	do	40
Cathrine Poulis and 2 children	do	45
Adeline Heyliger and 1 child	do	35
Arthur James, wife and 2 children	do	90
James Bennerson, wife and 2 children	do	45
Rosa Williams	do	40
George James	do	40
Sarah Garaham and daughter Naomi	do	60
Margret William	do	90
Rosa Louis and Amalie Reilly	do	40
Verona Freses and 2 children	do	60
William James	do	30
Eva Maria Howell	do	40
Henri Louis	do	60
Eleonora Henry	do	40
Mary Eliza Isaacs and 1 child	do	50
Nathaniel Simons	do	60
Francis Simons and 2 sons	do	80
Corneline Petrine	do	45
People who live in the country without belonging to any		
plantation:		
Teacher T. Brown, wife and 4 children. Mt. Victory	do	200
Teacher P. Thompson, wife and mother at Kingshill	do	200
Madlene Bourke, assistant teacher	do	50
Butcher Andrew Harrigan, wife and 5 children. Envy	do	700
Midwife M. Høyer, Kingshill	do	205
, , ,		

	Goods, Clothes, Furniture etc-		\$ 185,987
	<u>Real estate</u>		\$ 106,300
		Total	\$ 292,287
			\$ 292,287
	From the foregoing, however, the following must be drawn:824		
1.	The damage to the buildings of the Colonial Treasury, Customs House and the Fort, see List III \$5,100		
2.	The damage inflicted on people living in the countryside without belonging to any plantation is listed on List IV		
	" 1,355."		6,455
	Subsequently, the damage for the town of Frederiksted amounts to		\$ 285,832

[Notice 965]

# List III Specified Statement

of Losses inflicted on the St Croix Colonial Treasury during the 1878 Negro Uprising in 1878.

# 1. Burnt Buildings

Reconstruction of the Customs House building in Frederiksted, according to the Building Inspector's specified estimate \$4,133.25

Mt. Victory School house "2,635.57

Petroleum House near the Fort 147.50

Repair of Minor Damage to the Fort 100"

Former Courthouse in Kingshill, Schoolhouse, and Police Officer's Residence 4,500"

# 2. Loss of Revenue and Increased Expenses

a. The loss of revenue is presumed to be as previously stated

\$15,000

b. The expenses incurred due to the uprising, however, are significantly higher than estimated, namely:

in October 1878 \$3,610.93

<sup>824</sup> Danish: "Fra foranstaaende maa imidlertid drages"

in November" "2,204.24 in December" "1,715.58 Increased Expenses under the "Military Expenses" account Estimated for January, February, and March approximately "3,000"11,320.18 "26,320.18

\$37,836.50

[Notice 966]

#### List IV

# Specified Statement

of Losses inflicted on others in the countryside, not belonging to sugar plantations:

*) Veterinarian O'Reilly and family, residing in the former Police Officer's residence in Kin	ıgshill, lost
household belongings approx.	\$200 ''
Teacher J. Brown, with wife and 4 children, loss	"200 "
P. Thompson, wife and mother in Kingshill	"200"
Assistant teacher Madelane Bourke	"50"
Butcher Andrew Harrigan in Kingshill	"700"
Midwife Madam Høyer	"205"
**) Owner of Cattle Plantations Prosperity & Northstar, Sarauw	"300"
	\$1,855"

[Notice 967]

### Proposal

for a Law Amending the Colonial Law for the Danish West Indies of November 27, 1863, §10, et al.

The special position of President or Chief Authority, as stipulated in Section 10 of the Colonial Law for the Danish West Indies of November 27, 1863, in the overseer district on the islands where the Governor does not reside, shall be abolished. The authority granted to the President according to the Colonial Law and other applicable provisions shall henceforth be exercised by the Governor, subject to such specific regulations regarding the execution of daily administrative tasks, etc., as determined by ordinance.

## Preliminary Remark

It is assumed that a general provision as stated above is sufficient to amend or repeal all individual provisions in the Colonial Law pertaining to the position and office of the President. These provisions

include, in particular, §10, last clause; §12, ditto; §19, ditto; §36, first and second clauses; §37, first and second clauses; §40; §41; §45; and §60.

[Notice 968] [empty] [Notice 969]

Duplicate.

Presidency of St. Croix November 27, 1878. No. 1728.

In a letter dated the 28th of last month, the High Government has requested the Presidency's statements regarding the causes of the recent uprising on the island, as well as what measures should be taken, as far as possible, to establish and secure a future good and reliable relationship between employers and laborers.

As the answers to the questions raised largely depend on subjective perception and judgment, I, the undersigned President, believed it necessary to provide my declaration as a personal expression of opinion. I would like to preface this by stating the general observation that a fully justified judgment of the causes of the uprising can hardly be formed without detailed knowledge of the circumstances leading up to and immediately preceding the outbreak. Therefore, my opinion must primarily rely, in addition to the official reports received, on generally known facts and circumstances, as well as on details provided to me directly or through third parties by reliable eyewitnesses on the island.

As several Danish and other European newspapers that have arrived here mention the existing labor regulations as the presumed cause of the uprising, and this explanation is also given in the High Government's communication to the Central Council dated November 7 of this year, I myself hold a different view, which is also shared by many others who are not part of the plantation owners. Considering the importance of the question, which is so far-reaching that I cannot refrain from expressing and justifying to the best of my ability the opinion that a conscientious and thorough consideration of all aspects has led me to, I must first and foremost state my opinion on the regulations as a whole.

I must allow myself to preface this with a personal remark, that although I have always been completely convinced of the appropriateness of the arrangement of labor conditions on the plantations sanctioned by the provisional ordinance of January 26, 1849 (it had already been adopted in its main features [Notice 970] several months earlier at a general meeting of planters, but legal sanction was necessary to compel the planters to comply with it), I have already, for several years, not only recognized the disadvantages of them, particularly the significant flaw that had become evident over time, namely, that the regulations established a fixed and regulated payment, but I have also sought to bring about a change in this regard.

In the report of a commission established by the government on April 12, 1865, of which I was the chairman, I expressed a differing opinion from the other members, that the legally determined standard for the size of laborers' wages should be abolished. Furthermore, later on, when it became apparent that neither the government nor the Colonial Council would allow any deviation from the existing rules, I participated in a minority vote in the Council in 1867, proposing the abolition of fixed payment for work on Saturdays.

If we now ask whether the regulations should be considered as the cause of the recent uprising, we should first and foremost consider their content, whether their provisions themselves have been unfair, particularly burdensome for the laborers. Since anyone can form a judgment on this by acquainting themselves with their content, the natural question becomes: how have their effects manifested in real life.

It cannot be denied that the provisions have not been able to compel the planters, in addition to providing the legally stipulated compensation, etc., to show the sympathy and other considerations for the laborers and their children that are expected and required in all human relationships. This particularly applies to the treatment of the sick and infirm, and it is hardly to be doubted that there have been cases where callous and inhumane owners and managers have been guilty of insensitive and even brutal behavior towards individuals whom they had some personal issue with, although the circumstances were not of such a nature that the police authorities could effectively intervene. There have certainly been cases where such individuals have taken advantage of their strict rights, for example, in fulfilling an annual contract, where the circumstances might have prompted a more compassionate person to waive some of their rights. Furthermore, there is likely good reason to believe that some have employed means to somehow mislead the laborer into neglecting timely notice, thereby forcing them to stay on the plantation against their will. However, it must not be overlooked, firstly, that in many, perhaps most cases, the grievances of the laborers have been unfounded, and secondly, that the employers' competition among themselves to acquire laborers provides a very effective corrective against such abuses, as it soon becomes known among the laborers whether the manager is a "good" or "bad" person. Misconduct of this kind does not justify a general condemnation of the regulations when there is a much stronger criterion for judging them in terms of the impact they have had on the condition of the laborers and society as a whole. And for this assessment, I consider no one more competent than those who have observed the conditions in the rest of the West Indies and have compared them with our own situation.

There is hardly a foreigner who has come here and not spoken with praise, not only about the good houses of our Negroes, their healthy and contented appearance, their cleanliness and good clothing, but also about their good and peaceful polite behavior. However, it is hardly possible to provide evidence for such private statements. Nevertheless, I would like to repeat what I have already mentioned on a previous occasion, namely that the highly respected Episcopal Bishop Jackson of Antigua, several years ago after his return from a visitation, presented the condition of the Negroes on St. Croix as an exemplary example in a public gathering. Likewise, the Catholic Bishop Poirier, during a confirmation in the church mostly filled with laborers, where I was present, told the congregation that there was no island to which his duties called him that gave him as much joy to visit as St. Croix, that nowhere did the common man fare

as well as here, and therefore he urged them to appreciate the efforts and kindness of the government, which they had to thank for it.

But I will now present statements in the same vein from very recent times, and from parties where personal sympathies or even points of contact cannot be assumed. [Notice 971]"St. Kitts' Voice of the People<sup>825</sup>" in a detailed report dated October 3rd on the brutal excesses committed by the Negroes on St. Croix, includes the following passage: "Every well-organized government (and to an excellent degree the French and Danish) recognizes the necessity of combating laziness and vagrancy and of compelling diligence, and since this law is established and enforced in a humane and just manner, we see nothing that can be said in defense of such a rebellion and such atrocities as have recently occurred on St. Croix."

"The Demerara Colonist" states in its report dated October 5th: "The inhabitants (of St. Croix) have the reputation of being an unusually happy and contented people... those who have ever visited St. Croix look back on it as one of the most enchanting memories of their lives and are always ready to affirm its claim to be the Pearl of the Antilles, setting it above Cuba... The labor question was brought to a successful conclusion in 1848, and as far as we are aware, it has never given rise to any agitation."

However much the regulations may be recognized as appropriate and fair in themselves, and however beneficial their effects may have been, this does not exclude the possibility that they may have been regarded with dissatisfaction by the laborers themselves, although it is hardly conceivable that such dissatisfaction could have been so widespread and intense as to have prompted a widespread decision among them to violently overthrow the regulations or even to put an end to all European rule and that of their descendants.

Proof of the non-existence of a thing cannot be rightfully demanded; therefore, when those presumed to have knowledge of the conditions deny the existence of a reasonably widespread dissatisfaction among the laborers, this denial should be refuted with positive data. I do not hesitate to claim that for the present year no signs of such discontent as mentioned have appeared, and I do not believe that there has been any mention of symptoms of a hostile attitude towards the regulations in the public sphere before that time. There has been no absolute lack outside the working class of a desire to condemn the regulations and to describe them as establishing a kind of slavery, but such sentiments have not attracted any significant attention either from the laborers or others.

There has naturally always been dissatisfaction, but it has not been directed towards the regulations or the overall condition; to the extent that it has existed, it has been related to something that has happened, whether it be the overseer demanding something he was not deemed entitled to, the bell ringing too early for work, work being interrupted too late, the commeal or herring not being as good as usual, a few cents being deducted from wages due to work negligence, being denied written proof of termination to leave the plantation, or whatever else. The laborers' complaints to the police magistrates may have varied in importance, but they have never been presented as stemming from the regulatory system.

\_

<sup>825</sup> In the Danish text, the words"St. Kitt's Voice of the People" are written in English

There have also been reported cases of crude and heartless behavior by individual owners and overseers after the rebellion, which could only arouse resentment, but this is directed at the guilty individuals, and they are well known and can be identified as those who always have cases before the police courts.

It is known throughout the Lesser Antilles and beyond that St. Croix is the only island where annual contracts and a fixed wage are prescribed by law and, for the most part, observed. And yet, until the recent years of misfortune that deprived us of the means to cover the expenses, a greater or lesser number of laborers from islands where no such laws exist were brought here each year, in exchange for free passage and a small cash amount (\$8) as pocket money. Most of these immigrants stayed here after the expiration of their contract period; some who had saved enough money for it returned to their original homes and brought their families back with them, and many laborers, both foreign and native, after several years of residing elsewhere, especially in Vieques, where the virgin soil allows for higher wages than can be given here, returned here because they found that, in the long run, they were better off here.

An even stronger testimony against the belief that there was dissatisfaction with annual contracts is provided by the fact that many work contracts are concluded for more than one year. The attached list I from the [Notice 972] Christiansted Police Station shows a number of 51 contracts reported in the last 12 months for 2, 3, and even 4 years, of which quite a few are reported to have been entered into shortly before the outbreak, and even on the same day it occurred. List II shows that a total of 407 contracts for longer than a year have been reported to the Christiansted and Central District Police Stations since 1870, noting that the actual number is assumed to be larger than the reported figure. At the Christiansted Police Station, the plantations or overseers were informed at the time of reporting, and at the Central District's, the laborers were also notified, that the validity of the contract would be doubtful if disputed by the parties. In Frederiksted, the police magistrates refused to take note of such agreements, which is why the protocols do not show anything about them. From the fact that the contracts for which information is available are concluded by such a small number of plantations, one can conclude that, in general, the plantations did not attach much importance to them, as there is no reason why others could not have obtained laborers under the same conditions if it had been essential to them.

Until the beginning of this year, I believe there was ample reason to say that there was no dissatisfaction with the labor regulations, despite the fact that the question of changes in them had been discussed both in the Colonial Council and in the newspaper at least twice (in 1866 and in 1871-72). It wasn't until the middle of this year that two circumstances emerged that caused attention and a certain unrest. These were that a significant number of provision grounds remained uncultivated and that most of the laborers who applied for plantation work refused to commit for one year. The reason for both phenomena was quite evident: the many laborers who had found employment at the Central Sugar Factory, where no consideration was given to the needs of the plantations, but laborers were accepted and allowed to come and go in numbers of several hundred. There was also a lack of proper supervision of working hours and activities during working hours. The lifestyle enjoyed by these people, who could easily find accommodation with friends and acquaintances without the owners of the respective plantations knowing anything about it or daring to create obstacles, was naturally too tempting for others not to want to participate in it. This was impossible for them once they had committed themselves to a plantation for one year. The situation worsened when the factory partly ceased its operations because some plantations,

which had a significant delayed harvest to take in, made the mistake of hiring the unemployed laborers as day laborers. This created the absurd situation where some laborers were bound by annual contracts while others were free from any obligations in that regard. This could only lead to dissatisfaction. However, it is evident that the dissatisfaction was not caused by the regulations themselves but, on the contrary, by their violation. Can this dissatisfaction now be considered significant and widespread enough to have caused the uprising?

That during the commotion caused by the aforementioned events at the Central Sugar Factory and their consequences, which were exacerbated by the childish and passionate quarrels in which some planters engaged in front of the laborers, as if all order were now coming to an end, as if in a few years there would no longer be any sugar cultivation in the countryside, etc., it is not unlikely that some laborers may have entertained the most far-reaching thoughts. The question at hand is whether such thoughts were present to such an extent that they were the cause of the uprising. If this were the case and the uprising was thus planned as a general enterprise, it is incomprehensible that the matter should have remained so unnoticed, that neither in Christiansted nor in Frederiksted nor on the plantations did anyone seriously think that there was anything to fear, and that the attention of the authorities was not drawn to it. But just as little as during the investigations conducted after the uprising was there any mention of hidden weapons, secret gatherings, or other preparations on one side, nor did any planter, manager, or anyone in the towns think of arming themselves or securing their belongings. And although, after the uprising was in full swing and had gained the [Notice 973] upper hand in the eyes of the laborers, there were faithful people who, at their own personal risk, sought to avert the disaster from their masters, no case is known where anyone had warned in advance of an impending danger. An imminent rebellion was so little expected that on most plantations, a short distance from Frederiksted, work continued as usual on the morning of the 2nd until the murderous gangs approached and informed them of the movement.

When it is said that the regulations have been the cause of a general dissatisfaction, which has even been so strong that it has driven the laborers to open rebellion and arson, then one must assume that where the regulations do not exist, there is satisfaction among the laborers, calmness, and security, provided that there are no other known opposing circumstances.

Now, disregarding the Spanish colonies where arbitrariness, supported by a strong military force, is the prevailing principle, what is the situation on the French and English islands, as far as one can judge? The account given by the officers on the frigate La Bourdonnais was extremely distressing. According to their reports, not only the Negroes but also the so-called colored population in the narrower sense harbors a distinct hatred towards the European population, which is only kept in check by a military force of 800 men on each island, in addition to the warships. As for the English Negroes, similar statements were heard from the officers on the mail steamer Arno about the population on their islands, and I have in mind a letter dated the 13th of this month from a highly respected and educated man, who is also particularly humane and has many years of experience as a planter, a merchant, and who has held various public positions. In this letter, it is said: Even here, where slavery was abolished 40 years ago, and where so much is spent on education from public funds, in addition to the efforts made by missionaries, the Moravian Brethren and the Methodists, I am certain that the working population would break out in

disturbances and rebellion at the slightest provocation if it were not for the fact that our police are armed, and we also have a ready militia corps; for those people do not like being trampled by horses.

When I cannot consider the dissatisfaction with the regulations as the cause of the uprising, there is nothing else left but that it arose from a clash with the police, who tried to stop a random scuffle involving some half-drunk individuals, where the police lacked sufficient means to overcome the ever-growing crowd and were forced to seek refuge in the fort, leaving the control of the city to the rebellious mob. It is said that the riots took on the violent character they did due to a woman who, after the mob had been persuaded by the Chief of Police and Pastor Dubois to withdraw to the outskirts of the city following the initial tumult, rushed among them shouting, The whites, or the police have killed one of ours, upon which everyone ran back to the hospital where the deceased was supposed to be, and it was then that the actual acts of violence began. The fact that, once the disturbances were underway, when the Chief of Police and the Pastor asked about the reason for their behavior, they mentioned the 10 cents, proves very little; for the real reason, as I understand it, they could not mention, and something had to be said, and as mentioned before, there had already been some commotion among the people about the unequal wages paid by the Central Sugar Factory and on the plantations. Moreover, shortly after the actual acts of violence began, shouts of a completely different nature were heard, such as "St. Domingo forever, off with the whites and the pale-faced mulattoes<sup>826</sup>". The violence in the town began with the looting and burning of shops whose owners had nothing to do with the labor regulations, and the fact that they became the first victims fully demonstrates the lack of any plan, coherence, or prior agreement.

Before I leave this part of the investigation, I consider it necessary to mention a circumstance that has also been discussed among the public as a contributing factor to the uprising and has found its way into an American newspaper (New York Herald), namely, that the police in Frederiksted had obstructed the laborers when they wanted to leave the island after their work hours - partly by demanding \$5 for permission to leave, and partly by arranging for no vessel to be available on October 1st to transport such individuals. Although the whole story was so foolish that I found it incomprehensible how such a rumor could exist, I still wanted to make sure if there might be something that could have prompted it. I then obtained the information from the Chief of Police [Notice 974] that several years ago, at the request of the St. Thomas Police, who complained about the many individuals who arrived there without means of subsistence and without employment during the October moving season, the former Chief of Police had required proof that those who wanted to go there had means to support themselves until they could find employment on St. Thomas or move on. However, this proved impractical and was immediately abandoned. As further evidence against the claim that obstacles of that nature were being placed, it was explained that when the captain of the sloop Annie reported his departure for St. Thomas to the police station on September 30th, the Chief of Police or his assistant asked why he did not stay until the next day as he could expect to have several laborers as passengers. The captain replied that he had made sure that no more intended to leave than could find space on the schooner "Petrell", which was ready for them. It is almost painful to mention such trivialities, but they help shed light on the true nature of the circumstances.

<sup>826</sup> In the Danish text, the words "St. Domingo forever, off with the whites and the pale-faced mulattoes" are written in English

Regarding the second question that needs to be addressed, namely the measures to be taken for the future organization of relations between employers and laborers, the question is essentially whether the existing labor regulations should be maintained or a new condition should be introduced. In the latter case, it would involve determining whether a different system of regulation should be implemented or whether all influence from legislation should be left to free agreements, both in terms of the duration of employment commitments and the compensation. It can be assumed as given that there is no immediate intention to implement a complete or partial abolition of the existing system, which would naturally be perceived as a forced outcome of the committed acts of violence. However, even for a distant future, I would consider complete freedom in the mentioned aspects to be detrimental.

The current state, as it is now, and which, as mentioned above, has been more satisfactory after the abolition of slavery than on most other West Indian islands, and in which an entire generation has grown up, is closely tied to legally established rules. These rules primarily involve annual periods of service with 9-hour workdays, suitable housing, provision grounds on the plantation, a certain amount of basic food supplies, and a specific amount of money as compensation for labor. It would be a great mistake to believe that the prohibition on providing higher compensation for labor (as competition between employers would not allow for lower compensation) is directed against the laborers.

Its actual intention has been, from the beginning and consistently, to protect the plantations that are disadvantaged by natural circumstances (not the plants) from being destroyed by unbridled competition. It is only the prohibition against vagrancy that is directed towards the laborer. It may well be that such a restriction on free competition does not align with abstract principles, although the recent doubts raised from a theoretical standpoint about the unconditional advantages of free competition cast doubt on the views. Unfortunately, the conditions inherited by the West Indian islands from the time of slavery are such that only immediate practical considerations could be taken into account to achieve a tolerable arrangement.

However, it was necessarily inherent in the nature of such a protective principle that it could not exist for a long time, and experience soon showed that plantations, when it was in their interest to do so, found ways to circumvent it, which had a demoralizing effect on both the directly affected parties. Therefore, these provisions, which were implemented to enforce the principle, should have been modified and gradually abolished a long time ago, and since this has not happened, we must now take the opportunity to do so, that is, to express reservations so that it does not appear as a victory for the rebellion. In my opinion, for example, after six months, a change should be introduced by regulation, which should not simply leave the terms of payment to anyone's discretion, but should follow the proposal made by the appointed commission in the report of February 23, 1872. This means that the rule of annual contracts should be maintained, as well as the obligation for the employer to provide the laborer with suitable housing, provision grounds, the previously determined quantity of cornmeal and salted fish.

The provision regarding a fixed price for food would then naturally cease to exist as a consequence of the abolition of the regulated wage in money. To go into further detail, this is not the place. In this way, what is probably the cause of the positive effects of the current regulations [Notice 975] would be

preserved, namely, the strong counteraction against vagrancy and the laborer's livelihood being secured throughout the year, regardless of the weather conditions and the resulting urgency of the planters, as well as independent of the temptation to squander earnings on alcohol and other harmful ways. The employer would be able to continue their operations without being subjected to unreasonable demands for wages, which always arise during the busiest times. In other words, this would counteract the two great evils of the time: the proletariat on one side and the difficulties faced by industry on the other. The fact that annual contracts, about whose feasibility there was considerable doubt in 1848 and 1849, have now been in existence for almost 30 years and have become the norm in the general consciousness and practice, to everyone's satisfaction, is an extremely significant asset that should not be discarded but rather freed from the flaws that have crept in.

However, as a necessary condition for a secure and peaceful state, I consider it essential to have an armed organized force constantly present to suppress any attempt to violently overthrow the lawful order, and this force should exist in both cities, albeit in small numbers. The magnitude of this force and the extent to which the actual military element can be supplemented by a well-organized militia should be left for further discussion, as it is beyond the scope of my task. I will only allow myself to remark that if it could be achieved to have a warship stationed at the islands, particularly for the security of St. Croix, such a measure, in conjunction with the military force that has been maintained in Christiansted since October 1 of last year, would be considered the most appropriate in all respects, assuming that the cost would be covered by the finances of the motherland.

#### J. A. Stakemann.

To the Government for the Danish West Indian Islands.

Duplicate I.

List
of agricultural laborers in the Christiansted Police District who have entered into contracts for more than 12 months.

	Where employed	Duration of contract		Remarks:
		From	То	
Thomas Daniel	Cliftonhill	4/3. 78	4/3. 80	
Joseph Ross	do	9/3.78	9/3. 81	
Augustus Meelling	do	11/3. 78	11/3. 81	
Johannes George	do	11/3. 78	11/3. 81	
James Lake	do	18/3. 78	18/3. 81	
Allo	do	19/3. 78	19/3. 80	
			1	

John Hodge	do	23/3.78	23/3. 81
Simon Peter	do	23/3. 78	23/3. 81
Joseph Donaldetty	do	23/3. 78	23/3. 81
John Allen	do	23/3. 78	23/3. 81
John Hunt	do	1/4. 78	1/4. 81
Assi	do	1/4. 78	1/4. 81
Anthoney	do	6/4. 78	6/4. 81
Benj. Johnson	do	8/9.78	8/4. 81
Eleonora Martin	do	20/4. 78	20/4. 81
John Fr. Marshall	do	11/5. 78	11/5. 81
William Jeffry	do	26/8. 78	26/8. 81
John Pell	do	2/9. 78	21/9. 80
Angeline Williams	do	21/9. 78	21/9. 80
Carl Samson	do	23/9. 78	23/9. 80
Daniel Peter	do	1/10. 78	1/10. 81
James Bryan	do	1/10. 78	1/10. 81
Benjamin Johnson	do	1/10. 78	1/10. 81
John Samuel	do	1/10. 78	1/10. 81
Nancy De Windt	do	1/10. 78	1/10. 81
John Hodge	do	1/10. 78	1/10. 81
Alfred Sturgeon	Barrenspot	12/11.77	12/11. 80
Mathias	do	30/7. 78	30/7. 80
John Adam	Morning Star	6/10. 78	6/10. 80
David Rodgers	do	27/10.77	27/10. 80
Thomas Steet	do	20/10.77	20/10. 80
Prince Albert	do	27/10.77	27/10. 80
Henry Ward	do	3/11.77	3/11. 80
[Notice 976]			
Thomas Allen	Morning Star	3/11.77	3/11. 80

Edward Bacley	do	3/11.77	3/11. 80
Abraham Moore	do	10/11.77	10/11.80
William Henry	do	10/11.77	10/11.80
Edward Daniel	do	10/11.77	10/11.80
James David	do	10/11.77	10/11.80
Frederik Dembo	do	10/11.77	10/11.80
Prince Wm Bois	do	17/11.77	17/11.80
Francis Heyliger	do	17/11.77	17/11.80
Richard George	do	17/11.77	17/11.80
Thomas Benjamin	do	24/11. 77	24/11. 80
Francis Simmons	do	24/11. 77	24/11. 80
Henry Johnson	do	24/11. 77	24/11. 80
Lytshman	do	24/11. 77	24/11. 80
James Walker	do	8/12. 77	8/12. 80
Daniel Smalls	do	8/12.77	8/12. 80
Baccas		29/12. 77	29/12. 80

Christiansted Police Chamber, November 16, 1878. M. R. Nyssum, cst.

# [Notice 977] Duplicate II.

The following plantation laborers - according to the information provided to the police - have entered into contracts for a period longer than 12 months.

Plantation name	Plantation name Duration of contract		Remarks:	
	2 years	3 years	4 years	
Anguilla	-	3	-	-
Cliftonhill	12	49	-	
Castle Coakley	-	5	-	
Glynn	-	1	-	
Jerusalem	1	2	-	
Barrenspot	-	2	-	

La Reine	4	-	-	
Morningstar	-	84	-	
Rattan	2	56	-	
Lower Love	-	92	9	
Mt Pleasant & Plessens	-	74	-	
Upper Love	-	11	-	
Total	19	379	9	

A total of 407 contracts for a period longer than 12 months were entered into since October 1, 1870. Christiansted Police Station, November 6, 1878. M. R. Nyssum, cst.

[Notice 978] [empty] [Notice 979]

## Duplicate

Government for the Danish West Indies. St. Thomas, December 3, 1878. No 1802.

By letter of the 27th of last month, No. 1728, the Presidency has provided its statement regarding the causes of the recent uprising on St. Croix, as well as the measures to be taken to possibly prepare and ensure a future good and reliable relationship between employers and laborers on the island.

Without intending to engage in further discussions with the Presidency regarding the causes of the uprising, in terms of the question concerning the future arrangement of labor conditions on the island, which is of great interest to the Government, a more detailed statement is requested. The Government does not understand any better than the Presidency that the suggested future arrangement, whereby annual contracts should be maintained in conjunction with the employer's obligation to provide the worker with suitable housing, land for cultivation, and the previously determined quantity of provisions, would perpetuate the absurd situation described by the Presidency, whereby the portion of the island's laborers employed in the Central Factory would be free from any restrictions, in contrast to the plantation laborers. Consequently, they would have the same reason to be dissatisfied with the labor regulations, which the Presidency believes have significantly contributed to the recent disturbances.

To clarify this ambiguity in the Presidency's statement, the Government requests a more explicit statement from the Presidency to be kindly provided, and also urges the Presidency to submit this statement by the earliest possible post, as the Government wishes to correspond with the Ministry of Finance regarding the matter before the first departing packet.

Aug. Garde<sup>827</sup> / H. Hänschell.

To the Presidency of St. Croix

[Notice 980] [empty] [Notice 981]

Duplicate

Presidency of St. Croix. December 9, 1878. No. 1796.

In response to the esteemed letter from the high Government dated the 3rd of this month, No. 1802, requesting a more detailed statement regarding the Presidency's explanation of the causes of the recent uprising and measures to prepare and ensure a future good and reliable relationship between employers and laborers on the island, the Presidency has the honor to express the following.

Firstly, it is regrettable that in the letter of the 27th of last month, the Presidency did not express itself with sufficient clarity, thus causing the misunderstanding that the Presidency wanted to designate as absurd the general situation in which the portion of laborers employed in the Central Factory were free from any restrictions, in contrast to plantation laborers. The intention was to state that the dissatisfaction that had been present before the outbreak of the uprising was partly caused by the weakness of some planters who had taken on the previously unemployed people from the suspension of the Central Factory as "daily laborers", thus creating the absurd situation that "some of the laborers (on the plantations) lived under different conditions than the others". This also constituted the mentioned "violation of labor regulations in immediate connection with it"; as the Central Factory, not being a plantation itself, was not bound by the regulations and therefore could not violate them either.

However, it is undeniable that the operation of the Central Factory, when carried out as emphasized in the Presidency's letter, without any regard for the general interests and conditions on the island, can interfere disruptively with these interests and conditions, to the extent that they rely on yearly contracts. Therefore, it may deserve a closer discussion of whether these two things can coexist. The reason why the Presidency did not engage in this discussion in its initial letter is that it did not consider the work at the Central Factory, without legally prescribed longer contract terms, to be incompatible with the requirement of yearly contracts for ordinary plantation laborers. After all, there are already [Notice 982] a considerable number of laborers in the countryside outside the towns who are not bound by yearly contracts, just like the workers hired by the Central Factory, without anyone considering it contradictory to the existing rules. This applies not only to the large number of farmhands, stable boys, horse caretakers, fishermen, and craftsmen who, in most cases, are paid a certain wage, hired on a monthly basis, and are almost all taken from what originally constituted the rural labor population. It applies in a much more striking way to the so-called "porters", that is, actual plantation laborers who, without resistance from the relevant authorities, have been allowed to reside in Frederiksted and work on plantations whenever they please.

827 Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

This system, or rather this abuse, which despite several attempts has not been successfully stopped, is directly in conflict with existing laws and is already regrettable for that reason. It has also caused troubles and disadvantages in real life. However, it has not been necessary to abolish the regulations for that reason. It has been regarded as a partial evil that has taken root, which one had to accept and has accepted for over 15 years, without it significantly hindering the maintenance of yearly contracts as a whole. Far less is it assumed that this would become a necessary consequence of the operation of the Central Factory. From a legal perspective, no one will have the right to complain because yearly contracts are only prescribed for plantations, not for all work outside the towns. In practical terms, the dissatisfaction that has arisen against the Central Factory this year has not been caused by its existence and operation per se, but rather by the way it has been run, the excessive number of laborers allegedly employed both at the main building and the stations, and in the transportation of materials such as coal, lime, etc., in very small carts, each with its own cartman. Furthermore, it has been criticized for providing higher wages than could have been obtained if more effort had been made to achieve it. Given that complaints in these matters have come from too many sources to be disregarded, there is hardly any doubt that the expected improvement in the operation of the factory will also address the issues that have given rise to the respective complaints.

It can be expected that the current managers of the Central Factory would establish direct communication with the plantations and thus achieve greater benefits for the establishment itself. In this context, it should be mentioned that a project has been discussed and seems to be viewed more favorably, namely, reaching an understanding with the owner of the plantation on which the station is located, or with a neighboring plantation, so that he undertakes to manage the work with his own people. There would probably be some such owners who would be willing to make the attempt. It should also be believed that the same practice could be introduced advantageously, at least at the stations, as is already done on larger plantations: a kind of contractual work in which a certain quantity of delivered and processed sugar juice (10 clarifiers, equivalent to a total of 6000 guilders) is considered a day's work for all those involved in the actual production: cartmen, boiling operators, machine operators, firemen, etc. It is very likely that when serious efforts are made in this direction, a completely different order of work can be introduced at the Central Factory than what has been prevailing according to common opinion. Even the enclosure of the main building and its accessories will probably contribute to achieving such a purpose.

Naturally, it is not the intention of the presidency to maintain or desire the yearly contract system for eternity. However, considering the current necessities, the presidency believes that it would be detrimental to disrupt the continuity in the development process that circumstances would gradually bring about and have partly already brought about by a general abolition of compulsory yearly contracts.

J. A. Stakemann.

To the Government for the Danish West Indian Islands.

## [Notice 984]

[Cover:] List of cases submitted to the commission on the rebellion of 1878. Draft from the Colonial Office

[Notice 985]

Note

to pk. FM<sup>828</sup>. Westind. archives, Central Board of the Colonies, Colonial archives, Group cases for the West Indian Journal: The rebellion of 1878.

Regarding the court martial protocol from October 1878.

The mentioned protocol of the court martial judgments is located in the West Indian local archives, the West Indian government on Saint Croix. Various protocols from 1770 onwards and various package cases from 1855 onwards are currently located at TB 17 tv b 6.

HC1

National Archives J. 19\_\_ Nr \_\_\_\_

#### [Notice 986]

- 1. Colonial Law (1865?) Proceedings on the matter in the Parliament.
- 2. Proposals for laws concerning the West Indies that have been presented to the Representation after the enactment of the colonial law - Proceedings on the matter.
- 3. Resolutions and Regulations issued by the Government of the West Indies during the aforementioned period.
- 4. Regulations issued by the Government during the aforementioned period, to the extent that they have been brought to the Ministry's knowledge.
- 5. Main provisions for the organization of the military and police in the West Indies, to the extent that they are not covered under No. 4.
- 6. Reports on the rebellion and its consequences Court martial protocol Reports on the matter published in the press Particularly the letters from the West Indies that have been made public if possible, the authors of these letters.
- 7. The best possible description of Saint Croix and a map of the island.
- 8. Pamphlets or similar materials from relatively recent dates regarding the agricultural conditions and social conditions on Saint Croix.
- 9. Possible available information (or pamphlets) regarding the same conditions on foreign West Indian islands that are under similar conditions as the Danish ones.

<sup>828</sup> FM: presumably The Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

10. Overview of the Treasury's accounts with the West Indies, including priority and loan arrangements - specifically regarding state-owned properties.

[Notice 987]

- 11. Colonial Law (1865?) Proceedings on the matter in the Parliament.
- 12. Proposed laws regarding the West Indies that have been presented to the Representation after the enactment of the Colonial Law Proceedings on the matter.
- 13. Resolutions and Regulations issued by the Government of the West Indies during the aforementioned period.
- 14. Regulations issued by the Government during the aforementioned period, to the extent that they have been brought to the Ministry's knowledge.
- 15. Key provisions regarding the organization of the military and police in the West Indies, to the extent that they are not covered under No. 4.
- 16. Reports on the rebellion and its consequences Court martial protocol Reports on the matter published in the press particularly letters from the West Indies that have been made public if possible, the authors of these letters.
- 17. The best possible description of St. Croix and maps of the island.
- 18. Pamphlets or similar materials from relatively recent dates regarding agricultural conditions and social conditions on St. Croix.
- 19. Possible available information (or pamphlets) regarding the same conditions on foreign West Indian islands that are under similar conditions as the Danish ones.
- 20. Overview of the Treasury's accounts with the West Indies, including priority and loan arrangements specifically concerning state-owned properties.

[Notice 988] [empty]

[Notice 989]

List of Cases Submitted to the Commission Regarding the Uprising on St. Croix.

- 1. Draft of the Law of July 23, 1853, on Compensation for Former Residents of Unfree Individuals in the Danish West Indian Possessions, with Appendices and Sub-appendices, and a Copy of the Law.
- 2. Reports from the Government dated August 24, 1872, and September 12, regarding the Harvest of 1872 1 printed copy.
- 3. Statistical Information about the Danish West Indies in various aspects for the years 1870-71, 1871-72, 1872-73, 1873-74, 1874-75, 1875-76, 1876-77, and 1877-78, partly in duplicates.
- 4. Budgets for St. Croix from April 1, 1874, to March 31, 1878, and a draft budget for St. Croix for 1878-79, presented in the Colonial Council but not finally processed. Information about the police force and expenses related to the military can be found in the comments on page 5 and 6 and in the proposed bills on D. 2 and D. 7.
- 5. Law of March 25, 1872, amending certain provisions of Section 53 of the Colonial Law of November 27, 1863, with proposed laws and remarks, accompanied by the ordinances confirmed on March 25, 1872, regarding the organization of the military force on St. Thomas, St. John, and St. Croix.

- 6. Ordinance of February 21, 1877, regarding the amendment of the ordinance of March 25, 1872, on the organization of the military force on St. Croix, with a draft and remarks.
- 7. Report dated February 23, 1872, from a commission appointed on St. Croix to submit proposals to the government regarding contemporary changes in the existing labor regulations, with accompanying draft ordinances. One copy was submitted to Privy Councilor <sup>829</sup>Schlegel, and also a printed manuscript collection of various communications to a parliamentary committee established in 1870 regarding a proposed law concerning financial measures related to St. Croix. Drafts of the report.
- 8. Printed copy of an instruction issued by Chamberlain<sup>830</sup> Bille to the Governor of St. Croix on October 2, 1871, concerning the establishment of a commission to revise the labor regulations for the island.
- 9. Duplicate of FMt<sup>831</sup>'s letter dated May 24, 1871, to Chamberlain Bille in connection with the royal decree of May 22, 1871 (the decree can be found in Ministerialtidende<sup>832</sup>B 1871, p. 308).
- 10. No. 42 of the Department Gazette for June 23, 1866, containing the royal decree of April 21 with General Instructions for the Governor of the Danish West Indies.
- 11. Ordinance of March 17, 1865, regarding the fire brigades on St. Croix and St. Thomas.
- 12. " " of the same date, concerning the inspection of cattle upon their importation to the islands of St. Croix and St. Thomas.
- 13. " " " of the same date, containing provisions regarding the burning of kerosene and related oils in the said possessions.
- 14. " " of the same date, concerning the extension of the Law of February 19, 1861, on trade... [Notice 990]
- 15. Ordinance of December 23, 1865, containing some changes and additions to the provisional regulations for the poor relief system on St. Croix, confirmed by Royal Decree on April 18, 1825.
- 16. Ordinance of May 11, 1866, containing some changes to the ordinance of June 6, 18., regarding the establishment of an Immigration Council for the island of St. Croix.
- 17. Ordinance of July 25, 1867, containing some additions to the ordinance of January 26, 1849, regarding the relations between landowners and agricultural laborers on St. Croix.
- 18. Ordinance of July 25, 1867, containing some provisions on labor contracts with agricultural laborers on St. Croix.
- 19. Ordinance of January 24, 1868, on the temporary establishment of a special police chief office in Frederiksted.

(Not submitted: In 1870, confirmed on October 5, the ordinances preliminarily confirmed by the government on January 7, 1868, concerning 1) interest rates and priority of interest, as well as penalties for usury, and 2) the tavern regulations, etc.)

(Not submitted: In 1871, ordinances of September 8 concerning 1) ship measurement in the Danish West Indies, 2) registration of Danish West Indian ships, and 3) import duties on ships, boats, and vessels in the Danish West Indies.)

20. Ordinance of January 27, 1872, authorizing the government to grant foreign ships the same treatment as Danish ships.

830 Danish: Kmherre (abbreviation of "Kammerherre")

<sup>829</sup> Danish: Geheime Etatsraad

<sup>831</sup> FMt: presumably the Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>832</sup> "Ministerialtidende" was an official publication that contained announcements, circulars, and other important administrative regulations from the ministries

- 21. Ordinance of July 19, 1872, repealing the provisional labor ordinances for St. Thomas and St. John.
- 22. Ordinance of August 3, 1872, regarding the appointment of an Inspector for the school system on St. Croix.
- 23. Ordinance of August 3, 1872, for the Danish West Indies, containing provisions on the legal status of insolvent estates and the treatment of estates in general.
- 24. Ordinance of September 2, 1872, regarding the affirmation of oaths by Jewish believers in court or before authorities.
- 25. Ordinance of February 13, 1873, concerning the dissemination of [missing text] by certain importations of laborers to St. Croix.
- 26. Ordinance of March 1, 1873, on salaries for officials belonging to the Superior Board of the Danish West Indies, and others.
- 27. Ordinance of May 17, 1873, on the extension of the Law of June 21, 1867, and the ordinance of August 9 of the same year, concerning measures to avoid liability for their neglect.
- 28. Ordinance of July 7, [year missing], for St. Croix, containing a modification of the ordinance of September 6, 1853, regarding regulations for rural schools.
- 29. Ordinance of October 13, 1873, on the handling of police cases and their appeal.
- 30. Ordinance of May 20, 1874, concerning extraordinary measures to provide funds for the operation of plantations on St. Croix.
- 31. Ordinance of August 19, 1874, on the extension of the Law of April 13, 1851, on marriage outside recognized religious communities, as well as the Law of March 4, 1857, on changes to the ordinance on baptism of May 30, 1828.
- 32. Ordinance of August 19, [year missing], on the extension of the Law of January 23, 1862, on the utilization of [missing text], and others.
- 33. Ordinance of November 30, 1874, on the repeal of the ordinance of February 22, 1855, concerning foreign lotteries.
- 34. Ordinance of December 21, 1874, on various privileges for a potential credit association on St. Croix.
- 35. Ordinance of December 21, 1874, on various privileges for a potential consortium for the establishment of central factories on St. Croix, and others.
- 36. Several copies of the translation of the proceedings in the St. Croix Colonial Council regarding the drafts of the ordinances mentioned in 34 and 35.
- 37. Ordinance of December 21, 1874, regarding further authorization for the government to borrow on behalf of the St. Croix Colonial Treasury in accordance with the ordinance of May 20, 1874.
- 38. Ordinance of April 3, 1875, on the extension of the Law of February 14, 1868, on an altered division of the medicinal weight.
- 39. Announcement of June 30, 1874, on the effective date of the aforementioned ordinance and the submission of the new pharmacological regulation.
- 40. Ordinance of May 15, 1875, concerning [missing text] and carriage rental in the cities of St. Croix.
- 41. Ordinance of October 15, 1875, authorizing the government to borrow on behalf of the St. Croix Colonial Treasury to provide funds for the operation of plantations on St. Croix.
- 42. Ordinance of November 12, 1875, on the sale of spirits and the rum bond system on St. Croix.
- 43. Ordinance of July 24, 1876, authorizing the government to borrow on behalf of the St. Croix Colonial Treasury to provide funds for the operation of plantations on St. Croix, and authorizing the provision of advances to the plantations for their operation.

- 44. Ordinance of September 29, 1876, on the amendment of the existing rules on inheritance duties for the Danish West Indies and the abolition of engagement fees.
- 45. Ordinance of February 2, 1877, on the extension of the Law of February 4, 1871, on the grafting of cocoa trees.
- 46. Ordinance of February 2, 1877, authorizing the government to borrow a temporary loan on behalf of the St. Croix Colonial Treasury.
- 47. Ordinance of August 24, 1877, on the abolition of the Central District's police jurisdiction, and others.
- 48. Ordinance of February 16, 1878, containing detailed provisions on the priority right established by the regulation of May 14, 1823, for advances to the operation of plantations on St. Croix.
- 49. Ordinance of March 15, 1878, on the expansion of the joint-stock company "St. Croix Central Factory" and the stamp duty exemption granted by the ordinance of June 16, 1876, and others.
- 50. Ordinance of March 31, 1878, on the temporary execution of auditing and advocato regii duties on St. Croix.
- 51. Ordinance of September 6, 1878, authorizing the government to grant relief in the Law of June 30, 1850, regarding the calculation of appeal fees, and others, for steamships.
- 52. Colonial Law of November 27, 1853, with draft and appendices, and others.
- 53. Ordinance to prevent vagrancy in the Danish West Indies, dated August 18, 1853.
- 54. Law authorizing the Minister to support the establishment of common Factories and the creation of a credit association for sugar plantations on St. Croix, dated February 25, 1876, with proposed law and remarks.
- 55. Law on a temporary loan to St. Croix Municipality, dated June 16, 1876, with proposed law and remarks.
- 56. Ordinance of June 16, 1876, on the establishment of central factories and changes in the provisions regarding the relationship between landowners and agricultural laborers on St. Croix.
- 57. Law of March 24, 1877, on the contributions of the West Indian Colonial Treasuries for the years 1877-79 to general state needs, with proposed law and remarks.

## [Notice 991]

Proposed law on certain St. Croix financial measures presented to the Parliament in 1870.

Law on the expense of C...<sup>833</sup>. dated March 25, 1871.

Law on the islands' contributions to general state needs for the years 1875-77 (Law of December 21, 1874).

Law do 1878/79 and 1897/80.

Law authorizing the Minister to support the establishment of central sugar factories and the creation of a credit association, presented in 1874/75.

Transcript of the Court Protocol submitted by the Government
State Treasury's Account for
and for matters (Colonial Law, November 27, 1863, §57)

<sup>833</sup> Missing or unintelligible

and for the loan according to the Law of June 16, 1876

André's Proceedings on the West Indies with English Translation

Expenses for the Army forces.

Clippings from the New York Herald with a letter from St. Thomas, November 21, 1878.

Copy of a letter from the Ministry of the Navy, dated January 7, 1879, regarding the cost of stationing warships in the West Indies.

Copies of reports from the Government for the Danish West Indies (along with telegrams from St. Croix to St. Thomas on October 2nd and 3rd) (regarding No. 769/1878).

October 8th from St. Croix printed

(Colonial Council's remarks on the state of siege of November 12th and No. 878/1878

from the report of November 15th St. Thomas No. 879/1878

[In the margin:] Additionally, a report from Governor Bille dated April 13th, 1872 No. 280 VJ 1872 (in original), which must be returned in due time.

[Notice 992] Ministry of Finance. Copenhagen, April 10th, 1886.

Regarding the invoice received by the Ministry of Finance on the 31st of last month, dated, for the transportation of telegrams from the Ministry of Finance to the West Indies, the amount has been instructed to be paid to the Royal Telegraph Station in Copenhagen for disbursement by the Treasury

<sup>&</sup>quot;15th" from St. Thomas 796/1878

<sup>&</sup>quot;26th" St. Croix with an attached print Appendix No. 840/1878

<sup>&</sup>quot;31st" do 850/1878

<sup>&</sup>quot;10th Nov" do with some appendices 876/1878

<sup>&</sup>quot;27th Nov" do No. 908/1878

<sup>&</sup>quot;12th Dec" do No. 6/1879

<sup>&</sup>quot;16th Dec" do with an appendix No. 15/1879

with 392 Kr: 52 Øre. By this means, it is hereby kindly communicated for pleasant information, with the addition that the mentioned amount has been incurred as an expense for the account listed under §:14. III. for the Colonies Central Administration on the Ministry of Finance's budget for the fiscal year 1885-86.

P. M. V. Carøe

[Notice 993] Ministry of Finance. Copenhagen, January 8th, 1879.

Regarding the two invoices received by the Ministry of Finance on the 31st of last month, dated, for the transportation of telegrams from the Ministry of Finance to the West Indies, as of today's date, their amounts have been instructed to be paid to the Royal Telegraph Station in Copenhagen for disbursement by the Treasury with 2613 Kr. 92 Øre. By this means, it is hereby kindly communicated for pleasant information, with the addition that the mentioned amount has been incurred as an expense for the account listed under §24. III. on the Financial Act for the current fiscal year, allocated to the Colonies Central Administration.

P. M. V. Carøe

[Notice 994]

FM<sup>834</sup> is authorized to provide a loan of up to 1,200,000 Kr. from the Treasury to the Colonial Treasury of St. Croix. The loan, starting from December 31, 1880, shall bear an interest rate of 7 percent and be repaid with 7 percent, of which 4 percent shall be interest and the remainder shall be repayment.

[Notice 995]

Telegram from the Ministry of Finance sent on 12/10/78 to FM.

Government Santhomas West Indies.

Telegram received. Requisition will be effectuated. Telegraph supposed loss of human lives and complete report of military loss. C.

[Notice 996] [empty] [Notice 997]

[210400 > > 1]

Regarding No. 896 V. J. 1878

<sup>834</sup> FM: Presumably The Ministry of Finance (Finansministeriet)

Telegram from the Ministry of Finance sent on 17/12/78. Governor Santhomas West Indies.

Princess Thyra's nuptials on the twenty-first of December. C. [Notice 998] [empty]

[Notice 999]

Regarding No. 815 V. J. 1878 Telegram sent on November 8, 78. Governor St. Croix West Indies.

Drafts of laws announced to the Rigsdag<sup>835</sup>: half a million crowns increased loan to the factory and three hundred thousand dollars increased loan to St. Croix. Two years interest-free, then four percent interest and three percent redemption. C.

Some copies of the bill are requested to be sent to the governor by the first mail.

[Notice 1000]

Regarding No. 805 V. J. 1878 Telegram sent on October 30, 1878, at 3 P.M.

Governor Santa Cruz West Indies.

The telegram of the twentieth. Enable island to support the factory as proposed is not comprehended. Before further steps in Rigsdag<sup>836</sup>, explanation wanted on what is proposed and how much. C.

[Notice 1001] [empty] [Notice 1002]

Ministry of Finance. Copenhagen, December 18th, 1878. 2182.

According to the information received from the Council Presidency, His Majesty the King, based on the Council Presidency's humble recommendation, has been pleased to graciously approve by Royal Resolution of the 16th of the current month.

1. The appointment, by the King, of a Commission consisting of three members, tasked with:

<sup>835</sup> The Rigsdag: the national parliament of Denmark, which at the time consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

<sup>836</sup> The Rigsdag: the national parliament of Denmark, which at the time consisted of two chambers: the Folketing (the lower house) and the Landsting (the upper house)

a) Investigating and providing a report to the Government on the causes of the recent outbreak of rebellion in St. Croix and suggesting means to prevent its recurrence.

b) Assessing the damages caused by the rebellion and making proposals on how to provide appropriate assistance for their remedy, particularly in Frederiksted.

c) Granting temporary loans, on behalf of the Ministry of Finance and against sufficient collateral, to those affected by the rebellion who are unable to resume their livelihoods through other means.

2. This Commission is granted the highest authority to request all necessary information from the authorities as well as other subjects of the King in the West Indies. [Notice 1003]

3. The expenses for the Commission's travel, stay in the West Indies, and more, will be covered by the Danish National Treasury<sup>837</sup>.

This information is hereby faithfully conveyed for pleasant notification.

P.M.V. Carøe

[Notice 1004] Regarding No. 777 VJ 1878. Telegram sent on 25/10/78.

Governor Santa Cruz West Indies.

Royal resolution of the twenty-fifth authorizes the governor to appoint a commission for investigation and sentencing, with the right to appeal to the Supreme Court<sup>838</sup>, regarding actions against participants in the riots in Santa Cruz.

C.

[Notice 1005-1006] [empty]

[Notice 1007] St. Croix Avis, October 5, 1878.

[Notice 1008] [empty] [Notice 1009-1011]<sup>839</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>837</sup> Danish: Landkassen<sup>838</sup> Danish: Høiesteret

<sup>839</sup> Articles not related to the uprising are omitted

## PROCEEDINGS OF THE COLONIAL COUNCIL FOR ST. CROIX840.

[Conclusion of meeting of 23rd September].

Introduction of, and 1st Discussion on Money Bill for 1878-79 for \$25,000 for Bureau Advances to Planters from medio September to medio December 1878.

The Draft with Remark reads as follows:

#### MONEY BILL

to the Budget for the Municipality of St. Croix for the financial year from 1st April 1878 to 31st March 1879.

The Presidency is authorised to use an amount not exceeding \$25,000 Dollars of the Colonial Treasury's means for advances for Planters in the Island for money wages and provisions to their Labourers in the months from medio September to medio December 1878,

#### REMARKS.

The damp weather which has prevailed during the months of July and August has at the same time that it has materially increased the prospects for the next crop, in a great measure retarded the crop of the present year. There has for this reason been produced very little sugar during the last two months although the Estates have been continually occupying themselves with the crop, whereby the operations in the field have been much neglected. It is therefore a general wish that a pause of 2 à 3 months with the work in the boiling houses may take place in order to regain what has been neglected in the field, but unfortunately those Estates which have contracted with the Central factories are from causes generally known in want of means to carry on their Estates during the fall. This consideration together with the fact that it is a great waste of time and money to continue the crop regardless of the weather, which cannot be expected to change materially during the first months, has caused the Presidency, which had some months ago refused to support a petition from several planters for Bureau advances on the coming crop, to change their views in this respect. The Presidency would according to the above remarks consider it now advisable to grant such advances to Estates in need thereof for a term of three months, and has therefore with the consent of the Government framed the above Money Bill for a grant to meet the advances requisite for paying money wages as well as provisions for Labourers during the three months from medio Sept ember to medio December this year.

The *President* introduced the draft, which was like the other Drafts of similar contents that had been before the Council and agreed to; there is only this difference, one too of a pleasing nature, that it is not owing to any distress among the planters or to any impossibility to raise the requisite means, but to prevent losses on their coming crops, if they were under the necessity to find means to continue crop this year, which they only could do by sacrificing firstly a portion of what could have been obtained from the canes this year, and secondly the coming crop, which could not be attended to. This year's crop would

<sup>840</sup> This text is written in English

have been larger, but the abundant rains had prevented its being taken off earlier, and while in previous times rainy weather was looked on as a welcome thing, this year it has been unfavourable to at least the present cropping; it would likely have been finished in August. If, however, planters were not to get the assistance solicited for 3 months, they would, as already stated be compelled, at least in the plurality of cases, to continue making produce at a direct loss. It is therefore advisable to render the assistance in question, and to furnish them with means to act as will be most beneficial for the present and nearest futures to the Estates and all interested in them.

3rd Crownmember (*Faber*) begged His Excellency to be kind enough to give a statement as to how far the bureau advances had been collected, or whether there are great outstanding debts.

The *President* was not prepared to enter now into details, but could refer to previous statements according to which the total loss of the Public Treasury would not exceed \$35,000 for the whole time in which bureau advances have been given. As for the present crop, very little would probably be lost, and that would chiefly be owing to the failure of the expectations we all entertained from the working of the Central Factory. A good deal of arrears from former years has come in already, and as the present financial year does not end before the 31st March 1879, a good deal more of the outstanding debts will have come in, especially as the planters will by that time have had a great amount of revenue, particularly if the crop, as anticipated, be resumed in November. As far the taxes, a good deal of arrears and last years' taxes have been paid.

No one further requested the word.

The 1st discussion was closed and the Draft passed to 2nd discussion.

The Chairman appointed the next meeting for Monday the 30th September a. c., Order of Day to be:

- 1. 3nd Discussion on the Draft of Ordinance concerning the assessment of the Island's crops;
- 2. 2nd Discussion on Money Bill for \$25,000 for bureau advances to plasters from medio September to medio December 1878;
- 3. 2nd Discussion on Draft of Budget for 1878-79 with Money Bills appertaining thereto;

The Meeting closed at 11 o'clock.

NEW ADVERTISEMENTS<sup>841</sup>.

#### Translation

<sup>841</sup> This text is written first in Danish, then in English

CONSIDERING the state of RIOT now existing in the Island of St. Croix, I the undersigned Governor do hereby, by virtue of the Colonial Law §12, declare the said Island to be in A STATE OF SIEGE. In consequence whereof all good citizens are called upon to aid and support the lawful authority, and to report themselves to the President in the town of Christiansted, or to the Policemaster in the town of Frederiksted. Every person found armed with the intent to resist the lawful authority, exposes himself to be shot on the spot. In streets and public thoroughfares no assemblage exceeding three persons is allowed.

The Government of the West India Islands

p. t. Christiansted St. Croix October 2nd 1878

AUG. GARDE<sup>842</sup>.<sup>843</sup>

JANUS AUGUST GARDE<sup>844</sup>
Knight, Commander of the Order
of Dannebrog<sup>845</sup>,
Chamberlain,
Governor of the Danish West India Islands<sup>846</sup>

MAKE KNOWN: Having on the 2nd inst. been constrained to declare the Island in a State of Siege, in consequence of the Insurrection that had broken out here on the day previous, and which still continues, concomitant with serious mischief, particularly Arson, Murder, Assault and Battery, Robbery and Pillage; and whereas, owing to the excessive number of persons that are being constantly seized and brought in as being caught in flagrante delicto<sup>847</sup>, or under suspicion of having had a part in the Insurrection; and as furthermore, for example's sake, it is considered unfeasible to subject the crimes so committed to the ordinary court-procedure; I have, by virtue of the unlimited power vested under such circumstances in me by §12 of the Colonial Law, resolved to appoint and nominate an Extraordinary Court Martial for the purpose of prosecuting and passing sentence on all crimes and offences committed in and during the insurrection by the rioters, disturbers of the peace and all other partakers in the insurrection or the mischief caused thereby.

And I do now appoint and nominate as Members of the said Court Martial, which, according as circumstances require it, may be held either in Christiansted or Frederiksted, or anywhere else in the Island, the Court might deem fit, the following viz:

<sup>842</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

 $<sup>^{843}</sup>$  In the archives, the following text is a duplicate of Aug. Garde's proclamation regarding all laborers having to remain at their plantations (5/10/78). The text is omitted here

<sup>844</sup> Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881

<sup>845 &</sup>quot;Commander of Dannebrog" is a mark of honor

<sup>846</sup> This text is written first in Danish, then in English

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>847</sup> In flagrante delicto: a legal term used to indicate that a criminal has been caught in the act of committing an offence

Chief Judge Justitsraad Ph. P. ROSENSTAND as Præses;

Justitsraad, Policemaster A. FORSBERG K. D. and D. M.;

and the Policemaster in the Jurisdiction of Christiansted or the Policemaster in the Jurisdiction of Frederiksted, according as the Court Martial be held in one or other of the said Jurisdictions.

The Court Martial herein mentioned shall be guided only by such processual forms and rules, as are in every instance requisite to impress the Judges with such a conviction of the guilt of the accused, as they can answer for it to GOD and their conscience.

The Court Martial shall award no other punishment than the punishment of death.

If any accused be found not meriting that punishment, the case is to be reserved for investigation, prosecution, and decision by another Court.

The Government of the Danish West India Islands p. t. St. Croix 5th October 1878.

Aug. Garde<sup>848</sup>

Publication<sup>849</sup>

THE meeting of electors, convened by a Publication of 24th September Inst, to be held at the Court House, Christiansted, for the purpose of electing a Member of the Colonial Council in the place of 1st Member for the town of Christiansted with suburbs, Lawyer Lemming, is hereby postponed until further.

The Elective District of the town of Christiansted with suburbs, 4th October 1878

M. R. NYSSUM.

 $<sup>^{848}</sup>$  Janus August Garde (1823 – 1893) was Governor-General of the Danish West Indies from 1872 to 1881  $^{849}$  This text is written first in Danish, then in English

<sup>850</sup> In the archives, the following text is a duplicate of an article from St. Croix Avis 5/10/78 (see pp. 622-624). The text is omitted here